

---

I hereby give notice that a hearing under the Reserves Act 1977 and under the Local Government Act 2002 (for a Special Consultative Procedure) will be held on:

**Date:** Monday, 9 May (commencing with Local Board feedback followed by submitters), Monday 16, Tuesday 17 and Friday 20 May 2022  
**Time:** 9.30am each day  
**Meeting Room:** Reception Lounge (or via MSTeams if required)  
**Venue:** Level 2, Auckland Town Hall  
301 Queen Street, Auckland Central

---

## **SUBMISSIONS – VOLUME ONE**

### **DRAFT REGIONAL PARKS MANAGEMENT PLAN**

---

#### **PANEL MEMBERS**

**Chairperson**  
**Members**

**Cr Linda Cooper, JP**  
**Cr Christine Fletcher, QSO**  
**IMSB Member Glenn Wilcox**  
**Independent Commissioner David Hill**  
**Independent Commissioner James Whetu**

**Nick Somerville**  
**Kaitohutohu Whakawātanga**  
**Hearings Advisor**

Telephone: 09 890 2082 or 027 303 6197  
Email: [nick.somerville@aucklandcouncil.govt.nz](mailto:nick.somerville@aucklandcouncil.govt.nz)  
Website: [www.aucklandcouncil.govt.nz](http://www.aucklandcouncil.govt.nz)

---

**Note:** The reports contained within this document are for consideration and should not be construed as a decision of Council. Should panel members require further information relating to any reports, please contact the hearings advisor.

## **WHAT HAPPENS AT A HEARING**

### **Te Reo Māori and Sign Language Interpretation**

Any party intending to give evidence in Māori or NZ sign language should advise the hearings advisor at least ten working days before the hearing so a qualified interpreter can be arranged.

### **Hearing Schedule**

If you would like to appear at the hearing please return the appearance form to the hearings advisor by the date requested. A schedule will be prepared approximately one week before the hearing with speaking slots for those who have returned the appearance form. If changes need to be made to the schedule the hearings advisor will advise you of the changes.

Please note: during the course of the hearing changing circumstances may mean the proposed schedule may run ahead or behind time.

### **Cross Examination**

No cross examination is allowed at the hearing. Only the hearing commissioners are able to ask questions. Attendees may suggest questions to the commissioners and they will decide whether or not to ask them.

### **The Hearing Procedure**

The usual hearing procedure is:

- **the chairperson** will introduce the commissioners and will briefly outline the hearing procedure. The Chairperson may then call upon the parties present to introduce themselves. The Chairperson is addressed as Madam Chair or Mr Chairman.
- The **council staff** will be called upon to provide a brief overview of the proposal. The hearing panel may ask questions of the staff.
- The **local board's** have the opportunity to provide comments on Monday, 9 May 2022. These comments do not constitute a submission however the Local Government Act allows the local board to make the interests and preferences of the people in its area known to the hearing panel.
- **Submitters** (for and against the proposal) are then called upon to speak. Submitters speaking time may be restricted, please refer to your hearing notification letter. Submitters' active participation in the hearing process is completed after the presentation of their evidence so ensure you tell the hearing panel everything you want them to know during your presentation time. Submitters may be represented by legal counsel or consultants and may call witnesses on their behalf. The hearing panel may then question each speaker.
  - Late submissions: The council officer's report will identify submissions received outside of the submission period. At the hearing, late submitters may be asked to address the panel on why their submission should be accepted. Late submitters can speak only if the hearing panel accepts the late submission.
  - Should you wish to present written evidence in support of your submission please ensure you provide the number of copies indicated in the notification letter.
- **Council Officers** will then have the opportunity to clarify their position and provide any comments based on what they have heard at the hearing.
- **The chairperson** will outline the next steps in the process and adjourn or close the hearing.
- If adjourned the hearing panel will decide when they have enough information to make a recommendation and close the hearing. The hearings advisor will contact you once the hearing is closed.
- The hearing panel will now deliberate on what they have heard and read and will make a recommendation to the Parks, Art, Community and Events Committee.

### **Please note**

- the hearing will be audio recorded and this will be publicly available after the hearing
- catering is not provided at the hearing.

## DRAFT REGIONAL PARKS MANAGEMENT PLAN

### VOLUME ONE

	Submitter Name	Organisation
Page 65	Michael and Lynette Harris	
Page 67	Andy Spence	
Page 69	Tony Watkins	
Page 74	Helen Momota	
Page 77	Ann Ward	
Page 78	Anna McNaughton	
Page 79	Leanne Baker	
Page 80	Cluny Macpherson	
Page 84	Ann Cook	
Page 87	Judy Hardie	
Page 88	Nicki Hardie	
Page 89	Trisha Mindel	
Page 90	Susanne Mueller	
Page 92	Geoff Bignell	
Page 93	Colin Binstead	
Page 106	Neil Curtis	
Page 107	Rochelle Ansell	
Page 108	Dianne Blumhardt Mackinnon	
Page 109	Roger Walton	
Page 110	Sheila Simpson	
Page 111	Stephen Johnson	
Page 112	John Hickey	NZ Four Wheel Drive Ass (northern)
Page 119	Sharon Keymer	
Page 120	Don Hope	
Page 122	Karyn Hoksbergen	Tawharanui Open Sanctuary Society Inc
Page 126	Hon Peter Salmon CNZM QC	
Page 127	Stephen Martin	Todd Property
Page 130	Raewyn Hansen	
Page 131	Nathan	
Page 132	Derek Nash	
Page 133	Christine Sabin	
Page 134	Wendy Clark	
Page 136	Max & Margaret Rawnsley	
Page 137	Paul and Catherine Holdom	

	<b>Submitter Name</b>	<b>Organisation</b>
Page 164	Lawrence Fisher	
Page 165	Paul Brinkman	Auckland Four Wheel Drive Club
Page 166	Russell Keach	
Page 167	Edith Shelton	
Page 172	Ngairé Wallen	
Page 173	Kay Willcocks	Women's Outdoor Pursuits
Page 174	Spencer Stoner	
Page 175	Sheryl Howlett	Henderson Valley/Spragg Bush neighbours
Page 187	Chris Handford and Richard Burton	
Page 188	Suzy Roper	
Page 189	David King	
Page 190	Jill Poulston	
Page 194	Peter Vahry	NZ Four Wheel Drive Ass (national)
Page 211	Paul Giddens	
Page 212	Suzette Eastmond	Mahurangi East Residents & Ratepayers Assn (MERRA)
Page 215	James Ross	
Page 217	Annemarie Hogenbirk	North West Orienteering Club
Page 219	Ross Stevenson	
Page 220	Linda Hill	
Page 221	Natalie Wilkinson	
Page 223	Bruce Papworth	
Page 235	Stephen Lyttleton	Shakespear Open Sanctuary Society Inc (SOSSI)
Page 237	Kevin Chapman	
Page 238	Simon Leitch	Muriwai Community Association
Page 242	Christine Smith	
Page 243	Victor Scaniglia	
Page 244	Hope Christie	
Page 245	Kim Pond	
Page 246	Julian	
Page 247	Chris Iszard	
Page 248	Tom Maling	
Page 249	Derek Stubbs	
Page 257	John and Chris Denton	
Page 258	Ian and Lyn McKenzie	
Page 259	Marie Alpe	Te Arai Preservation Society



	<b>Submitter Name</b>	<b>Organisation</b>
Page 264	Stuart Smith	
Page 265	Alan Johnson	NZ Motor Caravan Association (NZMCA)
Page 290	Adrian Anderson	
Page 293	Tony Seaman	Auckland Hang Gliding & Paragliding Club
Page 305	Jackie and John Cassidy	
Page 306	Michael Fitchett	Muriwai Environmental Action Community Trust
Page 311	Aaron Pryce	
Page 312	Katrina Dickens and Hannah Jang	Equal Justice Project
Page 315	Ross and Sarah Weenink	
Page 316	Renee Lee	
Page 317	Sarah Jackson	
Page 318	P Nireaha	
Page 319	Fatima Duredic	
Page 320	Mike Bridgman	
Page 321	Anna Yallop	
Page 322	Martin Lawrence	
Page 323	Ulrike Stephan	
Page 324	Stephen Olsen	
Page 325	Pepe Yap-Choog	
Page 326	Allison Rankin	
Page 327	Chris Thomas	Henderson Valley Residents Association
Page 330	Jenny Taylor	Karekare Residents & Ratepayers Trust
Page 333	Sue Curtling	
Page 336	Edward Ashby	Te Kawerau Iwi Tiaki Trust
Page 365	Sir Roger Hall	
Page 366	Richard Hayward	
Page 367	Wayne Mitchell	
Page 368	Chandrakant Dheda and Deborah-Ann Smith-Harding	
Page 369	John Chapple	
Page 370	Joanne Hamblyn	
Page 371	Kit Howden	
Page 380	Boyd Swinburn	Pakiri community (Boyd Swinburn)
Page 385	Peter and Angela Woolnough	
Page 386	Jenny Southward	
Page 387	Ken Turner	

	<b>Submitter Name</b>	<b>Organisation</b>
Page 391	Aaron McConchie	Save Te Arai
Page 395	Tame Taratu	Te Motu a Hiaroa Charitable Trust
Page 399	Riria Rameka	
Page 401	Dot Dalziell	NZ Walking Access Commission
Page 407	Nick Corlett	
Page 408	Tim Flack	
Page 409	Tony Walton	Federated Mountain Clubs
Page 430	Peter Vahry	Auckland 4WD Club
Page 432	Frank Rawiri	
Page 433	Alicia Taylor	
Page 434	Wendy Bailey	
Page 435	Helga Strewe and Dean Buchanan	
Page 436	Robert and Marie Coutts	
Page 437	SC & AD Davis	
Page 438	Liz Westbrooke and Paul Nichols-Marcy	
Page 440	Josh Kennedy	NZ Hang Gliding and Paragliding Ass.
Page 449	Mary Hooker	
Page 450	Christine Major	
Page 454	Rochelle Sewell and family	
Page 456	Patricia Harry	
Page 457	Murray Black	Auckland Baptist Tramping Club
Page 459	Margaret Hoffman	
Page 464	Christian Stockle	
Page 465	Donna Leckie	
Page 466	Dudley Bell	
Page 478	Lynette Bell	
Page 483	David Lawrie	
Page 484	Emily Anderson	
Page 488	Melody Heta	
Page 489	Andrew Finlay	
Page 490	Rose Worley	
Page 517	Jo Hammer	
Page 521	Maria Thompson	
Page 524	Kate Switzer	
Page 526	Friends of Motukorea	

	<b>Submitter Name</b>	<b>Organisation</b>
Page 534	John Henderson	
Page 536	Andy Slater	
Page 538	Katherine McLauchlan	
Page 541	Rory Thompson	
Page 542	Ralph Lyon	
Page 548	Umata Lolohea	
Page 550	Jim Mearns	
Page 552	Professor Len Gillman	
Page 556	Shane and Susan Snell	
Page 558	Tony Holman	
Page 559	Ian Greig	
Page 561	Roger Woodward	
Page 563	Anthony Hopkins	
Page 564	Mary Hill	
Page 566	Hueline Massey	
Page 568	Trevor and Robyn Agnew	
Page 570	Wayne Goldsmith	
Page 571	Ian Gibbons	
Page 272	Montya Harris	
Page 573	Coachie Harris	
Page 574	Marcellus Harris	
Page 575	Nelwyn Beattie	
Page 576	Leann Martin	
Page 577	Tyla Hart	
Page 578	Courtney Marsh-Wetre	
Page 579	Carole Poutai	
Page 580	Hone Harris	
Page 581	Boone Daniels	
Page 582	Finn Connelly	
Page 583	Maiachi Beattie	
Page 584	Zeph Matthews	
Page 585	Jack Brown	
Page 586	Ash Jones	
Page 587	Edward Villagomez	
Page 588	Elizabeth Apisaloma	
Page 589	Ringi Brown	
Page 590	Adam Worthington	

	<b>Submitter Name</b>	<b>Organisation</b>
Page 591	Kevin Harvey	
Page 592	Billy Jack Brown	
Page 593	Juliet Andrews	
Page 594	John Andrews	
Page 595	Moira Brown	
Page 596	Kiri Brown	
Page 597	Wendy Brown	
Page 598	Gail Williams	
Page 599	David and Gail Williams	
Page 600	Nigel and Rosa Clark	
Page 601	Martin Spinks	
Page 602	Aidan McLean	
Page 604	Jim Morrow	Auckland Tramping Club
Page 606	John Gribble	
Page 608	Lynda Hull	
Page 610	Bronwen Turner	Friends of Regional Parks
Page 700	Marty Johanson	
Page 702	Melanie Scott	
Page 707	Matt Edgcombe	
Page 709	Nova Edgcombe	
Page 711	Belinda Harvey	Friends of Whatipu
Page 724	Philip Lancashire	
Page 726	Abby Milner	

## VOLUME TWO

	<b>Submitter Name</b>	<b>Organisation</b>
Page 727	Roydon and Judy Griffiths	
Page 729	Robert Goonan	
Page 730	Andrea Cave	Ngā Maunga Whakahii o Kaipara Development Trust
Page 734	Paul Greybe	
Page 735	Peter Mancer	
Page 737	Phillippa Ellwood	
Page 738	Noelene Mack	
Page 740	Vanessa Ferguson	
Page 742	Berin Smith	Te Arai North Ltd, Te Arai Residents Assn, Te Arai South Holdings Ltd, Te Arai South Owners Society

	<b>Submitter Name</b>	<b>Organisation</b>
Page 745	Steve Fearon	
Page 747	John White	
Page 749	Mark Perkins	
Page 751	Ross Dawson	
Page 754	Nicola Keen-Biggelaar	Drowning Prevention Auckland
Page 760	Jonathan Douglas	
Page 762	Claire Inwood	
Page 765	Shalema Wanden-Hannay and family	
Page 770	Karel Lorier	
Page 772	Barry and Sue McMiken	
Page 774	Roxane de Waegh	
Page 775	Geoff and Bev Davidson	
Page 777	Bridget Olliver	
Page 778	Dennis Sampson	
Page 780	Peter Thornley	
Page 782	Andrew McLauchlan	
Page 784	David Jamieson	
Page 786	Claire Grimwood	
Page 787	Alan Stoker	
Page 788	John Mannion	
Page 790	David and Sue Horton	
Page 792	R Kerr and H Williams	
Page 794	Don Mathewson	
Page 795	K and C Witten-Hannah	
Page 797	Leanne Wintle	
Page 799	Christine Baines	
Page 800	Lesley White	
Page 801	Simon Monks	
Page 802	L Blake and H Thackwray	
Page 804	Neil and Lesley Dingle	
Page 806	Terry Simonsen	
Page 807	Laurence Burrows	
Page 808	Yvonne Dufaur MNZM	
Page 811	Terence Read	
Page 813	Christine and Stephen Rose	
Page 829	Nigel Richmond	

	<b>Submitter Name</b>	<b>Organisation</b>
Page 830	Mark Ashton	Auckland Catholic Tramping Club
Page 833	Pat La Roche	
Page 836	Carol Gilbertson	
Page 838	Ken McPike	
Page 839	Steve Old	
Page 841	Norm Judd	
Page 849	Rebecca Walton-Hannay and family	
Page 852	Gene Browne PhD	
Page 853	Lucy McMillan	
Page 856	Bryon Mosen	
Page 858	John and Heather Savory	
Page 860	Cimino Cole	Mahurangi Coastal Trail Trust, Mahurangi Action Inc, Mahurangi Magazine
Page 893	Gaynor and Michael Penman	
Page 895	Amber Rhodes and family	
Page 898	Dr. Sam McClatchie	
Page 900	Ross and Angela Duncan	
Page 901	Peter Barnes	
Page 902	Damon Aitken	
Page 903	Josh Storey	
Page 908	Paul Harre and family	
Page 910	Hugh Briggs/Gary Heaven	Mahurangi Trail Society Inc
Page 917	Glenda Northey	
Page 921	Alistair Gillies	
Page 922	Angela and Christopher Turbott	
Page 927	Desiree Tukutama	Tāmaki Makaurau Mana Whenua Forum
Page 931	John and Mary-Ann White	
Page 933	Ron Devlin/Antonia Butler	Fire and Emergency New Zealand FENZ
Page 942	Bruce Usher	Long Bay Okura Great Park Society
Page 946	Megan Vertelle	
Page 947	Victoria Cartwright	
Page 948	Dan Real	
Page 949	Rita Steel	Waiatarua Residents & Ratepayers
Page 953	Chris Harrington	
Page 955	William Lown	
Page 957	Bob Culver	

	<b>Submitter Name</b>	<b>Organisation</b>
Page 975	Heather Rogan	NZ Fairy Tern Charitable Trust
Page 978	Shaun Lee	
Page 983	Graham Caley	
Page 984	Gary Darlington	
Page 986	Rhonda Jordan	
Page 988	Ken Jordan	
Page 990	Mark Enfield	
Page 992	Ljubica Seadon	Castor Bay Residents and Ratepayers Assc
Page 993	Liz Worley	
Page 995	Bronwen Turner	
Page 999	Julia Moore	
Page 1004	Teresa Brannigan	
Page 1005	Gen Rippingale	
Page 1010	Alan Cole/Shawn Hazelton	Federated Farmers
Page 1015	Alexandra Devine	
Page 1020	Lissy Fehnker-Heather	Forest and Bird
Page 1023	Michelle Swanepoel	
Page 1026	Michelle Swanepoel	Pest Free Waitakere Ranges Alliance
Page 1032	Campbell and Cecilia Gribble	
Page 1034	Ian and Linda Walters	
Page 1036	Shelley Trotter	Matakana Coast Trail Trust
Page 1039	Andrew Baucke/Dave Smith	Department of Conservation
Page 1041	Chris Ford	Disabled Persons Assembly
Page 1046	David Lenny	
Page 1047	Sheena Von Bassewitz	
Page 1051	Antji Uhlenbrock	
Page 1052	Dave Casey	
Page 1056	Gwen Gribble	
Page 1059	Huhana Lyndon	Ngati Wai
Page 1060	Simmone Eldridge	
Page 1062	Sarah Elsby	
Page 1063	Teresa Harvey	The Trusts Karekare Surf Lifesaving Club
Page 1066	Annie Baines	Taumata B Whanau
Page 1070	Peter Tynan/Catherine Bodnar	Foundation North
Page 1080	Linda and John Oliver	
Page 1082a	Susan Turner	

	Submitter Name	Organisation
Page 1083	Ian Phillips	
Page 1086	Jonathan Sargisson	
Page 1090	Robin Kerr	
Page 1091	Gustavo Olivares	
Page 1092	Matthew Parker	QEII National Trust
Page 1095	Jenny Hudson	Alpine Sports Club
Page 1098	Shanon Coxall-Jones	
Page 1099	Robyn Carter	
Page 1101	Neil Baudinet	
Page 1103	Mark Bishop	Watercare
Page 1119	Norman Watson	
Page 1121	Dr Mark Bellingham	
Page 1123	Ewen Cameron	
Page 1126	John Galilee	Auckland Conservation Board
Page 1130	Mary Schnackenberg	Blind Citizens NZ Auckland Branch
Page 1132	Megan Fitter	
Page 1134	Graeme and Diane Lindsay	
Page 1135	Delma O'Kane	Ngāti Manuhiri Settlement Trust
Page 1141	Ken Cowan	Piha Residents and Ratepayers Association Inc
Page 1148	Lydia Tisch	
Page 1149	Sandra Coney	
Page 1180	William Crocker	
Page 1181	Hayden Bell	
Page 1182	Richard Eyres	
Page 1183	Annemarie Farrell	
Page 1184	Eva Wrassky-Bulmar	Waitākere Ranges Protection Society
Page 1194	Michael Lee	
Page 1198	Rose Turbott & Corey Paiva	
Page 1203	Dr Mels Barton	Titirangi Residents & Ratepayers Assn
Page 1226	Dr Mels Barton	The Tree Council
Page 1249	Roger Wanless	
Page 1252	Age Pryor	
Page 1253	Susan Short	
Page 1255	Ian Westbrooke	
Page 1257	Jill Parsons	



	<b>Submitter Name</b>	<b>Organisation</b>
Page 1258	Mark Battley and Sean Thomson	Auckland University Tramping Club
Page 1265	Mary Graham	
Page 1267	Miriam Forbes	Hibiscus Coast Dog Training Club
Page 1281	Samantha Lincoln	
Page 1285	Anieszka Banks	
Page 1286	Adair Wheeler	
Page 1292	Jill Parsons	Dog Friends Auckland Region & Rodney
Page 1301	Paul Whittington	
Page 1303	Amber Stone	
Page 1306	Anna Bates	
Page 1307	Jennifer Andrew	
Page 1313	Sarah and Simon McIntyre, Jim and Anna Wheeler and Anna Marbrook	
Page 1320	Aaron Darby	Waikato Hang Gliding and Paragliding Club
Page 1324	Gareth Abraham	
Page 1325	Mary Tallon	
Page 1329	Claire and Frances Teirney	
Page 1335	Estelle Clark	
Page 1337	Caleb Azor	
Page 1338	Gael Baldock & Lisa Prager	
Page 1339	Peter Hosking	Protect Piha Heritage Society and Project Pest Free Piha
Page 1343	Katherine Mason	
Page 1343	Vicky Bethell	
Page 1348	John Sandford	
Page 1351	Juliet and John Andrews	
Page 1352	Ioannis Prionas	
Page 1353	Pakiri Preservation Society	
Page 1359	Dennis Scott	
Page 1361	Patricia Edwards	
Page 1362	Brent Stevens	
Page 1363	Steyn Kruga	
Page 1364	Jared Maddison	
Page 1365	Nicholas Van der Lee	
Page 1366	Carlos Harris	
Page 1367	Lisa Foden	

	<b>Submitter Name</b>	<b>Organisation</b>
Page 1368	Jayden Harris	
Page 1369	Lewis Harris	
Page 1370	Whitny Harris-Lawson	
Page 1371 & 1372	Jhonta Snr Edwards-Manukau	
Page 1373	Emmy-Lu Harris	
Page 1374	Jason Harris	
Page 1375	Paulette Harris	
Page 1376	Richard E Harris	
Page 1377	Issac Rudd	
Page 1378	David Beavan	
Page 1379	Rachel Beavan	
Page 1380	Jennifer Beavan	
Page 1381	Stephanie Pribicevich	
Page 1382	Luke Dryland	
Page 1383	Rex Dryland	
Page 1384	Debbie Dryland	
Page 1385	Madison Low	
Page 1386	Milla Keil	
Page 1387	Shanshan Zhou	
Page 1388	Kayla Versey	
Page 1389	David Clarice	
Page 1390	Gitta Saidi	
Page 1391	Ollie Mawson	
Page 1392	Sara Ford	
Page 1393	Kathryn Gunman	
Page 1394	Andrew Krukziener	
Page 1400	Jon Harris	
Page 1402	Leanne Harris	
Page 1404	James Akers	
Page 1405	Maureen and Christopher Agnew	
Page 1407	Luke Agnew	
Page 1409	Peter Harrison	
Page 1410	Chris Hunt	
Page 1411	Joel Hutchinson	
Page 1412	Sean Berry	

	<b>Submitter Name</b>	<b>Organisation</b>
Page 1413	Shane Haberle	
Page 1415	Wendy Gribble	
Page 1417	Bronwyn Walters	
Page 1418	Gareth Moon	
Page 1419	Louise Ayrey	
Page 1420	Ella Agnew	
Page 1422	Stephen and Lisa Agnew	
Page 1423	Anne McMillan	
Page 1424	Ethan Smith	
Page 1425	Tracy Davis	
Page 1426	Trent Hohaia	
Page 1427	Tavish Fraser	
Page 1428	Shawn Hill	
Page 1429	Jas Broughton	
Page 1430	Tui Gunn	
Page 1431	Nerissa Sowerby	
Page 1434	Jeremy Gallagher	
Page 1435	Josephine Arnet	
Page 1438	Matthew Haberle	
Page 1440	Joshua Haberle	
Page 1442	Diane Ramsay	

### VOLUME THREE

	<b>Submitter Name</b>	<b>Organisation</b>
Page 1445	Steve Hahm	
Page 1451	Brent Jackson	
Page 1460	Peter Simunovich	
Page 1467	Wayne Carkeek	
Page 1474	Ronald Tapply	
Page 1479	Helen D	
Page 1487	Brian Cox	
Page 1494	Rosanne McHugh	
Page 1501	Sarah Jackson	
Page 1510	Andrew Salmon	
Page 1515	Raewyn Catlow	
Page 1524	Vicki Rapson	
Page 1532	Vivien Dostine	

	<b>Submitter Name</b>	<b>Organisation</b>
Page 1541	Yash Maharaj	
Page 1548	Swastika Raj	
Page 1555	Dean Yee	
Page 1561	Kevin OMeara	
Page 1568	Martin Ball	
Page 1577	Philip Stickland	
Page 1585	Judith Pickens	
Page 1593	Nico Pereira	
Page 1601	Alexander Shmagin	
Page 1608	Tim Caughley	
Page 1615	Lauren Simpson	
Page 1622	Beverley Trowbridge	
Page 1629	Sylvie Myers	
Page 1637	Renee Lomas	
Page 1644	Graham Alder	
Page 1653	Alex Flavell-Johnson	
Page 1660	Wade Alexander	
Page 1668	Logan O'Callahan	
Page 1675	Alan Kerr	
Page 1682	Jo Walker	
Page 1689	Jun Lin	
Page 1696	Rune Rasmussen	
Page 1703	Russel Martin	
Page 1710	Suzette Eastmond	
Page 1718	Jade Cox	
Page 1725	Martin Turbak	
Page 1732	Kim Lane	
Page 1739	Deborah Colson	
Page 1747	N Duncan	
Page 1755	Sorrel O'Leary	
Page 1763	Colin Plowman	
Page 1771	Shalima Ram	
Page 1779	Hayley Wilson	
Page 1787	Roman Thomas	
Page 1795	Evan Keating	
Page 1803	Jane Anderson	
Page 1811	Alistair Gunn	

	<b>Submitter Name</b>	<b>Organisation</b>
Page 1819	Maurice Gribble	
Page 1826	Peter Fleming	
Page 1833	Susan Pockett	
Page 1841	Mike Potter	Disability Connect trading name of Parent and Family Resource Centre Incorporated
Page 1849	Roy Menzies	
Page 1856	Leif Neilson	United North Piha Lifeguard Service
Page 1864	Peter Crook	
Page 1872	James Aston	
Page 1879	Logan Bell	
Page 1887	Tanya Sorrell	
Page 1895	Aman Kaur	
Page 1902	Harrison Fisher	
Page 1909	Mark Seavill	
Page 1916	Fiona Cargill	
Page 1924	David Medricky	
Page 1932	Matthew Dunning	
Page 1939	Bryan Dudley	
Page 1947	Fuschia White	
Page 1954	Nick Dunning	
Page 1962	Jasmin Ahmad	
Page 1970	David Spriggs	
Page 1977	Tony Dunn	
Page 1984	Dawn Fisher	
Page 1992	Fiona Mackenzie	
Page 2000	Geoffrey Langham	
Page 2007	Shannon Williams	
Page 2014	Larissa Picard	
Page 2021	Daniel Kempthorne	
Page 2029	Gavin Fletcher	

## VOLUME FOUR

	<b>Submitter Name</b>	<b>Organisation</b>
Page 2036	Caitlin Blake	
Page 2043	Trevor Weal	
Page 2050	Sally Naumann	
Page 2058	John Laurent	

	<b>Submitter Name</b>	<b>Organisation</b>
Page 2066	Fraser MacDonald	
Page 2073	Jeno Capo	
Page 2081	Chris Peterson	
Page 2088	Andrew Osborn	
Page 2095	Eve Kilvington	
Page 2102	Arda van Kuyk	
Page 2109	Mark Blanchfield	
Page 2117	Chris Roberts	
Page 2124	Ulrike Stephan	
Page 2132	Dick Downing	
Page 2139	Andrew Holland	
Page 2146	David Lloyd	
Page 2153	Helena Terry	
Page 2160	Matt Ross	Birdsong Opanuku
Page 2168	Wayne Mackenzie	
Page 2175	Rose Fitzgerald	
Page 2182	Brandon Smith	
Page 2189	Ken Farrell	
Page 2196	Tony Hannifin	
Page 2204	Clem Larsen	
Page 2212	Carsten Geuer	
Page 2220	Renee Gordon	
Page 2229	Angus Scott-Knight	
Page 2237	Stephen Cook	
Page 2245	Karena de Pont	
Page 2253	Helen Geary	
Page 2260	Chris Rapson	
Page 2268	Tracey Brackebush	
Page 2276	Ruth Jackson	
Page 2284	Bev Pownall	
Page 2291	Steve Tollestrup	
Page 2299	Tim Le Couteur	
Page 2306	Brendan Lawler	
Page 2313	Clive Dale	
Page 2320	Robert McConnell	
Page 2327	Pat Gavaghan	Lone Kauri Retreat Trust
Page 2334	Rosemarie Dunning	

	Submitter Name	Organisation
Page 2341	Jean Bungey	
Page 2348	Marco Schneider	
Page 2356	Merle Gin	
Page 2363	Robert Feldman	
Page 2371	Martin Evans	
Page 2379	Geoffrey Hinds	
Page 2387	Stefanie Smith	
Page 2394	Caroline Grove	
Page 2402	Garry Hewson	
Page 2409	Brian Gill	
Page 2416	Wayne Thompson	
Page 2423	Nick Jones	
Page 2430	Bruno Metz	
Page 2438	Ping Sim	
Page 2444	David Penman	
Page 2452	Adam Daniel	Auckland/Waikato Fish & Game
Page 2460	Gillian Cossey	
Page 2467	Steve Bell-Booth	
Page 2474	Marcia Ashenden	
Page 2482	Robyn Cammell	
Page 2490	Claire Paterson	
Page 2497	Brian Ladyman	
Page 2505	Robert Elcombe	
Page 2512	Frank Davis	
Page 2519	Ruth Boere	
Page 2526	Robert Jessopp	
Page 2533	Graeme Lee	
Page 2540	Katy Carnachan	
Page 2547	Sarah Hillary	
Page 2554	Tim Munro	
Page 2561	Kristian Eek	
Page 2568	Liam Kokaua	
Page 2577	Ryan Bradley	
Page 2584	Mike Johnson	
Page 2592	Coralie van Camp	
Page 2600	Sarndra Nissen	
Page 2607	Damon O'Leary	

	<b>Submitter Name</b>	<b>Organisation</b>
Page 2614	Andrew Strother	
Page 2622	Deborah Richards	
Page 2629	Adriane Swinburn	
Page 2637	Zoe Hawkins	
Page 2645	Maddy Gibson	

### VOLUME FIVE

	<b>Submitter Name</b>	<b>Organisation</b>
Page 2652	No name provided	
Page 2661	Diana Niccolls	
Page 2668	Gregory S Gray	
Page 2675	William Milnes	
Page 2682	Toby Ds	
Page 2689	Paul Brooks	
Page 2696	Clive Teare	
Page 2703	John Laurence	
Page 2711	Yvonne Pivac	
Page 2719	Ken Cowan	
Page 2727	James Littlewood	
Page 2734	Andrew Seal	
Page 2742	Jeris Stevenson	
Page 2749	Neil Clark	
Page 2756	Chris Bradbeer	Te Araroa Auckland Trust
Page 2764	Katherine Boys	
Page 2771	Michael Travis	
Page 2778	Andy Webb	
Page 2786	Cheryl Taylor	
Page 2794	Phil Allen	
Page 2801	Terry Cammell	
Page 2808	Sophie Bostwick	
Page 2816	Sandra Tabakas	
Page 2824	Geoff Evans	
Page 2832	Jackie Liggins	
Page 2840	Belinda Studholme	
Page 2848	Lynette Atkinson	
Page 2855	Nicola Scholes	
Page 2863	John Bethell	



	<b>Submitter Name</b>	<b>Organisation</b>
Page 2871	Ann Dixon	
Page 2878	Jaclyn Reynolds	
Page 2885	Murray Pollock	
Page 2893	Colin Beardon	
Page 2900	Shirin Brown	
Page 2907	Erin Allison-Maxwell	
Page 2915	Owen Sheehan	
Page 2923	George Wadsworth	
Page 2930	Nick Stead	
Page 2938	Gael Baldock	
Page 2946	Scott Arrell	
Page 2954	Jacob Simpson	
Page 2962	Gary Reid	
Page 2970	Tony Zhu	
Page 2977	Paul Tilbury	
Page 2984	Paul Kelway	
Page 2991	Andrew de Lisle	
Page 2998	Erika Bouwmeester	
Page 3006	Phil Robinson	
Page 3014	Andrew Cave	
Page 3022	Joe Ward	
Page 3030	Kathy Torpie	
Page 3038	Steve Branch	
Page 3046	Jim Hickling	
Page 3054	Allison Milne	
Page 3062	Alex Witten-Hannah	
Page 3070	Mary Hancock	
Page 3077	Nathan Heazlewood	
Page 3084	Brent Imrie	
Page 3091	Terry Nicholas	
Page 3099	Keith Williams	
Page 3106	Nick Francey	
Page 3113	Greg Daniels	
Page 3120	Jason Foley	
Page 3127	Samantha Spratt	
Page 3134	Paul Waddell	
Page 3141	Claire Parkinson	

	<b>Submitter Name</b>	<b>Organisation</b>
Page 3149	Chimene Del la varis	
Page 3156	Clive Sandham	
Page 3163	Lynne Laracy	
Page 3171	Juergen Petersen	
Page 3178	Helen Fleury	
Page 3186	Hugo Castanheira	
Page 3193	Kramer Pierce	
Page 3200	Boyd Swinburn	
Page 3208	David Blake	
Page 3215	Leanne Wilson	
Page 3222	Ross Kilgour	
Page 3229	Hunter Hawker	SkyWings Paragliding
Page 3237	Ian Cheesman	
Page 3244	Sue Macky	
Page 3252	Maria Podskrebko	
Page 3260	Heather Howarth	
Page 3267	Susan Stevens	
Page 3275	Craig Lord	
Page 3282	Anu Goel	

### VOLUME SIX

	<b>Submitter Name</b>	<b>Organisation</b>
Page 3289	Jan Bottema	
Page 3296	Ian Greenwood	
Page 3304	Mike Diggins	
Page 3312	Dave Allen	
Page 3320	Susan Alderson	
Page 3327	Nicki Braddock	
Page 3334a	Sara Rishworth	
Page 3335	Noel Reid	
Page 3342	Alexander Ianovski	
Page 3350	Christeen Foulkes	
Page 3357	Cam Bowen	Awol Adventures Ltd
Page 3364	Andrew Steens	
Page 3371	Kirsten Van K	
Page 3378	Hugo Geddes	
Page 3386	Shelley Liefing	

	<b>Submitter Name</b>	<b>Organisation</b>
Page 3393	Martin Woodhead	
Page 3401	Bella Burgess	Pest Free Kaipatiki
Page 3409	John Fryer	
Page 3416	Rodger McElroy	
Page 3423	Philip Roach	
Page 3430	Judy Lane	
Page 3438	Wrae Adelinger	
Page 3446	Bhenjamin Goodsir	
Page 3453	Alison Burt	
Page 3461	Mark Hadfield	
Page 3476	Andy Spierer	
Page 3484	Elena Lakusheva	
Page 3491	Gui Becerra	
Page 3499	Nova Edgcombe	
Page 3506	Jessica Valsecchi	
Page 3513	Caroline Jeffreys	
Page 3520	Deona-Marie Grobler	
Page 3528	Eva Ng	
Page 3535	Paul Grayson	
Page 3542	Claire Potts	
Page 3549	Poul William Scott	
Page 3556	Lisa Prager	
Page 3564	Ally Bach	
Page 3572	Piet Van Der Merwe	
Page 3579	Peter Mancer	
Page 3586	Claire Crawford	
Page 3594	Angela Knott	
Page 3601	Marion Fraser	
Page 3609	Stephen Scott	
Page 3617	Roland Ranger	
Page 3624	Tom Densem	
Page 3632	Lorraine Waldrom	
Page 3639	Darrian Holten	
Page 3646	Jeffrey Dougal	
Page 3653	Ljubica Seadon	
Page 3661	Beverley Cornish	
Page 3668	Stu Leighton	

	<b>Submitter Name</b>	<b>Organisation</b>
Page 3675	Fiona Jeaffreson	
Page 3682	Lynne Butler	
Page 3690	Gregory Van der Reis	
Page 3697	Elise Pennington	
Page 3704	John Wheeler	
Page 3712	Stoney Burke	
Page 3719	Pierre Cilliers	
Page 3727	Sheila Jeaffreson	
Page 3735	Glenn Scanlon	
Page 3743	Peter Lee	
Page 3750	Jeremy Watts	
Page 3758	Merryn Straker	
Page 3766	John Courtney	
Page 3774	Sunshine Yates	
Page 3781	Graham Russell	
Page 3788	Leena St Martin	
Page 3795	Dan Roberts	
Page 3803	Rebecca Ball	
Page 3811	Anna McElrea	
Page 3819	George Culver	
Page 3827	John Stagg	
Page 3834	Teresa Hawke	
Page 3841	Sarah McRae	
Page 3849	Brook McRae	
Page 3857	John McQueen	
Page 3865	Peter Crabb	
Page 3873	David Baigent	
Page 3880	Hugh Briggs	
Page 3887	Geraldene Gillies	
Page 3895	Darrell McLeod	

## VOLUME SEVEN

	<b>Submitter Name</b>	<b>Organisation</b>
Page 3903	Robyn Minson	
Page 3911	Paul Miller	
Page 3919	Yuin Khai Foong	
Page 3927	Bruce Hayward	Geoscience Society of New Zealand

	<b>Submitter Name</b>	<b>Organisation</b>
Page 3935	Dani Bound	
Page 3942	Mike Hopkins	
Page 3950	Ian Chapman	
Page 3957	Colin Rees	
Page 3964	Sharon Stewart	Love My New Zealand
Page 3973	Claudia Williams	
Page 3980	Eva Keim	
Page 3988	Bob Lawrence	
Page 3996	Jenny Bygrave	
Page 4004	Marcia Wilson	
Page 4011	June Brookes	
Page 4019	John and Patricia Carr/Edwards	
Page 4027	Julia McNab	
Page 4035	Alexander Cook	
Page 4042	Kent Hyland	
Page 4049	Fiona Kemp	Environs Te Uri o Hau
Page 4057	James Drury	
Page 4065	Gabrielle Schollum	
Page 4073	Delwyn Askew	
Page 4081	Rosey Buchan	
Page 4089	Ryan Watt	
Page 4096	Alex Garden	
Page 4103	Anne-Marie Marsh	
Page 4111	Rick Storr	
Page 4118	Jennifer Goldsack	
Page 4133	M Whitehouse	
Page 4141	Matthew Bound	
Page 4148	Richard Eyres	
Page 4156	Trevor Lund	
Page 4163	Judith Clarke	
Page 4171	John Adam	
Page 4178	Brian Atkinson	
Page 4185	Alex Duncan	
Page 4193	Janet Vaughan	
Page 4200	Michael Coleman	Greenfleet
Page 4207	Joshua Salter	

	<b>Submitter Name</b>	<b>Organisation</b>
Page 4215	Alister Hood	
Page 4223	Mack Leala	
Page 4231	Matt Maitland	
Page 4239	Roger Herrick	
Page 4247	Alison Feeney	
Page 4255	Jessica Fielding	
Page 4263	Colette Newman	
Page 4271	Boudine Bijl Williams	
Page 4278	Clark Thomborson	
Page 4288	Bridgette Rademakers	
Page 4296	Peter Doolin	
Page 4304	Sarah Layton	
Page 4311	Vergenie Rademakers	
Page 4318	Angela Collins	
Page 4326	Sarah Bunting	
Page 4333	Debra Farquhar	
Page 4341	Olivia Ho	
Page 4348	Philip Moll	
Page 4356	David Herrick	
Page 4364	Hugh Kininmonth	
Page 4372	Diana Schnauer	
Page 4380	Robbie Webb	
Page 4388	Darryl Brigham	
Page 4396	Jeff Marsh	
Page 4404	Janelle Herrick	
Page 4412	Ross Gaastra	
Page 4420	Melanie Dixon	
Page 4427	Annie Graham	
Page 4435	Moragh Graham	
Page 4442	Rhonda Martin	
Page 4450	Tyne Martin	
Page 4457	Shona Arms	
Page 4465	Will Paterson	
Page 4472	Bridget Davey	
Page 4480	Rachel Lampen	
Page 4488	Klara Bedggood-Nimmo	
Page 4495	Raad Al-jawher	

	<b>Submitter Name</b>	<b>Organisation</b>
Page 4502	Mel Whaanga	Ngati Maraeariki
Page 4511	Belinda Vernon	
Page 4519	Daniel Nimmo	
Page 4527	Oliver Hoffmann	
Page 4535	Wayne Morris	
Page 4542	Sarah Carr	

## VOLUME EIGHT

	<b>Submitter Name</b>	<b>Organisation</b>
Page 4549	Robert Calvert	
Page 4550	Peter Goulter	
Page 4551	Mark Bryant	
Page 4552	G F Alexander	
Page 4553	Graham Clark	
Page 4554	Patrick Vallely	
Page 4555	Anthonie van Rijn	
Page 4556	Grant Robertson	
Page 4557	Ross Walker	
Page 4558	Bruce Morpeth	
Page 4559	John De Vries	
Page 4560	Peter Dashwood	
Page 4561	Justin Wilson	
Page 4562	Clare Smith	
Page 4563	David Swanson	
Page 4564	Jon Coates	
Page 4565	Michael McLean	
Page 4566	Susan Bamber	
Page 4567	Sheila Simpson	
Page 4568	Peter Alletson	
Page 4569	Philip Stickland	
Page 4570	Pat Scriven	
Page 4571	Linzey Munro	
Page 4572	Lynette Smith	
Page 4573	Sharon Lightfoot	
Page 4574	Phil Taylor	
Page 4575	Terrence McCarthy	
Page 4576	Tim Wood	

	<b>Submitter Name</b>	<b>Organisation</b>
Page 4577	Simon Morrissey-Brown	
Page 4578	Sue Langton	
Page 4579	John De Vere	
Page 4580	Sean Fairman	
Page 4581	Graeme Fendall	
Page 4582	Pauline Rundle	
Page 4583	Glen Rossiter	
Page 4584	Lynda Mathews	
Page 4585	Chris Dixon	
Page 4586	Russel Helena J	
Page 4587	Peter Fitzsimons	
Page 4588	Maurice Prendergast	
Page 4589	Wendy Pringle	
Page 4590	Kay Hook	
Page 4591	Bruce Cork	
Page 4592	Ian McKillop	
Page 4593	Allan Gibson	
Page 4594	Lance Homburg	
Page 4595	Tony Hammington	
Page 4596	Sue McQuade	
Page 4597	Ian Bailey	
Page 4598	Ron Harris	
Page 4599	Michael Murphy	
Page 4600	John Veix	
Page 4601	Owen Baxter	
Page 4602	Isabel Burnett	
Page 4603	Margaret De Malmanche	
Page 4604	Alan Gawith	
Page 4605	Thomas K Burt	
Page 4606	Gavin Le Roux	
Page 4607	Pamela Smith	
Page 4608	Mike Davies	
Page 4609	Roger Brown	
Page 4610	Chris Hull	
Page 4611	Roydon Griffiths	
Page 4612	Graham Hansen	
Page 4613	Margaret Hulse	



	<b>Submitter Name</b>	<b>Organisation</b>
Page 4614	Jim Dearsly	
Page 4615	Peter Allard	
Page 4616	Lynda Walter	
Page 4617	Greg Hedges	
Page 4618	Tim Mahoney	
Page 4619	Jacqueline Shakesby	
Page 4620	Graeme Lill	
Page 4621	Greg Edmonds	
Page 4622	Sally McIntyre	
Page 4623	Michael Johnston	
Page 4624	Robin Gardiner	
Page 4625	Martin Spencer	
Page 4626	Michael Sandridge	
Page 4627	Mary Norris	
Page 4628	Marie-José van Rhienen	
Page 4629	Jacinta Graves	
Page 4630	Donald Griffin	
Page 4631	John Edwards	
Page 4632	Stephen Smith	
Page 4633	Philip Adamson	
Page 4634	Brian Sutton	
Page 4635	Jonathan Kubiak	
Page 4636	Henry Middleton	
Page 4637	Geoff Marshall	
Page 4638	Rachel Quartermain	
Page 4639	Sandra Breckon	
Page 4640	Frank Young	
Page 4641	Jim Antill	
Page 4642	Robert Silich	
Page 4643	Mike Smith	
Page 4644	Terry Rae	
Page 4645	Peter Downward	
Page 4646	Gina Manson	
Page 4647	Dene Thomas	
Page 4648	Ivan Steward	
Page 4649	David Weikart	
Page 4650	Michelle Locke	

	<b>Submitter Name</b>	<b>Organisation</b>
Page 4651	Jennifer Armstrong	
Page 4652	Henry Hawkins	
Page 4653	Mike Oleary	
Page 4654	Trevor Sheffield	
Page 4655	Ross Baker	
Page 4657	Ed Damvelt	
Page 4658	Tjerk Schoen	
Page 4659	John DeBoer	
Page 4660	Susanne Mueller	
Page 4661	George Price	
Page 4662	Mark McGeachen	
Page 4663	Angela Byfleet	
Page 4664	Grant Mehrtens	
Page 4665	Judith Bassett	
Page 4667	Brendan Whyte	
Page 4668	Christine Barnes	
Page 4669	Robert Fitchett	
Page 4670	Audrey Rotheray	
Page 4672	Kirke Campbell	
Page 4673	Elizabeth Bradley	
Page 4674	David Smith	
Page 4675	Blair Thorpe	
Page 4676	Roger Hawkins	
Page 4677	Freda O'Sullivan	
Page 4678	Laraine Barker	
Page 4679	Bruce Walters	
Page 4680	Graham Brown	
Page 4681	Valerie Carlisle	
Page 4682	Andrew Beer	
Page 4683	Edward Crawford	
Page 4684	Gordon Rodger	
Page 4685	Leighton Langley	
Page 4686	Ken Scott	
Page 4687	Roger Course	
Page 4688	Brian Mullin	
Page 4689	Peter Manson	
Page 4690	Joel Eddington	

	<b>Submitter Name</b>	<b>Organisation</b>
Page 4691	Geoff Thorpe	
Page 4692	Logan Tudehope	
Page 4693	Joanne Cole	
Page 4694	Dennis Lang	
Page 4695	Roger Watson	
Page 4696	Frank Driessens	
Page 4697	Robin Finney	
Page 4698	Bob Atkinson	
Page 4699	Phill Drane	
Page 4700	Gavin Thwaites	
Page 4701	Colin De Freyne	
Page 4702	Ian Jacob	
Page 4703	Shellie Northage	
Page 4704	John May	
Page 4706	Jim Ross	
Page 4707	Bryce Rowe	
Page 4708	Reynold Macpherson	
Page 4709	Wesley Haak	
Page 4710	Nick Waldon	
Page 4711	Susan Washington	
Page 4712	Peter Miller	
Page 4713	Leonie Bartrom	
Page 4714	Neil Douglas	
Page 4715	Paul Huddart	
Page 4716	Kevin Haskell	
Page 4717	Derek Townsend	
Page 4718	David Mackay	
Page 4719	Maria Drummond	
Page 4720	Barry Parkin	
Page 4721	Ross Forrester	
Page 4722	Neville Paterson	
Page 4723	Nobby Clark	
Page 4724	Michael Locke	
Page 4725	Brian Keene	
Page 4726	Mark Richards	
Page 4727	Marise Greig	
Page 4728	Dave Crow	

	Submitter Name	Organisation
Page 4729	Bill Mathews	
Page 4730	Terence Barr	
Page 4731	Mary Logan	
Page 4732	John Holmes	
Page 4733	Brian McGovern	
Page 4734	Sean Kirton	
Page 4735	Antony Yates	
Page 4736	Alex Lee	
Page 4737	Russell Jones	

The following submitters lodged an identical submission to that of Robert Calvert on page 4549 (Volume Eight). Each submission has not been re-produced as they are identical except for the submitter name.

Aaron Claasen	Giorgio Allemano	Mike Lucas
Aaron Clouston	Giy Harvie	Mike McCauley
Aaron Dixon	Glen Croucher	Mike McGlynn
Aaron Hansen	Glen Parrant	Mike Meredith
Aaron Mclean	Glen Stichbury	Mike Neil
Aaron Parker	Glenda Aitkenhead	Mike Nelson
Adam Child	Glenda Boniface	Mike Osborne
Adam Cox	Glenda Burman	Mike Pattison
Adam Davies	Glenis Purser	Mike Rather
Adam Reynolds	Glenn Barratt	Mike Rossa
Ade Powell	Glenn Bishop	Mike Segetin
Adele Holmes	Glenn Cheetham	Mike Shepherd
Adele Maher	Glenn Claridge	Mike Simmonds
Adriaan Grobler	Glenn Eisenhut	Mike Simms
Adrian Coote	Glenn Gowthorpe	Mike Sparks
Adrian Hobson	Glenn Henderson	Mike Steele
Adrian McLeod	Glenn Rust	Mike Stevens
Adrian Rivers	Glenn Sutcliffe	Mike Sullivan
Adriana Bartolovic	Glenn White	Mike Thomson
Adrienne Butler	Glennis Farrell	Mike Uday Ram
Adrienne Cole-Ewan	Glenwyn Archer	Mike Wallace
Adrienne Goodwin	Glenys Ferguson	Mike Wilkes
Adrienne O'Connor	Glenys Morrison	Mike Williams
Adrienne Teape	Glenys Tunnicliffe	Mike Yeoman

Adrienne White	Glenyss Lim	Mikede France
Aidan Higgins	Gloria McElwain	Mila Doerr
Aileen Hansen	Glyn Williams	Miles Forsythe
Ailsa Sumpter	Glynis Carter	Miles Robinson
Ainslie Rice	Glynis Rowe	Milorad Jovicic
Akeel Shaaban	Godfrey Hansen	Milton Brown
Al Paget	Gordon Frykberg	Miriam Godfrey
Al Skrobisch	Gordon Hardy	Miriam Gratton
Alain Mill	Gordon Hassett	Miriam Reesink
Alan & Anne Young	Gordon Herbet	Miriama McClutchie
Alan Barrow	Gordon Lane	Mirjam van de Klundert
Alan Batey	Gordon Nelson	Mitch Whatley
Alan Bligh	Grace Irwin	Mitchell Janice
Alan Cameron	Gracey Monteith	Mohan Parbhu
Alan Crowskey	Graeme Cox	Monika Resch
Alan Drake	Graeme Ashmore	Monte Wells
Alan Flitcroft	Graeme Barrett	Morton Sykes
Alan Husheer	Graeme Berryman	Munna Bhai
Alan Jillings	Graeme Couper	Mur Crannitch
Alan Jones	Graeme Darby	Muriel Garrett
Alan Land	Graeme Ferguson	Murray Barber
Alan Macleod	Graeme Hume	Murray Cameron
Alan Maddox	Graeme Lee	Murray Coleman
Alan Marshall	Graeme Lucinsky	Murray Crockett
Alan Mccracken	Graeme Massey	Murray Cruickshank
Alan McElrea	Graeme McInnes	Murray Dalziel
Alan Millar	Graeme Oldnall	Murray Firth
Alan Palmer	Graeme Rowbotham	Murray Ginnane
Alan Petrie	Graham & Lorraine Purvis	Murray Green
Alan Sefton	Graham and Jeanette Taylor	Murray Hancock
Alan Sheddan	Graham Andrews	Murray Haszard
Alan Shore	Graham Astley	Murray Healey
Alan Simpson	Graham Baker	Murray Hollings
Alan Skinner	Graham Boustred	Murray Horn
Alan Stamp	Graham Caldwell	Murray Johnson
Alan Stephenson	Graham Carter	Murray King
Alan Trenberth	Graham Clough	Murray Lee
Alan Vannoordt	Graham Cotterill	Murray Love

Alan Vernon	Graham Foggin	Murray Patterson
Alan Wakeling	Graham Harsant	Murray Pollock
Alan Whiteley	Graham Leach	Murray Price
Alan Wright	Graham Malaghan	Murray Roberts
Alana Sruber-Vernon	Graham Mathieson	Murray Smith
Alastair Lawson	Graham Paddon	Murray Swenson
Alastair Russell	Graham Parker	Murray Ward
Alastair Watt	Graham Pringle	Myles Murphy
Alastair Wilson	Graham Saunderson	Nadine Ackermann
Alayne Crane	Graham Southey	Nafissi Thais
Albert Nipper	Graham Tohill	Nan Mckay
Alden Martin	Graham Wadams	Natalie Hachache
Alex Carpenter	Graham Wallace	Natalie McCracken
Alex Holland	Graham Watt	Natalie McCracken
Alex Komatas	Graham Wright	Natalie Turner
Alex McEwan	Grahame Marshall	Natasha Clark
Alex Petersen	Grahame Powell	Nate Haward
Alex Ross	Grant Beck	Nathan Gorter-Smith
Alex Sinton	Grant Campbell	Nathan Griffiths
Alexander Philip	Grant Cullen	Nathan O'Hanlon
Alexandra Corbett Dekanova	Grant Dockery	Natko Muzina
Alexandra Holley	Grant Green	Naylene Smith
Ali Alwadi	Grant Hargrave	Neal McCarthy
Alison Henson	Grant Johnstone	Neal Wood-Stotesbury
Alison Hoksbergen	Grant Jones	Neale Thomas
Alison Hopkirk	Grant Lilly	Neels Vorster
Alison Jones	Grant Madill	Neil Harrap
Alison Leach	Grant McCurrach	Neil Abbott
Alison Rodwell	Grant McLean	Neil Barker
Alison Tansley	Grant McLeod	Neil Baudinet
Alistair Craig	Grant Miller	Neil Biddlecombe
Alistair MacKenzie	Grant Mossman	Neil Campbell
Alistair McDonald	Grant Pegler	Neil Candy
Alistair Mclachlan	Grant Richardson	Neil Charlton
Alistair Ramsay	Grant Rowe	Neil Clark
Alistair Ross	Grant Shepherd	Neil Dorset
Alister Johnston	Grant Swinson	Neil Foreman
Allan Clarke	Grant Unsworth	Neil Jarvis

Allan Digby	Grant Valder	Neil Lilley
Allan Marter	Grant Walter	Neil McKinnon
Allan McGhie	Grant Watson	Neil Rose
Allan McInnes	Grant Williams	Neil Rowlands
Allan Morrison	Gray Bartlett	Neil Sharpe
Allan Shanahan	Gray Brendon	Neil Somerville
Allan Simons	Greg Batkin	Neil Swanney
Allan Thomson	Greg Brown	Neil Waller
Allen Beaumont	Greg Capel	Neil Whitley
Allen Carr	Greg Currie	Neville Cook
Allen Hanline	Greg Dervan	Neville Cox
Allen Newby	Greg Duffett	Neville Cunningham
Allister Stevenson	Greg Hook	Neville Drower
Allister Van Mil	Greg Hughes	Neville Glennie
Alma O'Brien	Greg Lees	Neville Wood
Alvin Watson	Greg Morison	Nevina Knight
Amanda Boyce	Greg Needham	Ngaire Corley
Amanda Dawson	Greg Roy	Ngaire Currie
Amanda Deane	Greg Shackel	Ngaire Davis
Amanda Lusk	Greg Shae	Ngaire Grainger
Amber Burridge	Greg Uhlmann	Ngaire Hooper
Amber Johnstone	Greg Williamson	Ngaire Whitmore
Americo dos Santos	Gregg Allnutt	Nicholas Capener
Amy a'Beckett	Gregg Schneideman	Nicholas Common
Amy Blenkarne	Gregor Casey	Nick Fraser
Amy Kuegler	Gregory Marychurch	Nick Jamieson
Analie Swanepoel	Gregory Stevenson	Nick Little
Anderson Brett	Gregory Thomas	Nick Parker
Andre Kramer	Guilherme Pinheiro	Nick Seagar
Andre Woelfel	Gustavo Restivo	Nick Stead
Andrea Andrew	Guy Barton	Nick Stein
Andrea Bartley	Guy Pittar	Nico Esterhuizen
Andrea Bertenshaw	Guy Walmsley	Nicola Butler
Andrea Johnston	Guyon Kissling	Nicola Mobbs
Andrea Kendall	Gwen Stege	Nicola Sharrocks
Andrea Menzies	Gwynneth Wood	Nicole Biesenbender
Andrea Round	H Andreassen	Nicole Fougere
Andrew Brown	H F	Nicole McLean

Andrew Clapham	Haitham Alrubayee	Nicole Russ
Andrew Denton	Hamilton Mac Vicar	Nigel Brook
Andrew Gilhooly	Hamish Dockrey	Nigel Comer
Andrew Grenfell	Hamish Noakes	Nigel Curteis
Andrew Harris	Hamish Wells	Nigel Des Forges
Andrew Kirkpatrick	Hamish Wright	Nigel Griffiths
Andrew Laery	Hana Mahuika	Nigel Hawkes
Andrew McElroy	Hanita Hanita	Nigel Jeffries
Andrew Moore	Hannah Sweeney	Nigel Thompson
Andrew Pedersen	Hans Michel	Noel Chilcott
Andrew Pether	Harold Phillips	Noel Dromgool
Andrew Porter	Harriet Porter	Noel Minnaar
Andrew Potter	Harry Gallagher	Noel Morgan
Andrew Read	Harry Pan	Noel Tyler
Andrew Robson	Harvey Harvey	Noeleen Elder
Andrew Sarich	Harvey McInnes	Nola floyd
Andrew Smith	Hay Malcolm	Nolan Jex
Andrew Stewart	Hayden Braddock	Nora Scott-mackie
Andrew Whitelaw	Hayden Still	Norm Morgan
Andrew Wilkinson	Hayden Warren	Norma Leatham
Andries Schoeman	Haydn Luckman	Norma Mackie
Andy Gray	Heath Cleland	Norman Clark
Andy Haslett	Heath Dann	Norman Fraser
Andy Mahony	Heath Smart	Norman Paige
Andy Meikle	Heath Wildy	Olle Enberg
Andy Mercer	Heath Wilkes	Ollie Abeln
Andy Miller	Heather Anderson	Olly Kissling
Andy Nicol	Heather Bates	Onno le Roy
Andy Van Lier	Heather Cheetham	Owen Bell
Angela Jones	Heather Kempton	Owen Dyer
Angela M Hampson	Heather Moore	Owen Keet
Angela Scott	Heather Morris	Owen Mayhew
Angelika De Vere	Heather Newkirk	Owen Young
Angelique Gordon	Heather Richards	P McKenzie
Ania Rutkowska	Hector Smith	Pam and John Macfarlane
Anita Gill	Heinrich Duensing	Pam Erceg
Anita Goetthans	Helen Coll	Pam Hooykaas
Anita Jackson	Helen Dyer	Pam Robinson



Anita Jeffcoat	Helen Kendrick	Pam Uhlmann
Ann Anderson	Helen Meo	Pam Webber
Ann Bertazon	Helen Moore	Pamela Waters
Ann Egglestone	Helen Morris	Pamela Williams
Ann Jones	Helen Rollerson	Parker Cavell
Ann McShane	Helen Swan	Parnwell Allan
Ann McWilliams	Helen Timings	Pat Clarkson
Ann O'Brien	Helen Vivian	Pat Dombroski
Ann Robertson	Helena Schoeman	Pat Hay
Anna Anderson	Helene Julius	Patricia Ansin
Anna Bidwill	Hendrik Nauta	Patricia Binney
Anna Crawford	Hendrikusl Gosselman	Patricia Cadogan
Anna De Valk	Henning Axt	Patricia Clark
Anna Friend	Henri du Cladier de Curac	Patricia Coleman
Anna Hemsley	Henry Doerr	Patricia Glynn
Anna Johnson	Henry Schick	Patricia Johnston
Anna Keys	Herman Tjiang	Patricia Mills
Anna MacArthur-Wake	Hilary Beath	Patricia Ridland
Anna Macintyre	Hilary Edmunds	Patricia Shepherd
Anna Noakes	Hilary Taylor	Patricia Sheppard
Anna Powdrell	Hilleke van der Werff	Patricia Wills
Anna Reilly	Holdsworth Gloria	Patrick Duffy
Anna Salt	Honor Carter	Patrick Forbes
Anna Skeet	Howard & Marcia McGrath	Patrick Meldrum
Anne Aspinall	Howard Gumbley	Patrick Murphy
Anne Atkinson	Howard Mars	Patsy Agnew
Anne Brough	Howard Scott	Paul and Mary Jensen
Anne Bruford	Howard Webb	Paul Andrews
Anne Coney	Hugh Chapman	Paul Armstrong
Anne Cooper	Hugh Cronwright	Paul Boeyen
Anne Davidson	Hugh Fulton	Paul Boyd
Anne Hallett	Hugh Johnson	Paul Brown
Anne Heise	Hugh Perrett	Paul Burt
Anne Hirst	Iain Craig	Paul Christiansen
Anne Leydon	Iain Galloway	Paul Christini
Anne Martin	Ian Andrews	Paul Cibulskis
Anne Masters	Ian Barker	Paul Clark
Anne Paulge	Ian Blakeman	Paul Clarke

Anne Ridsdale	Ian Butchart	Paul Clephane
Anne Simich	Ian Chase	Paul Clouston
Anne Thode	Ian Cowley	Paul Cocker
Anne Tyas	Ian Davison	Paul Collins
Anne White	Ian Drinkwater	Paul Dansby
Annelies Grimshaw	Ian Fisher	Paul Davie
Annette Alexander	Ian Forlong	Paul Dewar
Annette Crichton	Ian Grayson	Paul Dunn
Annette Lusk	Ian Gronert	Paul Fisher
Annette Montgomery	Ian Hartley	Paul Gibson
Annette Moody	Ian Johnston	Paul Hodson
Annie Fromow	Ian Kemp	Paul Hofsteede
Annie Smith	Ian Kirkwood	Paul Hulse
Ann-Louise Taylor	Ian Livingstone	Paul Ireland
Ann-Marie Birchall-Morgan	Ian McIntyre	Paul Jarvis
Ant Beale	Ian Melrose	Paul Johansen
Anthony Abbott	Ian Millward	Paul Jones
Anthony Bayer	Ian Packer	Paul Jonson
Anthony Bushell	Ian Penrose	Paul Loader
Anthony Capp	Ian Pyle	Paul Lockwood
Anthony Costello	Ian Robertson	Paul Manak
Anthony Frankham	Ian Scarborough	Paul Marshall
Anthony Green	Ian Simpson	Paul McCoy
Anthony Keys	Ian Stollery	Paul Odonovan
Anthony Long	Ian Turner	Paul Richards
Anthony McLagan	Ian Vinsen	Paul Richardson
Anthony Morgan	Ian Watson	Paul Rolls
Anthony Oliver	Ian Watson	Paul Running
Anthony Rice	Igor Ivanov	Paul Simpson
Anthony Young	Ineke Blakey	Paul Skinner
Antony Bain	Inka Krupa	Paul Stanko
Antony Motion	Irek Timergazi	Paul Taylor
Arlene Ganley	Irene Cuff	Paul Thew
Aron Henley	Irene Ingham	Paul Topliss
Arthur Beale	Irene Macfarlane	Paul Trewavas
Ash Visvanathan	Irene Palmer	Paul Troake
Ashleigh Taylor	Iris de Winter	Paul van Beusekom
Ashley Brown	Iris Hirsch	Paul Waddell

Ashley Goodwin	Isabelle Blais-Smith	Paul Wright
Ashley Johnstone	Ivan Tottle	Paula Summerfield
Ashley Sim	J Atkinson	Pauline Bacon
Astrid le Roy	J Davey	Pauline Davey
Astrid Sims	J Raymond	Pauline Dudasova
Athena Watkins	Jack O'Driscoll	Pauline Gillum
Aubrey Davies	Jack Schoen	Pauline Mansell
August Stoyanov	Jack Sheu	Pauline Massey
Augusta Caruso Canegallo	Jacky Edward	Pavithra Pillay
Austin Treadaway	Jacob Knol	Peggy Foley
Avril Tantrum	Jacob Simpkin	Peggy Kean
Avril Walker	Jacque Pierre Du Plessis	Peilin Yang
Awhea Wharepapa	Jacque Ward	Pengelly Ross
Aylene Edwards	Jacqueline Cassidy	Penny Laery
Bain Murdoch	Jacqueline Wille	Percy Harpham
Barbara Annan	Jacquelyn Jamieson	Perry Fleming
Barbara Brooks	Jacqui Clements	Pete Benson
Barbara Carran	Jacqui Irwin	Pete Raleigh
Barbara Coffin	Jacqui Toung	Pete Salisbury
Barbara Dennett	Jacque Mockridge	Pete Smalberger
Barbara Gee	Jaedra Bullock	Pete Smith
Barbara Godding	Jai Chand	Peter Adams
Barbara Higgins	James Bergman	Peter Allan
Barbara Jones	James Calder	Peter Armstrong
Barbara Lord	James Cannan	Peter Barnett
Barbara Moses	James Cunningham	Peter Beban
Barbara Pawlikowski	James Dickinson	Peter Belcher
Barbara Philip	James Hoadley	Peter Bonham
Barbara Read	James Howell	Peter Borich
Barbara Russell	James Kane	Peter Brennan
Barbara Waddell	James Kuegler	Peter Brixton
Barbara Wilson	James Long	Peter Bull
Barrie Donovan	James Mackenzie	Peter Burrell
Barrie Jensen	James Mitchell	Peter Carson
Barry Cairns	James Murray	Peter Cassidy
Barry Cawson	James Neilands	Peter Chapman
Barry Chappell	James Russell	Peter Christian
Barry Exeter	James Seaman	Peter Clapshaw

Barry Hodges	James Sefton	Peter Cooke
Barry Kirkwood	James Simons	Peter Cottier
Barry Lamont	James Tarrant	Peter Cox
Barry Martin	James Thomas	Peter Creighton
Barry Ramsay	James Wilson	Peter Crook
Barry Sommerville	James Wiseman	Peter Cuff
Barry Stott	James Wotherspoon	Peter Davies
Barry Tappin	Jamie Frankham	Peter Devantier
Barry Whale	Jamie Maynard	Peter Dickinson
Barry Wicks	Jamie Moodie	Peter Donnelly
Bart Deck	Jan Alekna	Peter Dynstee
Beau Barfknecht	Jan Battaerd	Peter Falleni
Beccy Long	Jan Ellin	Peter Farrell
Belinda Coombes	Jan Gyenge	Peter Feuerstein
Belinda Cranswick	Jan Hunter	Peter Gaarkeuken
Belinda Gelston	Jan Rudd	Peter Gardner
Ben Bernstone	Jan Sinclair	Peter Grant
Ben Mostert	Jan Soper	Peter Groves
Ben Presling	Jan Wagtendonk	Peter Haigh
Ben Rainey	Jan Washington	Peter Hampson
Ben Sullivan	Jan Zander	Peter Harland
Ben Wark	Jane Belcher	Peter Haward
Ben White	Jane Dunn	Peter Hernon
Bernadette Macnevin	Jane Fava	Peter Jansen
Bernard Cottle	Jane Lawson	Peter Jenkins
Bernard Gittings	Jane Low	Peter Jones
Bernard Jolson	Jane Macaulay	Peter Kibblewhite
Bernard Lee	Jane Morgan	Peter Kinane
Bernard Orme	Janeann Freeman	Peter Lavelle
Bernard Sellar	Janene Hill	Peter Lawson
Bernard Tientjes	Janet Abery	Peter Leishman
Bernie Brown	Janet Horn	Peter Marsland
Bernie Hill	Janet Igrisan	Peter McCorkindale
Bernie Ogilvy	Janet Larkman	Peter McLauchlan
Bernie Walker	Janet Lawrence	Peter Mcmillan
Bernie Ward	Janet Moore	Peter McNee
Berwyn Loudon	Janet Taylor	Peter McPhee
Beryl Imrie	Janet Tracey	Peter Melody

Betty Ashton	Janet Weeks	Peter Moule
Bev Fisher	Janet Williams	Peter Nordstrand
Bevan Woolley	Janette Gribble	Peter Oshannessey
Beverley Coldham	Janice Aileen Robertson	Peter Page
Beverley Evans	Janice Beale	Peter Parsons
Beverley Oswald	Janice Klinkhamer	Peter Pearson
Beverley Patchett	Janice Saunders	Peter Randall
Beverley Scott	Janice Wright	Peter Roberts
Beverly Davidson	Janine Rutter	Peter Robertson
Beverly Lovell	Janna Jacques	Peter Ryan
Beverly Seymour	Jared Dawson	Peter Scratcherd
Beverly Tanner	Jared White	Peter Shepherd
Bevin Phillips	Jarrold MacGregor	Peter Skinner
Bill Adams	Jasen Poole	Peter Smith
Bill Byers	Jasmine Archer	Peter Southgate
Bill Cawkill	Jason Crozier	Peter Steiner
Bill Davies	Jason Lynch	Peter Taylor
Bill Dorset	Jason Parmenter	Peter Thew
Bill Holden	Jason Ritchie	Peter Todd
Bill Holmes	Jason Willis	Peter Toms
Bill Kingston	Javier Castelltort	Peter Turner
Bill Klein Molekamp	Jaxon Crow	Peter Urquhart
Bill Luther	Jaxon Stephens	Peter Walden
Bill McMonagle	Jaxon Williams	Peter Ward
Bill Powell	Jay Williams	Peter Warren
Bill Spence	Jayne Gower	Peter Watts
Bill Spillane	Jean Aue	Peter Wheen
Bill Thomas	Jean Beynon	Peter Williams
Bill Williams	Jean Hamilton	Peter Wilson
Billy Duncan	Jean Mallinson	Phil Aldworth
Birgit Green	Jean Parsons	Phil Davies
Birgit Omenitz	Jean Teirney	Phil Davis
Blair Wingfield	Jean Toebosch	Phil Gardiner
Bob Batchelor	Jeanette Donovan	Phil Jayne
Bob Bull	Jeanette Halvorsen	Phil Lewis
Bob de Laborde	Jeannette Shaw	Phil Perrott
Bob Downer	Jed Wieland	Phil Russ
Bob Hannaford	Jeff Copsey	Phil Shaw

Bob Hebson	Jeff Corlett	Phil Shields
Bob Iswar	Jeff Grove	Phil Wirth
Bob Mahalm	Jeff Moselen	Philip Ansell
Bob Newcombe	Jeff Williams	Philip Cooper
Bob Vernon	Jeff Williamson	Philip Creagh
Bobbi Mapson	Jeffrey Barbour	Philip Henderson
Boud Hammelburg	Jelena Rabadan	Philip Johnston
Brad Alexander	Jemima Brindle	Philip Parks
Brad Atkinson	Jen Syme	Philip Richards
Brad Miller	Jenni and Jim McGlashan	Philip Roach
Brad Oberman	Jenni Crow	Philip Shore
Brad Skelton	Jenni McGlashan	Philip Somerville
Brad Smith	Jenni Mowbray Ferguson	Philip Townsend
Brad Thomson	Jenni Webstet	Philipp Stubbins
Bradley Bason	Jennie Hurley	Philippa Lane
Bradley Taylor	Jennifer Bufton	Philippa M McCallum
Brain Holmes	Jennifer Clark	Phill Rodgers
Bram Emmerson	Jennifer Gilding	Phillip Goddard
Brandon Gallagher	Jennifer Smith	Phillip Roper
Brea Faye	Jennifer Williams	Phillip Tarrant
Brenda Barnes	Jenny Abrahamson	Phillip Taylor
Brenda Lockie-Julian	Jenny Beeching	Phillipa Goddard
Brendan McCormack	Jenny Bufton	Phillippa Church
Brendan Stubbs	Jenny Davidson	Phyll Pascoe
Brent Bartle	Jenny Greenlees	Pieter Bode
Brent Cox	Jenny Ingram	Pieter Kruger
Brent Frogley	Jenny Kendrick	Pike Sandra
Brent Gittos	Jenny Macdonald	Pip Craven
Brent Jones	Jenny Marchbanks	Pippa Keiller
Brent McConachy	Jenny Molloy	Poppy Duncan
Brent Morrissey	Jenny Southward	Poul Scott
Brent Paltridge	Jeno Capo	Prem Prasad
Brent Rollinson	Jeremy Peacock	Preston Camp
Brent Ruijne	Jeremy Walters	Priscilla Taylor
Brent Stretton	Jeremy Wynne-Jones	Pungki Wahyudi
Brenton Beach	Jess Katu	Quenita Du Plessis
Brett Abraham	Jesse James	R Edwards
Brett Adlam	Jessica Fielding	R M Sargent

Brett Andreassen	Jill Coyte	Rabindra Sharma
Brett Borchard	Jill Cree	Rachael Clerk
Brett Erceg	Jill Elvines	Rachael Robinson
Brett Gribben	Jill Engle	Rachel Franks
Brett Innes	Jill Gordon	Rachel Haydon
Brett Kingham	Jill Grant	Rachel Larner
Brett McKee	Jill Jeffrey	Rachel Pedley
Brett Werner	Jill Palmer	Raewyn Abbott
Brian Atkins	Jill Wallace	Raewyn Johns
Brian Atkinson	Jill Wright	Raewyn Johnson
Brian Axtell	Jim Bruford	Raewyn McMains
Brian Brown	Jim Bryson	Raewyn Messham
Brian Christensen	Jim Cotman	Raewyn Rearic
Brian Clarke	Jim Fountain	Raewyn Robertson
Brian Clayton	Jim Granville	Raj Dass
Brian Cook	Jim Mearns	Rajiv Francis
Brian Cotton	Jim Morrogh	Ralph Edmunds
Brian Daley	Jim Niven	Ralph Hopewell
Brian Dalton	Jim Sherlock	Ralph Norris
Brian Edwards	Jo Fannin	Ramon Tan
Brian Goulter	Jo Hill	Rawiri Tuffnell
Brian Jacobi	Jo Limmer	Ray Carter
Brian Jones	Jo McKenna	Ray Davies
Brian Kinsman	Jo Whale	Ray Hayes
Brian Lord	Joan Gargan	Ray Martin
Brian Lucas	Joan Hales	Ray Russell
Brian McClure	Joan Ingram	Ray Stevenson
Brian McDonald	Joan Kehely	Ray Upton
Brian Packer	Joan Smith	Raymond Bruce
Brian Petersen	Joan West	Raymond Halliday
Brian Rainsford	Joanna Bason	Raymond Smith
Brian Ross	Joanna McKinnon	Raymond Wedding
Brian Rutter	Joanne Cross	Raymund Ramel
Brian Scantlebury	Joanne Hutchinson	Rebecca Davies
Brian Taylor	Joanne Moore	Reece Harrison
Brian Terry	Joanne Robinson	Reg Archipow
Brian Thomson	Joanne Tisot	Reginald Kennedy

Brian Titchiner	Jocelyn Silvester	Regunathan Shanmuganathan
Brian Waltham	Jocelyn Whyte	Rene Buchs
Brian Wilson	Jock Finlayson	Rene Velthuis
Bridget Gorinski	Jock Spade	Renee Wesche
Brittany Taylor	Jodi Clouston-Kerr	Renee Whatmough
Brodie Noon	Jodie Hey	Reuel Newman
Bronwen Scholtz	Joe Brogan	Rex Chapman
Bronwyn Cowen	Joe Greig	Rex Dance
Bronwyn Kristian	Joe Knowles	Rex Holmes
Bronwyn Lewis	Joe Williams	Rex Payne
Bruce Bethell	Johan Slabbert	Rex Stuart
Bruce Breetvelt	John Amos	Rex Warren
Bruce Burton	John Anderson	Rhia Crow
Bruce Chappell	John Andrews	Rhys Daube
Bruce Clifford	John Atkinson	Richard Allen
Bruce Couper	John Barney	Richard Ames
Bruce Dewhurst	John Bear	Richard Brayne
Bruce Drinkwater	John Belcher	Richard Brown
Bruce Farrand	John Bowler	Richard Buisson
Bruce Gay	John Brodie	Richard Cross
Bruce Jamieson	John Brook	Richard Cutts
Bruce Johnson	John Brouggy	Richard Davenport
Bruce Kenny	John Buffery	Richard Gits
Bruce McCormick	John Busby	Richard Hall
Bruce McMillan	John Carson	Richard Huppert
Bruce Miller	John Cassidy	Richard Johnstone
Bruce Newmark	John Clarke	Richard Judd
Bruce Parris	John Collings	Richard Kuegler
Bruce Read	John Coutts	Richard Laird
Bruce Redvers Perkins	John Cowan	Richard Mroczek
Bruce Reid	John Crook	Richard Parkinson
Bruce Robertshaw	John Davies	Richard Piechazek
Bruce Sanderson	John Doerean	Richard Pitt
Bruce Saunders	John Dower	Richard Pottkamper
Bruce Scott	John Drucker	Richard Rowley
Bruce Steele	John Earwaker	Richard Snijders
Bruce Stone	John Elton	Richard Taylor



Bruce Taylor	John Fauvel	Richard Wheeler
Bruce Thomson	John Ferguson	Richard Worker
Bruce Truscott	John Finlay	Richard Yates
Bruce Whitfield	John Free	Rick Barber
Bruno Stacevicius	John Garlick	Rick Kuluz
Bryan Flanagan	John Garrick	Rick Shore
Bryan Hartley	John Germain	Riki Alexander
Bryan King	John Gibb	Rob Arblaster
Bryan Leyland	John Gibson	Rob Bos
Bryan MacLean	John Gold	Rob Gray
Bryan McKay	John Hacking	Rob Hale
Bryan Purser	John Haward	Rob Insull
Bryan Taylor	John Hemmingsen	Rob Lovelock
Bryan Trenwith	John Hirst	Rob Mallinson
Bryan Walmsley	John Hodgson	Rob McGowan
Bryce Brown	John Hosegood	Rob Rogers
Bryce Hill	John Jenkins	Rob Schrickel
Bryce Stanley	John John	Rob Turvey
Bryce Strong	John Kempthorne	Rob White
Bryce Wood	John Kennedy	Robbie Fryer
Bryn Jamieson	John Kimber	Robbie Insull
Bryn Sutherland	John Kirkham	Robbie McKnight
Bud Ellis	John Kline	Robert Anderson
Bud Jones	John Laing	Robert Boulton
Burton Malcolm	John Lambert	Robert Budd
Caine Lumsden	John Laurent	Robert Burstall MNZM
Calum Glasgow	John Lawson	Robert Butler
Calvin Chiew	John Leader	Robert Chubb
Cam Sotham	John Leite	Robert Corbett
Cameron Dargaville	John Lister	Robert Dawson
Cameron De'Arth	John Little	Robert Eng
Cameron Fulton	John Macdonald	Robert Finley
Cameron Papple	John Mcgrath	Robert Greenwood
Campbell Williams	John McKenzie	Robert Hebson
Candice Hurter	John McKinney	Robert Holubicki
Carl Armstrong	John Meijer	Robert Houison
Carl Barber	John Middleton	Robert Laery
Carl Brebner	John Miller	Robert Mclean

Carl Kettlewell	John Mitchell	Robert Nesbit
Carl Olsson	John Moore	Robert Retford
Carl Schuler	John Morris	Robert Richmond
Carla Eckard	John Mortimer	Robert Rodewyk
Carlo Arnott	John Mullen	Robert Schmuke
Carlton King	John Munro	Robert Scott
Carmen Honey	John Noel Walker	Robert Sinclair
Carmen Rohr	John Oloughlin	Robert Sintes
Carol Abley	John Owens	Robert Wilton
Carol Brooks	John Pavlovich	Robi Lieffering
Carol Dunlop	John Pease	Robin Bickerton-Fisher
Carol Gibson	John Percy	Robin Body
Carol Mitchell	John Porter	Robin Bowkett
Carol Mosedale	John Richardson	Robin Caithness
Carol Peak	John Robertson	Robin Fankhauser
Carol Spilling	John Roper	Robin Gorry
Carol Vicarage	John Ryall	Robin Kerr
Carol Williams	John Sames	Robin Metcalf
Carole Bell	John Self	Robin O'Reilly
Carole Chant	John Shaw	Robin Peirce
Carole Fair	John Simpson	Robin Reid
Carole Walker	John Staines	Robin Scott
Carole Wilson	John Stansfield	Robin Seal
Caroline Davison	John Stephenson	Robin Sumner
Caroline Griffn	John Still	Robin Tuckey
Caroline Iles	John Stringer	Robin Verhoef
Caroline Knox	John Struthers	Robin Watson
Caroline Lane	John Stuart	Robyn and Terry Conyngham
Caroline Paulden	John Sullivan	Robyn Brettell
Caroline Thomson	John Tadema	Robyn Hessell
Carolyn Adema	John Taylor	Robyn McNiece
Carolyn De Freyne	John Whittingham	Robyn Parkinson
Carolyn Steiner	John Wilson	Robyn Skeates
Carolyn Ward	John Wood	Robyn Sole
Carolyn Moran	John Yates	Robyn Southwoof
Carter Voyce	Johnson Chariya	Robyn Tones
Catherine Campbell-Smith	Johnson Julia	Robyn Webber
Catherine Giorza	Johnson Wang	Robyn Wheeler

Catherine Harper	Jolene Pitman	Rochelle Ansell
Catherine Perrott	Jon Lee	Rochelle Martin
Catherine Roberts	Jon Whisker	Rod Knapp
Catherine Stuart	Jonathan Barr	Rod Aikin
Catherine Young	Jonathan Gillon	Rod Forder
Cathy Chen	Jonathan Keen	Rod Hamilton
Cathy Horton	Jonathan Rigg	Rod Jenden
Cathy Morron	Jonathan Southwick	Rod Littlefield
Catriona Morrison	Jordan Cummings	Rod McIntyre
Cecile Baude	Jordan Williams	Rod Smith
Cedric Amoils	Jos Ebben	Roderick Carr
Celia Adam	Jos Van Bausekom	Rodger Kingsford
Celia Fowler	José Galaverna	Rodney Armitage
Celia Harrison	Joseph Edward Coutts	Rodney Corbett
Celia Martin	Joseph Gibson	Rodney Deeble
Celia Owen	Joseph Griffiths	Rodney Hall
Chaquila Venter	Joseph Stanley-Hunt	Rodney Major
Charles Amato	Josephine Wood	Rodney Wayne
Charles Carlton	Josh Dalton	Rodney Whitford
Charles Dawson	Josh Godwin	Rogan Hampson
Charles Fussell	Josh Prier	Roger Bull
Charles Holst	Joshua Grimshaw	Roger Estall
Charles Lyle	Joshua Russell	Roger Fannin
Charles Palmer	Josie James	Roger Gauntlett
Charles Robertson	Josy Davison	Roger Harsant
Charles Smithdorf	Joy Bates	Roger Jones
Charles Wallace	Joy Dowdall	Roger Lund
Chek Hoong	Joy Olds	Roger Maitland
Cherilyn Pagan	Joy Sharples	Roger Matthews
Cherry MacIvor	Joy Turner	Roger Moses
Cheryl Bigus	Joyce Glennie	Roger Pickering
Cheryl Cassidy	Jude Barron	Roger Pittman
Cheryl I Devany	Jude Earles	Roger Sheppard
Cheryl Linke	Judi Goldsworthy	Roger Strong
Chris Ah Chee	Judi Hartley	Roger Whitfield
Chris Bailey	Judi Yurak	Roger Willoughby
Chris Baker	Judith Peters	Roger Wilson
Chris Baldwin	Judith Stanbridge	RogerAshley Wilson

Chris Barber	Judith Wilson	Roi Wilson
Chris Barker	Judy Barfoot	Rolf Eidt
Chris Boyd	Judy Forrest	Romi Patel
Chris Cable	Judy Jessup	Ron Armstrong
Chris Cooper	Judy Leishman	Ron Baskett
Chris Edwards	Judy McIntyre	Ron Berman
Chris Furse	Judy Pittman	Ron Brown
Chris Fyfe	Judy Sherriff	Ron Connell
Chris Gillgren	Judy Turner	Ron Cooper
Chris Heard	Juergen Petersen	Ron Davies
Chris Hepworth	Julia Barnes	Ron Gisbin
Chris Humphries	Julia Calvo	Ron Manderson
Chris Jones	Julian Owen	Ron Stewart
Chris Joyce	Juliane Nolan	Ron Vautier
Chris Lee	Julie Collins	Ronald Berrington
Chris Lindesay	Julie Cook	Ronald Dobbs
Chris Longstaff	Julie Cooke	Ronald Hachache
Chris Lynam	Julie Craig	Ronald Skeetes
Chris Middleweek	Julie Parmenter	Rond Kirklan
Chris Newman	Julie Tuck	Rory Atkins
Chris Nield	Julie Volante	Rory Braybrook
Chris Nilsson	Julie Worsley	Rosa Davison
Chris Norris	June Hearne	Rosalie Ashby
Chris Notth	June Munro Wardell	Rosalie Mailand
Chris OConnor	June Pearson	Rosalie Weber
Chris Potgieter	June Sharp	Rosanna Lemam
Chris Robinson	Jurgen Resch	Rosanna Perrin
Chris Ryder	Justin Beretta	Rose Arthur
Chris Sadler	Justin Edgar	Rose Easter
Chris Stone	Justin Smith	Rose Gough
Chris Wadsworth	Jutta Thiermann	Rose McIntosh
Chris Williams	Jynene Wilson	Rosemary Murdoch
Chris Wood	Kade O'Meara	Rosemary Price
Christina Cairns	Kahn Drain	Rosemary Richards
Christina McCormack	Kane Richardson	Rosemary Stewart
Christina Noble	Kara Forbes	Rosemary Wakeman
Christine Bilton	Karen Baas	Rosemary Weber
Christine Boston	Karen Chisholm	Rosemary Wright

Christine Bryden	Karen Davies	Rosie Davidson
Christine Findley	Karen Evans	Rosie Fuller-Sandys
Christine Harrison	Karen Fletcher	Rosie Stewart
Christine Jansen	Karen Henderson	Ross Armstrong
Christine Kahn	Karen Manson	Ross Brewer
Christine Kiernan	Karen Marshall	Ross Calgher
Christine Lyons	Karen Mcmillan	Ross Collett
Christine MacDonald	Karen Power	Ross Dickey
Christine McGhie	Karen Torkar	Ross Duder
Christine Mcmillan	Karen Wilkins	Ross Ellison
Christine Stott	Karen Williams	Ross Evans
Christine Towgood	Karin Sargent	Ross Farron
Christo Verster	Karina Kuzmanic	Ross Gardiner
Christopher Barradale	Karl May	Ross Gardiner
Christopher Dolling	Karl Thew	Ross Gemmell
Christopher Harvey	Karl-Heinz Zelt	Ross Ginns
Christopher Howes	Karol Helmink	Ross Hart
Christopher Nipper	Karon Colligan	Ross Holland
Christopher Oneill	Karyn Larsen	Ross Johnson
Christopher Ring	Karyn Madill	Ross Larsen
Christopher Shaw	Kath Dance	Ross McLean
Chrysta Withers	Kath Fotheringham	Ross McNabb
Claire Churton	Katherine Abbott	Ross Osborne
Claire Cruttwell	Katherine Grigg	Ross Pett
Claire Melrose	Katherine Jones	Ross Pownall
Clare Veber	Kathie Page	Ross Ridley
Claudia Pentner	Kathleen Honey	Ross Sale
Claus Fuchs	Kathleen Kennedy	Ross Tristram
Cleve Prescott	Kathleen Lucas	Ross Weeks
Cliff Hawley	Kathleen Rosser	Ross Williams
Cliff Tyler	Kathleen Smith	Rossana McNaughten
Clint Andrews	Kathleen Wallace	Roxanne Vernon
Clint Ross	Kathryn Besley	Roy Gould
Clive Littin	Kathryn Davie	Roy Marshall
Cobus van Vuuren	Kathryn Devine	Roy Menzies
Colin Adams	Kathryn Hearn	Roy Preece
Colin Bakalich	Kathryn Lowe	Roy Roe
Colin Beaumont	Kathryn McColl	Rudi Steffens

Colin Bray	Kathryn Yee	Rudolf Schmidt
Colin Campbell	Kathy Chandler	Russ Hughes
Colin Churchouse	Kathy Christensen	Russ Jones
Colin Coutts	Kathy Rutherford	Russell Bailey
Colin Dale	Katie Scott	Russell Crawford
Colin Herring	Katikati Waihi Beach Residents and Ratepayers Association (Incorporated)	Russell Fear
Colin Houghton	Katrina Birchall	Russell Fenwick
Colin Johnston	Kay Carter	Russell Green
Colin Leuschke	Kay Green	Russell Hearn
Colin McLellan	Kay Johns	Russell Stuck
Colin Nicholls	Kay Roche	Russell Williams
Colin Peacock	Kaylee Fouche	Russell Wilson
Colin Rippey	Keiko Pulin	Ruth Dixon
Colin Slyfield	Keith Dunne	Ruth Newbury-Swash
Colin Smith	Keith Finlayson	Ruth Tanner
Colin Turnwald	Keith Hammond	Ruth Thompson
Colleen Cleary	Keith Harrison	Ruth Yankelowitz
Colleen Deluen	Keith Hull	Ryan Blanchfield
Colleen Johnson	Keith Leggett	Ryan McAra
Colleen Johnstone	Keith Martin	Ryan McCulloch
Colleen Lowden	Keith Penny	S Williams
Colleen Squires	Keith Randall	Sabine Mahler
Connan James	Keith Rielly	Said Namik
Connor Clarke	Keith Rushbrook	Salim Aftimos
Coral Searle	Keith Searle	Sally & Brian Kilonback
Cornelis Tabak	Keith Young	Sally Barton
Corrie Curteis	Kelley Woelfel	Sally Dickson
Corrie Preest	Kelly Peters	Sally Elson
Craig Alexander	Kelly Ross	Sally Henry
Craig Baker	Kelly Turnwald	Sally Stansfield
Craig Evans	Kelvin Davis	Sally Tetro
Craig Fowler	Kelvin Green	Sally Turner
Craig Goodley	Kelvin McCallister	Sam Besley
Craig Graham	Kelvin Rennie	Sam Green
Craig Hogg	Ken Birch	Sam Loughnan
Craig Joynt	Ken Farrell	Sam Robinson

Craig Leopold	Ken Fergusson	Sam Tickner
Craig Oughton	Ken Fish	Samantha Spratt
Craig Prentice	Ken Graham	Samuel John Budd
Craig Ross	Ken Irwin	Samuel Robson
Craig Rutters	Ken Lawson	Samuel Welsh
Craig Watts	Ken Lomax	Sandi McEwan
Cristian Calude	Ken May	Sandie Taylor
Cynthia Dickey	Ken Murdoch	Sandor Kruger
Cynthia Martin	Ken Ricketts	Sandra Armstrong
Cynthia Tizard	Ken Robertson	Sandra Brinkman
Cyril Moore	Ken Saddleton	Sandra Christensen
Dael Croad	Ken Smith	Sandra Curtis
Dal Minogue	Ken Stanton	Sandra Keenan
Dale Kutztze	Ken Webber	Sandra Reynolds
Dale Packer	Ken Wells	Sandra Yeats
Dale Signal	Ken Wilde	Sandy Churcher
Dale Wilkie	Ken Witherow	Sandy Hartley
Damen Allott	Ken Woods	Sandy Spence
Damo Peters	Kenneth Bowater	Sarah Andrews
Dan Cunningham	Kenneth Canton	Sarah Bourne
Dan McLean	Kenneth Garrett	Sarah Churchouse
Dana Leishman	Keren Schade	Sarah Clark
Dana Peacock	Kerry Baker	Sarah Fitzpatrick
Daniel Birch	Kerry Carlyle	Sarah Maling
Daniel Dickinson	Kerry Eggeling	Sarah Reiher
Daniel Donovan	Kerry Everett	Sarah Shi
Daniel Goldsberry	Kerry Farrand	Sarah Spurway
Daniel Masson	Kerry Hart	Sandra Turner
Daniel Poloha	Kerry Johansen	Sat Mandri
Daniel Shute	Kerry Sutton	Satendra Prasad
Daniell Stout	Kerry Tristram	Scott Balgarnie
Danielle Bell	Kerry Youl	Scott Dunning
Danny Oreilly	Kevin Adlington	Scott Ellis
Danny Wrong	Kevin Banton	Scott Gordon
Daphne Butler	Kevin Bloxham	Scott Hamilton
Darrelle Davidson	Kevin Butler	Scott Kennedy
Darren Dearling	Kevin Cain	Scott Lin
Darren Lock	Kevin Clifford	Scott Litherland

Darren McKenzie	Kevin Ewans	scott Lowry
Darren Richards	Kevin Ewing	Scott Wells
Darren Woodard	Kevin Hyde	Sean Armstrong
Darrin Chubb	Kevin Jensen	Sean Osullivan
Darryl Brown	Kevin Knight	Sean Parkinson
Darryl Sullivan	Kevin Maurice	Seane Gifford
Darryn Wells	Kevin McGhie	Sef Truijens
Daryl Carter	Kevin Mitchell	Selena Johnson
Daryl Richardson	Kevin Orr	Selven Naidoo
Daryll Fairclough	Kevin O'Sullivan	Serge Roud
Dave Botha	Kevin Reilly	Sew Chek
Dave Boyes	Kevin Williams	Shane Bayliss
Dave Bufton	Kezia Lough	Shane Bell
Dave Burton	Kiko Sun	Shane Compton
Dave Chisholm	Kim Chapman	Shane Griffin
Dave Clout	Kim Gott	Shane Kenny
Dave Cronin	Kim Luxton	Shane Mcdonald
Dave Cundy	Kim Manson	Shane McLarnon
Dave Fermah	Kim Rankin	Shane McLennan
Dave Gould	Kim Smith	Shane Walker
Dave Green	Kimberley Tucker	Shannon Brady
Dave Hickey	Kiri Archbold	Sharon Cross
Dave Hinton	Kirsten Heenan	Sharon Dougherty
Dave Houghton	Kirsty Cowie	Sharon Jackson
Dave Jones	Kit Kingston	Sharon Leslie
Dave Lawson	Knight Ellen	Sharon Martin
Dave Malins	Kozue Keys	Sharon Rogers
Dave Managh	Krael Turner	Sharon Warnock
Dave McNicholas	Kris Glucina	Sharono Edinborough
Dave Morland	Kristin Martin	Sharron Lodge
Dave Perkin	Kristina Hubbard	Sharron Winter
Dave Ritten	Kristina Miller	Shaun Brown
Dave Stanley	Krys Pawlikowski	Shaun Connolly
David Anderson	Krzysztof Pfeiffer	Shaun Davison
David Baldwin	Kylee Davis	Shaun Galbraith
David Baskeyfield	L Badham	Shayne Rollitt
David Birchall	L Harvey	Sheena Jones
David Bliss	L Hopper	Sheila Aftimos



David Brown	Lambertus Zaayman	Sheila Hancox
David Bryant	Lana Davey	Sheila Summers
David Bryce	Lance Carter	Sheila Thomas
David Burchett	Lance Davis	Sheila Wilton
David Clack	Lance Edmonds	Sheilah Jowsey
David Clark	Lance Lance	Shelley Attwood
David Cooke	Lance Ogilvie	Shelley Gilbert
David Crichton	Lance Roulston	Shelley Smithies
David Crickmer	Lance Tremayne	Sheridene Gordon
David De Lacey	Lance Willson	Sherie Milsom
David Dellow	Lara Kamionka	Sherryle Wilmshurst
David Denton	Laramie McCallum	Sheryl Carruthers
David Dyer	Larry Hauck	Sheryl Saussey
David Forrest	Larry Mercer	Sheryl Swanevelder
David Forte	Laura Mill	Sheryn Werner
David Fowler	Laura Szalay	Sheyl Massey
David Handyside	Lauren James	Shigemi Haddow
David Harlock	Lauren McClung	Shiree Taylor
David Harper	Laurence Stokes	Shirley dos Santos
David Hawke	Laurence Young	Shirley Dubbelman
David Heeney	Laurie Bane	Shirley Glendinning
David Henry	Laurie Tuff	Shirley Johnston
David Jennett	Lawrence Evans	Shirley Snoad
David King	Lawrence Nunn	Simon Burcher
David Kirk	Lawrence Turnbull	Simon Carnachan
David Lang	Leah Watson	Simon Davis
David Le Breton	Leanne Ge	Simon Dowd
David Longland	Leanne Smith	Simon Holloway
David Maconaghie	Leanne Yeats	Simon Hurley
David McKewen	Lee Kelly	Simon Kelly
David McKinstry	Lee McIntyre	Simon Kember
David Medricky	Lee McPhail	Simon Northey
David Moore	Lee Short	Simon Shanahan
David Morpeth	Lee Young	Simon Turner
David Muir	Leeanne Anderson	Simon Walkden
David Newick	Leeanne M6	Simon Wood
David Nuttall	Leeanne Phillips	Simone Spencer-inight
David Oliver	Leigh Ham	Sir Michael Friedlander

David Omundsen	Leigh Plummer	Sonia Truman
David Parkinson	Len Matthews	Sonja Main
David Payne	Len Mitchell	Sonja vanVliet
David Perry	Len Reeves	Sonya Thorpe
David Reynolds	Leo Floyd	Sophia Yakich
David Sharp	Leo Pol	Sophia Yang
David Snell	Leonard Heard	Stacey Sutherland
David Steward	Leonard Small	Stan Hamilton
David Still	Leonie Nutsford	Stan Thompson
David Storer	Leonie Tip Spooner	Stefanie Heron
David Taylor	Leroy D'Sled	Steffen Akkerman
David Teape	Les Bevin	Stephan Goodhue
David Tilleyshort	Les Wakley	Stephanie Burgess
David Wagner	Lesley Gauntlett	Stephanie Holubicka
David Walker	Lesley Holmes	Stephanie Markson
David Wang	Lesley Kidd	Stephanus Carroll
David Williams	Lesley McCullough	Stephen Allbon
David Wilson	Lesley O'Dwyer	Stephen Cruttwell
David Worsley	Lesley Powell	Stephen Fray
David Wyatt	Lesley Stephenson	Stephen Goodger
Dawn Butchart	Lesley Ward	Stephen Havill
Dawn Ferguson	Lesley White	Stephen Johnson
Dawn Mather	Leslie Blackmore	Stephen McGuire
Dean Corbett	Leslie Eckard	Stephen Melrose
Dean Fulford	Leslie Gardner	Stephen Miller
Dean Harper	Leslie Miller	Stephen Opie
Dean Lash	Leslie Myers	Stephen Rush
Dean Smith	Liana Coleman	Stephen St Paul
Dean Whitworth	Liana Parker	Stephen Summers
Dean Winton	Lidia Billson	Stephen Tucker
Deb Primrose	Lil Logan	Stephen Udy
Deb Webb	Lila Ramsey	Stephen Washington
Debbie Clark	Lilian McLaughlin	Steve Abplanalp
Debbie Lovelock	Lilian Parker	Steve Aldworth
Debbie Rowe	Lin Swan	Steve Bird
Deborah Drew	Linda Andrew	Steve Bligh
Deborah Freeman	Linda Atkinson	Steve Bootten
Deborah McNair	Linda Blake	Steve Braddock

Deborah Parkhouse	Linda dixon	Steve Carter
Debra Ashton	Linda Grey	Steve Cross
Debra Brown	Linda Mayne	Steve Curran
Debra Clifton	Linda Oakley	Steve Dickson
Debra Green	Linda Phillips	Steve Gillespie
Debra Logan	Lindsay Sweeney	Steve Henley
Debra Milner	Lindsey Davis	Steve Higgison
Debra Solomon	Lindsey Dodd	Steve James Kjar
Deece Guisinger	Lindy Leushcke	Steve Kenchington
Deen Hall	Lindy Shuttleworth	Steve Nelson
Deidree Harry	Linus Treefoot	Steve Reilly
Delwyn Smedley	Lisa Cork	Steve Scott
Delwyn Weatherley	Lisa Cruse	Steve Smith
Denesh Kumar	Lisa Leveridge	Steve Veale
Denis Christina	Liz Bridgman	Steve Ware
Denis O'Connell	Liz Davidson	Steve Wills
Denis Shuker	Liz Harsant	Steve Yardley
Denis Smith	Liz Marshall	Stevee Hubbuck
Denis Wing	Liz Mason	Steven Allen
Denise Bucknell	Liz Morrow	Steven Belcher
Denise Bucksey	Liz Owen	Steven Bodt
Denise Griffin	Llesa Hepworth	Steven Garea
Denise Reid	Lloyd Edwards	Steven Jenkins
Denise Stone	Lloyd Steinbring	Steven Jones
Dennis Clark	Lloyd Vivan	Steven Kemp
Dennis George	Logan Packer	Steven Mindel
Dennis Goldfinch	Lois Hadfield	Steven Reid
Dennis Hall	Lois Reaks	Steven Robson
Dennis Rive	Lois Sharp	Stevie Lee
Dennis Ross	Lorraine Dobson	Stewart Bickerstaff
Dennis Sampson	Loren Thomas	Stewart Brown
Denny Thompson - Ngati Hura Ngati Paoa	Lorna Kersley	Stewart Hawkins
Derek Bartosh	Lorne Weir	Stewart Hunt
Derek Bowman	Lorraine C-Smith	Stewart Wooler
Derek Brandt	Lorraine Grant	Stu Carey
Derek Paterson	Lorraine Hope	Stu Sanders
Derek Shortt	Lorraine Marmont	Stuart Atkinson

Derek Trent	Lorraine Nicholson	Stuart Bennett
Derek Wynne	Lorraine Roby	Stuart Brooker
Derrick Parkinson	Lorraine Smith	Stuart Cameron
Des Porter	Lorrene Langer	Stuart Cattanaach
Des Sokolich	Lou Vandermeer	Stuart Easton
Des Taylor	Louie Nicholson	Stuart George
Desiree Botica	Louise Burnie	Stuart Holmes
Desmond Hogan	Louise Dunnet	Stuart Jones
Desmond Hunt	Louise Hevacan	Stuart Kelly
Desmond Wardell	Louise Hudson	Stuart Lawson
Desney Greybe	Louise Stringer	Stuart Martin
Devon Campbell	Louise Van Meygaarden	Stuart Monteith
Diamond Jones	Lovell Greybe	Stuart Pearce
Diana Davidson	Lucas Bonne	Stuart Steel
Diana Holt	Lucinda Frewin	Stuart Tokelo ve
Diana Wood	Lucy Addison	Stuart Tunnickliffe
Diane Francis	Lucy Gauntlett	Sue Archer
Diane Lorrigan	Lucy Hennesy	Sue Bancroft
Dianna Houtman	Ludwig Wirth	Sue Barham
Dianne Cray	Luke Canton	Sue Bennetts
Dianne Lowery	Lyll Reed	Sue Foggin
Dianne Mackenzie	Lydia Henderson	Sue Howard
Dianne Mellor	Lyn Allison	Sue Johns
Dick Thomas	Lyn Bayer	Sue King
Dion de Wet	Lyn Goldsworthy	Sue Koh
Dirk Brak	Lyn Gribble	Sue Peacock
Dolores Wan	Lyn Hartley	Sue Quilter
Dominic Hoskins	Lyn Thomasen	Sue Ridley
Don & Connie Yeoman	Lyn Trainer	Sue Seagar
Don Bloodworth	Lyn Watt	Sue Sommerville
Don Brash	Lynda Anderson	Suha Abusaad
Don Howson	Lynda Headland	Sununtha Boyce
Don Ladd	Lynda Rowe	Suresh Syed
Don Maciver	Lynda Scott	Susan Brown
Don McBeath	Lynda Trenberth	Susan Dower
Don McLean	Lynette & Graeme Reed	Susan Edwards
Don Quartley	Lynette Baker	Susan Holtshousen
Don Straker	Lynette Cleaver	Susan Juricevich

Donald Campbell	Lynette Didovich	Susan Lewis
Donald Carline	Lynette Joy	Susan Manunui
Donald Dobson	Lynley Hunter	Susan Nordstrom
Donald John Steven	Lynley Willis	Susan Rowbotham
Donald Thomson	Lynn Banton	Susan Tailby
Donna Johnstone	Lynn Davies	Susan Townsend
Donna McKenzie	Lynn Lacy-Hauck	Susan Woos
Donna Norris	Lynn Ready	Susan Young
Doreen Clayton	Lynn Spargo	Susann Rothkopf
dormer brett	Lynnaire Stubbing	Susanne Stone
Dorothy Burrill-Gray	Lynne Hammond	Susie Kelt
Dorothy Butcher	Lynne Hewson	Suzann Keown
Dorothy Jamieson	Lynne Hudson	Suzanne Cole
Dorothy Kinsman	Lynne Scott	Suzanne Cox
Dorothy Turner	Lynne Tunna	Suzanne King
Doug Anderson	Lynne Wilkins	Suzanne Leighton
Doug Hull	Lynne Wilson	Suzanne Pincevic
Doug Hurley	M Finn	Suzanne Robertson
Dougal Tilsley	M Parsons	Suzanne Turner
Douglas Bridges	M Secrest	Suzanne Wiggins
Douglas Honnor	Madeline Cederman	Suzi Phillips
Douglas Lahikainen	Maggie Pimm	Suzie Wallace
Douwe Visser	Maja Heiniger	Sven Stellan
Dr Rosie Schroeder	Mal Smith	Svetlana Deli
Drew Robertson	Malcolm Brown	Svetlana Phillips
Duane Le Roux	Malcolm Butler	Sy Ashby
Duane Robinson	Malcolm Croawell	Sydney Gardiner
Dudley Morrison	Malcolm Dick	Sydney Mounsey
Dulcie Higham	Malcolm Kidd	Sylvia Gallot
Duncan Andrews	Malcolm King	Sylvia Harrison
Duncan Leigh	Malcolm Wallace	Sylvia Phillips
Duncan Miller	Malcolm Woods	Sylvia Rishworth
Duncan Weir	Maling Dillon	Sylvia St Amand
Dylan Harries	Mandy Leckie	Talei Douglas
Earl Mclarnon	Manfred Rothkopf	Tanya Hansen
Ed Bigus	Marc Humphries	Tanya Parsons
Ed Kight	Marcella Russell	Tanya Tracy
Ed Stubenitsky	Marcus Bosch	Tara Brettell

Edie Gault	Marcusde Kort	Tara Simpson
Eduard Spalek	Maree Campbell	Tarina MacKay
Edward Hogg	Maree Thornton	Tatjana Windhager
Edward Pheloung	Margaret Bushell	Te Arii Douglas
Edwin Dando	Margaret Cahill	Ted Hodgson
Eileen Badham	Margaret Colmore	Tell Walton
Eileen Cole	Margaret Crockett	Terence Brocx
Eileen Gordon Fordham	Margaret Draper	Teresa Brannigan
Eileen Preston	Margaret Graham	Teresa Hill
Eileen Spence	Margaret Hellyer	Teresa Norris
Elaine Bentley	Margaret Laurent	Terri Walsh
Elaine Booker	Margaret Murdoch	Terry Bailey
Elaine Comyn	Margaret price	Terry Beatson
Elaine King	Margaret Revell	Terry Cooper
Elaine Law	Margaret Roberts	Terry Dunleavy
Elaine Mander	Margaret Robinson	Terry Evans
Elaine Shortt	Margaret Ruth Charlton	Terry Gay
Eleanor Donnelly	Margaret Schulte	Terry Green
Eleanor Duncan	Margaret Truscott	Terry Honey
Eleanor Greenhough	Margaret Walker	Terry Knight
Eleanor Power	Margaret Wright	Terry Madsen
Elena Calude	Margery Hay	Terry Michaels
Elisabeth Marshall	Margie Gilbride	Terry O'Carroll
Elisabeth Wilson	Margie Hart	Terry Oaks
Elizabeth Cahill	Margievan Staaldinien	Terry Wilson
Elizabeth Carnachan	Margot Christie	Theresa Fincham
Elizabeth Clark	Marguerite Heap	Theresa Sanders
Elizabeth Dillon	Maria Beadle	Thomas Anderson
Elizabeth Fry	Maria Podskrebko	Thomas Champion
Elizabeth Hopley	Marianne Burton	Thomas Hirsch
Elizabeth Hufton	Marie Jo Kennedy	Thomas Impey
Elizabeth Kenyon	Marie Mills	Thomas McCallum
Elizabeth Kingston	Marilyn Bouzaid	Thomas McClelland
Elizabeth Marsters	Marilyn Brons	Thomas Oconnor
Elizabeth Mills	Marilyn Green	Thomas Sandy
Elizabeth Moros	Marilyn Johnston	Thomas Wills
Elizabeth Packer	Marina Macartney	Tianping Zhu
Elizabeth Scarborough	Mario McMillan	Tihana Vlasich

Ellen Bennett	Marion Balsom	Tim Atkinson
Ellen Marie Falkenhaus	Marion Bennett	Tim Barker
Elva Taylor	Marion Brennan	Tim Chadwick
Emerald Gilmour	Marion Franklin	Tim Davidson
Emily Wilkins	Marion Hollies	Tim Docker
Emily Wright	Marion Mason	Tim Dorrian
Emma Calnan	Marion Merriman	Tim Le Couteur
Emma Ingram	Marion Robertson	Tim Parkman
Emma McGuigan	Marja Wood	Tim Preston
Emma8 Lukey	Marjon Dufrenne	Tim R
Emmett Farrell	Marjorie Chisolm	Tim Saunderson
Emms Malloy	Marjorie Werner	Tim Watt
Enid Watson	Mark Atkinson	Tim Workman
Enyth Collings	Mark Benbow	Timothy Nuttall
Eric Burnie	Mark Benge	Tina George
Eric MacLeod	Mark Blackie	Tina Wang
Eric Mills	Mark Brown	Tina Wilson
Eric Pemberton	Mark Butterworth	Toby Lee
Eric Prikkel	Mark Callaghan	Todd Phillips
Eric Teers	Mark Chandler	Tolan Henderson
Eric Wallis	Mark Church	Tom Ashton
Erica Hellier	Mark Dobson	Tom Bailey
Erich Widmer	Mark Douglas	Tom Holden
Erik Molving	Mark Downes	Tom Kane
Erik Salzman	Mark Fisher	Tom O'Gorman
Erin Grimshaw-jones	Mark Franken	Tom Warren
Erin Parkinson	Mark Hall	Tom White
Erin Wildermoth	Mark Hensley	Tom Wielemborek
Errol Costello	Mark Hickling	Tommie Wiid
Errol Johnson	Mark Hill	Tony & Rachel Lewis
Errol Willis	Mark Hobday	Tony Albrecht
Esme McDonald	Mark Holland	Tony Andrews
Esme Strydom	Mark Holthusen	Tony Anselmi
Esmond Bunning	Mark Ireland	Tony Ashton
Esther Bowden	Mark Jennins	Tony Bennett
Ethan Sanderson	Mark Lough	Tony Cook
Eunice Teskey	Mark Newcomb	Tony Foulkes
Eva Richardson	Mark Norton	Tony Georgetti

Evan Dawkes	Mark Perratt	Tony Goodwin
Evan Henderson	Mark Radcliffe	Tony Griffiths
Evan Lee	Mark Richardson	Tony Gyde
Evans McCready	Mark Robinson	Tony Hallams
Evans Mikey	Mark Ryan	Tony Hill
Eve Robertson	Mark Seavill	Tony Jenks
Evelyn Craig	Mark Stanton	Tony Marlow
Evelyn Herbert	Mark Sullivan	Tony Mills
Evelyn Johnson	Mark Taylor	Tony Rodgers
Evelyn McNally	Mark Thorndyke	Tony Shirtcliffe
Evelyn Windsor	Mark Whitfield	Tony Smith
Ewa Glowacka	Mark Woodward	Tony Sparkes
F Fraser	Mark Worthington	Tony Terezow
Farah Triw	Mark Wylens	Tony Tiehuis
Fay Clayton	Mark Young	Tony Verner
Fay Mullins	Marlene Beattie	Tony Ward
Faye Sayers	Marlene Forrest	Tony White
Faye Storer	Marsden Griffiths	Torren Andric
Femke Batenburg	Marsh Wylie	Tracey Corps
Fi Taylor	Martin Cerny	Tracey Dickinson
Fiins Winter	Martin Coles	Tracey Mouat
Fiona Blake	Martin de Graaf	Tracey Powell
Fiona Christie	Martin Garside	Tracy Robinson
Fiona Harrison	Martin Johnson	Tracy Wood
Fiona Hurcomb	Martin McLean	Treen Mcleay
Fiona Little	Martin Milford-Cottam	Trevor Bennett
Fiona Macdonald	Martin Pringle	Trevor Bigwood
Fiona Mackenzie	Martin Storey	Trevor Brown
Fiona Sokolich	Marty Whitham	Trevor McEntee
Fiona Wills	Mary Brockett	Trevor Ready
Flemming Andersen	Mary Carpenter	Trevor Searle
Fletcher Glass	Mary Chapman-Hill	Trevor Watkins
Fleur Maloney	Mary Crosthwaite	Trish Grainger
Flora Ren	Mary Gales-Mitchell	Trish McLean
Flynn Richardson	Mary Garner	Troy Turnbull
Fran Bremner	Mary Hodgson	Trudi Carson
Frances Clark	Mary Medricky	Trudy Adlam
Frances Phillips	Mary Murphy	Tyler Sharratt



Frank Davis	Mary Petrie	Tzarina Smith
Frank Pollard	Mary Searle Bell	U U
Fraser Cranston	Mary Stewart	Ulrike Stephan
Frazer Walters	Mary Wilkinson	Ursula Amos
Fred Green	Mary-Lee Lee	Usha Charan
Fred Underwood	Mary-Louise Kearney	Val Card
Fred Walker	Mat Wakelin	Val Hanley
Frederick Mansell	Matt Braidford	Valda Herbet
Frits Visser	Matt Haliday	Valma Carter
G Arlidge	Matt Jones	Vanessa Bryce
G Cozens	Matt Paget	Vanessa Green
Gabby Lawton	Matt Thompson	Vanessa Stevenson
Gabrielle OMalley	Matthew Gammon	Varick Neilson
Gael Schultz	Matthew Miller	Vaughan Craddock
Gaelyn Church	Matthew Rasmussen	Vaughan McCurrie
Gail Blankley	Maureen Atkinson	Velma La Roche
Gail Dymock	Maureen Collins-Lucic	Vera Hope
Gail Kingston	Maureen Curry	Verena Braddock
Gail Mallard	Maureen Forrester	Vernon Matchett
Gail Morgan	Maureen Hill	Vernon Pribble
Gareth Harding	Maureen Lawrence	Veronica Page
Gareth Taylor	Maureen Townley	Vic Thompson
Gareth Thomas	Maureen White	Vicki Adnams
Garrick Foley	Maurice Butler	Vicki Bruce
Garrick Larsen	Maurice Crosby	Vicki Ginders
Garrick Martensen	Maurice Dayis	Vicki Lowther
Garry Elliott	Maurice Fletcher	Vicki Ritchie
Garry Lawrence	Maurice Lubbock	Vickie Meredith
Garry Robertson	Maurice Persson	Vicky Blanc
Garry Robinson	Maurice Reid	Victor Borok
Garth Baldwin	Max Allen	Victor Hessell
Garth Hinton	Max Hooper	Victoria Haldane
Garth Morris	Max Robertson	Victoria Sinclair
Garth Smith	Max Whittington	Vikash Reddy
Gary Allen	Maye Hamed	Vikki Hamill
Gary Birchfield	Mckee Hayden	Violet Lyle
Gary Black	Mcmiken Jeffery	Virginia Bird
Gary Brent	Megan Black	Virginia Holden

Gary Clarkson	Megan Cummins	Vivene Steele
Gary Coburn	Megan Tomalin	Vivian Pollock
Gary Craig	Mei Zeng	Vivien Bond
Gary Cully	Mel Clarke	Vivien Ritchie
Gary Darlington	Mel Hare	Vladimir Naydenov
Gary Davis	Melanie Mayes	W White
Gary Drummond	Melanie Schischka	Wallace Baker
Gary Griffin	Melanie Wium	Wally Brown
Gary Groves	Melinda Jones	Walter Hart
Gary Kilgour	Melissa Bryant	Wan Chung Leung
Gary Lambert	Melissa Lovelock	Warren Bell
Gary Leeming	Melissa Rankin-Mills	Warren Black
Gary Need	Meredith Gardiner	Warren Brewin
Gary Rosacker	Merilyn Maguire	Warren Cant
Gary Sayles	Mervyn Gage	Warren David Jones
Gary Scurr	Mervyn Stewart Hawley	Warren Edwards
Gary Werth	Messenger Lisa	Warren Jones
Gavin Baker	Michael Balmer	Warren Miller
Gavin Hamilton	Michael Bardsley	Warren Smith
Gavin Houghton	Michael Bridger	Warren Whyte
Gavin Mehrotra	Michael Cameron	Warrick Frogley
Gavin Southward	Michael Carey	Warwick Brown
Gavin Trethewey	Michael Charlton	Warwick Browne
Gavin Weeks	Michael Cox	Warwick Lewis
Gavin Whyte	Michael Culpan	Warwick Squire
Gay Ammon	Michael Devany	Warwick Wright
Gay White	Michael Dickason	Wayne Barlow
Gayle Mills	Michael Dickey	Wayne Bending
Gayle Roach	Michael Donaldson	Wayne Berland
Gayle Woodward	Michael Dunlop	Wayne Bird
Gaylene Fahey	Michael Floyd	Wayne Brown
Gaynor Staines	Michael Gray	Wayne Curry
Gemma Hampson	Michael Hartley	Wayne Fairthorne
Gemma Sheehy	Michael Higgins	Wayne Fletcher
Geoff Dunne	Michael Hoogenboom	Wayne Gibbons
Geoff Durham	Michael Hunt	Wayne Hannay
Geoff Parker	Michael Johns	Wayne Johnson
Geoff Priddy	Michael Keown	Wayne Kidd

Geoff Purcell	Michael Lamb	Wayne Mackie
Geoff Rendell	Michael Light	Wayne Patten
Geoff Ricketts	Michael Malcolm	Wayne Patterson
Geoff Rodwell	Michael McCormack	Wayne Stewart
Geoff Smale	Michael Mee	Wayne Warin
Geoff Zame	Michael Messenger	Wayne Wilson
Geoffrey Ash	Michael Michael	Wei Luo
Geoffrey Cartwright	Michael Morley	Wendie Partner
Geoffrey Clasby	Michael Morris	Wendy Clark
Geoffrey Jensen	Michael O'Neill	Wendy Cohen
Geoffrey Johnston	Michael Parker	Wendy Collins
Geoffrey Milne	Michael Pink	Wendy Dale
Geoffrey Monks	Michael Rice	Wendy Dazeley
Geoffrey Moulton	Michael Rudsen	Wendy Palmer
Geoffrey Overton	Michael Waters	Wendy Portis
George Adams	Michael Watt	Wendy Pryde
George Dixon	Michael Wecke	Wendy Richardson
George Firth	Michael Woods	Wendy Robinson
George Hunter	Michael Zame	Wendy Rolfe
George Kenah	Michele Carrad	Wendy Wilson
George Morrissey	Michele Foster	Werner Eichholz
George Scott	Michelle Forbes	Wesley Mansell
George Spearing	Michelle Gilfoyle	Wessel Ruijne
George Vickers	Michelle Larkin	Weston Geoff
George Woods	Michelle Mulholland	Weston Kerry
Georges Michel	Michelle Overwaser	Wilhelm Zabern
Georgi Yankov	Michelle Pearce	Will Rouse
Gerald Freeman	Michelle Toulson	Willem Pitel
Gerald Gates	Michelle Yurak	William Bice
Gerald Hamill	Mick Blackburne	William Byfleet
Gerald Loesch	Mikalai Siniakou	William Cairns
Gerald Taylor	Mike Angland	William Clive McDonald
Geraldine Pepper	Mike Austen	William Cobb
Geraldine van de water	Mike Beuvink	William Findlay
Gerard Besamusca	Mike Bowering	William Fowler
Gerard Smith	Mike Burrell	William Hetherington
Gerrard Kaczmarek	Mike Carroll	William Kilkolly
Gerry Dillen	Mike Chatterley	William Maclardy

Gerry Fennelly	Mike Dodd	William Smith
Gerry Quilter	Mike Doddsy	William Vincent
Gerry Ryder	Mike Dowdall	Wim Kramer
Gerry Stege	Mike Duke	Win Walker
Ghida Sinawi	Mike Elliott	Winston Jacob
Gil Tremewan	Mike Evans	Yan Chen
Gilbert James	Mike Fitzmaurice	Yolanda Kirkbeck
Gill Sanders	Mike French	Yvonne Kizlink
Gillian Birkenhead-Lusk	Mike Friend	Yvonne Macleod
Gillian Darlington	Mike Gallagher	Yvonne Richardson
Gillian Doar	Mike Gregory	Yvonne Sutherland
Gillian Fairhurst	Mike Hallwright	Zachary Pratt
Gillian Fensom	Mike Healy	Zaid Alsabea
Gillian Harris	Mike Jones	Zane Kite
Gillian Hollows	Mike Jones	Zane Taylor
Gillian Lawrence	Mike Kerrisk	Zarir Chhor
Gillian Mathew	Mike King	Zoe Wyatt
Gillian Tillett	Mike Law	Zvonko Tisot
Gillie Kennerley		

DRAFT REGIONAL PARKS MANAGEMENT PLAN 2021  
PUBLIC SUBMISSION BY M C HARRIS  
TE ARAI REGIONAL PARK

Introduction

1. Thank you for the opportunity to give feedback on the Draft Plan. I have previously submitted to Rodney District Council and to Auckland Council on their plans for the area, including those of 1995 and 2016.
2. I offer the following as credentials relevant to this submission:
  - a. Local landowner since 1984. I will be an immediately adjacent landowner/resident to the new Park in Te Arai South.
  - b. Gifted land to RDC adjacent to Slipper Lake for environment restoration. This land to form part of the new Park.
  - c. With the support of RDC, developed road reserve wasteland at the eastern end of Slipper Lake into an attractive park. To become part of the new Park.
  - d. Formerly a RDC Honorary Ranger for the area.
  - e. Three term Chairperson Mid North/Warkworth Branch Forest and Bird Society.
  - f. Member of various community groups with environmental interests
  - g. Co-author of published scientific note on fairy tern usage of Ngā Roto

Overview

3. I wish to compliment Auckland Council on what I, as a layman, perceive to be a very comprehensive and professional document. It accurately reflects community aspirations, and balances recreation interests with scientific rigour and good governance. It also appears to have given cognisance to historical representations made to Council.

Management Intentions

4. Given the presence of rare birds, including fairy terns, bittern, and crested grebes, I particularly endorse and ask that priority be given to paragraph 14 (more intense management of certain areas).
5. I will be very disappointed if the incorporation of the reserves both sides of Slipper Lake into the new Park are not quickly progressed. The logic has already been well argued, and assurances have been given by Council.
6. I anticipate considerable resentment from power boaters (I am not one of them) if they are excluded from Lake Tomarata. They have no other suitable places to go, and for some this is the only use they make of the Park. This may be one of those few occasions when environmental concerns are rightly outweighed by recreational interests. However, additional safety measures are needed to protect the swimmers on the lake margins.

Cultural Heritage

7. I am surprised that the chapters on Tahuu and Te Arai Point make no reference to the historic Rongo Stone. Now displayed in Cornwell Park, legend has it that the stone was originally located on Te Arai Point and revered as a Kumara God.
8. I suggest that the significance of Te Arai Point as the North Eastern corner of the 1842 Mahurangi Land Purchase should also rate a mention.

9. The Management Plan uses the spelling Tomorata, whereas the spelling has historically been Tomarata. Two different meanings. Has a scholastic determination been made, or is it a mistake?

#### Tree of Significance

10. On Te Arai Point to the North West of the swamp is a giant pohutukawa tree. It has been ventured that this tree (which at first glance appears to be several) is one of the largest in New Zealand. It should be scientifically assessed to determine if it is worthy of special protection and interpretive signage.

#### Conclusion

12. The plan is an exciting and encouraging development in The Auckland Parks development programme. Congratulations!

Naku noa nā

Michael Harris

Lynette Harris

11/12/21

**From:** [Andy Spence](#)  
**To:** [Regional Parks plan review](#)  
**Cc:** [mayandy](#)  
**Subject:** Whakanewha Regional Park DRAFT RPMP submission  
**Date:** Tuesday, 14 December 2021 4:00:37 pm

---

Thank you for the opportunity to input into this plan. I was the original Park Ranger at Whakanewha and worked there for nearly 16 years as well as filling the role of biosecurity officer on the island. The suggestions I have seen in the draft are very much going in the right direction for the park and its users.

I offer the following specific comments on the plan and suggestions for additional items -

**There is a valuable historical remnant in the park to the seaward side of Dotties Lane as you come to Peter's Patch. A puriri timber post and rail fence has been constructed from the remains of the original fencing line. I do not know of any other post and rail fence in existence on Waiheke Island. This fence line once stretched from the foreshore into the park and there are still some small remnants of the posts in the bush. This post and rail fence was reconstructed in the original location. There is a need for ongoing protection and interpretation on the historical significance of this fence. The location is near to where there was a dwelling at one time and the remains of a shell firing.**

I strongly approve of the plans for new tracks to join the Kowhai and Nikau tracks to avoid the dangers of walkers and dog walkers on the road. These connections will make a huge difference to the useability of the existing walks and their public safety. A connecting track along the road is essential and avoids people walking along this dangerous road where heavy vehicles are common. There needs to be a much clearer indication and recommendation for people to use the track above the road from the park entrance as visitors frequently miss this and walk unnecessarily along the road putting themselves at risk.

To have the track past pa site between the Tarata Track and the road properly formed and interpreted will be excellent when this track is properly signposted and opened up to join the two.

**Additionally** thought needs to be given to the fact that it is not possible to connect the Nikau Track to the Central Track without crossing the road twice and if you are a dog walker either walking along the road or illegally using the Pa and Rua tracks from the toilet block to get up to the top of the hill. **I suggest a simple connection from near the beginning of the Nikau track up through the bush to the Central track should be formed**

The secondary camping area up on Carsons road should be formalised with a lockable gate and made available for Camper Vans. Currently it is a wasted area but an important carpark for people walking the Tarata Track.

The council should work with the landowners behind the park with a budget to seal the road over the Cascades Stream. The same year that road was put in the Cascades Stream died from sediment loads. I am quite sure that where the road sealed the sediment would eventually wash out from the stream and life and kokopu would return along with the invertebrate life that depends on the interstitial spaces between the stones in the stream to survive. It would be possible during major rain events to manually disturb the sediment that has collected and allow it to flow down stream into the wetland. I remember well the

giant kokopu that lived at the base of the Cascades and that one in the Cascade Pool there were large numbers of banded kokopu all of which have now disappeared. It is a simple matter of sealing one stretch of road to remedy this.

I wish to be heard at the council meeting where the plans for Whakanewha are open to public submissions

Regards

Andy Spence





**From:** [Tony Watkins](#)

Subject: A new Tamaki Estuary Regional Park

**To:** [Regional Parks plan review](#)

**Cc:** [Helen Momota](#) ; [Shaun Lee](#)

Sent: Sunday, 12 December 2021 10:05 am

---

Greetings

In the first round of feedback there was provision for the creation of new Regional Parks.

I recommended the creation of a Tamaki Estuary Regional Park. Dunkirk, Point England, Wai-o-Taiki, Tahuna Torea, Roberton, with a possible extension to Karaka Bay. In the new plan all this seems to have just evaporated without comment.

I would like to renew my submission.

if you want more detail please ask.

Many thanks.

Tony



**From:** [Tony Watkins](#)  
**To:** [Regional Parks plan review](#)  
**Subject:** "Point England" and the adjacent existing "reserves" along the edge of the Tamaki Estuary should become a new Regional Park.  
**Date:** Monday, 14 September 2020 8:18:23 am

---

I submit that "Point England", in conjunction with the adjacent existing "reserves" along the edge of the Tamaki Estuary, should become a new Regional Park.

Ideally this Regional Park would extend from Tahuna Torea and Wai-o-taiki Bay through Point England and on to the Panmure Wharf.

In a perfect world, following the English tradition, the Park could also extend further north-east to include Karaka Bay, where the Treaty of Waitangi was signed.

This sacred place is not currently recognised by either the Post Office or the Council. It is however an important place of stories, traditions, treachery, and conflict.

In a fit of racist bigotry the Council gave permission for the pa fortifications to be bulldozed and renamed Pa Road (this was not a Colonial joke) as Peacock Street. Colonial desecration, wiping the slate clean, in the Tabula Rasa tradition. The Council has never apologised for its racism, and the hatred lives on, with the local people having had their identity stolen. One day they hope it will be given back to them.

Not every Regional Park needs to be "nice", with the grass slashed down to size, along with aggressive noise and angry fumes, lest it should rise up to be free. Some Parks need a predator-free fence to keep the Council out, and let the mail in. In our lives we need wildness.

This new park could probably best be known as the Tamaki Regional Park, as it would be the green interface between the city and the Tamaki Estuary.

Ideally the adjacent Estuary would eventually become a Marine Reserve.

Making the Estuary a Marine Reserve would be a move towards seeing the city as an eco-system. An essential move against anthropocentric thinking.

The Council has treated the Tamaki Estuary like a sewer, dumping stormwater, leachate, pollution and silt into it.

The sad failure of the Council to recognise that water is sacred is rapidly leading to an Auckland water crisis. A change of attitude on the part of the Council is needed before people can be expected to rise above their self-interest. With a

Marine Reserve in conjunction with the Regional Park there might hopefully be respect for the water cycle before Auckland runs out of water.

The need for a Tamaki Regional Park has become critical because of what is euphemistically called “intensification”. The race for private profit, to satisfy greed, has led to infrastructure being ignored. What can be said for a city where the air is not fit to breath. A city needs lungs.

The Council has destroyed one of the most beautiful and socially responsible garden cities in the world, adjacent to the proposed Tamaki Regional Park. Pride, idealism and belief have been replaced by a concrete slum. There is now nowhere for the children to play. There is nowhere for the old people to sit in the sun with a good book.

The need for Covid-19 self-isolation is already generating a crisis in human interactions. Our architecture has failed us. Passivhaus is another name for a Covid-19 breeding ground. Once were warriors? Once the people of Glen Innes could safely meet outdoors. They could grow vegetables and have fruit trees in the back yard. The children could play outside, watched over by mothers in their kitchens.

The new Council slum has created a dense, lonely, desperate population with nowhere to go. This architectural determinism will be explosive.

Those who have lost their jobs and their car need a Regional Park they can walk to.

Providing one is the least the Council could do to compensate for the greed, selfishness, and architectural incompetence which has created a vast number of dispossessed. Without a Regional Park the Council is inviting social unrest, disorder and crime.

Heritage means more than a few talks and tours during Council’s “Heritage Fortnight”. Council has largely destroyed our heritage, our history, our stories, and our sense of place.

Creating a unique Regional Park would offer at least some apology for the terrible tragedy of architectural placelessness created by Council's anti-heritage “plan”, which is reducing our city to nowhere in particular.

When Ngati Paoa paddled me up the Tamaki in Te Kotuiti Tuarua, past the Tamaki Regional Park I am proposing, it was the first time that a waka taua had done so in the last 160 years. This pride, that Council has destroyed, could come again.

The love that Council has lost could flourish once more. Love and respect should

inform every landscape or architectural decision.

If you love dotterals, spoonbills, godwit, oyster-catchers, or any of the myriad other birds threatened by the sixth great age of extinctions, all you need to know is that the greatest cause of the loss of species is the loss of habitat.

We might, rather than just voting for euthanasia, give some thought to the big issues. The first thing we need to do to deal with climate change is to embrace a change of attitude. Rather than assuming citizens need to escape from Auckland because Council has made the city unliveable, there is the alternative of embracing the most wonderful landscape in the world, and saving some of it before it is all lost.

Hobson's first choice for a location for Auckland City was the Tamaki. By good luck greed, avarice, private obsessions, and the lust for power, ended up around the corner in Queen Street. Something lost. Something gained. Let's celebrate.

Future generations, if any of them survive climate change, will give thanks that we have at least passed the proposed Tamaki Regional Park on to them.

If there is anything you wish to discuss further feel free to come down to Karaka Bay to sit in the sun. Safe from the curse of bad architecture. Do not expect me to head off to try and find the Council hiding in some developer's building, while the City Administration Building, literally, symbolically, and metaphorically, sits derelict and empty. Do we need another empty monument to Rodney Hide? What we have is bad enough.

Tony Watkins

**From:** [Helen Momota](#)  
**To:** [Regional Parks plan review](#)  
**Cc:** [Tony Watkins](#); [Shaun Lee](#)  
**Subject:** Re: A new Tamaki Estuary Regional Park  
**Date:** Thursday, 16 December 2021 1:52:36 pm  
**Attachments:** [A New Regional Park for Auckland.docx](#)

---

Dear Jo,

I would like to add my voice to Tony Watkins' and speak to the hearings panels for the Orakei and Maungakiekie-Tamaki Local Boards.

I was extremely disappointed to learn that my suggestion for a Tāmaki Regional park had been completely ignored in the draft plan.

To have a Regional Park which is within easy walking distance of an increasingly populated urban area and does not require electric car charging stations (!! ) would seem most advisable with climate change, fuel and electricity shortages and dire economic hardship all distinct possibilities for the future.

I reassert the plea to create a Regional Park for the Tamaki River and Estuary and attach my original suggestion, one that was formulated during the campaign to save Point England Reserve.

Helen Momota  
Karaka Bay, Glendowie  




# A New Regional Park for Auckland

**Point England and adjacent coastal areas would make a superb new regional park.**



Point England Reserve alone is large enough to merit regional park status. The Regional Park should also encompass Dunkirk and Riverside Reserves and extend through to Wai-o-Taiki and Tahuna Torea Nature Reserves. The recently-designated Motukorea Regional Park could be drawn into the larger Tāmaki Regional Park.



Photos courtesy of Ngati Paoa

Elevating the remaining green spaces along the Tāmaki River to Regional Park status would be an acknowledgement of their environmental importance to the fast-growing population of the area. To have a Regional Park within walking distance of the Tāmaki Regeneration zone and close to Glen Innes Station for visitors from further afield would be a boon for locals and all Aucklanders.



Point England has been of ecological significance in providing nesting ground for the endangered New Zealand dotterel. Their nesting was interrupted when the National Government ordered the cattle to be removed, but with the assistance of the mowing team and Shaun Lee's efforts nesting has just resumed. Perhaps it is time to bring the cows back, and that would be another point of interest as in Ambury Regional Park.

Point England and adjoining green spaces are of historical and cultural importance to Ngāti Pāoa and it would surely increase their mana to have their much-valued area granted a higher status and protection. Tāmaki Regional Park could very easily become one of Tāmaki Makaurau's most popular and significant regional parks.

Helen Momota  
Karaka Bay, Glendowie



**From:** [Ann Ward](#)  
**To:** [Regional Parks plan review](#)  
**Subject:** Draft management plan - Long Bay Regional Park  
**Date:** Tuesday, 28 December 2021 2:28:50 pm

---

Dear Sirs,

I have read the draft management plan for this park and wish to advise that I find it totally objectionable that this park which has been bought and paid for by all ratepayers of the area should be handed over to be controlled by an unelected body of people. The Long Bay Great Park Society has put much time, money and effort over the years to ensure the protection of the Park for the whole community, in a forward thinking manner. To give any unelected group a greater say is undemocratic and a retrograde step.

Many thanks for your time  
Regards  
Ann Ward  
Torbay  
Auckland

Sent from my iPad

**From:** [Anna McNaughton](#)  
**To:** [Regional Parks plan review](#)  
**Subject:** Regional Parks comment  
**Date:** Monday, 24 January 2022 4:58:42 pm

---

I am very happy NOT to fill out the online paperwork (despite having responded to past surveys,your system would not accept my email / password.

Two Issues.

Looking at the overall map of Greater Auckland,I am reminded -The south-west of Greater Auckland is SORELY LACKING in public open space,an overview of the map shows very clearly-our only,small park, the Awhitu Regional Park,covers the Waiuku /Awhitu area.With rapid and huge population increases south west of the motorway-Karaka;Drury; Paerata;Pukekohe, many people packed into intensive housing,our current open spaces-Karioitahi Beach; the freedom camping areas at Te Toro ,Waimatuku/Hamiltons' Gap,plus all the Harbour beaches,are swamped with visitors.Many locals no longer visit Karioitahi Beach,as it is about as relaxing as walking along the motorway-noise,exhaust fumes,dangerous use of 4WD and 2 wheeled vehicles.Long weekends see the freedom camping zones completely covered with caravans,motorhomes and tents.

Please can SOMEONE in the Parks space acknowledge the need for investment in more parkland for this area.

Camping pressures suggest that the Awhitu Regional Park needs to enlarge its camping area.

There is also an unmet need for on-lead dog walking areas at the Awhitu.Regional Park.Other dog owning locals are completely unaware of an existing dog walking area,and have not seen mapping / signage pointing this out.If the existing area will be compromised by future higher tides,now is the time to organise board walks, and further dog walking tracks for on lead dogs within the main park,thus allowing dog owning locals to have more enjoyment of the park,and allowing day visitors to bring their dogs.Compared to the massive investment in multi recreational uses ie Waitawa/Kawakawa Bay,we are severely under invested and under resourced in this district.Most liveable city into the future-needs investment now....

**From:** [Leanne Baker](#)  
**To:** [Regional Parks plan review](#)  
**Date:** Monday, 31 January 2022 8:28:36 am

---

Why are you continuing to Farm the Animals which reside in your parks when strong public desire has requested that the current animals remain there ,they have become tame, and their friendly natures enjoyed by members of the public. Despite a petition and the obvious enjoyment they bring to people you are still in favour of slaughtering these gentle souls who have learned to trust humans. As someone who is Vegan and does Slaughterhouse Vigils I can attest to the bullying and ill treatment they are subjected to before even entering the Slaughterhouse. You must remember that we as rate paying individuals are the people YOU work FOR. It seems you have a blatant disregard for what appears to be an overwhelming desire for the parks animals to remain as friendly and loving features of our regional parks . Therefore I ask you to reconsider.

Leanne Baker

**From:** [Cluny Macpherson](#)  
**To:** [Regional Parks plan review](#)  
**Subject:** Re: Networking the Mahurangi Harbour Regional Parks  
**Date:** Monday, 31 January 2022 11:58:04 am  
**Attachments:** [Networking the Parks](#)

---

Good afternoon

I recently made a personal submission on 'Networking the Parks. Unfortunately, I inadvertently sent a draft version rather than the final one. Could you please replace my original submission with this final version. My apologies for the inconvenience.

Kind regards



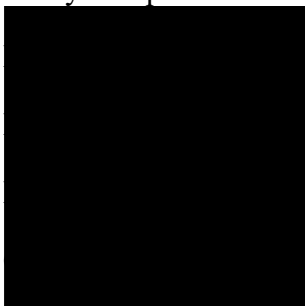
22 at 21:54, wrote:

Good afternoon

I attach a personal submission on the possible value and strategy of linking the Mahurangi Area Regional Parks. I would like to be heard in support of my submissions if time and Omicron permit,

Thank you for considering these submissions.

Cluny Macpherson



Sent from Mail for Windows



## SUBMISSION: NETWORKING THE MAHURANGI REGION PARKS

### It is my submission that

1. the Parks around the Mahurangi Harbour [Wenderholm, Te Muri, Mahurangi West, Scotts Landing, the proposed Mahurangi East Park and Scandretts] form an attractive 'chain of parks' with different natural and ecological characteristics, recreational and educational potentials.
2. at present these parks are largely unlinked and have to be visited individually. People travelling to each of the parks by road in private vehicles generate more traffic, require more parking, and emit more carbon than the same number of people travelling on a scheduled public transport service with 40 or 50 others in a single vehicle.
3. as pressure on these Mahurangi area parks increases from growing urban populations to both the north and south of the area, the amount of carbon emitted by increased private passenger vehicle use, and its negative environmental consequences, will increase exponentially.
4. a program of park development that accepts that this consequence is inevitable, or unavoidable, runs against the draft plan's stated concern with mitigating impacts of climate change.
5. it is possible to mitigate this and link these parks so that visitors could enjoy more of the parks on a single visit more easily, by linking them in a single network within which people could move around using public transport rather than private vehicles.
6. That this networking could take two forms:
  - a. *A bus service* running from one or more public transport hubs, in say Warkworth in the north and Wenderholm in the south, to the visitor reception areas of each of the parks in the Mahurangi network.
    - i. These vehicles would ideally be smaller 40 seater buses with cargo space and bike racks.
    - ii. The appropriate size and type of vehicle would need to be established, as would connecting routes and seasonal timetables,

- iii. This would be best done by outlining basic concept and requirements and putting the process out to tender for commercial operators.
    - iv. the licensed operator would have exclusive rights to provide passenger services over the routes.
  - b. *A passenger ferry service* running from public transport hubs, in the say Warkworth in the north and Wenderholm in the south, to accessible coastal locations within each of the parks. These could, for instance, run from hubs to access points, such as track heads, on the Mahurangi and Matakana Coastal trail networks.
    - i. These vessels would ideally be shallow draft, bow-loading barges which could carry seated passengers and their equipment, plus bicycles and camping equipment, and could load and land passengers off beaches to obviate the need for expensive infrastructure.
    - ii. The appropriate size and type of vessel would need to be established, as would connecting routes and seasonal timetables,
    - iii. This would be best done by outlining basic requirements and putting the process out to tender for commercial operators.
    - iv. the licensed operator would have exclusive rights to provide ferry services over the agreed routes for an agreed period.
- 7. These services would make it possible to distribute visitors more evenly throughout the parks and relieve pressure on the more popular parks at peak times in the season.
- 8. Such services operate commercially elsewhere in Aotearoa and provide valuable, widely-used services which enhance the visitor experience.
  - a. they are most successful where the operators of the bus and ferry services collaborate, rather than compete, and are encouraged to work to provide a seamless service.
  - b. this can be achieved where operators sell a single day pass which allows visitors unlimited travel on the network on a single day for

convenience, but agree on a means of revenue sharing to reflect their actual passenger loadings.

- c. where the services are widely and well-publicised as convenient, environmentally alternatives to private vehicle use.
9. Networking the parks by licensing commercial operators could ensure that the cost, and risk, is born by the operators and could get off the ground earlier than if the services were operated by the council and required ratepayer funding.
10. The seasonal nature of patronage could present a disincentive to operators but could be recognised in the advantageous licensing arrangements to offset this. After all, the revenue from a licensing fee is probably less significant than increasing visitor use of the parks.
11. Closed national borders represent an opportunity to develop something unique on Auckland's doorstep before the return of international tourists.

Thank you for considering my submission. I would be happy to answer questions on this submission or to speak in support of it.

Cluny Macpherson, DPhil.



**From:** [Tristine Le Guern](#) on behalf of [Regional Parks plan review](#)  
**To:** [Ann Cook](#)  
**Cc:** [Regional Parks plan review](#)  
**Subject:** RE: Draft Regional Parks Plan - Ann Cook  
**Date:** Wednesday, 2 February 2022 8:35:21 am

---

Kia ora Ann,

Thank you for sending through your revised submission. I have saved this email as your final version.

Ngā mihi,

Tristine Le Guern.

---

**From:** Ann Cook  
**Sent:** Tuesday, 1 February 2022 5:12 pm  
**To:** Regional Parks plan review  
**Subject:** Draft Regional Parks Plan - Ann Cook  
Hi Tristine  
Here is my revised submission.

**The draft plan proposes to continue to protect the natural and cultural heritage of the regional parks, while providing opportunities for all to enjoy them. Overall, what is your opinion of the direction of the draft regional parks management plan?**

Overall, I think the draft Plan is fundamentally sound. However, I think Auckland Council should review the way that draft Plans issued for consultation are published. It is not realistic for submitters to review a 160+ page plan with attachments without any knowledge of the language used within Auckland Council. I have a business background, a degree, a postgraduate qualification and I still found the language confusing. There needs to be a summary of key points at the very least. My responses focus on the Mahurangi, Te Muri and Wenderholm draft Plans.

---

### **Tell us why**

There is an attempt to conserve the spaces and coastal environments.

---

**The draft plan promotes making the regional parks more accessible and welcoming to Auckland's diverse communities. [See chapter 11 \(Providing for a range of recreational uses\) and relevant park chapters.](#) What is your opinion of this intention?**

I fully support making regional parks more accessible, however, this must not be at the risk of over-using existing parks and facilities and putting increased pressure on already at-risk spaces. For example, with Te Muri Regional Park, additional crossing points into the Park are needed over and above the two proposals via Ngarewa Drive and Hungry Creek Road.

---

**What changes, if any, do you expect to see to make regional**



## **parks more welcoming?**

More access to walking tracks allowing those who are less mobile to be able to enjoy the parks. Walking tracks with occasional seats and resting points would be ideal.

---

**The draft plan is ambitious, and our ambitions are not fully funded. We propose criteria for prioritising our spending and planning for development in parks. [See chapter 14 \(Implementing\)](#) and [chapter 4 \(Spatial planning\)](#). What is your opinion on our proposed criteria to prioritise projects?**

The draft Plan states "In many cases, new investment is more likely to occur where investors in the wider community are able to step in and partner with the council to develop services or facilities.". It is important that private funding does not drive the planning and implementation at the exclusion of the community.

---

**Tell us why and how we can improve this section.**

The wording of these two sections is vague and in Council-speak. It is meaningless to most readers.

---

**Do you want to comment on any other aspect of the general policies?**

No

---

**Do you want to comment on any of the regional park chapters?**

Yes

---

**Which regional parks you would like to comment on?**

Mahurangi and Te Muri

---

**Te Muri**

**What is your opinion on our intentions for managing Te Muri? [See the park chapter.](#)**

It is important that private funding is not the driving force for planning of access to Te Muri Regional Park. When the park was purchased in 2010, the following was quoted by Auckland Council "The new park, including access to Te Muri Bay, will now be accessible by Hungry Creek Rd. It will probably remain a working farm and provide for picnicking, walking, tramping, orienteering and fishing. Longer term, once parking areas, toilets and trails are in, mountain biking, horse riding and

camping are possibilities, as are coastal and Puhoi-linked walkways.". At the time, the Hungry Creek Road access did not exist (and no one noticed) and the Puhoi-linked walkways have never opened. The current proposal of a bridge/walkway must not be allowed to be done in isolation of developing other access points to the park as it puts at risk the unique remoteness of Te Muri/Mahurangi Regional Parks and their surrounding area.

---

**Tell us why and how we can improve this chapter.**

The Regional Parks management should be spearheading the proposed activities of privately funded groups and presenting the ideas to the community rather than the other way around. More information on the Key Stakeholders and their role is required. In some cases, it is not clear why they are Key Stakeholders and what activities they are supporting.

---

**Do you want to speak to your submission?**

No

---

**Overall, how satisfied or dissatisfied were you with your experience of submitting feedback?**

It is adequate.


---

**How can we improve the process of submitting feedback to Auckland Council?**

The document needs to be clear and concise. The amount of information needed to understand the draft Plan outside of the document is overwhelming. The document and chapters need to be summarised into one document. Presentations by members of the Regional Parks management team should be made to the communities affected by the plans.

---

--  
Kind regards  
Ann Cook



**From:** [Judy hardie](#)  
**To:** [Regional Parks plan review](#)  
**Subject:** Regional Parks Management Plan. Submission  
**Date:** Friday, 11 February 2022 12:10:40 pm

---

I wish to make a submission to the Auckland City Council to be in by March 4, 2022.

My husband and I own a house in Auckland City as well as owning a holiday bach in Mahurangi West. Within a short range of our house in Mahurangi, we have two wonderful Regional Parks, Sullivans Bay and Tawharanui.... These are very popular, appreciated and well maintained by Park Staff, and helped by volunteers from the communities serving these and other parks belonging to us, the ratepayers of Auckland City.

The Regional Parks and the Hauraki Gulf Maritime Park are entirely different user groups. Please keep them separate.

I say "If it ain't broke, don't fix it"

Yours sincerely,

Judith P Hardie

Sent from my iPad

**From:** [Nicki Hardie](#)  
**To:** [Regional Parks plan review](#)  
**Subject:** Regional Parks Management Plan. Submission  
**Date:** Friday, 11 February 2022 1:11:33 pm

---

I want to make a submission to the Auckland City Council to be in by March 4, 2022.

My family have a holiday home in Mahurangi West. Within a short distance, we have two beautiful Regional Parks - Sullivans Bay and Tawharanui. These are very popular, appreciated and well maintained by Park Staff and helped by volunteers from the communities serving these and other parks belonging to us, the ratepayers of Auckland City.

The Regional Parks and the Hauraki Gulf Maritime Park are entirely different user groups. Please keep them separate.

Cheers,  
Nicki

---

 Please consider the environment before printing this e-mail

This email is only intended to be read by the person to whom it is addressed. It may contain information that is confidential, proprietary or the subject of legal privilege. If you are not the person to whom it is addressed you must delete this email and may not use any of the information contained in it. Legal privilege is not waived because you have read this email.

---

**From:** [trisha\\_mindel](#)  
**To:** [Regional Parks plan review](#)  
**Subject:** Re: Regional Parks - re. Have your say.  
**Date:** Saturday, 12 February 2022 9:56:22 am

---

Thank you for responding.

I think our Regional Parks are a wonderful asset.  
We live just 5 minutes away from Long Bay Regional Park and have been in this house for 22 years.  
My husband jogs and I walk and do Tai Chi in the Park - so we make good use of it.

However, over the years dogs have become more of an issue.  
Unfortunately, dog owners seem to have more sway on the rights of their pets rather than humans.

I am now unable to walk on the beach at all, due to the unleashed dogs - who now appear to have complete reign for most of the year.  
This is due to the worry of being knocked over or tripped up and thus running the risk of a dislocated or broken hip.  
I know I am not alone with this concern but there doesn't seem to be any consultation with those of us who are older or have disabilities.  
Although in the past I have used a walking stick or poles, it isn't a pleasure when you are constantly on the watch for a possible problem.  
I have seen dog owners, having to jump over their pets to stop being tripped up by them.  
Unfortunately, I am no longer able to do that!

I see in the proposed plan, that a dog area is to be provided in the Park itself.  
Why is the beach not enough for them?  
I now walk in the Park (with poles), in the comfort that it is dog free.

Please, please give more thought to those of us who wish to walk and jog in safety.

Trisha Mindel



**From:** [Susanne](#)  
**To:** [Regional Parks plan review](#)  
**Subject:** Re: Draft Regional Parks Management plan - submission period closes on Friday 4 March 2022  
**Date:** Saturday, 12 February 2022 9:56:58 am

---

Hi

I am against co-governance for the Hauraki Gulf islands and the Regional Parks.

We have seen what happens if iwi get their say in park management and I don't want that. Examples are the Urewera National Park where iwi have neglected the tracks, kept visitors out and, worst of all, have not tended to traps and have neglected pest management overall. The result can be seen today, it is such a shame. I don't care about spiritual connection, but park management requires hard work, and not just raking in profits. Another example is Motutapu where planting had been all organized, with plants purchased and deposited on the island and volunteers for planting lined up. Then a mussel bank was discovered which stopped all planting. Look at Motutapu now. That is exactly what you get from Iwi involvement. The iwis themselves have constant fights amongst each other and cannot agree on anything. Watch our natural treasures go down the drain if Iwi get their say. This government with their obsession on Maori issues have divided this small country into them and us. We used to get a long just fine, but now you have hate and racism everywhere. Racism and reverse racism, that is.

Maori should not be discriminated against but they should also not be worth more than anyone else. We should all be the same, Maori, Pacific people, Asians, Pakeha. Really a no-brainer, but not anymore under this government. I voted Green but all they are preoccupied with now is Maori issues. We should be united for the environment but Maori dominate the fisheries industry, so we are now looking at removing a ban on sea floor trawling. It is all so disgusting, sacrificing our native environment for "cultural values" which really means more profit for Maori owned businesses. Very sad.

So I am against any co-governance and in favour of equal representation for everyone regardless of race.

Best regards  
Susanne Mueller  
Gulf Harbour

**From:** [Susanne](#)  
**To:** [Regional Parks plan review](#)  
**Subject:** Re: Subject line: Public Online Briefing – Recording available on the Draft Regional Parks Management Plan webpage  
**Date:** Sunday, 20 February 2022 11:22:45 pm

---

Hi

Today's Stuff article sums up what happens when iwi are allowed to co-govern, be it Hauraki Gulf islands, Regional Parks, National Parks. Our future with the way your Labour Government is pushing He Puapua. A sad time for New Zealand.

<https://i.stuff.co.nz/environment/127779621/how-huts-and-bridges-in-te-urewera-fell-into-a-state-of-disrepair>

Excerpts of above article:

He said opening Te Urewera to the public was “way down the list of priorities” for Tūhoe, as it brought no benefit to the iwi.

.. a workshop explaining Tūhoe’s Treaty settlement and the difficulties of implementing the Act. The workshop focused on “revival of the Tūhoe people, not conservation”....

Says it all, doesn't it? Iwi have no interest in conservation, only in their own profit. Motutapu is just the start. Don't allow iwi to take control of our region!

Regards  
Susanne

**From:** [Geoff Bignell](#)  
**To:** [Regional Parks plan review](#)  
**Subject:** Park Overnighting  
**Date:** Saturday, 12 February 2022 10:14:54 am

---

It occurs to me that Auckland Council has a marvellous opportunity to increase its coffers by capitalising on the current world pandemic. Aucklanders as indeed NewZealanders as a whole are far less likely to travel overseas while this pandemic situation continues. This means therefore that an opportunity has opened up for more people to use the parks for recreational use as well as explore our own backyard. In order for Kiwis to make the most of these fabulous assets overnighting could and should be encouraged, as it is now in fact.

The problem is the present system allowing access to these parks for overnighting is a clumsy, frustrating and dare I say it prohibitive process. Let me explain.

As bona fide fully self contained motorhomers being paid up members of NZMCA for a number years we have used and enjoyed almost all of the regional parks and wish to do so in the future. However past experiences is quite offputting to say the least. The following is a typical example of my experience and that of many many other disgruntled motorhomers and campers so I speak for them also.

Firstly one buys a regional parks annual pass to the parks, whereupon parks issue a pass number which details all personal details of the purchaser of the pass. These include such things as name, address, email address, telephone numbers, vehicle type and registration number etc....all the necessary information for a passport to the parks. However the catch is upon arriving at the park gates a phone call is then made to the council offices to book into a particular park and receive an entry gate code. The wait period for an operator to answer the phone is most often extensive, more than what one would consider reasonable. ( More than once I have had to wait on a cell phone for 38 minutes for someone to answer my call).

The next glitch is the operator requests the allocated number for the already paid up pass. Then comes question time....asking all of the verification questions already recorded under the allocated pass number. But the story doesn't finish there. The operator then says I will now put you through to the appropriate department (presumably Parks) sir. So another wait until that departmental operator picks up the phone. Then you guessed it .. the same questions all over again which surely must be recorded on the operators computer screen under the allocated pass number. Then that operator asks the caller to hold while he or she checks park a availability ! On one occasion at Wenderholm , having gone through this long winded interview twice we were told the Shishka part (the camp ground) was full! But here is the thing, there wasn't a soul in the camp ground! Maybe it was closed for repairs, or maybe the ground was too soggy, whatever so why not tell the truth if there was a genuine reason for closure?

This sort of carry on does not show Auckland Regional Council in a good light with such apparent inefficiency. Especially in comparison to the other Government department being the Department of Conservation. The system operated by DOC is straight forward and takes a couple of minutes. My suggestion is for Auckland Regional Council to follow in the footsteps of DOC thereby attracting overnight users to the parks while increasing council revenue at the same time. As a bonus an efficient system making it easy for users could go some way to overcoming illegal freedom camping as well.

Yours sincerely



Yes please I should like to speak to my submission

Sent from my iPhone



**To:** Regional Parks Review Team  
**From:** Colin Binsted, a Northern Regional Parks' volunteer  
**Concerning:** Draft Regional Parks Management Plan (Plan)  
**Date:** 13<sup>th</sup> February 2022

## **1. The Plan has strong words but weak recommended actions.**

The Plan has accurate and very commendable statements and ideals concerning the unique ecosystems in Auckland Regional Parks (Parks).

*18 ..."keeping the forest [ecosystems] we have healthy is by far the biggest positive impact we can make to mitigate climate change on regional parks"*

*19 ..."Regional Parks contain important examples of major ecosystem types and geological landform found naturally in the Auckland region. These include sand dunes, wetlands, forest lowlands and mountain ridges, and streams that run from the ranges to sea surrounded by native forest. Many of Auckland's rare and threatened species find a home in these ecosystems."*

*20 ..."Regional Parks host much of Auckland's remaining once widespread forest [ecosystems]."*

*26 ...This Plan requires that more weight be placed on protection and enhancement of regional parks natural and intrinsic values over other values as without healthy, resilient natural places all other values are diminished."*

*... "Regional parks make a local and global contribution to supporting a stable climate particularly in resilient thriving areas of forest."*

However crucially the Plan fails to apply these ideals by recommending effective policies which will make a significant positive difference to what actually happens in Parks.

An example is the full protection given sheep in Parks as opposed to limited protection given the Parks' unique and endangered ecosystems. There are about 33,000,000 sheep in NZ and an estimated 1,200,000,000 worldwide [google]. Appropriately Auckland Council (Council) has authority to use lethal force to protect sheep on Parks from attack by any dog owned or unowned. Auckland's ecosystems are found nowhere else on the planet. Each ecosystem is made up of hundreds of thousands of living organisms including birds, plants, insects and reptiles. The majority of terrestrial and wetland

ecosystems found in our Parks are classified 'threatened'. Birds, particularly kereru, are an essential part of functioning and healthy ecosystems. However only in those Parks with a 'No dogs. No cats. No pets' policy has Council given our ecosystems the same level of protection from cats (a known predator) as sheep are given from dogs. I have attached a photograph of the sign (1 - No dogs. No cats. No pets)

A specific example of Council's current and illogical policy towards cats in most Parks is Scandrett Regional Park where there is a pohutukawa, puriri, broadleaved coastal forest. A Pacific Gecko being part of that forest ecosystem was recently rediscovered and current estimates are there may be only 20,000 left on the planet. The Regional ICUN threat status of this forest is Endangered. Cats are known predators of species which make our ecosystems sustainable. I have attached a study on feral cat diet in NZ completed by C Gillies, a DOC scientist. Researchers in Australia determined: "*Reptiles were found to occur more often in the diet of cats than of Australia's other main introduced predator, the European red fox.... The researchers conclude that cat predation exerts a considerable ongoing toll on Australian reptiles...*" See <https://predatorfreenz.org/research/feral-cats-australian-reptiles/>

Sheep are a key part of our economy. At Scandrett insects, lizards and birds are an essential part of the endangered forest ecosystem. At recent sheep sales ewes sold for about \$175 each. Does that mean in 2022 Council values all the living creatures making up an endangered forest ecosystem less than \$175 because Council is not prepared to give those living creatures the best protection possible from cats? How will future generations judge these failures to act effectively?

In 2020 – 2021 the Rodney Local Board helped fund 40+ environmental community groups in Rodney East develop a strategic plan. The plan suggested the formation of an organisation entitled Restore Rodney East whose purpose and scope is 'Supporting locally based environmental projects to realise their full potential'.

The plan recognised as one problem needing to be addressed to achieve enhanced biodiversity outcomes: *inconsistent and inadequate laws governing pest animals throughout Rodney East.*

The plan further stated a way to assist groups to achieve their maximum environmental potential was to: *support a change in laws governing pest animal controls so they are consistent and effective for all land in Rodney East*

In 1968 Edward Abbey wrote that wilderness is not a luxury but a necessity for the human spirit, as vital to our lives as water and good bread. He went on to say:

*A civilisation which destroys what little remains of the wild, the spare, the original is cutting itself off from its origins, and betraying the principles of civilisation itself”*

### **Recommendation**

Every Park with ecosystems ranging in conservation status from ‘threatened’ to ‘collapse’ will have a special management zone and their ecosystems receive maximum protection from pest animals and plants. In particular and as an integral part of every Park’s Pest Management Plan there will be a ‘No dogs. No cats. No pets.’ policy.

### **2. Fully inform Aucklanders of the ecosystems existing in Parks**

The Plan should:

- a. identify the ecosystems found in each Park, their conservation status and where in the Park they are located;
- b. inform the public on steps park rangers, management, contractors and volunteers take to ensure the ecosystems are sustainable for future generations; and
- c. advise the public whether at present the ecosystems are protected to the maximum extent possible and if not why.

For Scandrett the Plan should more fully describe the coastal broadleaved forest, advise the public the forest classification as ‘Regional IUCN threat status: Endangered’ and map where the forest is. Also, ongoing pest plant and pest animal control could be noted particularly rabbit control. The endangered coastal forest and shorebirds at Tawharanui receive maximum protection with a “No dogs. No cats. No pets.” policy. However only Council can answer the questions why Pacific Geckos, Dotterel and forest ecosystems at Scandrett do not receive the same level of protection.

The Plan states as an objective to protect biodiversity. Para 51 states:

*'To protect and maintain indigenous species and ecosystems on regional parks to ensure they are healthy, functioning and viable in the long term.'*

The objective can readily be achieved and at minimal additional cost by having more comprehensive pest animal policies which include allowing both contractors and volunteers to assist.

### **Recommendation**

Expand the educational aspect of the Plan by ensuring all ecosystems within park boundaries are adequately described to the public, the conservation status of those ecosystems disclosed, and the policies and methods of pest plant and animal control reflect the importance of the ecosystems long term survival.

### **3. If our ecosystems could talk about how they wish to be managed in order to survive long term what might they say?**

The above question is presumptuous as I am neither a scientist nor academic who has spent their lifetime studying our ecosystems. Every human who explores a forest justifiably has their own view on what needs to be done for the ecosystems to survive. However, for over a decade I have had the privilege of volunteering as a trapper on Parks with rangers, contractors and fellow volunteers. These comments are solely mine and come from my experience as a trapper helping to protect an endangered forest.

I have used photos taken at Scandrett to help explain what the ecosystems may be 'thinking'.

i. Kererū on the ground at Scandrett  
(photo 2- Kereru on ground – Scandrett)

The photo was taken of kererū on or near the ground at a small carpark in Scandrett. Like most birds they are facing head to wind and have a good 360-degree view should any predator threaten

and they need to fly urgently for survive. The kererū were on the ground at 9.16am probably a safe time for them as dusk is the favoured time for cat attack. I have never seen kereru again on the ground at the park.

Some native tree seeds need to pass through the gut of a bird to properly germinate. With the extinction of the moa, kererū are the only seed dispersers with a bill big enough to swallow large fruit. As an essential part of the ecosystem kererū might be saying 'If there is bare ground, no weeds and no predators (cats) then we will form flocks, settle on the ground and deposit seeds for germination from the trees whose fruit we eat?'

So, can we then conclude when we plant bare land anywhere kererū and birds may fly and settle we should think like them and plant all types of seeds they are likely to spread? Should we also plant both 'bird seeds' and 'wind-blown seeds' at the same time on bare land? Is the large pohutukawa forest on Rangitoto an example of new land where kererū did not initially venture and so wind-blown seeds such as pohutukawa were one of the colonising tree species?

ii Regrowth under a puriri (existing canopy) and regrowth under manuka (planted by humans)  
(photos 3, 4, and 5 - Regrowth under puriri; 6 and 7 - Regrowth under manuka)

These photos show regrowth under different types of trees on Scandrett's south coast. Photos 3 to 7 inclusive were taken less than 10 metres apart and importantly from an area with the same level of pest animal and plant control. The only difference being the types of trees in the canopy. For me this shows the crucial need to protect existing forests where there is remnant forest canopy cover which in this case is a centuries old puriri. They also show how initial plantings of only manuka and the like while well-intentioned could I suggest are misinformed. Even after 15+ years of growth the manuka provides little food and difficult roosting places for species like kererū. In manuka stands most of the seedlings underneath were 'planted' by smaller birds roosting in the twigs above and from native trees bearing smaller seeds.

Here what the ecosystem may be saying is 'listen to the kererū and plant on bare land seeds from trees we (kererū) eat as well as seeds the wind supplies'.

On a personal level it was very heart-warming to be with Mahurangi College students recently as they planted on bare land in Scandrett an appropriate array of tree species the endangered forest ecosystem would 'approve'.

ii Two photos taken 2013 and 2022 from the same place.

( photos 8 and 9 – 3 years of pest control; 10 and 11 - 12 years of pest control)

In 2022 I placed a red bag where the blue one was in the 2013 photos. The fallen tree has slowly decomposed over the 9 years.

The photos are taken from roughly the same spot. In 2013 we can see the sea but have great difficulty in 2022. I remember early reports from English explorers saying they could not see far into Aotearoa's dense forests from their moored ships. Here about an hour's drive north from the Harbour Bridge and our largest city we get an understanding of what it may have been like for both Maori and English settlers. Could the ecosystem here be saying 'We will do our best to survive and flourish and so give humans in 2022 and beyond some understanding of what we (the ecosystems) were like when humans first arrived.'

As a direct result of effective pest control under an existing canopy cover these photos show:

1. carbon sequestration;
2. significant increase in ground cover meaning reduced sediment run off into the Hauraki Gulf;
3. increased biodiversity; and
3. 'climate action'.

None of these trees and in particular those less than 12 years old were planted by human hands. Birds mainly 'planted' the trees post 2010 and humans protected their seeds and seedlings from pest animals and plants. The result being tens of thousands of native trees planted and endangered ecosystems recovering on publicly owned Park land.

Dedicated rangers, contractors and volunteers experience significant ecosystem revival as a direct result of their pest animal and plant control. Those who work in Parks get energy when they see this regrowth and increased bird life. I would like to think the endangered forest ecosystem says, 'thanks' by significantly increasing native tree 'planting', associated insect increase, reappearance of pacific geckos and birds such as kererū nesting safely.

iii Rabbits, covid and using funds allocated to contractors for rabbit control effectively.

(photos 12,13 and 14 - rabbit damage)

I knew the forest ecosystem on Scandrett's south coast was in serious trouble as a result of no rabbit control during the Level 4 lockdown when rabbits stripped bark off many young regenerating tree species. When Council management during Level 4 prevented an experienced pest animal (rabbit) control contractor from continuing to significantly reduce rabbit numbers at Scandrett their population exploded. Rabbits in great numbers moved across from their favoured northern side into the forest ecosystem on the south coast. The photos show bark stripped from of a young tree. I had never before seen this damage on the south coast and hope wise decisions will be made in the future to ensure this type of rabbit damage never occurs again. Rabbits are an ongoing problem and were it not for a very experienced contractor operating regularly in Scandrett the forest ecosystem would slowly die.

Uncontrolled rabbits will determine what, if any, replacement seedlings of an endangered forest survive. If only species unfavoured by rabbits survive then the forest ecosystem will not be a naturally occurring one and may still fail because rabbits have significantly and detrimentally altered the ecosystem by taking out key species.

### **Recommendation**

The ecosystems may be saying; 'Be strong Council when making decisions as you hold our very existence in your hands. Please take away the shackles of introduced animals and plants your ancestors brought. Our permanent survival means we will help look after the people you Council are responsible for, in ways you know now and in ways you are yet to understand'.

### **4. Whether we live near a sheep farm or near Parks' endangered ecosystems we must respect them both and live accordingly.**

(photo 15 – Feral cat with kotare)

I am what is colloquially called a westie and moved to Tomarata in the early 1980s to help raise our family in a rural setting. Our family wanted a dog, so we brought a pedigree german short haired

pointer with all the relevant papers. We only had him for several weeks when he got off, went onto the adjacent sheep and beef farm, mauled and killed sheep. After we finally retrieved him I went up to the farmer, offered to pay for the sheep our dog killed and maimed, and promised our dog would be gone by the weekend. We kept the promise and returned the dog to the breeder. We knew if we kept that type of dog we couldn't control him all the time. Further we knew next time he got off and wandered onto a farm we may be lucky to get him back and then only to bury him.

We adapted our live style to that of a family living in a rural area and fully respecting our sheep farming neighbours. The result was a very good friendship with the farmer and his family. Our children got to wander over the farm, chased turkeys there and on several occasions we even had children's birthdays in the wool shed.

As a family we treasured the rural environment so adapted our lifestyle to comply with rules that protected essential aspects of farming life. Whether our dog was 'owned' or 'unowned' was irrelevant to the farmer's sheep farming business.

I have attached a photo taken on a farm in Rodney of a cat with a dead kotare. From the kotare's view point the human niceties of defining a cat as 'owned' or 'unowned' are irrelevant. The dead kotare never had the chance to play its role as part of our unique wetland ecosystems. How does one value this kotare? We can value a sheep killed on a farm by a dog but by our actions we haven't been able to value this kotare properly, why? The photo represents what happens every day to native birds, lizards and insects in Parks where cats can roam free. What is the price we are paying?

### **Recommendation**

Council should have rules governing cats on Parks which in effect say 'Look after your cat so it doesn't come onto a nearby Park and destroy the living creatures making up the Park's endangered ecosystems. If the cat does wander onto the Park, it suffers the same fate as any type of dog wandering onto a sheep farm.'

### **Postscript**

I am very appreciative of the Northern Regional Parks Ranger team particularly Community Rangers for Scandrett; David, Beckie and Larissa and their conservation manager, Jason. Their



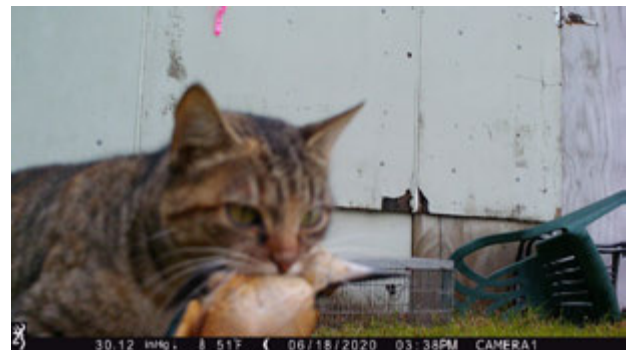
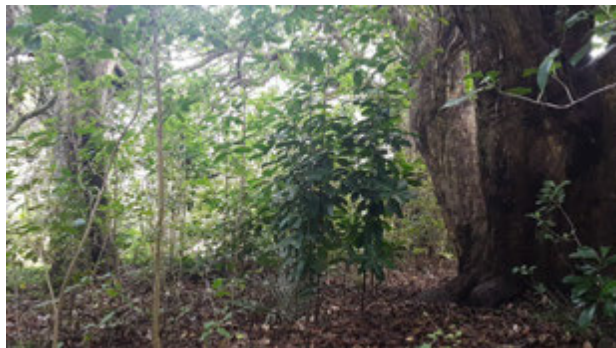
wise counsel, support and day to day help for all volunteers as well as overseeing contractors and attending to all the other ranger responsibilities lead to a quality boutique Park. This type of commitment by rangers and their immediate management is in my experience reflected in Parks I have seen in the Rodney East area. Some of the photos I have attached reflect the result of the huge team effort to help restore Scandrett's ecosystems. The volunteer team includes persons with a wide range of skills from track, road and fence maintenance, homestead garden restoration, building maintenance, painting, pest plant removal and trap maintenance.

The submissions I have made are solely my own.

Colin Binsted

13<sup>th</sup> February 2022

Photos:

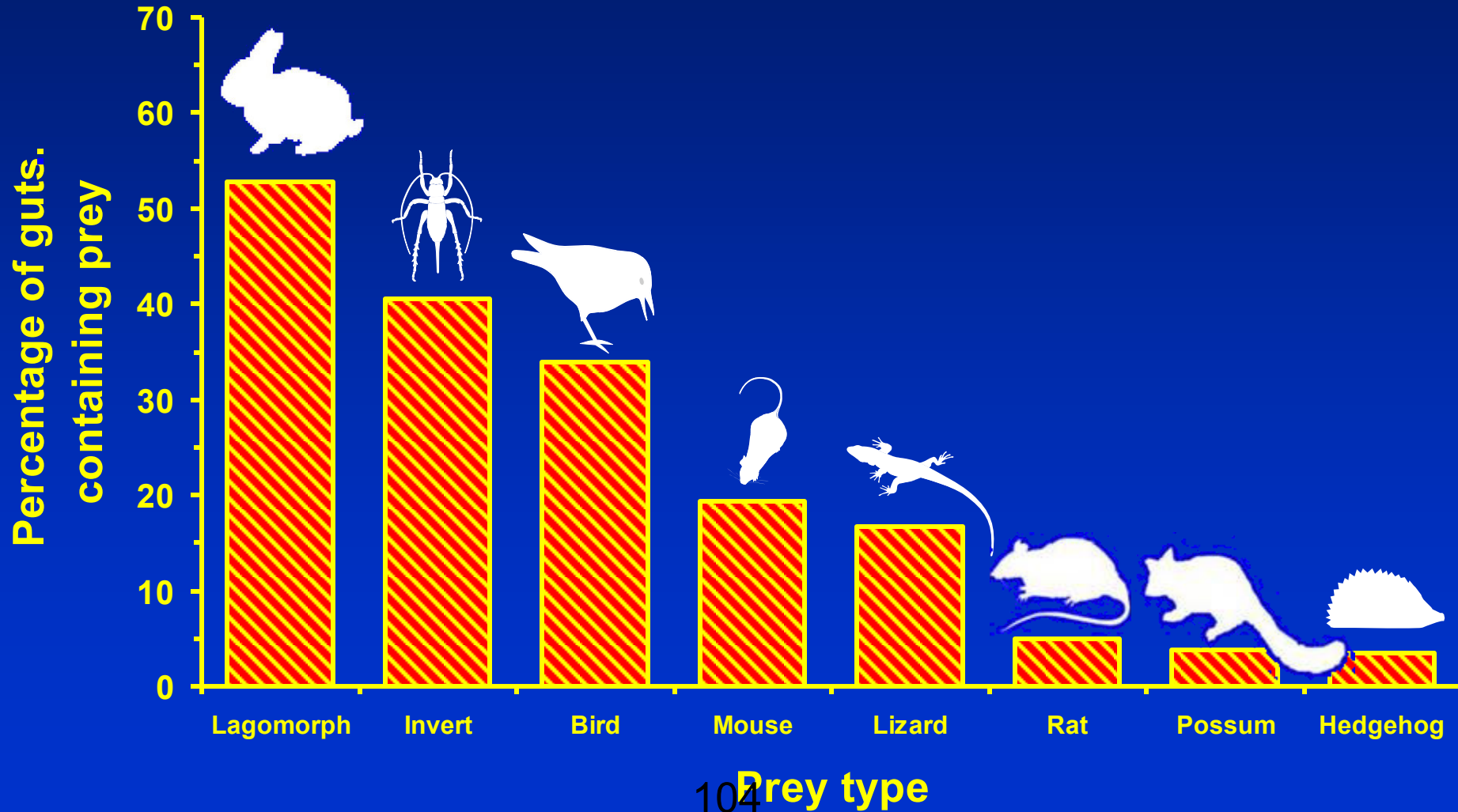




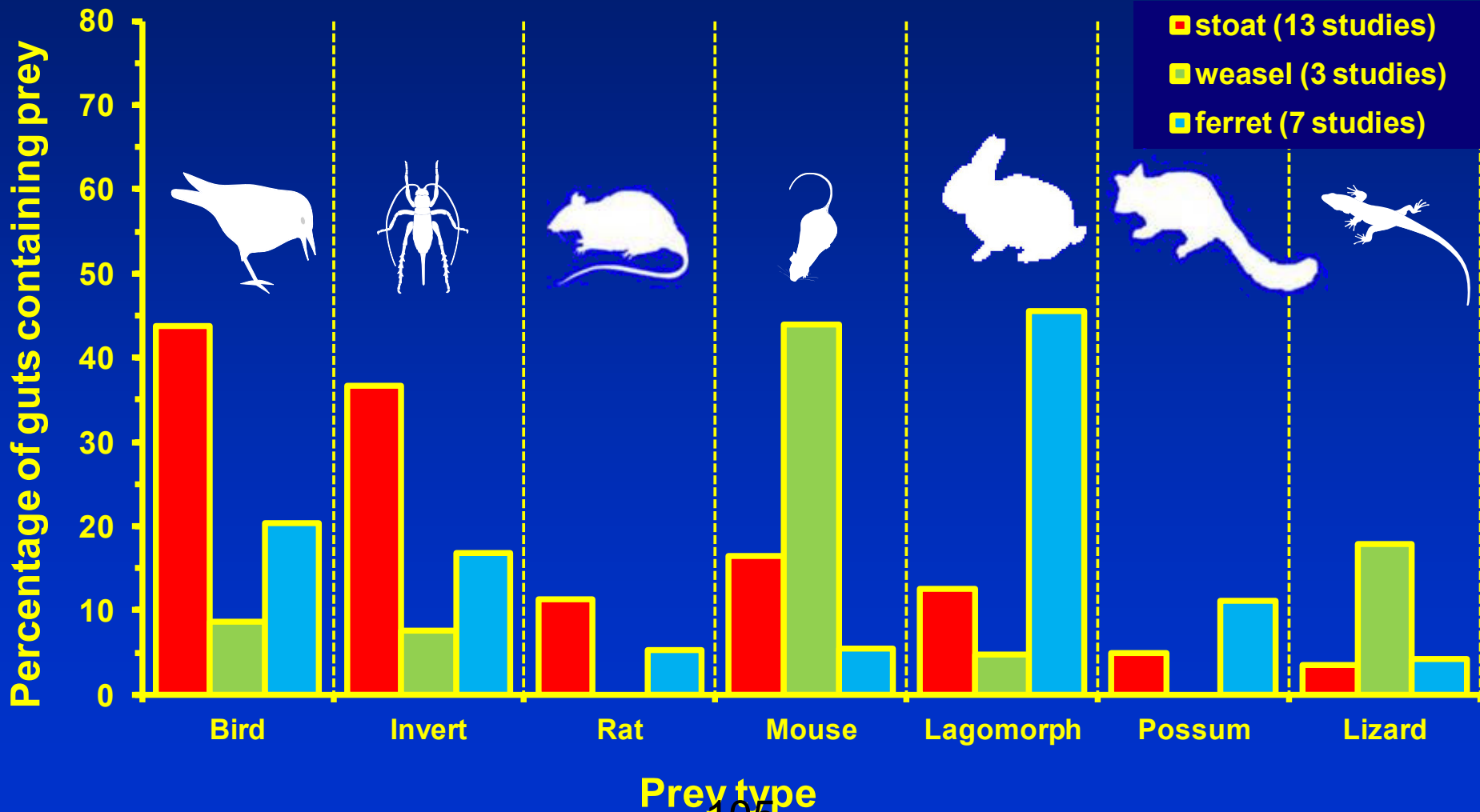


# Feral cat diet in New Zealand

(averaged from 9 studies)



# Mustelid Diet in New Zealand



**From:** [Neil C](#)  
**To:** [Regional Parks plan review](#)  
**Subject:** Comments on draft regional management plan  
**Date:** Saturday, 12 February 2022 9:11:39 pm

---

Dear Sir or Madam,

Re: Comments on draft regional management plan

1. I find it alarming that a very controversial proposal, almost hidden in just one sentence, has been inserted into the Draft Regional Parks Management Plan. This is the proposed transfer of most of the regional parks to an unelected body, the Hauraki Gulf Forum.

2. It is shocking and disturbing that this extremely controversial idea has been slipped very quietly into the draft regional management plan. There is an air of secrecy and lack of transparency. Such actions are seen in totalitarian countries and dictatorships and have no place in New Zealand.

3. The proposal goes against all principals of democracy and transparency. I vigorously reject any proposal to transfer ownership, or control or management of any regional park to the Hauraki Gulf Forum or other body where unelected persons rule. It cannot be accepted in any way, shape or form.

4. Auckland Council staff need to tell the citizens of Auckland how this disturbing and unacceptable procedure has happened.

5. The legal owners of Auckland Council and all its assets are the ratepayers of Auckland. Councillors must act on behalf of and be guide by ratepayers. On controversial issues, they should obtain ratepayer opinions and vote according to those views, before making large-scale changes involving assets worth hundreds of millions of dollars.

I wish to be heard in person at hearings. My council ward is Kaipatiki.

Sincerely,

Neil Curtis MA MSc MCIT

**From:** [Rochelle Ansell](#)  
**To:** [Regional Parks plan review](#)  
**Subject:** Park Management Plan review  
**Date:** Saturday, 12 February 2022 10:32:31 pm

---

To whom it may concern,

I wish to add my voice to concerns about a proposal that, if adopted, would severely limit my ability to have a say on how the Hauraki Gulf is managed, and may even affect my right to freely use and enjoy the Gulf.

Like many others, I oppose plans by the Hauraki Gulf Forum to change its composition to that of a 50:50 co-governance authority with mana whenua and what the proposal calls 'others'.

I'm also concerned about the suggestion that this proposed new authority develop its own statutory vision that would take precedence over regional and district plans and central government decision-making for all matters in respect of the Gulf.

This would grant control to unelected appointees, who would have far greater power, resources and influence than is currently the case.

If these plans go ahead the 2.2 million people, including me, who live in and around the Gulf will have very little say in how the Gulf is managed.

I believe decisions in respect of the Gulf should be fair, transparent and democratic.

I ask you to oppose the Forum's proposed plan and ensure control of the Hauraki Gulf remains in the hands of elected representatives.

Thank you.

Regards,  
Rochelle Ansell



**From:** [Peter and Dianne McKinnon](#)  
**To:** [Regional Parks plan review](#)  
**Subject:** In Support, with Respect.  
**Date:** Sunday, 13 February 2022 11:08:55 am

---

To Whom it May Concern,

Having just read through virtually all of the Regional Parks Management Plan, I am incredibly impressed with the comprehensiveness of this essential document. It recognises the importance of integration and cohesiveness within this huge entity.

Auckland Regional Parks are in good hands, provided these great intentions are permitted to be implemented.

My only concern throughout, is the acceptance of the continuing growth in Greenhouse Gas emissions owing to the projected growth of Auckland's and thus New Zealand's population. Perceived as inevitable, I believe New Zealanders need to have a say over this damaging issue. I also realise though, that this is not the platform to do so.

This document does however attempt to mitigate further pollution from this projected higher population.

The planting of as many native trees, grasses, and water plants as possible, while maintaining both exotic and native existing trees, will help, as will the restoring of wetlands within the parks. Reducing farmed areas will play a significant part in caring for the whenua in your care.

Working with other organisations with common goals based on conservation of New Zealand's natural assets is also an essential tool..

I am writing on behalf of the Blumhardt Family in support of the huge input my father, Bert Blumhardt had in the early stages of the original Auckland Regional Authority (A.R.A.) as Assistant to the Director, Phil Jew.

Our family became involved in some of Bert's work, while gaining respect for the intentions behind the establishment of these parks.

Although no longer an Aucklander, I am speaking not only on behalf of my family, but on behalf of all caring New Zealanders who value preservation of our special places.

Thank you for the opportunity to deliver my respect for the work being done,

Dianne Blumhardt McKinnon





**From:** [Roger Walton](#)  
**To:** [Regional Parks plan review](#)  
**Subject:** Submission on regional park review  
**Date:** Sunday, 13 February 2022 3:58:12 pm

---

Dear sir / madam,

I have grave concerns about the proposed council management / ownership review. I fear that any changes will be detrimental to the health of the parks.

I fear that the council to state that "Auckland's regional parks will continue to be owned by and managed by Auckland Council on behalf of the people of Auckland and there are no plans to change this" is disingenuous.

The statement needs to be "Auckland's regional parks ownership and management by Auckland Council on behalf of the people of Auckland is not open for discussion and will not change."

The transfer of the management of Auckland's volcanic cones to the Tupuna Maunga o Tamaki Makaurau led to the extremist view decision that all non- native trees were bad and that they all must be removed ASAP.

While the sentiment of replacing non-native trees with native trees is admirable, the instant removal of all large non-native trees has given no thought or care to the native birds, insects, moths and invertebrates which lived in them and the destruction/ removal of their habitat will / has caused their loss. It will take 60 to 80 years for this habitat to be replaced, and in the meantime some of these species will / may be lost to these cones forever. Carbon sequestration is/ was also lost.

To say that it makes economic sense to remove all these trees all at once just shows how bigoted / one eyed some of these new entities / management teams can be.

I am also worried about the pine plantations in the Hunua's. The current thinking seems to be that short term economics is more important than ecology or common sense. Clear felling of mature trees on economic grounds seems to be the method of choice because of lack of regulations and care of the environment in terms of the production of waste and slash. With climate change bringing more severe extreme weather events the slash and silt produced by clear felling ends up in our drinking water reservoirs, creeks and rivers, and the sea. Selective logging on small scale could minimise this, but take longer and reduce or eliminate any profits from the forestry operations.

We are fighting a hard battle to control rats, mustelids and possums in the parks, but one of the problems is unwanted / uncontrolled pets. (dogs, cats, mustelids) which can run amok and or be abandoned and become wild / feral.

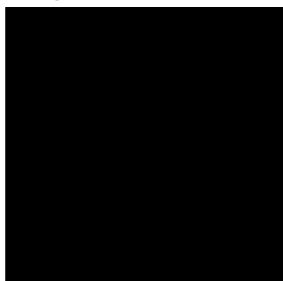
Yes, the Hauraki Gulf NEEDS more and better protection, more and larger no-take reserves, more and better patrolled / enforced rahui for the no take of shell fish / fin fish, and of course, the regional parks and the maritime parks of the Hauraki Gulf must co-operate and work together to restore the fish stocks and environment but they should be kept separate.

Bicycle and horse use of walking tracks need to be kept to a minimum, due to track damage and erosion. Preferably their use should be on specialist tracks / old forestry roads.

Yes, I would like to speak in support of this submission.

Yours sincerely,

Roger Walton



**From:** [Sheila Simpson](#)  
**To:** [Regional Parks plan review](#)  
**Subject:** Re Hauraki Gulf.  
**Date:** Tuesday, 15 February 2022 12:27:07 pm

---

The Hauraki Gulf belongs to all New Zealander's.  
As per the English version of the Treaty of Waitangi the word Partnership was never in it which moari signed.  
Hobson declared that we are now ONE. We should all be treated the same. No dividing this country like this government is doing.  
No to any co-overship with moari.  
No to any special treatment for moari re the Hauraki Gulf.  
No to Three Waters with co-onership with moari. This is Apartheid. There are that many full blooded moari left.  
Alot of damage done to this beautiful country called NEW ZEALAND!!  
Sheila

Sent from my Galaxy

Note: This e-mail message contains information that is c0nfidential and which may be subject to legal privilege. If you are not the intended recipient, you must not peruse, use, pass on or copy this message. If you have received this message in error, please telephone us (collect) and return the original message to us by e-mail. DISCLAIMER The views and opinions expressed in this e-mail are my own and do not necessarily represent the views of Lexel Systems Ltd. NOTE All prices are exclusive of GST, freight and installation and are subject to change without notice. E&OE. It is a condition of the sale of all goods and services that the Consumer Guarantees Act 1993 will not apply to any goods or services acquired for business purposes.

**From:** [Steve](#)  
**To:** [Regional Parks plan review](#)  
**Subject:** Regional Parks  
**Date:** Monday, 14 February 2022 8:10:21 am

---

To Whom it might concern

The council should not be losing control of our regional parks to a proposed unelected body to manage them.

A clear NO to the transfer of our regional parks.

A clear NO to an unelected body to manage the Hauraki Gulf Marine Park.

The Auckland Council should start listening to the people of Auckland not just ram through proposals where unelected officials run our parks and the Hauraki Gulf Marine Park.

Regards

Stephen Johnson



NEW ZEALAND FOUR WHEEL DRIVE ASSOCIATION INC.  
P O Box 90960, Victoria Street West, AUCKLAND 1142  
[www.NZFWDA.org.nz](http://www.NZFWDA.org.nz)

14 February 2022

The Rt Hon Phil Goff  
c/o Office of the Mayor  
Private Bag 92300  
Victoria Street West  
AUCKLAND 1142

and

Councillors of Auckland Council  
Private Bag 92300  
AUCKLAND 1142

[phil.goff@aucklandcouncil.govt.nz](mailto:phil.goff@aucklandcouncil.govt.nz)

**RE: NEW ZEALAND FOUR WHEEL DRIVE ASSOCIATION - MURIWAI BEACH  
– MURIWAI REGIONAL PARK  
AUCKLAND COUNCIL - REGIONAL PARKS MANAGEMENT PLAN**

I am the Northern Zone President of the New Zealand Four Wheel Drive Association ("the NZFWDA").

1. This submission is on behalf of the NZFWDA.
2. The NZ4WDA represents over 70 clubs and has 2000-3000 members (including family memberships). Many Clubs are actively involved in their local communities during adverse weather or geological events, Land-based Search and Rescue. For example, transport of medical staff during winter snows in Dunedin; support for Department of Conservation activities including repairs and/or maintenance of forestry huts, maintenance of forest tracks; assisting Local Authorities with activities including the involvement of Wellington clubs in the Capital Kiwis program (providing transport for volunteers and equipment); tree planting (including Auckland Council Te Rau Puriri Regional Park); beach clean ups including Muriwai Beach; community fund raising activities including assisting and running 4 WD "Safaris", fund raising for schools, Rotary, and other community groups; support of civil defence and civil defence training exercises.

**The Plan**

3. We support the Auckland Council's Management Plan which acknowledges that people value the natural, undeveloped nature of regional parks and the ability to freely access natural open spaces as the city grows.
4. We support planting trees to capture carbon and note that a number of our local four wheel drive clubs including the Auckland Four Wheel Drive Club and the Land Rover Owners Club of Auckland have regularly participated in tree planting at Te Paupiriri for more than 10 years and have helped plant approximately 10,000 trees.
5. We agree that outdoor groups and active park users seek more opportunities for activities in more places. We submit that public access should be granted to the Council owned farms in the greater Auckland area.
6. We note that some submitters criticise vehicles on beaches – particularly at Muriwai raising concerns about safety of others and environmental damage. We consider that most vehicles using the beach behave responsibly and that any problems are created by a small minority of users.
7. We support input from mana whenua and submit that access for activities in the park should include access for all to enable continued use, as has become customary, for these parks over many decades.

John Hickey - Northern Zone President

Ph: 64 (09) 477 0333

Fax: 64 (09) 477 0334

Email: [REDACTED]



8. (a) The plan focuses on a number of matters including promoting visitor access to parks, building a culture of caring for nature and obtaining free access for informal recreation and we support these aspirations.
- (b) We note that the plan refers to visitors enjoying walking over varied terrain, farm landscapes and expansive views and in some cases, that mountain bikers and horse riders used farmed areas but does not refer to four wheel driving as a recreational activity.
- 9 The plan ignores that:
- (a) Most of the issues are caused by a small minority of four wheel drive motorbike users of the beach; and that
- (b) A number of community groups including local four wheel drive clubs which are members of the NZ4WDA have been working as an advisory group with the Council to deal with that minority.
- (c) Positive contributions are made by Four Wheel drivers

#### **New Zealand Four Wheel Drive Submissions**

- 10 We submit that the Plan should be varied as follows:
- (a) The draft Regional Plan should be amended to include provision to allow responsible four wheel drive use in regional parks. In particular we refer to our driving on Muriwai Beach having a say letter to the chair of the Parks, Arts, Community and Events Committee of the Auckland Council of 14 May 2021, a copy of which is **attached**.
- (b) The Plan should acknowledge that use of four wheel drive vehicles on Council land is permitted.
- (c) Recreation and use should not be restricted because of the bad behaviour of a very small minority. That only penalises responsible users. (Further, it is the NZ4WDA's experience that prohibition discourages responsible use and behaviour and instead encourages bad behaviour). The NZ4WDA supports managed responsible use.
- (d) The key stakeholders should include members of four wheel drive clubs which are incorporated societies.
- (e) Management attention should include an intention to promote responsible use of vehicles on beaches and Council land.

Yours sincerely

  
JOHN HICKEY

220087.NZFWDA.Muriwai.Council



**NEW ZEALAND FOUR WHEEL DRIVE ASSOCIATION INC.**  
P O Box 90960, Victoria Street West, AUCKLAND 1142  
[www.NZFWDA.org.nz](http://www.NZFWDA.org.nz)

14 May 2021

The Chair  
Parks, Arts, Community &  
Event Committee  
Auckland Council  
Private Bag 92300 Victoria Street West  
**Auckland 1142**

Attention: Mr Alf Filipaina and Ms Cathy Casey

The Muriwai Local Board

C/- Mr Phelan Pirrie

Mr Steven Bell  
Western Principal Ranger  
Parks, Sports & Recreation

[Muriwai Beach@aucklandcouncil.govt.nz](mailto:MuriwaiBeach@aucklandcouncil.govt.nz)

**RE: DRIVING ON MURIWAI BEACH – HAVING A SAY**

These submissions are on behalf of the New Zealand Four Wheel Drive Association ("NZFWDA") by the President of the Northern Zone (who is also a National Vice President) the Northern Zone Public relations Officer Peter Vahry and the National Public Relations Officer Grant Purdie:

**Council Concerns**

1. The NZFWDA is aware of Council concerns about:
  - (a) The total number of vehicles accessing the beach (which you advise in a 6 month period 1 October 2020 to 31 January 2021 were 24,600 vehicle events).
  - (b) Damage caused to the dunes by the public including those driving 4WD vehicles, those riding horses, those riding motorbikes, bicycles and other vehicles such as all-terrain vehicles and side by side vehicles.
2. We note that your previous consultation with 98 individuals and 7 organisations resulted in feedback themes including:
  - (a) People enjoy the rugged nature and isolation of Muriwai.
  - (b) Park users value the opportunity to ride horses and motorbikes and drive vehicles on the beach especially because there are a few other places to do so in the region.
  - (c) There is tension between some vehicle drivers on the beach and some other users and that some vehicle use on the beach has resulted in conflict between users.

**Council Proposals**

3. The NZFWDA is aware of the Auckland Council's proposals to:
  - (a) Close Muriwai Beach on a seasonal basis; or
  - (b) Control access by installing gated access points on the "main roads" onto Auckland beach i.e. Coast Road, Rivers Road and Wilsons Road; or
  - (c) Permanently close all public vehicle access to Muriwai Beach (with the exception of Surf Life Saving and other emergency services vehicles).

John Hickey - Northern Zone President

Ph: 64 (09) 477 0333

Fax: 64 (09)477 0334

Email: [REDACTED]

4. (a) Members of our Association have attended 3 public meetings at Waimauku War Memorial Hall (15 April 2021), 22 April 2021 and 27 April 2021.
- (b) The NZFWDA and members of various 4WD clubs, including the local clubs Norwest Off-Highway Club, Muriwai Four Wheel Drive Club, Auckland Four Wheel Drive Club, Land Rover Owners Club Auckland, Rodney Four Wheel Drive Club and Wilderness Ridge Riders, have met with Council representatives
5. We are aware of the 1983 Council Report from the Planning Division of the Auckland Regional Authority which at that time stated there were 10,300 casual on/off road motorcycles in Auckland. That report concluded that Council should provide off road venues.
6. We are aware that some members of the community wish to ban all 4WD use of the beach. However, we are also aware that a strong majority of those attending all three of these meetings were in favour of continued 4WD use of the beach and that they were not all members of 4WD clubs and included fishing enthusiasts, horse riders, members of surf clubs, local residents for the purpose of communing with nature and walking their dogs, both locals and those from other parts of Auckland who enjoy the recreational opportunities that the beach provides.
7. We understand that there have been more than 1900 submissions/have your say replies to the Council proposal to close Muriwai beach.

### **The Issues**

8. For the purposes of the Land Transport Act, the beach is a road and ordinary road rules apply e.g. no careless or reckless or dangerous driving.
9. We consider that the underlying problem is the bad behaviour of a small number of people driving 4WD vehicles (and also some who drive ordinary two wheel drive vehicles) on the beach and surrounding area. We understand from the community meetings that most of those are not members of any clubs. Some of them are young people who have chosen to go to the beach because there are no other areas where they can drive without some of the restrictions of ordinary public roads.
10. We consider that Auckland Council has a duty to promote recreation and use of its parks and that it would be advantageous if additional areas were to be set up and made available for use by those driving 4WD vehicles – not just those in clubs but also those who do not belong to clubs.
11. We are aware of certain areas that have been closed to 4WDs and where a reckless element that does not follow the rules ignores those closures and goes in anyway resulting in more damage than would otherwise be the case.
12. We are aware that when Muriwai beach was closed, it caused problems for other recreation areas including for example, Poutu on the north side of the Kaipara. We consider that as Auckland's population grows and with the increasing availability of four-wheel drives that it is necessary to manage the beach. (The two most popular cars being sold at present are we understand the Ford Ranger and Toyota Hilux Utilities – most of which are 4WDs).

### 13. Council's Current 3 Options

#### The Council Options:

##### (a) Seasonal Closures:

- (i) We consider that the beach should be open for Aucklanders to use after New Year and that it should not be closed between Christmas and Auckland Anniversary Weekend at the end of January.
- (ii) However, we accept that it may be appropriate to close the beach between Christmas and New Year, for Guy Fawkes day and night and and at other times where required, to reduce fire risk.

##### (b) Controlled Access – Gated Access Points

- (i) We are concerned at the cost of installing gates which we were told could include number plate recognition or something similar.
- (ii) We are concerned because in our experience with other places where there are community activities on four-wheel drive tracks such as the Maratoto track (Coromandel) and the Waitawheta track (Waikato) and also from previous closures of certain parts of Woodhill Forest that any gates are likely to be vandalised and/or removed on an ongoing basis by those who would not respect other people's property.
- (iii) Such gates are likely to prove to be impractical because while a gate may be closed, our experience is that unless there is also substantial fencing often people find other ways to access areas by going around the gates. Sometimes this includes going through fences or other property.

##### (c) Permanent Closure of All Public Vehicle Access to Muriwai Beach

- (i) We are aware of the large number of people who have been upset at the proposal to close Muriwai beach to vehicles. Closure is likely to encourage disrespect for the area and environment and an anti-Council attitude amongst various members of the community.
- (ii) Prohibition did not work in the United States and it is not likely to work here. We consider that like a Marine Reserve, the public should be permitted to have access provided they follow the rules.

### 14. Council Claims No Status Quo Option

We understand that the Council considers that the "status quo" is not an option. We are concerned that limiting the scope to the 3 suggested options is likely to cause problems within the community and prevent Aucklanders and others from enjoying the recreational use of Muriwai Beach because of a few who misuse it. A few rule breakers should not be allowed to cause the loss of recreation for many others who do not behave in this way. We recommend that additional suggestions are considered, whether as part of the 3 options or as additional options.

#### **The New Zealand Four Wheel Drive Association promotes responsible use of four-wheel drive vehicles.**

### 15. The New Zealand Four Wheel Drive Association promotes responsible use of four-wheel drive vehicles:

- (a) We do not support or encourage use of vehicles that will damage ecologically fragile areas.
- (b) We encourage safe use of motor vehicles and promote health and safety policies for the purpose.
- (c) We promote responsible use. Our members have participated in a number of community events for Muriwai including:
  - (i) Annual beach clean-ups (subject to weather and tides at other events which have on occasions meant some clean-ups have been cancelled).
  - (ii) Tree planting at Te Tau Puriri;



- (iii) On some occasions, charity fundraising events using the beach;
- (iv) Assisting the Police on occasions such as
  - A. After the four young Indian men were killed – transporting the deceased's family who visited from India for a remembrance ceremony.
  - B. Assisting the Police at a checkpoint on Coast Road to promote responsible four-wheel drive use and membership of clubs.
- (v) Assisting in the recovery of the Schooner "Daring".

**New Zealand Four Wheel Drive Association's supports as the appropriate option a community group**

16. New Zealand Four Wheel Drive Association's preferred option is:
- (a) A community group comprising all user groups within the community, including swimmers and sunbathers, walkers and runners, horse riders, fishing enthusiasts, local life savers, Four Wheel Drive groups, the local Muriwai community group, local Iwi and other relevant interest groups. So they can all work together to support ongoing sustainable activities on Muriwai Beach.
  - (b) We have already started engaging with a number of people in some of these groups and will actively pursue this. For example, we may to share this letter with other groups.
17. **New Zealand Four Wheel Drive Association recommends further measures**
- (a) We note some suggestions for improvement, which we endorse:
    - (i) Separating vehicle and horse entrances to the beach;
    - (ii) Providing horse and vehicle only zones on the beach;
    - (iii) The desirability of providing 4WD and dirt bike tracks elsewhere to reduce the pressure on the beach.
    - (iv) We consider that if closing the beach, the closure should be from Christmas to New Year and Guy Fawkes (day and night) at times only when it is required to reduce the fire risk.
    - (v) Imposing reduced speed limits for selected parts of the area, as has been done in other jurisdictions (which we understand could require a Council by-law).
    - (vi) Policing of compliance with speed limits, especially any reduced limits.
    - (vii) Policing of compliance with other aspects of the Land Transport Act such as dangerous and careless driving.
    - (viii) Fines and prosecution for infringements of speed limits and the Land Transport Act – we have observed that in other places such action has had a significant deterrent effect.
  - (b) We recommend improved education of the community including:
    - (i) Signage on all approaches;
    - (ii) More speed limit signs on the beach;
    - (iii) A separation of access points between horses and vehicles;
    - (iv) Community engagement to promote good behaviour on the beach, probably with the establishment of volunteer-sourced "beach ambassadors" and/or Beach Wardens;
    - (v) Increasing social media awareness of enforcement of the rules that apply on the beach, especially the consequences of non-compliance such as reporting fines and prosecutions.
  - (c) For our part, we will promote the need to act responsibly at Muriwai including but not limited to the following drive behaviour:
    - (i) Not driving on the dunes;
    - (ii) Only driving between the low water and high water mark parts of the beach;
    - (iii) Not driving on any part of the beach south of Coast Road;

- (iv) The need to ensure that vehicles are only driven at speeds that are appropriate for the beach and less than any posted speed limits;
  - (v) Vehicles should when reasonably possible not be driven near other groups and driven slow near children, fishing enthusiasts etc.
  - (vi) Drivers should observe limited closures of the beach between Christmas and New Year and for Guy Fawkes and when there is a need to reduce the fire risk.
- (d) We recommend that Council consults with other authorities who have faced similar situations. In particular we understand:
- (i) Horowhenua District Council (HDC) faced a similar problem and now successfully manage similar vehicular and multi-user issues, particularly at Foxton Beach and also at other "hot spots" along the Horowhenua Coast with the assistance of a local community group and the NZ Police attending for enforcement purposes from time to time.
  - (ii) A key leader in achieving that success was Mr Ross Brannigan, at that time a Police Officer, now an elected HDC Councillor who also carries out work with Horizons Regional Council. We have obtained his permission to pass on his contact details. You are welcome to contact him at 021 247 7338.
  - (iii) Greater Wellington Regional Council, GWRC have successfully managed off-road vehicles in the extensive Akatarawa Forest, which is not an exactly similar situation. We have not spoken to GWRC about Muriwai, however we would be happy to make the appropriate introductions if you wish.

#### **Other Community Groups**

18. In the time available, we have not been able to arrange a meeting of interested community groups. We hope to be able to share our views with them and to work with them so that Muriwai can remain open for all reasonable users.

#### **19. Summary**

- (a) We believe that overly tight restrictions upon the beach should not be imposed on the community because of the bad behaviour of a few people. Council should not allow the few to spoil use of the beach for many.
- (b) It is our experience as an Association that it is easier to control 4WD recreation when there is education and access is managed and there are only limited closures for good reason (such as different times of year).
- (c) We would prefer to see a "managed access" regime, which we are willing to assist establishing and operating by working together with other user-groups and interest groups and Council. We believe this would be more effective than complete closure.

Yours sincerely

  
JOHN HICKEY

On behalf of the New Zealand Four Wheel Drive Association Inc.

Cc: NZ4WD Association

Cc: Ben Blyth, Norwest Off-Highway Club



**From:** [Sharon Keymer](#)  
**To:** [Regional Parks plan review](#)  
**Subject:** Re the Draft Regional Parks Management Plan - keep Waitakere Ranges" name the same as it is now.  
**Date:** Tuesday, 15 February 2022 7:23:51 pm

---

Easier to remember the name as it is now. For everyone.

-Sharon Keymer, Te Atatu South resident AND Ark in the Park volunteer.

**From:** [Don Hope](#)  
**To:** [Regional Parks plan review](#)  
**Cc:** [Councillor Desley Simpson](#); [simon oconnor](#)  
**Subject:** Regional Parks Draft Plan  
**Date:** Tuesday, 15 February 2022 4:56:45 pm

---

Dear Sirs

Further to the invitation to comment on the Regional Parks Plan, I am hereby pleased to submit my initial thoughts.

While I have specific concerns that I will address under separate cover, particularly regarding the proposed approach to managing the Hauraki Gulf, I have concluded that the Plan in its entirety is unintelligible at best, or a continuation of a Māori land-grab at worst. Whether by design, or in an abundance of care to respect our Māori brothers and sisters, the effect is to alienate the vast majority of New Zealanders from their natural rights.

Accordingly, I would like to see it re-written in a form that can be understood and interpreted by everyone. The language should be clear, concise and unequivocal. That is not what we have today. I need look no further than Section 5, Mana Whenua Partnerships:

“Partnering with mana whenua brings te ao Māori values such as kaitiakitanga, whanaungatanga and manaakitanga<sup>24</sup> to parks management. Partnering recognises the rangatiratanga and wellbeing of mana whenua and underlines the importance of respect and understanding of the Māori culture and heritage in park management.”

I would bet that most readers would struggle with an accurate interpretation of what this means and if they got close, I wonder how many would believe that recognising rangatiratanga (‘absolute sovereignty’) of the mana whenua is desirable, or consistent with the Treaty of Waitangi. Granting absolute sovereignty to any one group is not a partnership.

And herein lies underlying problem.

I am used to legal documents that start with sections covering interpretation and definitions. This Plan, however, doesn’t have a glossary so we cannot be clear what certain words mean, particularly Māori words, which take precedence throughout the document.

Worse, we Pakeha are prevented from knowing what these words really mean, or how they might change in meaning, because they will always be subject to revision and interpretation in accordance with ‘Māori ways of knowing’ and that is something we are necessarily excluded from and always will be.

Even the law in this country is moving in that direction, elevating all kinds of Māori tradition and ways of knowing above the plain, objective language of the law.

We need a document that is clear, that means the same thing to all New Zealanders and can't be reinterpreted by one group at the expense of another.

This is the kind of complaint Māori have had about Treaty of Waitangi. They would say they didn’t sign up to certain words in the English language version and, because the Māori version was not a direct and explicit translation with clearly defined terms, they were screwed.

I have some sympathy for that view. 182 years later, we should be able to do better.

Yours faithfully

Don Hope



**From:** [Don Hope](#)  
**To:** [Regional Parks plan review](#)  
**Cc:** [Councillor Desley Simpson](#); [simon.oconnor](#)  
**Subject:** Re: Regional Parks Draft Plan  
**Date:** Wednesday, 16 February 2022 9:17:39 am

---

Dear Tristine

I was going to voice my concerns regarding the proposals and investigations referred to in relation to the administration and oversight of the Hauraki Gulf. For instance, I don't understand how a meaningful partnership can be formed with a group who is claiming absolute sovereignty over the land of, and seas surrounding, New Zealand.

I understand that since the repeal of Marine and Coastal Area Act, numerous claims have been, or may in future be made, by various tribal groups that cover "the entire foreshore and territorial waters of New Zealand", including the coastline out to the 12 nautical mile territorial limit and all "islands, reefs, tidal rivers, tributaries, estuaries, springs, wet lands" and the "airspace" above.

Those claims include, inter alia, the taking of dolphins, whales, penguins, seals, seabirds and their eggs, power over recreational resources, the gathering of natural resources, the right to derive commercial benefit from these areas, the landing, launching, anchoring and mooring of vessels and all aquaculture developments. Claimants have in some cases also stated they intend imposing 'rahu' to ban others from fishing, as well as declaring 'wahi tapu' to prohibit public access to the coast.

I do not know what existing, or future, claims may relate specifically to the Hauraki Gulf, but surely those claims will be asserted as part of the "historic, traditional, cultural and spiritual relationship of tangata whenua" referred to in the Plan. It is difficult to see how that can result in a constructive and fair partnership, or be the grounds for co-governance with the Auckland Council.

If such a partnership is to be pursued, I would request that the parties renounce all and any claims and accept that no party has absolute sovereignty. Hopefully that would lead to a true and enduring partnership benefiting all New Zealanders

I would be happy for you to append these comments to my earlier email.

And thank you for asking, but I don't intend to speak at the public hearings.

Many thanks and kind regards

Don



Submission to the draft RPMP – February 2022

### **Tāwharanui Regional Park – Managing Visitor Experiences – learning opportunities.**

Tāwharanui Open Sanctuary Society Inc would like to support the inclusion of an education and information centre at Tāwharanui Regional Park as outlined in Section 5 of the Tawharanui Regional Park plan, Book 2, pp 152-153 of the **Draft Regional Parks Management Plan**.

At this stage no physical plans have been finalised but in recent discussion with members of our committee, stakeholders, people involved in education, and the general public we have detected a strong desire for information and learning about the park and protected species that can be seen there. Although internet searches prior to arriving at the park may be viewed, we know visitors appreciate their contact with TOSSI volunteers who are available onsite over summer holidays and weekends at our wonderful Information Trailer (which would still be well utilised alongside any new facility).

#### *Learning opportunities*

From an education perspective, experienced TOSSI committee and volunteers envisage a number of possible educational programs that would link with strands in the NZ curriculum in science and environment to ensure that schools are able to maximise value from their visit and would be much improved by the provision of an all-weather venue.

#### *Adding Value to the Visitor Experience*

There is huge scope for informing people who have lived in New Zealand all their lives but also ‘new New Zealanders’ to find out about the sanctuary and species that survive and thrive due to continuing conservation measures via a suite of accessible, all-weather, static and interactive displays.

With ever increasing numbers of visitors to the park (currently in excess of 200,000 pa) there are also opportunities to give guidance the public to areas of the park that are underutilised to try to continue the ‘remote destination’ feeling that can still be experienced at these little-known gem locations at Tāwharanui. A facility that is sympathetic with the philosophy of ‘getting away from Auckland’s urban environment’ would be a great asset for Tāwharanui Regional Park.

For these reasons, Tāwharanui Open Sanctuary Society Inc supports the inclusion of an education and information centre at Tāwharanui Regional Park.



Submission to the draft RPMP – February 2022

### **Tāwharanui Regional Park/Open Sanctuary Special Management Zone**

Tāwharanui Open Sanctuary Society Inc strongly supports the designation of the Tāwharanui Open Sanctuary as a Special Management Zone in which the primary focus will be restoring and enhancing the biodiversity and ecosystems in the park by controlling plant and animal pests, maintaining the pest proof fence, and protecting and enhancing the dune systems and shorebird habitats. We also strongly support all of the Management Intentions associated with the Special Management Zone [#16 - #31].

In particular we would like to make the following comments.

#### **Wetland Restoration**

We strongly support the restoration of wetlands on the flats between the lagoon and Anchor Bay.

*[22. Support the proposal prepared by TOSSI to recreate the wetlands along the road flats from Anchor Bay to the campground access road.*

*29. Manage and enhance the wetlands on the park by:*

- a. Progressively retiring them from grazing and restoring the native wetland vegetation*
- b. Restoring the natural water levels and connectivity*
- c. Re-introducing appropriate native flora and fauna*
- d. Facilitating public access via tracks and boardwalks.]*

Wetland restoration would contribute significantly to four of the *Key Focus Areas* outlined in the **Draft Regional Parks Management Plan**:

#### *Adapting to Climate Change*

Increasing the size, connectivity and diversity of wetlands within Tāwharanui will provide a buffer for populations of key species during extreme climate events and through long-term climate change.

The restoration of a system of wetlands across the flats along with associated improvements to carparking and roading would assist in protecting key assets from flood damage during extreme weather events.

#### *Mitigating Climate Change*

Freshwater and coastal wetlands absorb and store carbon in both the vegetation and the soil. “Blue Carbon” refers to the carbon captured in the marine environment, mainly by wetland vegetation (mangroves, salt marshes and seagrasses). The capacity for coastal wetlands to absorb carbon is many times more than that of other ecosystems and the rate of carbon sequestration is estimated at up to 100 times faster in coastal vegetation than in terrestrial forests. (NIWA Research)

#### *Protecting our Biodiversity*

The TOSSI proposal allows for the restoration of a range of wetland vegetation types including Kahikatea swamp forest, saltmarsh, saline and freshwater wetlands and swamp woodlands. As well as contributing to plant and ecosystem diversity within Tāwharanui, these vegetation types provide habitat for a number of key species: takahe,

kiwi, Australian bittern, pāteke, pied stilt, fernbird, banded rail, spotless crane, Caspian tern, royal spoonbill, reef heron, eels and inanga. Tāwharanui already supports populations of these species: for such species to flourish we must provide specific wetland habitats for them.

#### *Adding Value to the Visitor Experience*

The overall wetland proposal includes walking tracks to link the lagoon to Anchor Bay through the new wetland areas, including lookouts across the Park. This will provide an alternative route from the campground and allow for a loop walk through the wetlands, returning along the beach. Boardwalks could be constructed ahead of revegetation planting.

The proposal also provides for additional overflow parking space in a controlled manner and formalising existing carparking areas. Sealing and possibly realigning the road are also key features of the proposal: the road is currently straight, dusty, potholed and travels through open paddocks. The full TOSSI proposal would see the road curved to slow traffic, sealed and travel through a newly restored wetland mosaic.

Overflow parking areas near Anchor Bay could also provide shaded picnic areas adjacent to the wetland.

The wetland restoration and associated walking facilities can also be linked to the further development of a recreational hub adjacent to the lagoon with additional parking to assist in reducing recreational pressure from the Anchor Bay area.

#### **Marine Protection**

TOSSI strongly supports additional protection for the marine environment adjacent to Tāwharanui including extending the marine reserve to the southern coast of the Park and prohibiting fishing in the lagoon. This should also include improved management of coastal areas through removing grazing and restoring coastal vegetation.

*[23. Advocate for an extension of the marine reserve to the southern coast of the park.*

*24. Advocate for higher levels of marine protection in areas adjacent to land being managed as terrestrial sanctuaries.*

*31. Advocate to prohibit fishing in the Jones Bay lagoon.]*

For these reasons, Tāwharanui Open Sanctuary Society Inc supports the restoration and reinstatement of wetlands at Tāwharanui Regional Park.





## Submission on the draft Regional Parks Management Plan – February 2022

To whom it may concern:

Tāwharanui Open Sanctuary Society Inc would like to strongly disagree with the proposal to include the Auckland Council owned Regional Parks into the Hauraki Gulf Marine Park. (Item 45 in Book 1 Section 7 of the Draft RPMP).

These strongly publicly supported and well-loved parks have been jewels in Auckland's crown for over 50 years. Being owned and administered by Auckland Council ensures they are, and will continue to be, available to everyone.

The Hauraki Gulf Marine Park is administered by the Hauraki Gulf Forum – comprising representatives from Auckland, Waikato, Hauraki, Matamata/Piako and Thames/Coromandel Councils; tangata whenua; and Ministries of Conservation, Fisheries and Maori Development. We are aware that item 45 provides an opportunity for giving the HG Forum new authority governance responsibilities and possible removal of the concept of a Marine Reserve. It seems manifestly illogical to cede governance to an organisation with a number of members completely divorced from Auckland Regional Parks, as well as the unknown future objectives of the Forum under a changed authority.

It also seems illogical to separate out the six western parks that have no physical connection to the Hauraki Gulf, including the substantial Waitākere Ranges. All the parks currently benefit from the same umbrella Auckland Council management. They may end up being managed in a distinctly separate way which could be detrimental to all the parks.


For these reasons, Tāwharanui Open Sanctuary Society Inc strongly disagrees with the proposal to include the Auckland Council Regional Parks into the Hauraki Gulf Marine Park and asks for this item to be removed from the Regional Parks Management Plan.

Karyn Hoksbergen

Secretary

Tāwharanui Open Sanctuary Society Inc



**From:**   
**To:** [Regional Parks plan review](#)  
**Subject:** regional parks  
**Date:** Friday, 18 February 2022 2:27:53 pm

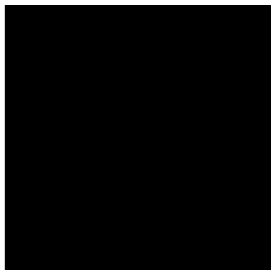
---

Kia Ora,

I wish to record my strong preference for keeping all Auckland's Regional Parks under the same regime as presently applies. In my opinion the possible arrangements with the Hauraki Gulf Forum are undesirable as possibly leading to a future amalgamation of the parks with the Forum. I would have no objection to a cooperation arrangement. Indeed that may be very useful. However I consider that it must remain clear that the Parks acquired over many years and at the expense of Auckland ratepayers are under the direct control of the Council. I support and agree with the views expressed by Arnold Turner and others whose contribution to the existence of many of the Parks has been outstanding.

Nga Mihi  
Peter Salmon

Hon Peter Salmon CNZM QC



## **SUBMISSION ON DRAFT MANAGEMENT PLAN FOR AUCKLAND REGIONAL PARKS**

### **LONG BAY REGIONAL PARK**

1. This submission relates to the management proposals for the Long Bay Regional Park, and specifically, considerations for the more remote and undeveloped northern part of the park.
2. The draft management plan for this park identifies:
  - a. A vision which emphasises people's enjoyment of a coastal setting and family gatherings
  - b. The northern area of the park offers potential for expansion of recreation activities and spreading out the high number of visitors
  - c. that *"Park visitors have sometimes experienced offensive and anti-social behaviour in the northern part of the park....This is a public safety issue..."*
  - d. that the Long Bay Concept Plan (2006) will be reviewed in preparation for the development of a new plan for the northern end of the park, and that managing the behaviour of park users is also a focus.
  - e. Council will continue to monitor offensive and anti-social behaviour at the northern end of the park.
3. By way of background, in 2017, Todd carried out a subdivision of the northern part of its Long Bay landholdings, including fulfilling the terms of an earlier agreement with Auckland Council to construct a road to provide access to the northern end of the Long Bay Regional Park. This road ("Piripiri Point Drive") is a formed and sealed public road approx. 750m in length, lying on the Piripiri Point ridge in an undeveloped rural location that has been deemed to have outstanding natural qualities. It has only limited lighting due to the requirement to avoid light pollution in this sensitive natural landscape.
4. Todd has owned and managed rural land in this location for the last 15 years, and over the course of the last three years in particular, Todd has been working on upgrading its existing rural subdivision at Okura, adjoining Piripiri Point Drive.
5. Over this time period we have observed on-going anti-social behaviour at the eastern end of Vaughans Rd and Piripiri Point Drive, in the form of car racing/burn outs, vandalism and destruction of property, use of alcohol and drugs, illegal dumping of rubbish and illegal fishing in the Long Bay-Okura marine reserve (by people accessing through Piripiri Point Dr).

This location favours this type of anti-social behaviour because there is very limited natural surveillance due to the absence of any urban development.

6. Most of the anti-social behaviour is associated with vehicles, and in an effort to reduce the scale and frequency of this, there has been an informal arrangement in place whereby the old farm gate which historically marked the end of Vaughans Rd, was left in place across the entrance to Piripiri Point Drive.
7. Nowadays the road gate is often left open with public vehicles and Council staff using Piripiri Point Drive for access to the more remote northern areas of the park. Piripiri Point Drive is now also becoming busier, and more people are getting to know about the opportunity to be able to drive along it. Unfortunately, that includes some people who are involved in the anti-social and illegal activities listed above.
8. We believe that increased lawful public use of the northern area of the park, including the Piripiri Point Drive access road, will assist to moderate behaviour, particularly during daylight hours. Signage, better lighting, and the regular presence of police and /or a security service would also greatly assist.
9. However, in our view, special consideration is required for Piripiri Point Drive as part of developing the park management plan. Piripiri Point Drive was built specifically for access to the more remote areas of Long Bay Regional Park, and it comes with a unique set of characteristics which present challenges from a risk management and public safety/security perspective. It is, and will continue to be, a “magnet” for anti-social behaviour because of its easily accessible, but remote, location with no likelihood of any appreciable natural surveillance (normally associated with neighbouring homes and residents) into the future. The major risk is presented by vehicle access during the hours of darkness. Unless specific risk management strategies are implemented, this situation will result in elevated public safety risk and an ongoing drain on public resources to deal with the consequences.
10. We submit that the best way to manage the major risks are:
  - a. Promote a greater level of lawful public usage of the northern park area. Provide better signage and promote more park ranger presence in the northern area. If facilities are to be developed (public toilets for example), very careful consideration should be given to the location of such assets and how to ensure they do not become a focus for anti-social behaviour, especially during the hours of darkness.
  - b. Assuming access to Piripiri Point Drive cannot be restricted during the hours of darkness, then it will be critical to prevent the road from becoming an illegal night time race track. Physical measures such as installation of speed humps, and better lighting will be required.
  - c. CCTV coverage of Piripiri Point Drive could be implemented, given the complete lack of any natural (homeowner) surveillance of the area.

11. We wish to speak in support of our submission.

**Stephen Martin**  
General Manager Land Development



**From:** [Raewyn](#)  
**To:** [Regional Parks plan review](#)  
**Subject:** Online submission  
**Date:** Friday, 18 February 2022 5:03:16 pm

---

### **Overnight parking by Certified Self Contained Vehicles**

The main car park at Wenderholm should continue to be available for overnight parking by certified self contained vehicles and so should the Tawharanui main car park. There could be rule that they must be gone by 9am in the morning and only allowed to stay one night. It will not hurt other users, nor will have an adverse effects on the environment, certainly no more than any day users of the car park.

My family and friends have had many enjoyable breaks from Auckland going to Wenderholm, having an evening picnic and staying overnight before returning home the next day. This type of recreational activity is extremely enjoyable and a way of relieving stress from living in Auckland. It should be expended not reduced. People in self contained motorhomes are as much stakeholders as other recreational users and we are treated like second class citizens who should be hidden away on the less environmentally and aesthetically pleasing natural areas.

Overnight parking in reserves by Certified Self Contained Vehicles

Spaces should be available in some Council reserves throughout Auckland for overnight parking by Certified Self Contained Vehicles. This is becoming an increasingly popular activity, especially for elderly people who have limited recreational opportunities, especially now opportunities to travel overseas are restricted and for older people, very unsafe now that covid is here to stay. We cannot get insurance and our only way of getting out and enjoying the natural environment is to visit parks and reserves and have the pleasure of staying overnight.

As for my submission above, such parking could only be for one night with people in after 5pm and gone before 9am the next day. And of course – no dogs.

This would not compromise day users and I cannot see how it could have any adverse effect on the park provided people take their rubbish away with them.

Raewyn Hansen

**From:** [nathmay](#)  
**To:** [Regional Parks plan review](#)  
**Subject:** regional parks draft submission  
**Date:** Friday, 18 February 2022 6:07:23 pm

---

Kia ora thanks for the opportunity to submit some thoughts.

As a West Aucklander I'm deeply concerned at the lack of access to the Waitakere ranges regional park, for activities such as walking, hiking, running etc.

I would like a review of the research regarding Kauri Die Back. Or a chance for tracks to be opened sooner. Many of the "upgrades" are far beyond the need.

And in many cases replace trails that were enjoyable to now having a highway feeling.

Much more work needs to be done within this plan on this ongoing issue.

Aucklanders are shut out of one of our biggest recreational areas.

Thanks

Nathan

**From:** [Megan Revell and Derek Nash](#)  
**To:** [Regional Parks plan review](#)  
**Subject:** Online submission  
**Date:** Friday, 18 February 2022 7:07:10 pm

---

It is ridiculous to ban all fully compliant vehicles from overnighting in the regional parks. Get realistic and see what damage we have done in the regional parks. Most of us leave the area cleaner than when we found them. I can show you the amount of litter around our rural roads. I am a cyclist and see rubbish all along the roadside.

Let us stay overnight in regional parks. Make it one night if you are concerned.

Kind regards

Derek





**From:** [Christine Sabin](#)  
**To:** [Regional Parks plan review](#)  
**Subject:** Online submission  
**Date:** Friday, 18 February 2022 9:02:48 pm

---

I have a campervan, and often go to a Regional Park for a picnic in the daytime. It is free to do this. Why then, if I stay past a certain time do I have to pay. People use the rubbish bins, the toilets and all the facilities in the daytime, for free, yet in the night time all I do is sleep. Why is it so unequal. If you are going to charge shouldn't you charge everyone, daytime AND night time , or no one, daytime and night time. It just seems you are penalising the campervaners and making them pay for the free loaders in the daytime.

This just frustrates me which is why I thought I would email you about it and make a submission. I am happy to pay, but please make everyone pay.

Regards,

Christine Sabin

Sent from my iPad

## Submission to Auckland Council's Regional Parks Management Plan

Thank you for the opportunity to submit to this draft Plan. I have always been a supporter of the Regional Parks but right now I have grave reservations about the proposed management of them. My reservations are as follows:

- I oppose the proposal to transfer 21 coastal and island regional parks into the Hauraki Gulf Marine Park. See Book 1 of the draft Plan, section 7, page 59, point 45. My opposition to this is primarily because of proposed moves to abolish the Hauraki Gulf Forum (as per the current Act) and transform the governance of the Gulf to a co-governed, unelected authority.
- These 21 parks happen to include 14,000 hectares of prime coastal real estate, plus the catchment and infrastructure of 5 dams which supply most of Auckland's drinking water.
- Such a proposal is reckless and undemocratic. It would remove control of these regional assets from our accountable, elected Council and the citizens who have funded the parks for decades. It would put at jeopardy our most precious resource – water.
- The citizens and ratepayers of Auckland have not been properly informed of such a possibility, nor consulted on the issue. At best it lacks transparency. At worst it is duplicitous.
- Setting aside the possibility of the above outcome, I am not supportive of tribal authorities having greater rights and influence than all other citizens and ratepayers when it comes to the management and decisions regarding the regional parks. All citizens should have the same rights and influence.
- These parks have been enhanced by the dedicated work of many volunteer community groups. It is offensive to suggest that they now be effectively handed over to tribal authorities on the spurious grounds that the later have some kind of birth right to them, or some innate ability to care for them that is not shared by the rest of the community.
- Nor is it the role of council and the ratepayer to provide employment and commercial opportunities for Maori, through the parks, as suggested in the draft document; Book 1, Page 15, last paragraph.

- These parks have been acquired by Aucklanders for the benefit of all Aucklanders. It is duplicitous to acquire something for one purpose and then use it for another.
- Nor is it the role of Council to offer co-management opportunities to tribal authorities to satisfy a Crown objective which may be incompatible with the efficient management of the parks.
- I do not wish to see a change in the existing names of parks or sites within parks - nor to give them two different names. How crazy is that?
- The draft document suggests that signage should be changed to bilingual signs; another imposition on scarce resources. I recommend that signage remain in English so it can be read with ease by the 99% of visitors to the parks who speak English. It is not the job of Council to use ratepayer money to fund political ideology.
- It disturbs me that Council is not proposing to treat Auckland's many communities on an equitable basis. Council should not be singling out any particular "population" for greater influence, rights or benefits than the rest of Auckland's communities. It is particularly disturbing that this 'singling out' should be racially based.
- Finally, I do not want further ratepayer monies invested in the parks if they are to be handed over (effectively) to tribal authorities.

### **Recommendations**

- Treat all citizens and ratepayers equitably.
- Respect the intent behind the generous gifts and bequests that have been made of land within the parks for the benefit of all.
- Maintain management of the parks under the auspices of accountable, elected councillors.
- Do not transfer the proposed 21 coastal and island regional parks into the Hauraki Marine Park.
- Use the parks for the purpose for which they were originally acquired.
- Retain English signage so that visitors can read with ease.

Yours faithfully,

Wendy Clark

**From:** [Margaret Rawnsley](#)  
**To:** [Regional Parks plan review](#)  
**Subject:** Online submission  
**Date:** Sunday, 20 February 2022 4:26:32 pm

---

Over the years we have been regular daytime and overnight users of Auckland's wonderful Regional Parks

Our big issue with the management of the Regional Park system has been the on-line booking system. It is cumbersome, difficult to use (indeed often impossible) and must cost the Council a fortune in failed booking attempts.

If the Council cannot come up with a more user-friendly system why not get some help from other organisations that have set up much better systems – eg the Dept of Conservation.

Thank you

Max and Margaret Rawnsley



Sent from [Mail](#) for Windows

**From:** [Paul Holdom](#)  
**To:** [Regional Parks plan review](#)  
**Cc:** "Catherine"  
**Subject:** Submission to Auckland Council's draft Regional Parks Management Plan  
**Date:** Friday, 4 March 2022 12:45:17 pm

---

Kia ora Auckland Council, Regional Parks

NAME: Paul & Catherine Holdom

HOME ADDRESS: [REDACTED]

EMAIL ADDRESS: [REDACTED]

PHONE NUMBER: [REDACTED]

We wish to speak to our submission.

1. As financial members #57215 of the NZMCA we fully support the submission from the Association (attached) to the draft Regional Parks Management Plan.
2. We are residents of Pukekohe, have lived in Auckland for 35 years and are regular users of Auckland's regional parks for overnight parking in our CSC motorhome since 2015.
3. In general, we support the proposed approach set out in the draft Plan for managing the regional parks network and encourage Council to confirm the following elements of this approach:
  - Conservation of natural environments and habitats.
  - Revegetation and reservation of important areas within the parks to enhance ecological values.
  - Recognition of mana whenua interests in the ongoing management of the parks.
  - Protection of important heritage sites.
  - Planning for coastal retreat and other environmental changes stemming from climate change.
  - Planning for continuing growth in visitor demand and visitor numbers.
  - Providing for a wider range of visitor experiences including increased opportunities for camping.
  - Making it easier for people and groups with limited mobility or incomes to access and use the parks
4. We further encourage Council to increase provision of camping opportunities within the regional parks and particularly the provision of vehicle-based camping including camping in certified self-contained camping vehicles. Greater provision of such camping opportunities will make the parks and all they have to offer, more accessible to a wider range of Aucklanders including young families, older people and those with health or mobility challenges. Such opportunities need to remain affordable as well.
5. We support the idea of expanding vehicle-based camping opportunities on the following regional parks:
  - Ambury Farm
  - Ātiu Creek
  - Āwhitu
  - Duder
  - Long Bay
  - Mahurangi West
  - Muriwai
  - Ōmana
  - Scandrett
  - Shakespear

- Tāpapakanga
- Tawaranui
- Tawhitokino
- Te Ārai
- Te Muri
- Te Rau Puriri
- Waharau
- Waitākere Ranges at Huia
- Waitawa
- Wenderholm
- Whakatīwai

6. Finally, we ask that the number of nights for overnight CSC camping at Long Bay, and any other Regional Park restricted to one night only, be extended to a minimum of three nights.

Thank you for your consideration.

Ngā mihi

Paul & Catherine Holdom





New Zealand Motor Caravan Association Inc.

**YOUR JOURNEY  
STARTS HERE**

**Auckland Council**

# **Draft Regional Parks Management Plan**

**Submission from the NZMCA**

**March 2022**

**[nzmca.org.nz](http://nzmca.org.nz)**

**PO Box 72147  
Papakura 2244**



**SUBMISSION TO** Auckland Council

**REGARDING** Draft Regional Parks Management Plan


**DATE** 4<sup>th</sup> March 2022

**SENT TO** Draft Regional Parks Management Plan  
Auckland Council  
Private Bag 92300  
Victoria Street West  
Auckland 1142  
[regionalparksplanreview@aucklandcouncil.govt.nz](mailto:regionalparksplanreview@aucklandcouncil.govt.nz)

**SUBMISSION AUTHOR** Alan Johnson  
Senior Policy Analyst

**REVIEW AND SIGN OFF** James Imlach  
National Manager – Property & Policy

**SUBMITTER ADDRESS** New Zealand Motor Caravan Association Inc.  
PO Box 72147  
Papakura 2244  
[www.nzmca.org.nz](http://www.nzmca.org.nz)

**EMAIL** 

**PHONE** 09 298 5466 ext. 740

**WISH TO SPEAK** Yes



## Introduction

1. This is the submission of the New Zealand Motor Caravan Association (Inc) (NZMCA and the Association) on Auckland Council's draft Regional Parks Management Plan.
2. The NZMCA is a membership-based organisation representing the interests of private motor home and caravan owners in New Zealand. It was established in 1956, and became an incorporated society in 1970. The purpose of the NZMCA is to foster and advance the motor caravan movement by providing relevant services and information and by promoting fellowship, vehicle safety, road courtesy and protection of the environment.
3. NZMCA has in excess of 110,000 individual financial members of whom approximately 15,000 are Auckland residents. These Auckland members between them own and use between 8,500 and 9,000 self-contained motorhomes and caravans. The fleet of camping vehicles owned by members nationwide is approximately 65,000.
4. Government is presently reviewing the freedom camping system, including the self-containment standards for camping vehicles as it believes the system has been ineffective in managing the adverse environmental effects of freedom camping. This review proposed to prohibit the use of portable toilets (aka porta-potties) from being acceptable in certified self-contained (CSC) camping vehicles.
5. This prohibition will most severely impact the thousands of New Zealanders who use portable toilets as the basis of the self-containment in their camping vehicles and will include about 10% of the NZMCA's membership. Once the new freedom camping regulations are in place, these people, and those unable to afford fully self-contained camping vehicles, will only be able to camp in camping grounds which support vehicle and tent-based camping. The regional parks offer 10 to 12 of these camps so provide an important opportunity for modest income Aucklanders to experience camping close to home. NZMCA wishes to advocate in this submission for these broader camping opportunities in addition to those of our members in certified self-contained camping vehicles.
6. The draft Plan claims (p.122) that 'Regional parks are the largest providers of camping experiences in the Auckland region, with capacity to provide for more than 1800 people in campgrounds and more than 210 bookable sites for self-contained vehicles'. Department of Conservation reports offering just over 500 camping sites on nine sites, six of which are on Great Barrier and the remaining three on other Hauraki Gulf islands. There are approximately 19 private camping grounds across the region many of which are partly occupied more or less permanently by people with few other housing options.
7. As discussed below, demand for camping opportunities far exceeds this capacity and there is a need, in the NZMCA's opinion, for some of this shortfall to be picked up in the regional parks. In suggesting this, the Association is consciously advocating for camping opportunities in general and not just the opportunities which would best advantage our members. We are doing so from the belief that being able to camp in New Zealand's rich landscapes and natural environments is a privilege which all New Zealanders should have access to.

## **Basis of the Association's submission**

8. The Association in general supports the draft Management Plan, its approach and ambition, but has a concern over the lack of emphasis given to camping in it. It is of course not possible to closely attribute why there is this lack of emphasis but it is possibly related to the importance given to other priorities and so the relative unimportance of camping as a policy question. Questions of ecological protection and enhancement as well as the greater recognition of mana whenua interests in regional parks are clearly the priorities of the draft Plan. NZMCA does not disagree with these priorities and with the management and development implications which emerge in the draft Plan from them. However, and for the Association, a weakness in the draft Plan is a failure to recognize the impacts which increased visitor demand has had and will have on Auckland's regional parks network. This has meant that not enough effort has been given to planning for this growth. In the Association's, opinion this shortfall applies particularly to providing for more camping opportunities.
9. The second part of NZMCA's submission outlines ways in which the draft Plan may be improved to more responsibly plan for growth in visitor demand and in doing so to cater for what is already a deficit of camping opportunities within Auckland region. As discussed below, addressing this deficit also contributes to the draft Plan's equity and emission reduction objectives.

## **Addressing growth in visitor demand**

10. The draft Plan acknowledges that 'regional parks have experienced continued increases in visitor numbers' (p.22) but does not comprehensively quantify this in order to offer the reader a clear idea of the scale of this demand growth challenge. The draft Plan reports that visitor counts at some locations in the Waitakere Ranges had 'almost doubled over the previous decade' (p.204). Such increases are perhaps not entirely representative of overall growth in visitor demand in the Waitakere Ranges given the impacts that Kauri dieback access restrictions have had on shifting demand. Other documents, such as the *2020 Regional Parks Management Plan Review – Discussion Paper* and the *State of the Waitakere Ranges Heritage Area* report of 2018, offer some useful background on the scale of growth in visitor demand.
11. The *State of the Waitakere Ranges Heritage Area* report estimated that visitor numbers to the park rose 55% from 420,000 to 650,000 people between 2007 and 2016<sup>1</sup>. The same report suggested that people visiting campgrounds in the park grew more than 40% between 2012 and 2017 to 8,700<sup>2</sup>.
12. The *2020 Regional Parks Management Plan Review – Discussion Paper* reported that
  - sixty nine percent of Aucklanders had visited a regional park in the 12 months prior to the survey - this is around 1.2 million Aucklanders;
  - they visited the parks six million times during 2019 which was 7% more than the previous year
  - 46,000 nights of accommodation were booked in regional parks during 2018/19<sup>3</sup>.

---

<sup>1</sup> *State of the Waitakere Ranges Heritage Area – 2018* Figure 6 p.109

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid* Table 13 p.116

<sup>3</sup> *Regional Parks Management Plan Review: Discussion paper* P.9

13. Annual visitor growth rates of the order of 5% to 7% may not however be sustained into the future. Auckland’s population grew by 1.6% annually over the past decade and similar growth can probably be expected for the next 10 years. Accounting for the continued growth in the popularity of the parks and this background population growth, it certainly seems reasonable to plan for growth in visitor numbers of 2% to 3% annually. In volume terms and taken over a ten-year period this still represents significant growth of perhaps 20% to 35% overall.
14. The Department of Conservation has surveyed New Zealanders’ outdoor recreation activities and a summary of relevant pastimes and pursuits is offered in the following table. These results may be prone to large margins of error – especially in the Māori results given the small sample size of 369 people. The results nevertheless point to the popularity of camping especially amongst Māori and Aucklanders. For Aucklanders, camping is also much more popular as a recreational pastime than some of those which have been given far more prominence in the draft Plan. For example, camping is twice as popular as mountain biking and almost three times as popular as horse riding, yet it is not even identified as a recreational activity in the draft Plan’s discussion on provision for such activities – pp. 101 to 106.

**Summary of some of New Zealanders’ participation in outdoor activities<sup>4</sup>**

<b>Activity</b>	<b>New Zealanders overall</b>	<b>Māori</b>	<b>Aucklanders</b>
Day walk/hike	52%	59%	56%
Camping	34%	48%	37%
Mountain biking	19%	22%	19%
Horse riding	10%	16%	13%

15. At annual average growth rates of 2% to 3%, total visits to Auckland’s regional parks could grow by 1.3 million to 2.1 million over the next ten years. If the same growth was experienced in the demand for camping, the numbers of Aucklanders looking to go camping could expand by 140,000 to 220,000 people over the next decade to reach as many as 850,000 people. The current provision of camping capacity for 18,000 people needs to be seen in the context both of this possible growth and as well as the background extent of demand.
16. Against this possible growth in demand both in Aucklanders going camping and in overall visits, the draft Plan’s approach to catering for this growth appears somewhat vague and a little contradictory. The draft Plan, on several occasions, emphasizes the importance of free access to the informal recreational opportunities offered by the regional parks network. ‘The land is publicly owned and protected as parkland, free to access for a range of activities, and available for future generations to enjoy’ (p.27). ‘Our regional parks provide free access to areas of stunning natural beauty from forest, beaches, the sea and rural scenery’(p.67). The draft Plan subsequently acknowledges emerging problems around growing visitor demand. ‘Some places on regional parks are becoming increasingly popular leading to high levels of congestion at car parks, on tracks, and at popular destinations like waterfalls. In other places conflicts are arising between different user groups wanting to use the same space’ (p.111). A possible response to

<sup>4</sup> Department of Conservation (2020) *New Zealanders in the outdoors. Domestic customer segmentation research*, pp. 10,12 and 39. Available at <https://www.doc.govt.nz/about-us/our-role/managing-conservation/recreation-management/visitor-research/recreation-reports-and-research/>

this problem suggested in the draft Plan is the use of vaguely defined demand management tools. 'Demand management tools provide a way to manage entry to a site. They may include a fee or charge, or a requirement to make a booking or be registered. They may require visitors to travel to the site on shuttles from a more distant location. They might require track users to walk one way along a loop track, or use temporal management to minimise conflict between different users' (p.112). The draft Plan then attempts to justify the application of fees and charges on a somewhat ad hoc basis. 'Where services or facilities are provided that provide a higher level of service to a park visitor, the council or an authorised commercial or community operator may collect a fee or charge from park users for the additional service. This occurs in many instances, from bookable day and camping sites, baches and park buildings, through to events'. ... The council may charge fees where an activity requires the special or exclusive use, or provision of an area, facilities or services that provide a private benefit to a park user' (p.151).

17. Recreation is essentially a private good and largely bestows private benefits to those taking part in it. It might be considered to be a quasi-public good where congestion is not a problem as one person's enjoyment of a track or view or beach does not interfere with another person's. On the basis that congestion changes this, there can be some economic justification for access fees as a demand management tool. But some things are easier or less unpopular to charge for than others so they are the things most likely to be charged for first. Justifications for such charging may be quite valid through to somewhat spurious. The draft Plan justifies charging some park users because they apparently receive 'a higher level of service' (p.151). This appears to be draft Plan's justification for charging for camping and self-contained vehicle parking. But what higher level of service is at stake here? Camping in a vehicle or tent is charged for while overnight boat anchoring is free. Parking a self-contained motor home is charged for while parking a horse float or boat trailer is free.
18. NZMCA is not arguing that camping on regional parks should be free, but that there is already an equity issue here which may be exacerbated by the greater use of fees as a demand management tool. The use of fees as a demand management tool is far more likely where the practice of charging fees is already in place. Catering for growth in demand for camping by pricing some families out of the equation would be relatively simple although quite inequitable. This inequity can be compounded if at the same time as camping fees are used as a demand management tool, efforts are made to upgrade the capacity of the parks to provide for 'a range of recreational uses' which don't include camping and which are spuriously justified as public goods. The framing of camping as a form of accommodation (p.122-123) rather than as a recreational activity (pp. 96-99) has probably already led to this bias and may possibly make it worse.
19. The NZMCA believes that the draft Plan should offer more substantive suggestions for how and where camping opportunities on regional parks can be expanded. The Association understands that such expansions, as well as the mass of other upgrades and improvements required in the regional parks, are subject to Council's capacity to fund them and the priorities it sets for what it agrees to fund. Camping, including camping in self-contained vehicles, appears to be as close to a self-funding activity as Council is likely to get on regional parks. It seems reasonable to NZMCA that the expansion of camping opportunities – where is its justified by unmet or growing demand, should receive some priority in part because it is self-funding and in part because it opens up opportunities for modest income Aucklanders to better utilize and enjoy what the region parks have to offer.

## **Greater attention to camping opportunities**

20. Much of the remainder of this submission deals with where such an expansion of opportunities may take place. In considering these suggestions the Association suggests that Council should set a 10-year target for expanding camping opportunities on the regional parks. We suggest that this target should be for a 33% growth in capacity.
21. This target of one third growth needs to be seen in the context of:
  - likely population growth,
  - existing levels of provision of camping opportunities,
  - possible growth in demand for such opportunities, and
  - the goals in the draft Plan to address challenges of equity of access and reducing carbon emissions.
22. As noted above, the current level of provision of camping opportunities in Auckland region goes nowhere near catering for demand for such opportunities by Aucklanders. This includes provision through the regional parks network, by Department of Conservation (which only provide capacity on the Hauraki Gulf islands) and by private operators (some of whom operate in regional parks). This means of course that Aucklanders travel outside of the region to undertake camping based recreation which they most would probably do willingly as part of their holiday get away. Such choices notwithstanding, it remains important that Aucklanders are given every opportunity to explore and enjoy their own backyard as well.
23. The need to travel long distances to undertake camping based recreation of course imposes additional financial costs on families and generates additional carbon emissions. These costs and emissions might easily be left out the equation for determining future priorities for Auckland's regional parks because they are generated out of the region or result in missed opportunities which are not counted. Offering more camping opportunities in Auckland and through the regional parks network will address the challenges of emissions reductions and equity of access for low and modest-income families and households. These are why NZMCA believes that a camping expansion target of one third over the next ten years is reasonable.
24. Furthermore, NZMCA believes that this target should apply to the provision of camping opportunities which are vehicle accessible and perhaps even vehicle based which of course includes camping in self-contained vehicles. This position is not just because NZMCA members are advantaged by such a focus although, clearly, they are. It is also because vehicle accessible and vehicle-based camping extend opportunities for camping and access to outdoor recreation to a wider range of people including the young and old, those with disabilities and mobility challenges and those who cannot afford boats, kayaks, mountain bikes or horses.
25. The schedule below offers some analysis of how this one third growth target might be achieved. This schedule estimates current provision of camping opportunities for each regional park. On the basis of an assessment of each park and the draft Plan's management proposals for them, opportunities to expand provision of vehicle accessible and vehicle-based camping have been identified. These opportunities are discussed below in specific submissions on selected parks within the network. More details on these proposed expansions are offered as an appendix to this submission.

## 26. Schedule of current camping opportunities in regional parks and targets for increased provision

Park	Existing CSC Sites	Existing camping - vehicles & tents capacity (people)	Total existing camping (people)	Proposed additional CSC sites	Proposed additional vehicle and tents capacity (people)
Ambury Park	10	60	60	5	
Ātiu Creek	8	60	60	7	40
Āwhitu - Brook	20	80	80		
Āwhitu - Peninsula		60	60		
Duder	5		20	5	60
Hūnua Ranges					
Adams Lookout			20		
Hūnua Falls	2		0		
Lower Maungatāwhiri			40		
Mangatangi Trig			20		
Piggots - Falls Rd			20		
Repeater			20		
Thousand Acres			20		
Upper Maungatāwhiri	2		40		
Long Bay	10		0		
Mahurangi East - Lagoon Bay			20		
Mahurangi West - Mita Bay			40		20
Mahurangi West - Sullivans Bay	8	30	30		20
Muriwai				10	
Ōmana - Cliff Top	3	100	100		
Ōmana - Ōmana Beach Rd	5		0		
Scandrett	4		0	8	60
Shakespear inc Te Haruhi Bay	20	160	160	10	60
Tāpapakanga - Beachfront			40		
Tāpapakanga - Kaparanui	15		0		
Tāpapakanga - Seaview		40	40		
Tāpapakanga - Stream	15		0		
Tāpapakanga - Waikaha			20		
Tāpapakanga -other locations	6		0		80
Tawharanui		290	290	20	80
Tawhitokino			20		
Te Ārai	10		0	5	80
Te Muri - Te Muri Beach			80		
Te Rau Pūriri			0	10	80
Waharau	10	40	60		
Waharau - Workman			20		
<b>Waitākere Ranges</b>			0		
Arataki Visitor Centre	8		0	5	
Barn Paddock	5		60		
Cascade Kauri	5		0		
Cave			20		
Cornwallis	5		0		
Craw	5	40	40		
Glen Esk	5		0		
Log Race - Piha	5		0		
McCready's Paddock			20		
Karamatura			40		
Karekare -off Lone Kauri Rd			0	5	
Odlins 2			20		
Ōpanuku			20		
Pae-o-te-Rangi			30		
Pararaha Valley - Whatipū			0		
Tunnel - Whatipū			20		
Waitawa	15		20	5	80
Wenderholm inc Schischka	20	160	160		
Whakanewha inc Poukaraka Flats	5	80	80		
Whakatiwai			0	5	40
<b>Total</b>	<b>231</b>	<b>1,200</b>	<b>1,910</b>	<b>100</b>	<b>700</b>

## Specific submissions on individual parks

27. **Overall support for management focus** -the NZMCA supports what appears to be an overall management focus of the draft Plan on ongoing protection and restoration of habitats and biodiversity within the parks, on the involvement of mana whenua in directing the future of the parks and on the protection of important sites of cultural significance to them. We appreciate the often difficult management task of needing to balance ecological and heritage protections with public open space and public access values. This is especially the case as visitor demand continues to grow. The balance between these is well struck in the draft Plan in our opinion.
28. **Ambury Regional Park** – we support the draft Plan’s proposal to upgrade the campground facilities and its focus on generally maintaining the current level of camping activity. Within these upgrades, provision could usefully be made for an additional five CSC vehicle parking sites if this is feasible
29. **Ātiu Creek Regional Park** – NZMCA supports proposals to expand visitor attractions at Ātiu Creek especially in promoting the park for events. We note that the draft Plan offers a tentative proposal to relocate CSC vehicle parking out of the main carpark and plans to provide vehicle access for the public into the centre of the park. We support such moves and suggest, that if demand for CSC parking justifies it, then additional CSC parking should be made available with this relocation. NZMCA believes that future provision should be made for an additional vehicle accessible seasonal camping ground for up to 40 people should demand growth warrant this.
30. **Āwhitu Regional Park** – we support proposals to improve visitor experiences by upgrading and developing park infrastructure and believe that a small expansion of CSC parking sites would be appropriate as these upgrades take place. Current levels of provision camping sites appear appropriate to the size and context of the park.
31. **Duder Regional Park** has a critical role in serving the various recreational needs of the people of South Auckland. Against this need the draft Plan’s ambition for the development and future use of Duder Regional Park is modest and somewhat tentative. The Association believes that greater emphasis should given to Duder Regional Park providing accessible camping opportunities for South Aucklanders and that the best place for this is adjacent to or nearby Umupuia Beach. We suggest that this might be achieved through the development of a modest sized (up to 60 people) camping ground with access to composting toilets, cold water showers and potable water. The expansion of CSC vehicle parking could usefully be part of such a development and may help to alleviate unlawful freedom camping on this park.
32. **Hūnua Ranges Regional Park.** The various pre-eminent values at stake in the management of the Hūnua Ranges (ecological conservation, water catchment protection and heritage protections) together the Ranges’ topography limit opportunities for the expansion of camping-based recreation on the park. The development of the proposed Hūnua Trail will provide greater public access to and through the park perhaps accompanied with increased demand for tramping based camping and accommodation. Proposals for the greater provision of vehicle-based camping sites on the eastern side of the park are considered below in submissions relating to Whakatiwai and Waharau regional parks.
33. **Long Bay Regional Park.** Due it is urban location Long Bay Regional Park is under considerable visitor pressure although the expansion of the park to the north offers additional opportunities for a wider range of recreational uses on the park. This is signaled in the draft

Plan although in doing it gives more attention to the wants of local dog owners than of the recreational needs of Aucklanders. The potential for a camping ground on the less developed northern half of the park has not been considered as a future recreational opportunity. Such a facility could be located close to Granny's Bay. NZMCA submits that Council should consider such a use before pressure from local residents assigns the park to it being just a large local reserve with little value to most Aucklanders as a regional park.

34. **Mahurangi East Regional Park.** NZMCA agrees with the draft Plan's current priorities for the Mahurangi East Regional Park and submits that these be confirmed in the final Plan.
35. **Mahurangi West Regional Park,** and in particular Sullivans Bay, is very popular with NZMCA members and with other campers as well. This popularity has led to conflict between users and to illegal camping on Ngarewa Drive. Many of our members are concerned that these problems may lead to the Sullivans Bay campsite being closed. NZMCA emphatically supports the continued location and operation of the Sullivans Bay campsite. We believe that the final Management Plan should identify areas where expanded provision of vehicle-based and vehicle accessible camping can be accommodated. Such accommodation could be provided more formally off Ngarewa Drive or by providing vehicle access to the Mita Bay campground.
36. **Muriwai Regional Park** is, despite its scale, somewhat constrained in terms of catering for greater numbers of visitors. These constraints appear to relate principally to the need to plan for coastal retreat and to manage the dune systems to improve their natural form and function. Managing existing and future visitor demand will be a difficult task for Council. In this NZMCA believes that it is important not to lock in existing arrangements and access entitlements and to see new needs and requirements from new groups of visitors as being unreasonable and easily ignored. The local residents of Muriwai are not the only Aucklanders with a stake in Muriwai Regional Park. Although this is a very popular visitor destination, NZMCA sees only limited potential to expand opportunities for camping beyond those which are offered at the Muriwai Beach Campground. The Association believes that there are a few opportunities to provide up to ten CSC vehicle parking spaces including on the proposed carpark off Jack Butt Lane.
37. **Ōmana Regional Park.** NZMCA supports the draft Plan's proposals for Ōmana Regional Park and the continued provision of the existing number of campsites and CSC vehicle parks.
38. **Scandrett Regional Park** appears to be seen by those preparing the draft Plan as a boutique park which should comfortably stay as it is. NZMCA disagrees with this stance as it believes that Scandrett – as with most other destination parks should be developed to cater for growing visitor demand. The Association suggests that there is scope for the development of a seasonal camping ground for perhaps 60 people on the park and for an expansion of the number of parking sites for CSC vehicles. While such an expansion may compromise the amenities of those fortunate enough to be able to rent the cottages/baches on the park, this will democratize the space by making it more widely available to Aucklanders of more modest means.
39. **Shakespear Regional Park** is a very popular destination for Aucklanders and will only become more so as the region's population grows. The future development of the park should be expected to cater for this growth including in the provision of additional vehicle based/vehicle accessible camping. We note that the draft Plan proposes the development of future recreational uses on an area adjacent to Ōkoromai Bay on the park's western boundary and suggest that this might be a useful site for the expansion of CSC vehicle parking and seasonal camping.



40. **Tāpapakanga Regional Park** is a popular camping and events venue park which ideally serves Aucklanders living in the south and southeast of the region. NZMCA supports the draft Plan's intention to improve the visitor appeal of this park and believes that this can be achieved, in part through the further expansion of vehicle-based/vehicle accessible camping opportunities. Such an expansion could include a further seasonal camping ground for 80 people on a site south of the Tāpapakanga Stream and near the foreshore.
41. **Tāwharanui Regional Park.** NZMCA supports the draft Plan's focus for Tawharanui Regional Park and its attention to maintaining the integrity of the pest-free open sanctuary. As well, the Association supports proposals to develop a dedicated CSC campground and expand other camping opportunities on the park. We suggest CSC campsite(s) for at least 20 vehicles may be appropriate and that this could be done on one or two sites which may be located adjacent to the lagoon or in an extension of the carpark at the end of Takatu Road. The Association also suggests that it may be appropriate to develop a second vehicle accessible camping ground – perhaps for seasonal use, off Takatu Rd adjacent to Jones Bay.
42. **Te Ārai Regional Park** is an expansive but relatively undeveloped park which most likely will come under pressure from growing visitor numbers over the next 10 years. The park's relative isolation from Auckland's population centre, makes it more likely to be attractive to visitors looking to stay overnight. For this reason, the establishment of a camping ground on the park and as indicated in the draft Plan is supported by the Association. We believe that such a camping ground should be vehicle-based/vehicle accessible and could either be located south of Te Ārai Point as indicated in the Plan or north of Te Ārai Point Road and above the existing carpark. This alternative site is suggested because it may take some time to build vehicle access to the proposed Te Ārai South Recreation Hub.
43. **Te Muri Regional Park** will remain a relatively disconnected location in the new management plan and NZMCA appreciates why this should be so – at least for the next decade. As an organisation the Association contributed money and labour to some initial revegetation work on this park so retains a keen interest in seeing it eventually opened up the vehicle-based camping. The cost of doing this appears significant and as a priority for spending and works to expand camping opportunities is probably not justified at this stage. We however like the future option of opening up the park for more accessible camping. This might feasibly be done – at least in the interim, through the construction of a footbridge from Mahurangi West.
44. **Te Rau Pūriri** is a relatively isolated and undeveloped park which has real potential to open up the natural and cultural landscapes of South Kaipara for Aucklanders to experience. Given its isolation, overnight stays should be accommodated for visitors as is indicated in the draft Plan. NZMCA supports this intention and suggests that such provision should be vehicle-based and/or vehicle accessible.
45. **Waharau Regional Park** is likely to become more popular with visitors over time given its coastal location, links into the Hūnua Ranges and proximity to the Hauraki Rail Trail. NZMCA supports proposals for the park's development offered in the draft Plan and in particular plans to upgrade facilities at the Blackberry Flats Campground. We encourage Auckland Council to continue offering this camping ground for both vehicle-based and tent-based camping.
46. **Waitākere Ranges Regional Park** presents an immensely complex set of constraints and opportunities which cannot be easily managed to achieve a set of appropriate and agreeable tradeoffs. There is significant pressure from people living within the Ranges to manage the park and its resources just in their interests when in fact it is an asset for all Aucklanders and should be managed as such. The geography of the Waitakere Ranges makes it difficult to

improve their accessibility for Aucklanders even if this was considered appropriate in the face of the several ecological challenges the park faces. From NZMCA's perspective opportunities to expand camping within the park are very limited which makes it important that the existing camping areas are utilised as well as they can be. Other than the commercial camping grounds at Piha and Whatapu, the only camp site within the park which is available for vehicle-based camping is at the Craw Homestead on the Anawhata Rd. Vehicle-based camping sites could easily be made available at Barn Paddock in Huia as could such provision – perhaps on a seasonal basis, on Huia Rd west of the Huia Stream and perhaps up to Huia Dam Rd. The Association asks that these opportunities be seriously investigated by Auckland Council. We are keen to be involved in such an investigation and perhaps in the operation of any additional camping sites on a leased basis. We also believe that there is some opportunity for limited expansion of CSC parking sites at the Arataki Visitor Centre and for the development of three to five CSC parking sites on Lone Kauri Rd near the Karekare Beach carpark.

47. **Waitawa Regional Park.** NZMCA believes that much greater use could be made of the Waitawa Regional Park to meet the various outdoor recreation needs of the people of South Auckland. These needs include camping and within this vehicle-based camping. We note that the draft Plan reports that the CSC vehicle camping sites are underused and suggests that this may be because of their location away from the beach. The Association believes that the park should be opened up for camping and suggests that a site for this should be developed close to a beach either at Waitawa Bay or at Mataitai Bay Beach. Such a campsite should ideally be vehicle accessible and be able to cater for at least 80 people.
48. **Whakatīwai Regional Park.** While being fairly remote, the Whakatīwai Regional Park has a number of attractions to visitors which will make it popular into the future. These include its link between Tikapa Moana/the Firth of Thames and the Hūnua Ranges and its proximity to the Hauraki Rail Trail and the Seabird Coast. NZMCA acknowledges a tentative proposal in the draft Plan to provide CSC camping sites in the park's carpark. We support this proposal and suggest five sites should be made available. The Association also supports the development of a vehicle-based/vehicle accessible camping ground for up to 40 people. This could be made available on a seasonal basis and could be either located close to East Coast Rd frontage on existing pastures or 300 to 400 metres further into the park.

### **Other policy and planning questions**

49. NZMCA members have asked the Association to represent several other related policy and planning issues to Council as part of this submission. These are as follows:
  - **Dogs in CSC vehicles parked on regional parks** – the prohibition on having dogs on camping sites has tended to limit some peoples' use of these sites and requests have been made that this prohibition be relaxed for small dogs given the minimal threat they pose to native fauna.
  - **Booking system** – while not part of the scope for the draft Plan, some members have expressed frustration over the useability of the accommodation booking system and have asked of Council could make this more user friendly.
  - **Location of CSC parking sites** – some members have suggested that more thought needs to be given the location of CSC vehicle camping sites and that where possible these should be integrated into camping grounds which are generally accessible for vehicle based camping.

## Conclusions

50. NZMCA and its Auckland members are grateful for the opportunities which Auckland's regional parks network offers all New Zealanders to enjoy our splendid scenery, inspiring natural environments and valuable heritage sites. These treasures have been accumulated through the vision and generosity of previous generations of Aucklanders and it is incumbent on the present generation to manage and enhance the parks for their descendants. Those directly responsible for managing the parks, including Auckland's elected officials, are no doubt acutely aware of this obligation. For the most part this obligation is being discharged dutifully and skillfully and the draft Plan is evidence of this.
51. As discussed above NZMCA generally supports the draft Plan's approach to managing and addressing the three main challenges being faced across the regional parks network. These are the need to protect and enhance ecosystems, habitats and regional biodiversity, to pay greater respect to the role of mana whenua in caring for the parks and their sacred sites and to cater for increasing numbers of visitors and the impacts which they bring. The greatest source of contention is perhaps in the addressing the third challenge.
52. Visitor pressure will require Council to make hard decisions around whose needs count the most. There is little evidence in the draft Plan that these hard decisions are being faced squarely or fairly. There are however some examples in the draft Plan where some activities are being curtailed in order to accommodate other needs. The retirement of grazing paddocks, prohibition on vehicle access and some limitations on horse riding are examples.
53. The draft Plan's concern for equity of use and access is commendable. This being acknowledged, it is sometimes difficult to contemplate the needs of people and groups who are not present or the reasons for their absence. The draft Plan's authors have struggled with this challenge. An absence of some Aucklanders from the regional parks may be because some past arrangements have locked in entitlements and by default and sometimes unwittingly excluded others. The framing of such activities as mountain biking, kayaking and horse riding as legitimate recreational activities while camping is merely about accommodation is perhaps an example of such bias. It is NZMCA's fear that this bias is being re-created in the draft Plan. With this, those Aucklanders who may not have the resources or inclinations to participate in legitimated recreation are being ignored.
54. The NZMCA believes that it is reasonable, both in terms of future visitor demand as well our collective ambition, to have a target to expand camping opportunities in Auckland's regional parks by one third over the life of this Plan. Population growth and the unmet needs of those who see camping as a more relaxed form of recreation require such an expansion. The proposals we have made in this submission and the appendix offer suggestions on how this might be done. As an advocate for camping, and especially vehicle-based camping, the NZMCA would be pleased to work with Auckland Council in advancing these proposals.

## Appendix – Opportunities for possible expansion of camping sites on selected regional parks

### Atui Creek

Existing 8 CSC sites in main carpark may be relocated as part of plan – NZMCA propose a further 7. Existing camping ground overlooking Solomons Bay for 60 – NZMCA propose additional camping ground for 40 on adjacent site



Possible new camping ground site



Existing camping ground / Proposed additional camping ground



Atiu Creek Regional Park - North | Map 2.1  
Auckland Council Regional Parks Management Plan



**Duder**

Existing CSC site for 5 vehicles – proposed to move these to better location on park. NZMCA propose an additional 5. Existing water access camping ground for 20 people – NZMCA propose a vehicle accessible camping ground for 60 people adjacent to Umupuia beach



*Possible camping ground site on Umupuia Beach*



*Possible campground sites*



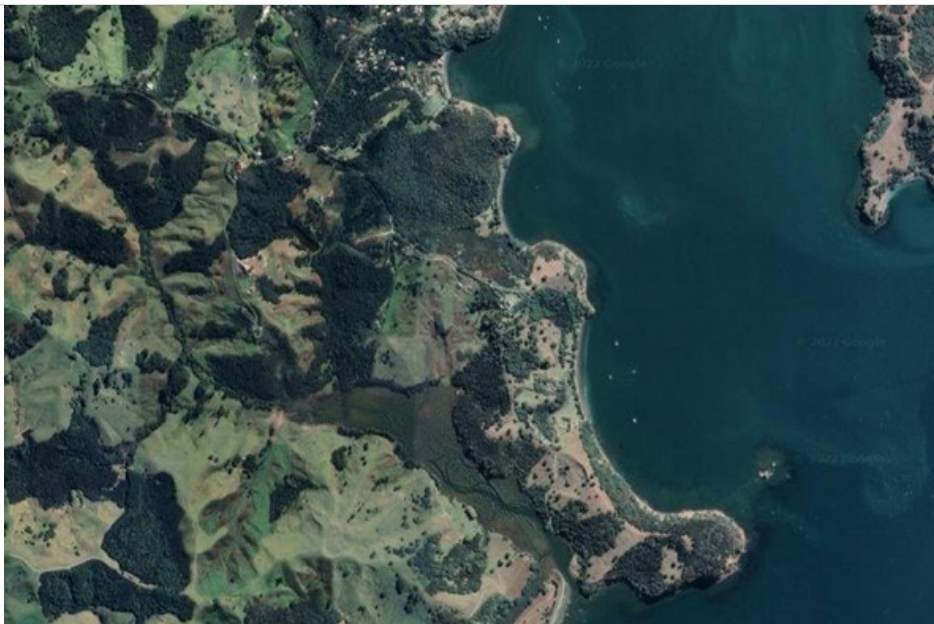
**Duder Regional Park | Map 4**  
Auckland Council Regional Parks Management Plan

## Mahurangi West

Pressure on Sullivans Campground (30 people) and suggestion that this be moved to a higher position, Nearby Mita Bay (40 people) is only accessible by water. NZMCA proposal is to open up Mita Bay to vehicle access and expand capacity to 60 people and possibly relocate Sullivans Bay campground and expand to 50 people



Sullivans Bay campground



Provide vehicle access and expand 60

Possible relocation and expand to 50



Mahurangi Regional Park - West | Map 7.2



**Muriwai**

No current provision for CSC parking and existing commercial camping ground within park – no plans for any expansions – NZMCA propose up to 10 CSC sites in three possible locations



*Potential CSC parking site on Coast Rd Muriwai*



*Potential CSC parking site off Waitea Rd carpark access drive*



*Possible CSC parking sites*

**Muriwai Regional Park - Beach | Map 8.1**

## Scandretts

Current provision is for four CSC sites. NZMCA proposes expanding CSC sites to 8 and locating a 60 person vehicle accessible seasonal camping ground on the park



Scandretts Bay from the end of Scandrett Road



Possible campsite



Scandrett Regional Park | Map 11



## Shakespear

Current provision is for 20 CSC sites and camping for 160 people. NZMCA is proposing expanding CSC sites by 10 and developing a further 60 person campground on Ōkoromai Bay.



*Okoromai Bay*



*Possible additional campground site on Okoromai Bay*



*Possible camping ground location*



Shakespear Regional Park | Map 12

## Tapapakanga

Current provision for is for 36 CSC sites and camping for 100 people of which 40 is available for vehicle based camping. NZMCA proposed to expand vehicle based camping by a further 80 people



Tapapakanga beachfront looking south



Possible additional camping ground site



Tapapakanga Regional Park | Map 13



**Tāwharanui**

A large vehicle accessible camping ground (270 people) is provided on the northern coastline. NZMCA proposes second camping ground adjacent to Jones Bay and two possible CSC parking areas for up to 20 vehicles



*Possible additional camping ground site off Takatu Rd on Jones Bay*



*Possible CSC parking site adjacent to lagoon on Takatu Rd*



*Possible addition camping ground site      Possible CSC parking sites*

## Te Ārai Point

Currently some provision for CSC parking and no other overnight opportunities available. Draft Plan proposes CSC and campground in Te Ārai South although site not identified. NZMCA proposes CSC parking for and additional 5 vehicles and vehicle accessible camping for 80 people either at Te Ārai South if access allows or north of Te Ārai Point Road.



Possible camping area at Te Ārai Point off Te Ārai Point Rd







## Waitawa

Currently 15 CSC sites are provided and these may be moved as part of the plan and 20 person kayak campground provided. NZMCA propose expansion of CSC sites to 20 and establishment of 80 person campground at Maitaitai Bay Beach or possibly at Waitawa Bay.



Maitaitai Bay Beach

Potential camping ground site



Potential camping ground sites



Waitawa Regional Park | Map 20



## Whakatiwai

No current provision for any camping on the park although tentative interest in draft Plan in establishing CSC parking in existing carpark. NZMCA proposes providing 5 CSC parking spaces and opening up park to seasonal vehicle accessible camping for up to 40 people.



*Frontage from East Coast Rd and potential camping ground site*



*Potential camping ground sites*



Whakatiwai Regional Park | Map 23  
Auckland Council Regional Parks Management Plan

**From:** [Lawrence Fisher](#)  
**To:** [Regional Parks plan review](#)  
**Subject:** Draft management plan - 4wd access  
**Date:** Monday, 21 February 2022 3:59:41 pm

---

I write to you in regards the Draft regional parks management plan.

I am a keen hobbyist 4wd owner/operator. We attend organised events through NZ4WDA membership clubs. These events generate income for charitable organisations and funding for local clubs, schools etc.

The 4wd club I am personally involved with, are keen supporters of beach clean up programs, and tree planting for DOC, through Te Rau Puriri regional park.

If I could cut to the chase, as a responsible offroad enthusiast, could I request the committee seek to *restrict*, rather than *ban* 4wd access to applicable Auckland parks? -perhaps through a registration system similar to that of Muriwai and Kariotahi beaches?

You will find a lot of support from the members – and equal condemnation of those that would wreck such an opportunity.

Through a self-management program, members would ensure respectful use of the land would be maintained.

Kind regards, and thank you for your time.

**Lawrence Fisher**



**From:** [Paul Brinkman](#)  
**To:** [Regional Parks plan review](#)  
**Subject:** Auckland Regional Parks and their future in four wheeling  
**Date:** Monday, 21 February 2022 4:05:32 pm

---

Hello Auckland Council,

Auckland Council have generated a draft Management Plan ... that on page 155 states that four wheel drive activity on regional park land is to be prohibited and that there are no practical options anyway.

Please consider changing the wording from 'Prohibiting' 4WD use in Parks, to '**Restricting**' 4WD use in Parks and that the Council allow a permit process to enable organised 4WD use of identified Regional Parks.

The proposed intention to stop or close unformed legal roads adjacent to parks lands should also be opposed.

Recreational off-road motorised vehicle activity is popular, however the council has not identified any areas on regional parks where this can be accommodated and therefore it is a prohibited activity. Instead, we are working with other landowners, such as Woodhill Forest, to identify areas elsewhere within the region that maybe suitable and welcomed on private land."

That of course reflects directly on Muriwai Beach's Coast Road access since that involves driving through the Muriwai Regional Park to reach the beach!

The Council should be encouraged to find appropriate land, as identified in a 1983 report, that even then recognised a lack of public options for four wheeling.

Thank you for your time.

Kind regards

Paul Brinkman

Auckland Four Wheel Drive Club



**From:** [russell.keach](#)  
**To:** [Regional Parks plan review](#)  
**Subject:** Online submission  
**Date:** Tuesday, 22 February 2022 12:25:37 pm

---

I would like to see more places made available for certified self contained motorhomes and caravans, I do not wish to see the small imposter vans who have created problems in the past. All correctly certified vehicles have an official certificate in the windscreen that can not be obtained freely like the blue stickers. These sites can be paid for online using the NZMCA site or any similar and could produce revenue.

I am happy to talk to this should the need be.

Regards

Russell Keach



Should you wish to make it more open to anyone then you will need to provide toilet facilities with clear demarcation show where `non certified` vehicles may park and fines if you parked elsewhere.

**From:** [Penny Shelton](#)  
**To:** [Regional Parks plan review](#)  
**Cc:** [Maryke Fouche](#); [Simon O'Connor](#); [Councillor Desley Simpson](#)  
**Subject:** Re: Auckland Council's Draft Regional Park Management Plan - Submissions  
**Date:** Tuesday, 22 February 2022 3:16:38 pm

---

Hello Tristine

Thank you for treating my correspondence as a submission to the draft regional parks management plan. I am happy with that but do not wish to speak to my submission at the public hearings.

Regards  
Edith Shelton

On 22/02/2022 11:23 am, Regional Parks plan review wrote:

Kia ora Edith,  
Your email below has been sent to the Regional Parks Management Plan Review Project Team. We are treating this as a submission to the draft regional parks management plan. Could you please confirm whether you wish to speak to your submission at the public hearings that will be held in May 2022.  
Ngā mihi,  
Tristine Le Guern  
Regional Parks Management Plan Review Project Team.

---

**From:** Penny Shelton  
**Sent:** Friday, 18 February 2022 11:01 AM  
**To:** Maryke Fouche  
**Cc:** [Simon O'Connor](#); [Councillor Desley Simpson](#)  
**Subject:** Re: Auckland Council's Draft Regional Park Management Plan -Submissions  
Dear Maryke

Thank you for your response below. I have gone back to the Draft Plan and reviewed the pages you reference, plus some of the surrounding pages. I have also reviewed the Council's formal statement in the link you provided below.

The extensive use of non-English words in the draft plan makes much of what is being written difficult to comprehend (compounded by the fact that there is no glossary to assist with quick translation). It is grossly unfair and unreasonable to put up a document like this for consideration in a predominantly English speaking country. After careful thought, I have concluded that the draft plan and responses generally, are disingenuous. The plan contains a lot of obfuscation that appears to be designed to confuse the ordinary ratepayers who have been invited to review the plan and make submissions.

I cannot take any comfort from your reassurances or the Council's formal statement. The statement carries no weight. Intention or a plan is not a

commitment. Once the plan has been adopted there will be nothing stopping unelected partners/co-governors from taking control of the Hauraki Gulf at any time. That would be a tragedy for the vast majority of Aucklanders and New Zealanders generally.

Kind regards  
Edith Shelton

On 14/02/2022 4:21 pm, Maryke Fouche wrote:

Good afternoon Edith

Thank you for outlining your concerns. I have included the relevant extracts from the plan below. For clarity's sake, Auckland's regional parks will continue to be owned and managed by Auckland Council on behalf of the people of Auckland and there are no plans to change this.

The speculation around this has been derived from a proposal in the draft Regional Parks Management Plan to 'investigate formally including regional parks that contribute to the coastal area of the Gulf into the Hauraki Gulf Marine Park'. This is on page 58-9 of the draft plan you have downloaded. For ease of reference, below an extract of the relevant section:

*41. Advocate to protect, restore and enhance indigenous biodiversity that moves between regional parks and the wider terrestrial, estuarine and marine environment*

*42. Act as an exemplar for sustainable land management to support restoration of marine habitats and improved water quality in receiving environments and to promote best practice.*

*43. Manage regional parks adjoining marine areas, particularly marine reserves and proposed or future marine protected areas, in a manner that protects, restores and enhances biodiversity values and ecological connections with the marine areas.*

*44. Manage parks that contribute to the coastal area of the Gulf with consideration of the Hauraki Gulf Marine Park Act 2000 and collaborate with the Hauraki Gulf Forum.*

*45. Investigate formally including regional parks that contribute to the coastal area of the Gulf into the Hauraki Gulf Marine Park.*

*46. Promote and advocate for a high level of marine protection, particularly in the marine areas adjoining mainland sanctuaries on regional parks at Tāwharanui and Shakespeare*

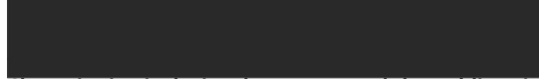
I have also attached an image/screengrab of the relevant section.

If this proposal was to go ahead, it would not impact the ownership, governance or management of the regional parks, as the Hauraki Gulf Forum is an advisory body, not a decision making body. The Forum is also not advocating for an ownership or governance change.

You can read Auckland Council's formal statement on this here -<https://ourauckland.aucklandcouncil.govt.nz/news/2022/02/no-plan-to-change-ownership-or-management-of-auckland-s-regional-parks/> I'm happy to assist further with any other background information you require.

Ngā mihi | Kind regards  
Maryke

Maryke Fouché | Senior Advisor to Cr Desley Simpson  
Democracy and Engagement



**Championing inclusive democracy and the public voice for the diverse communities of Tāmaki Makaurau.**

Visit our website: [www.aucklandcouncil.govt.nz](http://www.aucklandcouncil.govt.nz)



-----Original Message-----

From: Penny Shelton

Sent: Saturday, 12 February 2022 12:15 PM

To: Maryke Fouche

Cc: Simon O'Connor ; Councillor Desley Simpson

Subject: Re: Auckland Council's Draft Regional Park Management Plan - Submissions

Dear Maryke

Thank you for your apparent effort to reassure me that I have nothing to be concerned about in respect of the Auckland Council's Draft Regional Park Management Plan, in particular the plan to divest the Council of 21 of its Regional parks and put said parks into a new Hauraki Gulf entity that would leave Auckland ratepayers with some unelected representatives in respect of those park assets. This seems to me, to make a mockery of your claim (below) to be "championing inclusive democracy".

I have downloaded (all 504 pages) of the Plan. I have reviewed all five pages of the contents table, and looked at a number of the listed pages in detail. I have been unable to find any part relevant to my enquiry in respect of what is being proposed re co-governance of some of Auckland's parks. I have no interest in engaging with the Council's consultaion and engagement team without first being able to acquaint myself with exactly what is being proposed. To that effect all I needed from any Council representative, was relevant page references. It seems nobody is prepared to provide me with the background information I need to make an educated assessment of the proposed plan. To that extent I am left with the impression that "the wool is being pulled over my eyes"

and, at best, Council is being deceitful about its intentions and the outcome ratepayers can expect.

I have been a ratepayer in Auckland, across three different Wards, under representatives I was previously happy to endorse, since 1984. This is the second time (first, becoming aware of the underhand and undemocratic steps taken towards Three Waters), that I have felt my democratic interests as a ratepayer are about to be denied. I believe my best interests (and those of other Auckland ratepayers) are being unconscionably eroded. If that were not the case, the reassurances I need in respect of the Regional Park Management Plan, would be quickly, easily and plainly evident.

Kind regards

Edith Shelton

Citizen and Resident of New Zealand and Auckland Council Ratepayer

On 10/02/2022 2:34 pm, Maryke Fouche wrote:

Good afternoon Edith,

In addition to the feedback form on the Have Your Say website, There is a designated email address that you can send your feedback

to: [regionalparksplanreview@aucklandcouncil.govt.nz](mailto:regionalparksplanreview@aucklandcouncil.govt.nz)

Our consultation and engagement team are available to talk through any other questions you may have. Let me know if this is of interest and I can put you in touch with the person managing the consultation process.

Ngā mihi | Kind regards

Maryke Fouché | Senior Advisor to Cr Desley Simpson Democracy  
and

Engagement Ph 09 8902591 | Extn 462591 | Mobile 021 523 459 Auckland Council, Level 26,  
135 Albert Street, Auckland

Championing inclusive democracy and the public voice for the diverse communities of Tāmaki Makaurau.

Visit our website: [www.aucklandcouncil.govt.nz](http://www.aucklandcouncil.govt.nz)

> -----Original Message-----

From: Penny Shelton

Sent: Saturday, 5 February 2022 11:34 AM

To: Simon O'Connor

Cc: Councillor Desley Simpson

Subject: Re: Auckland Council's Draft Regional Park Management  
Plan -Submissions

Many thanks, Simon. I look forward to hearing from Desley Simpson after the long weekend.

> Hello Edith

Thanks for the message. In this case, I have copied in our excellent local Councillor - Desley Simpson - as she will have a much better handle on how this process is operating.

Kind regards

Simon

Member of Parliament for Tamaki

-----Original Message-----

From: Penny Shelton

Sent: Friday, 4 February 2022 4:13 PM

To: Simon O'Connor

Subject: Auckland Council's Draft Regional Park Management Plan - Submissions

Hi Simon

I am interested in making submissions in respect of certain aspects of Auckland Council's Draft Regional Park Management Plan.

I have made my way through a number of hoops and am now registered to respond to a survey in respect of this plan. I am not interested in responding to nominated aspects of the plan. I simply want to make submissions against breaking up Auckland's regional parks and placing parts of the regional parks within a proposed new Hauraki Gulf Marine Park (and cannot find a form allowing me to do that).

I recognise this is a local government issue and not strictly within your sphere of responsibility. However, any guidance you can give me on how to respond to this plan, and in particular what is being proposed 'under co-governance bodies', will be much appreciated. We are talking about Auckland Regional Parks. This is surely something for Auckland Council only. Why is there any reference to 'co-governance bodies'? Why is co-governance being suggested? How can there be any need for co-governance? Again, we are talking about Auckland Regional Parks, surely, the only governing body is Auckland Council. What is the rationale for suggesting any other body be drawn in, other than to potentially be a thorn in the side of Auckland Council? And what justification can there be for that - and the time-wasting, cost-implying and side-issues that could present?

I look forward to hearing from you.

Many thanks.

Kind regards,

Edith Shelton



## **Regional Parks Management Plan Feedback on Draft**

### **Tāwharanui Open Sanctuary Special Management Zone**

I support the designation of the Tāwharanui Open Sanctuary as a Special Management Zone in which the primary focus will be restoring and enhancing the biodiversity and ecosystems in the park by controlling plant and animal pests, maintaining the pest proof fence, and protecting and enhancing the dune systems and shorebird habitats. I strongly support the Management Intentions associated with the Special Management Zone [#16-#31] except #19, and I believe #26 needs to be clarified

I would like to make the following comments:

#### **#19**

Management Intentions for the Tāwharanui Open Sanctuary SMZ #19, states “Manage the Open Sanctuary as an ecological link to adjoining land and the offshore islands and as a source of species for translocation to other places.”

I do not support this being included as a management intention because it creates an unresolvable conflict with being a working farm, and the “mix of rolling open pastures, mature coastal forest and regenerating wetlands” as described in the Section 3 page 149. Historically surplus populations of numerous native species have been “harvested” and translocated elsewhere. Making a management intention of this outcome is, I feel, opening up the possibility that the farming operation could be halted, and the entire site revegetated to create more habitat and thus more birds for translocation. Being a source for translocation should rightly be considered a consequence of successful breeding, but not a management intention or goal in it’s own right.

#### **#26**

Implement a targeted pest plant control programme, integrated with pest control initiatives being undertaken on adjacent private land.

As currently worded, this is not clear whether the pest control initiatives on adjacent private land are for plants or animals. It should be for both, and I suggest is reworded to

“Implement a targeted pest plant and animal control programme, integrated with pest plant and animal control initiatives being undertaken on adjacent private and public land.”

The wording of item 6. Management Focus – bullet point 4 should also be amended to include both pest plants and animals.

### **Wetland Restoration**

I strongly support the restoration of wetlands on the flats between the lagoon and Anchor Bay.

#### **Note**

There is no such group at Tokatu Landcare group. For the present moment it is the Takatu Landcare Group, which at the AGM held on the 20<sup>th</sup> of February 2022 voted to review the name in consultation with various parties. This process will take some time, so in the meantime, the group should be listed by it’s current official name.

Submitted by: Ngaire Wallen, [REDACTED]

Draft Regional Parks Management Plan.  
Feedback from Women's Outdoor Pursuits Inc.

- Women's Outdoor Pursuits (WOPs) is an Auckland-wide women's tramping group with approximately 140 members. We have many more names on our Data-base, as we have been operating for 30 years. Tramps are held 3 times a week. They are up to 4 hours long and many are in regional parks, in particular the Waitakere and Hunua Ranges.
- Our tramps cater for a range of fitness levels, but we strongly identify with the 8% of users surveyed in 2021 who use the more challenging tracks and routes in the network and who feel that there are not enough of this grade of track. (Book 1, page 115 of the draft.) This is particularly so with the present closure of many tracks in the Waitakere Ranges.
- WOPs supports the draft plan's Track Development Principles and Assessment Criteria outlined in Appendix 4. We however strongly recommend that the following be given priority in the development plan:
  - the work programme planned for the Waitakeres and the Hunuas and delayed by Covid. This should get "back on track" and be accelerated as soon as possible.
  - an emphasis on the development and maintenance of longer linked or circular tracks.
- Tracks should:
  - have a length of about 4 hours, preferably made up of a circuit or linked tracks
  - provide a physical challenge with opportunities to improve fitness, balance, coordination, physical and mental wellbeing.
  - pass through a variety of terrains with "ups and downs" and a range of track surfaces to enhance the 'wilderness' experience. Notwithstanding, the inherent risk of tramping, tracks should be designed and maintained with safety in mind.
  - involve an element of adventure and not be "over sanitised". Where feasible, the need to use boardwalks and stairs should be limited and other options for ensuring necessary track drainage and maintenance should be employed.
  - include one or more of: native bush, views - either over water, ridges and valleys, or expansive, farm lands.
  - have safe and secure parking with toilets at their starting point.
  - include discreetly located long-drops near logical stopping points. This would most likely be at viewing points or lunch stops.
  - display track information and maps at the beginning of tracks. The latter should be able to be photographed for use during the tramp.
- WOPs is aware of the current debate regarding the proposal to "investigate formally including regional parks that contribute to the coastal area of the Gulf into the Hauraki Gulf Marine Park." (Item 45, Book 1 Section 7). We believe it is unnecessary to break up the present park network by separating off the 21 regional parks in question in order to best ensure a healthier coastline, so we are unable to support the proposal.
- WOPs is however very clear that any changes to guardianship, governance or management must ensure continued free access to parks and an ongoing high standard of development and maintenance of the track network. In addition those who are responsible for guardianship, governance or management should be selected not only because of their skills but also their passion and commitment to the regional parks.

We do not wish to make a verbal submission.

**From:** [Spencer Stoner](#)  
**To:** [Regional Parks plan review](#)  
**Subject:** Feedback on Waitakere Ranges Regional Management Plan  
**Date:** Wednesday, 23 February 2022 6:59:36 am

---

Kia ora,

Firstly, big thanks to the team who prepared the vision for the updated regional management plan for the Waitakere ranges - I appreciate it's quite a bit of work!

I just wanted to provide some feedback, as I feel the updated vision may have missed the mark a bit in terms of what Aucklanders are expecting. For me personally, I feel like the 2010 vision was spot on:

*"A regional conservation and scenic park that is managed to protect and enhance its unique natural, cultural and historic values and wilderness qualities; to provide a place of respite for the people of Auckland, to provide for a range of compatible recreational activities in natural settings, and to cultivate an ethic of stewardship."*

Supporting efforts to manage kauri dieback is incredibly important, but I think we would do a disservice to the people of Auckland and to the conservation movement with the current vision which is focussed on access around the fringes. The ability to lose yourself in nature, away from the crowds, has always been a major draw of the Waitakere ranges, but more than that, it teaches the importance of kaitiakitanga to people in cities who may have few other opportunities to experience that sort of one on one connection with the wilderness. Focussing visitors on the fringes is going to inevitably result in a bit of a 'disneyland-ification' of the ranges with crowds bustling for car parks and experiencing a highly managed visit with significant infrastructure. In short we lose the ability to connect with that wilderness element. I understand part of this vision is a result of trying to find a compromise between accommodating visitors and managing kauri dieback, but I would encourage the planning team to revisit their plans and their vision to find a way in which highly managed experiences along the fringes are still possible for Aucklanders as the primary way of visiting, while extensive wilderness experiences remain possible, varied, and wide-ranging for those who need that important respite. Thanks for your consideration! Spencer Stoner

  
**Spencer Stoner**  
**Producer**



**From:** [Tristine Le Guern](#) on behalf of [Regional Parks plan review](#)  
**To:** [Regional Parks plan review](#)  
**Subject:** FW: Submission to the Draft Regional Parks Management Plan  
**Date:** Thursday, 24 February 2022 8:38:40 am

---

**From:** Sheryl Howlett  
**Sent:** Wednesday, 23 February 2022 10:37 AM  
**To:** Councillor Shane Henderson

**Subject:** Submission to the Draft Regional Parks Management Plan

Attached is our submission to the draft Waitakere Ranges Regional Park Plan. As you can see It has very strong community support and is the result of widespread community consultation and engagement.

We ask for your support on the following points:

- 1/ We strongly oppose visitors being preferentially directed to Spragg Bush and we strongly oppose developing Tawari Road for car parking.
- 2/ We want to see the park continue to be managed to protect its wilderness values but we firmly oppose any attempt to restrict public access to the interior of the forest and permanently close tracks.

3/ We want our local tracks reopened now, if not sooner. As the draft management plan put it "There has been widespread criticism that too many tracks have been closed and that closures have lasted a long time." We would go further and say too little has been done, what has been done is too late and it has been far too expensive. Things have to change; we want our local tracks upgraded and reopened quickly.

4/ Auckland Council increasingly seem to be engaging in "targeted" consultation. We want to be one of the "targeted" groups, after all we live within the park and any management changes have a profound impact on us.

As our local councillor we hope you will advocate strongly for us on these important issues. Please do not hesitate to contact us if you need additional information.

S Howlett, Community Coordinator  
Contact: [REDACTED]

## ***Submission on the Draft Waitakere Ranges Regional Park Plan***

### **Preamble**

Thank you for the opportunity to present our views on the draft Waitakere Ranges Regional Park Plan. We greatly appreciate your “championing engaged, open and innovative democracy and decision making.”

This is a joint submission submitted by 310 FAMILIES in the Henderson Valley and Spragg Bush area, representing the views of more than 600 adults and as many children. It was accomplished by personally contacting each household and discussing the issues to arrive at a joint position as a community. 310 households were approached and only 12 families declined to be part of it.

It was not an impersonal ‘pro forma’ or internet process. It has resulted from formal community engagement. We have put a lot of care, thought and deliberation into this. As a result we ask that the submission be accorded the weight it deserves i.e. the same status as if the 312 families had made individual submissions and not reduced to the same status as a single submission.

### **Key Submission Points**

We very strongly oppose promoting Spragg Bush as a major visitor attraction.

Turanga road, which connects two of the tracks, is very narrow, has no footpaths, and is quite unsuitable and dangerous for pedestrians.

We also strongly oppose using Tawari road for car parking.

This is inappropriate for a quiet bush clad residential street. More car parking = more cars which is contrary to Auckland Council’s policy of reducing carbon emissions.

### **Vision Statement**

We strongly oppose the proposed new vision for the Waitakere Ranges Regional Park (WRRP) which says:

*“A heritage area of national significance and taonga where the mauri is restored and the heart of the ngahere protected; appropriately accommodating growing visitor numbers by providing for compatible recreation opportunities predominantly on the fringes of the park.*

and strongly support retaining the 2010 vision:

*“A regional conservation and scenic park that is managed to protect and enhance its unique natural, cultural and historic values and wilderness qualities; to provide a place of respite for the people of Auckland, to provide for a range of compatible recreational activities in natural settings, and to cultivate an ethic of stewardship”*

Restoring the mauri is a noble but somewhat mystical sentiment and presents practical problems; for example, who is to decide when it has been restored? How is it to be measured? The heart of the ngahere is to be protected from what, the public?

This new vision also excludes the notion of “wilderness” which has always been a fundamental quality of the Waitakere Ranges, and relegates the people of Auckland to the “fringes” of the park, a concept we vehemently oppose.

### **Management and Access to the Forest Interior**

We strongly oppose any attempt to restrict the public’s right to unfettered access to the forest interior via the network of tracks.

The WRRP has always been managed so people can enjoy a forest wilderness experience in a predominately natural landscape with minimal development, and enjoy informal recreational activities that require little infrastructure. This has been achieved by maintaining public access to the entire forest via the existing extensive track network.

The Waitakere Ranges Heritage Act 2008 states it is to be managed “to protect Waitakere Ranges Regional Park for the benefit, use and enjoyment of the people of Auckland and NZ” In other words, it is to be managed as a park, not a sanctuary, which is what the new vision statement would turn the interior of the forest into under the proposed 1a zoning.

The whole point of creating the WRRP was to provide an immersive forest experience. The peace, solitude and respite people seek from our increasingly busy and stressful world can only be experienced deep in the forest, a wondrous and majestic place of grandeur and awesome beauty. Auckland has many kilometres of coastline and beaches available for its residents use but very little remaining indigenous forest.

At a time of rapid intensification, high density living, urbanisation and diminishing outdoor recreational opportunities, the peace, tranquillity and space of the WRRP will be increasingly valued by Auckland’s citizens, both present and future. As the extensive track network is the only way of accessing this it will become increasingly highly prized by our tamariki and mokopuna. Along with the Waitemata Harbour it is one of Auckland’s most prized taonga.

### **Classification of WRRP**

To achieve the above the entire WRRP has always been managed as a Class1 park and we strenuously oppose any change to that status.

This recognises its heritage, ecological, wilderness and recreational values along with its national significance under the Waitakere Ranges Heritage Area Act 2008.

We strongly object to any attempt to subdivide this class into 1a (opposed for reasons outlined above) and 1b. It is also contrary to the integrated management approach which has served us so well. The destination arrival areas, or hubs, visitors will be preferentially directed to will result in over-crowding and the loss of the feeling of being in the wilderness in these areas.

The “channelling” of people into areas of the park like Spragg Bush and Fairy Falls could lead to an experience akin to the Tongariro Crossing where people were queuing up. Another example is Roy’s Peak Track where, before Covid, 20 or 30 people could be waiting in line to take selfies from a lookout over Lake Wanaka (see attached photos). This is not what a visit to the Waitakere’s should be all about.

Your own staff warned about the impact on visitor experience and the increased pressure on park infrastructure and maintenance costs (Environment and Community committee meeting, 10th April 2019) such a change could bring about.

### **Special Management Zones**

Instead we vigorously support the retention of Special Management Zones (SMZ) as locations that need special care, and seek the reinstatement of caps on certain activities as contained in the Regional Park Management Plan (RPMP) 2010.

Visitors should be encouraged to explore the park for themselves and fan out along its extensive network of tracks, which would enhance their experience of peace and solitude while minimising their impact on the park.

We do not want to see the situation that developed at Goldies Bush on Waitangi Day 2020 where, at 2 pm, 103 cars were parked along Horseman Road, with more still arriving. One of the outstanding features of the park is its interlinked track network which enables a multitude of walks/runs of various durations and intensity, from an hour to several days, and

ensures a large number of users can be spread over a wide area reducing the effect on any one area of the park.

This heritage needs to be recognised and protected.

### **Hillary Trail**

We emphatically reject the proposed designation of Class1b for the Hillary Trail and that it should be upgraded and developed to Great Walk standard.

This will inevitably result in the trail being over-developed, over-used and put undue pressure on the environment and the settlements within it which already experience high visitor numbers. The Department of Conservation (DOC) carefully manage numbers on The Great Walks to avoid over crowding and retain a wilderness experience, but this will not be possible here given the multitude of entry and exit points along the trail.

Too much money is being invested in too small an area to the detriment of the rest of the park. The Hillary trail traverses very little, if any ,mature forest. It is a coastal walk and as such it is a completely different experience from a walk in the interior of the forest. Auckland already has many miles of coastline readily accessible to the public but very little remaining indigenous forest.

### **Track Network**

We support the development of a track network plan for the WRRP, but call for it to take place as part of this review of the RPMP. We do not agree it should be deferred to some unspecified future date and subject to “resourcing being available.”

The starting point should be: all tracks will be reopened unless there is a compelling reason for closure, rather than vice versa. Most have heritage features.

At a time when Auckland is experiencing rapid intensification to high density living, urbanisation and diminishing outdoor recreational opportunities, it will not be long before every last kilometre of track will be treasured.

Where are the residents of the new tower blocks appearing in New Lynn, Glen Eden and Hobsonville Point, to name but three, going to go for some peace and solitude?

The tracks in our area have been closed for far too long. They were well used, linked our communities together and provided somewhere for our families, especially those with children, to walk or run in safety, which our roads are too narrow and too dangerous to allow. In short, they were our footpaths. We are not the “army of the self entitled” as some of our urban critics would have it. If anything the reverse applies. We only want our local tracks upgraded after many years of neglect and underfunding so we can use them, just as urban residents expect Auckland Council to maintain their footpaths and reserves. There would be a major outcry if their footpaths and local parks and reserves were to be closed indefinitely.

Our residents have all chosen to live in the forest because they respect, enjoy and conserve the environment. (We contribute to weed and pest control in the park, among other things) But we are becoming increasingly frustrated by our inability to use our local tracks. They are also the closest WRRP tracks for residents of North, Central and West Auckland, and accessible by public transport from the Swanson train station.

The survey used to justify upgrading the Hillary Trail could just as well have been used to justify upgrading our shorter local and loop tracks instead, as the same submitters also wanted these prioritised.

Henderson Valley residents have instituted an intensive pest control program in Sharp Bush and all residents want to enjoy the fruits of their labours, which they can't do if the track remains closed.

The draft RPMP for the WRRP should not be finalised until this plan has been developed.



In the meantime the closed tracks should be kept clear of vegetation to facilitate reopening. If Auckland Council can't or won't do this we will clear our local tracks. No tracks should be permanently closed and no group should have a veto.

### **Track Upgrades**

We want an independent, unbiased review of the way Auckland Council is implementing the MPI National Kauri Dieback Track Infrastructure Guidelines (1/7/19) and the MPI Kauri Dieback Disease Management National Technical Specification for Track Mitigation Measure Rev C 6/9/2019 in WRRP to protect against kauri dieback.

We are concerned that track upgrades are being 'overbuilt', undermining the park's wilderness values and wasting money. In Spragg Bush \$66,000 (123m @ \$500/m) was spent replacing DOC standard boardwalk only 5-6 years old. One hundred and forty eight metres of expensive railing that would be more at home in a cattle yard (see attached photo) has also been installed at a cost of \$51,800 (148m @ \$350/m) and \$29,500 (59m @ \$500/m) worth of board walk has been installed where there are no kauri to protect; 33% of the total cost.

Entire tracks are being upgraded when this is not required as they only have one or two kauri. e.g. Coman, Ahu Ahu and Whites tracks, and others where there are none e.g. Marawhara Walk at Piha. Part or all of the Hillary Trail is being upgraded to Great Walk standard or better. This is in excess of kauri dieback track standards and is at odds with the WRRP plan presently in force. As a result Auckland Council is spending 3x more per km than DOC when both are supposed to be meeting the same standard.

As at the beginning of March 2019 DOC had spent \$6,209,960 upgrading 192 km or \$32,343/km track upgrade. Auckland Council is only planning to upgrade 65 km over 5 years. With a 5 year track upgrade budget of \$18.75 M (\$37.5 M over 10 yrs divided by 2) the cost will be around \$288,000/km, not far off what was spent on Spragg Bush: 1.8 km cost \$445,656 or \$247,586 /km. Slip track by contrast was a bargain : 1.2 km cost \$117,132 or \$97,610/km.

When the forest was temporarily closed we were told tracks would be upgraded to safeguard against kauri dieback and then reopened. As DOC have shown, this is a much lower and cheaper standard than Auckland Council has adopted, and more tracks could and should have been upgraded and reopened more quickly.

Auckland Council has set aside the funding to upgrade the tracks and this can be achieved if it is used as judiciously as *DOC* and other councils have done.

The targeted environmental levy is budgeted to provide \$43.5M over 10 years for track upgrades and vehicle wash downs; more than enough to upgrade all the approximately 250 km of tracks in WRRP to the minimum kauri dieback standard.

### **Excluding the Public from the Ngahere**

We resolutely oppose this.

One of the key assumptions driving the draft plan seems to be that the ngahere is "sick" and people need to be excluded while it "heals." The plan states "Te Kawerau a Maki have expressed a desire to continue to limit access to the heart of the forest to give it time to heal." Te Kawerau a Maki have never formally petitioned Auckland Council requesting this. A rahui was placed on the forest but this has no legal force and there was no public debate or input into it. Hardly the democratic process to support a far reaching decision to permanently exclude the public from the forest interior.

Apart from *Phytophthora agathidicida* (Pa), more commonly called kauri dieback, (more on that later) nothing could be further from the truth. For a hundred years after 1830 the Waitakere Ranges were ravaged by extensive logging, then large areas were cleared and grassed for short-lived attempts at farming. For the last hundred years the forest has been left to regenerate, and what a magnificent job nature has done, as many of our longer term residents can attest. (see attached photos) For example a number of Turanga Road residents once had panoramic views

but now have a solid wall of bush metres from their homes. Everywhere one looks young kauri, rimu, kahikatea or totara, among others, are emerging through the forest canopy, well on their way to once again becoming the dominant trees in the forest.

As to Pa, once the track network has been upgraded to the national kauri dieback standard, as we were told it would be when the park was temporarily closed in 2018, the interior of the forest should once again be made accessible to the public. We have used the term Pa rather than kauri dieback as other things like drought, stress and old age (not every tree will live to 1,000 years or more) also cause dieback.

Pa should be the catalyst to progressively upgrade the entire track network after decades of underfunding and neglect and make it fit for purpose, not shut it down and confine people to the periphery. No tracks should be permanently closed.

There is no scientifically valid reason to exclude people from the interior of the park, nor have Te Kawerau a Maki formally requested this.

### **Parking and Shuttle Service**

We support introducing a shuttle service to track entrances during busy periods. This will enable people to access the park by means other than private cars, thus addressing climate change and avoiding the need to expand carparks. This would make it possible to access most of the park by catching the train to and from Swanson.

There will be no need to reduce the number of track entrances as car parking will not be an issue and visitors will be able to use them to spread themselves throughout the park. One way walks will also be practicable with visitors returning by shuttle. For example Cuttygrass to Piha, or Arataki to Karamatura.

It will only work if parking in the park is limited and roadside parking prohibited and rigorously enforced. The Council was able to find money to employ staff to enforce track closures so this should not be a problem. Park rangers could also assist. Shuttles could run between Swanson, Titirangi and Piha stopping at track entrances along the way. Park and Ride like this works well in some American national parks.

Providing more and more parking within the park is not a sustainable long term strategy.

### **Park Rangers**

We support the retention of the park ranger service.

Rangers who live in the park provide residents with a point of contact if issues arise. They also provide a point of contact for the public; rangers are the human face of the park. They are knowledgeable and generally do a good job of keeping the tracks open.

We do not agree with the draft RPMP statement that regional parks are "hosted" by the park rangers; it makes them sound like Butlins holiday camp entertainers. The 2010 RPMP had it right when it stated "The regional parks network has traditionally been managed using park rangers." The operative word is "managed" with all that implies. This is one of the distinctive features of Auckland's regional parks and should be retained and expanded given the steadily increasing visitor numbers.

### **Budget**

We want to see a budget developed alongside this review to show how and when actions included in this plan will be funded.

## **Free Access**

We strongly endorse the principle that any New Zealand residents should be able to enter and use the park at no cost.

## **Acknowledging Residents as Key Stake Holders**

Auckland Council and the managers of the WRRP need to acknowledge that the residents of the WRRP have a legitimate interest in the management of the park and are entitled to be consulted, not ignored and marginalised. We want to be acknowledged as key stake holders. We live in the park and are intimately affected by any changes to the way the park is managed, more so than many other key stake holders, few of whom even live in the park. In fact we see ourselves as informal kaitiaki of the forest. Already, one of our tracks has been permanently closed without consulting us. The community has a wealth of knowledge to contribute to the management of the parks; some of us have lived here for 40, 50 or even 60 years. We are an integral part of it and used the tracks every day; in 'urban speak' they were our footpaths. We want to see them speedily upgraded and reopened.

## **Conclusion**

The native forest of the WRRP comprises a substantial proportion of Auckland's regional park area. It is the closest indigenous forest to North, West and Central Auckland and is one of Auckland's top assets and attractions. The monoculture of a plantation forest is no substitute.

It was bequeathed to us by visionary people who knew that one day, long after they had passed on, nature would restore the primeval forest they had destroyed. It could then be enjoyed and admired by their descendants. We must play our part in perpetuating their vision by continuing to manage the WRRP as a wilderness experience with minimal development, while upgrading and maintaining the entire track network, which has suffered many years of under investment and neglect, so our descendants in their turn can enjoy the forest. This should form part of our contribution to our forefathers' legacy.

Decisions taken now to exclude people from the interior of the forest by permanently closing tracks will have far reaching consequences for future generations and is unnecessary and ill advised.

## **Summary**

We vigorously oppose any change to the Class 1 status of the WRRP, such as subdividing it into 1a & 1b and strongly support the status quo of managing the whole park as a wilderness area with minimal development.

We emphatically oppose any plan to confine people to the margins of the forest, and certain preferred destinations, and exclude visitors from the forest interior. There is no scientific reason to do this and it is contrary to the Waitakere Ranges Heritage Area Act 2008.

We object strenuously to any permanent track closures; All tracks, including the Hillary Trail, should initially only be upgraded to minimum kauri dieback standards. Further upgrading should only occur when all tracks have reached this standard, if there are surplus funds. As Auckland Council acknowledges " there has been widespread criticism that too many tracks have been closed and that closures have lasted a long time. Some have also expressed concern that the upgrades have introduced more infrastructure, taking away from their natural feel." DOC have done far more, with far less, far more quickly.



We vehemently oppose any change that "channels" people to certain areas within the park and restricts access to the interior tracks. Especially Fairy Falls and Spragg Bush where it would be completely inappropriate and destroy any sense of communing with nature. For this reason we object to any plans to erect a "selfie" bridge at Kite Kite Falls, and, likewise, any plans Auckland Council might have for additional bridges on the Fairy Falls track.

Instead, we firmly support the retention of SMZs (Special Management Zones), with caps on numbers, to avoid damage by overuse and loss of wilderness values, for want of a better word.

We also strongly support any measures to encourage visitors to spread out across the park. For this reason we resolutely oppose reducing the number of track entrances and permanently closing tracks, many of which have heritage features, or are themselves a heritage feature.

We strongly object to the development of the Hillary Trail as a Great Walk. This money should be reallocated to bring other tracks up to the minimum kauri dieback standard as soon as possible.

We support the development of a track network plan for the WRRP, to be developed as part of this review, and not at some some unspecified future date and subject to "resourcing being available" with the proviso that all tracks will be reopened unless there is a compelling reason for closure. This will facilitate upgrading and reopening our local tracks.

We want an independent, unbiased review of how Auckland Council has been implementing MPI National Kauri Dieback Track Infrastructure Guidelines 91/7/2019) and the MPI Kauri Dieback Disease Management National Technical Specification for Track Mitigation Measure Rev C 6/9/2019 in comparison to DOC and other Councils.

We wholeheartedly support introducing a shuttle service during busy periods and restricting car parking. This will make it unnecessary to close track entrances off the side of busy roads where there is little or unsafe parking.

We support the retention of park rangers to manage the park.

We support the call for the integration of a budget into this review to give effect to the actions proposed in this plan.

We want to be acknowledged as a key stakeholder in all matters pertaining to the management of the park.

We wish to be notified of, and to have meaningful input into, the formative stage of the development of a track network plan for the WRRP.

Please note: We would have liked to have been invited to have had input into the formative stage of this plan.

We wish to speak in support of this submission.

For and on behalf of the residents residing in the Spragg Bush and Henderson Valley areas.

*Signatures available on request.*

S Howlett, Community Co-ordinator

Contact details: s.howlett@xtra.co.nz





AVERAGE  
DAY ON  
THE TONGARIRO  
CROSSING



ROYS' PEAK





1967 CORNER MOUNTAIN RD and SCENIC DRIVE



SAME PLACE 2021





1958

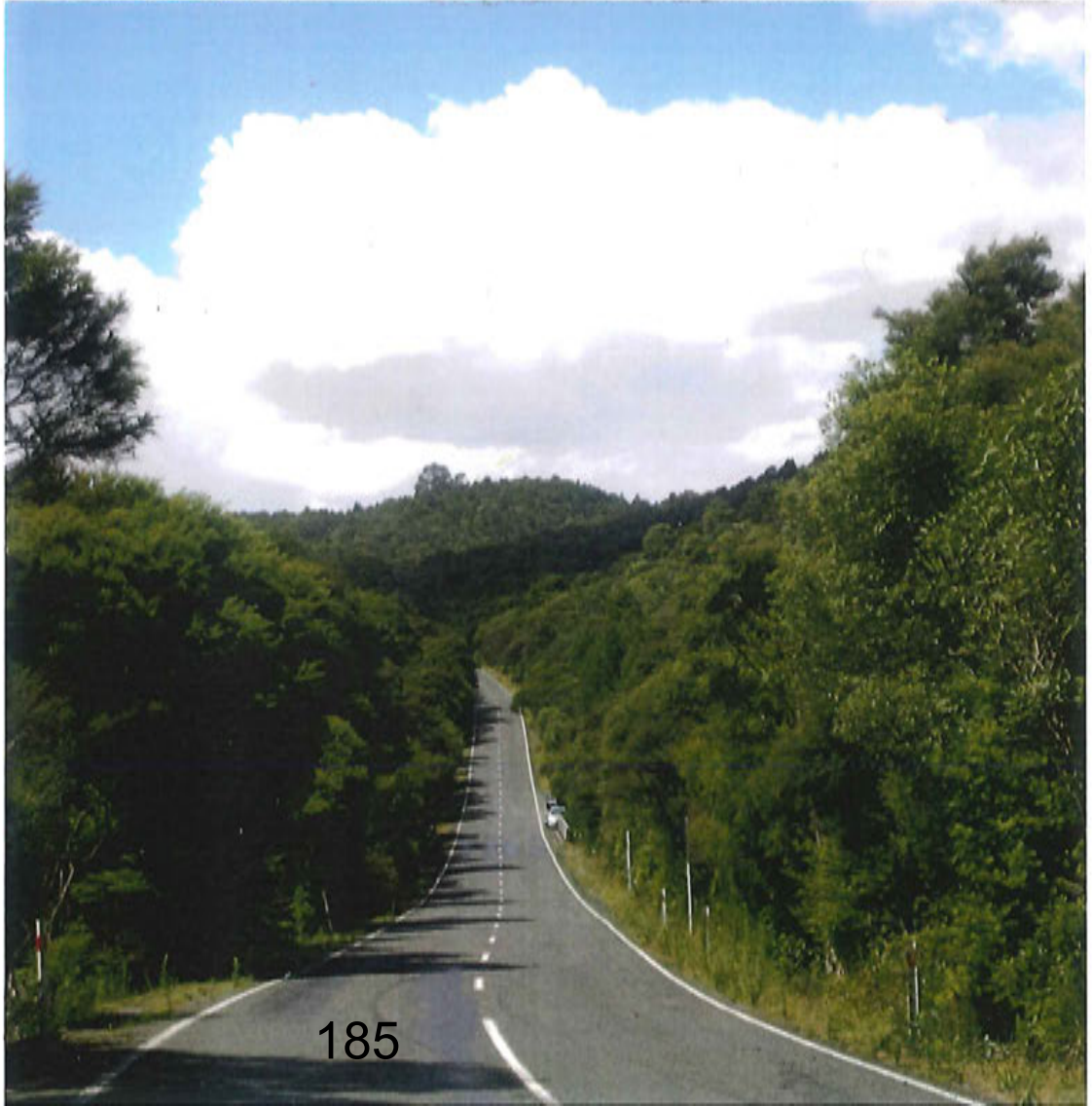
PIHA ROAD

NIHOTUPU DAM  
CARPARK  
MIDDLE DISTANCE  
ON RIGHT.



2021

SAME PLACE





RAILING IN SPRAGG BUSH



1915 KAREKARE LOOKING NTH TOWARDS PIHA

2021 THE HILLS  
ARE ONCE  
AGAIN  
COVERED IN  
FOREST .



## Submission on Regional Parks Management Plan Review

From: Chris Handford and Richard Burton, [REDACTED]

Thank you for the opportunity to comment on the Regional Parks Management Plan Review, which we made preliminary comments on last year. We are residents of Waikauri Bay and use Tawharanui Regional Park almost daily- mainly for walking but also for swimming and surfing.

Our submission is as follows ( referenced by page number in the draft plan).

Page 29: We are very pleased to see that a new category of park (1B) has been included. We asked for this in our first submission as we felt the category allocated to Tawharanui did not reflect the fact that it has very high visitor numbers.

Pages 34, 78, and 79: These sections make reference to access roads into regional parks. They state that "main access roads will generally be sealed" and raise the issue of unsealed roads producing and discharging " sediment into receiving environments in a similar way to bulk earthwork sites but over a considerably longer period. Policy 87 (c), page 79 is to reduce environmental harm, for example by sealing roads. We support the intention to seal access roads. Specifically with Tawharanui, we believe that the dust from the access road must have an adverse effect on the adjoining wetland and bush areas as well as making walking alongside the road between the lagoon and Anchor Bay an unpleasant experience.

Provisions relating to Tawharanui Regional Park

Page 151: We support the new classification for Tawharanui

Page 152: We believe there is a need for improved interpretative information on flora and fauna, both at the entrance to the park and at Anchor Bay. Most people don't go past Anchor Bay so don't see the information centre on the way to Whale Bay. When we visited Zealandia Sanctuary in Wellington we were blown away by the quality of the interpretative material available. It made us realise how little is provided at Tawharanui.

Page 152, 153 and 154 : We are pleased that there is a future plan to seal the access road but the plan is very vague on when this might happen. Given the huge visitor numbers at Tawharanui, the rate at which the road falls into disrepair and the likely impact of the dust and sediment on adjoining habitats, we think this needs to be a priority. The plans makes reference to developing a wetland walk from the lagoon to Anchor Bay and restoring the wetland areas which we wholeheartedly support. The road needs to be sealed first otherwise a lot of money would spent on creating a walk and improving the wetland without addressing the adverse impacts of the road. Potential for other newtracks- has a new loop option been considered within the forest areas between Fisherman's Track and the North Coast route. There must be beautiful areas for a walk here and it would take some of the pressure off the Ecology Trail from the bridge to the top. It could be of a similar standard to the Fishermen's Track rather than like the Ecology Trail and could provide another option for people not wanting to share the track with the increasing number of cyclists using the South Coast Trail.

Pest Control: We are pleased that the Park is finally undertaking some rabbit control outside the fence. In Waikauri Bay and on adjoining properties we have been engaging a hunter on a regular basis to keep rabbit numbers under control but found the numbers were being replenished from the Park land across the road. As a Bay we are actively involved in regular baiting and monitoring of traps for pests such as possums, rats, stoats etc and want to do our bit to reduce the risk of these pests entering the Park.

**From:** [Suzy Roper](#)  
**To:** [Regional Parks plan review](#)  
**Subject:** Regional Parks Management Plan (RPMP) Submission  
**Date:** Wednesday, 23 February 2022 8:34:25 pm

---

Good evening,

I am writing my submission for the Regional Parks plan review.

I am a huge fan of the Waitakere's in particular Piha and Karekare. These areas are extraordinary in the way they engage the community both local and from the wider community. There are very few areas this close to the largest city in New Zealand where people can come a short distance and experience such incredible nature. There are only two areas that attract visitors for shorter walks (Kitekite Falls and the Mercer Bay Loop). These two areas are easily accessible and fairly easy well formed tracks. However, the demand is overwhelming for more tracks to reopen in the Waitakere's. Tracks that are appropriate to the terrain and offer a more challenging and varied walking and tramping opportunities that have been enjoyed by many people for many many years. This region is treated with respect but almost all visitors. Tracks that link to others and provides a greater length of journey need to be reinstated, the Hilary Trail should be the highest priority. The connection of areas together via tracks removes the requirement to add more facilities – they are not required. It is easy to find out where they are and to plan trips taking those into account. This area is a precious resource that cannot be replicated anywhere else in this region and we need to protect the experiences that we, our children and future generations. Summary – please open and link more tracks – thank you

**From:** [Dave King](#)  
**To:** [Regional Parks plan review](#)  
**Subject:** Management Plan  
**Date:** Thursday, 24 February 2022 8:25:08 am

---

Dear Sir/Madam

This letter is to voice my opposition to the proposed change of Governance to all our Regional Parks.

They must remain as they have over the preceding years, so much land has been gifted by families and their ongoing wishes must be adhered to.

It's not broken so don't try find a problem to fix.

Your Faithfully

**DAVID KING**



*Note : This message may contain privileged and confidential information intended for the addressee(s) named above.If you have received this information in error would you please not distribute,copy or disclose any of the information and ask that you notify us immediately by telephone or email as well as delete all copies from your computer. While reasonable means have been used to ensure that the transfer media and its contents are free of computer viruses we can not be held responsible for any loss or damage that may result from their presence.*

**From:** [Jill Poulston](#)  
**To:** [Regional Parks plan review](#)  
**Subject:** Submission to Draft Plan  
**Date:** Thursday, 24 February 2022 1:19:36 pm

---

Dear Tristine

I attach my submission to the draft annual plan for the regional parks. I already completed the survey, but on reflection, felt this would be a better way to make a submission, so if my earlier feedback can be deleted, it should be. I am prepared to speak to this at a meeting if required.

Kind regards  
Jill Poulston  
Piha

## Auckland Regional Parks Draft Plan submission

Unless otherwise stated, these points relate to the Te Ahuahu Road, Log Race Road, and Mercer Bay Loop Track area.

1. Do not change the Mercer Bay Loop Track name to Te Kawerau a Māki to discourage people from accessing Mercer Bay via the cliff.

### **Rationale**

- a) Very few people attempt this cliff, and in the seven years I have lived nearby, I have not heard of anyone needing rescued as a result, whereas accidents in the water and on the road are common.
- b) It will create confusion, as two names will operate for many years, and if someone needs rescued from anywhere on the track, an easy to remember name is best.

2. Do not create disability access to the Mercer Bay lookout from the track.

### **Rationale**

- a) Disability access will result in over-engineering the start of the track, spoiling it for others.
- b) If scrub and squirt stations are needed to prevent kauri dieback, engineering the entry to the track to accommodate a wheelchair would be needed, and very complex.
- c) It is simply not practical. The first seat on the track would require a large ramp for a wheelchair, and the stone seat lookout is down a narrow track that would require conversion to a ramp. This part gets slippery in the winter.

3. Extend “maintain track maintenance sensitive to threatened flora on track edges” to maintenance of the entire park.

### **Rationale**

- a) The track edges are poorly maintained. They are full of gorse and pampas, and climbing asparagus is out of control on the right of the track approaching the stone seat. This has been reported to council but remains a problem. Discussion with the ranger revealed that this weed extends well into the bush, so it is not sufficient to just address the track edges.

4. Instal doggie do bag dispenser and rubbish bin at the start of the Mercer Bay Loop Track.

### **Rationale**

- a) Dogs are currently permitted on the Mercer Bay Loop Track, but there are no (compostable) waste bags available or a rubbish bin. Hence, dogs defaecate on the track, which is unpleasant to walk in and remove.

5. Maintain Mercer Bay Loop Track and lookouts as Class 1, and delete reference to Category 1b

### **Rationale**

- a) Category 1b incurs the likelihood of increasing car parking capacity and overflow parking areas.
  - Car parking cannot be increased on either Te Ahuahu Road or the end of Log Race road, because Te Ahuahu Road is very narrow, and does not allow the

passage of large vehicles (such as a tour bus or fire engine) when it is fully parked, nor are there turnaround places on the road.

- The proposed angle parking at the end of Log Race Road would remove the turnaround, which is essential when the gate is closed and when the car park at the track entrance is full.
  - Increasing visitors to this area will increase the already numerous accidents on Piha Road, requiring even more volunteer fire brigade and paramedic turnouts. Piha has a small population – it cannot be expected to manage the inevitable problems that will occur with high visitor numbers.
- b) A change to Category 1b is associated in the draft plan with the intention to support pest control and revegetation in main activity areas.
- As pest control and revegetation is already a challenge in this area, there is no confidence in the council’s ability to improve this to cope with increased visitor numbers. By late February 2022 the wasps were populous enough to make walking in the bush dangerous (apparently the bait had still not arrived from the council for the volunteer Vespex programme), and residents have to buy their own rat bait to reduce rat populations in the bush. To date I have not been aware of any revegetation other than the natural regrowth of the area damaged by fire at the start of the Mercer Bay Loop Track Walk.
- c) A change to Category 1b is associated in the draft plan with the intention to explore options for access to Piha other than through private transport.
- Piha residents have been asking for public transport for many years, without success, so while a regular bus service would be welcomed, the arrival of tour buses would cause problems. Even new drivers on the city buses get stuck at Devil’s Elbow (between Glen Eden and Waiatarua), and I have seen a tour bus reversing up Lone Kauri Road because the driver did not notice it was unsuitable for buses. It would be absurdly dangerous and stupid to encourage tour buses to Piha, given the lack of large vehicle parking and the difficulty of driving on Piha Road for those not familiar with it.
  - In a recent storm, part of Piha road was washed out, and has been “shored up” with black plastic. Like many of us, I suspect one day it will collapse. Regular tour buses on Piha Road could have a disastrous effect on washouts such as this.
- d) A change to Category 1b is associated in the draft plan with the intention to rationalise the track network and reduce the number of track entrances.
- Reducing the track network would increase traffic on the other tracks, putting them under pressure. It makes sense to spread the traffic load. Furthermore, this park belongs to the people of Auckland, who have the right to walk in it. This right has already been compromised by Kauri dieback – it would be unfair to compromise it further.
6. Do not instal visitor information and interpretations of blowhole and ‘tennis courts’ herb field.
- Rationale**
- a) These are dangerous areas and visitors are likely to become stranded at the tide changes if they walk through the blowhole to the beach beyond. Visitors to the herb field will bring rubbish and invasive weeds, and the cliff edge is unstable.



7. Do not facilitate volunteer programme for pest and plant control and replanting and management of herb field.

**Rationale**

- a) Visitors to the herb field will bring rubbish and invasive weeds, and the cliff edge is unstable.

8. Aim to have Anawhata, Karekare and Piha free of domestic and feral cats by 2035, by banning new cats to the area.

**Rationale**

- a) The plan addresses invasive species, but does not mention cats, yet cats hunt native birds.
- b) Banning the arrival of new cats allows current cats owners to keep their pets. This change would require chips, and a census of all cats in the area.

9. Actively coordinate volunteer groups to assist with rubbish removal, weeding, and revegetating the bush.

**Rationale**

- a) The rangers are unable to keep up with gorse, pampas and agapanthus removal around the tracks, and along Te Ahuahu Road, jasmine, ginger, and arum lilies extend from private properties, down into the bush, which already has plentiful pampas and gorse. Without volunteer assistance, these species (except gorse, which is eventually overgrown by native species) may overcome the native plants.
- b) Some residents dispose of rubbish into the bush, yet this has never been addressed. I am aware of an old sofa, carpets, and various other inorganic rubbish items in the bush. These should be removed, as they attract rats and interfere with revegetation.

Jill Poulston



**From:** [NZFWDA national PRO](#)  
**To:** [Regional Parks plan review](#)  
**Subject:** Feedback on Draft Management Plan  
**Date:** Thursday, 24 February 2022 3:25:22 pm

---

Please find attached two documents. One is the NZFWDA feedback and the other is a report from 1983 that is referenced  
As noted in the feedback, we wish to speak to the hearing in May.  
Thank you  
Peter Vahry  
NZFWDA national public relations



## **New Zealand Four Wheel Drive Association Inc.**

PO Box 90960 Victoria Street West  
Auckland 1142

[www.NZFWDA.org.nz](http://www.NZFWDA.org.nz)



Draft Regional Parks Management Plan,  
Auckland Council,  
Private Bag 92300, Victoria Street West  
Auckland, 1142

24 February 2022

Re: AUCKLAND COUNCIL – DRAFT REGIONAL PARKS MANAGEMENT PLAN

The New Zealand Four Wheel Drive Association Inc. (NZFWDA) is the national body for over 2100 individual four wheel drive (4WD) enthusiasts and their families. A large proportion of those members reside in the greater Auckland area. There are a great number of other 4WD enthusiasts also in the region, who do not belong to the NZFWDA.

As ratepayers, those enthusiasts have virtually no recognition from local authorities, apart from frequent criticism and the occasional request for assistance. Auckland area 4WD clubs have conducted annual clean ups of Muriwai Beach (the full length) for nearly twenty years and since the Council purchase of Te Rau Puriri Regional Park, the clubs have planted thousands of trees there. Those are just two of many contributions towards improving Auckland's environment. Early this year the NZFWDA provided a large double sided sign that is mounted on a trailer and deployed at Muriwai Beach to advise users of the rules relevant to driving on that beach.

Vehicle sales statistics over recent years have shown high levels of sales of 4WD capable vehicles, such as double cab utes etc. and a lot of those are now being used for recreation.

In the Draft there is mountain bike recognition, despite the levels of soil disturbance they can generate. That damage potential is addressed by providing more park opportunities to reduce the numbers of riders on any one track. There are also parking areas required to accommodate the vehicles that carry the bikes to the venues.

The draft Management Plan offers nothing to our large community.

Auckland Council has a responsibility for Civil Defence, but in the case of a significant event where roading and transport is disrupted, the abilities of capable 4WD drivers and their vehicles could provide invaluable assistance. Without somewhere to attain those skills, there will be a problem. There are now very few NZ Defence Force vehicles stationed in the Auckland region to provide a prompt transport response.

Auckland councils have been talking about accommodating 4WD and other off road vehicles for an awfully long time. A 1983 Auckland Regional Authority (ARA) report on the subject (as attached) notes in its introduction that...

"The need for an-area or areas within the Region which could be used by motorised sports groups, has come up for discussion in local authorities and Regional Authority increasingly

often over the past 10 years” and goes on to say, “The report recognises that there is a “problem” in the Auckland Region concerning motorised sports and looks at ways in which this problem can be overcome.”

The report described 4WD vehicle attributes ... “Four-wheel-drive vehicles are designed to travel cross-country in open terrain where no roads exist or on minor tracks in bush or steep land. To assist the vehicles to negotiate this type of terrain they have high clearance, low-ratio gearing, ribbed tyres and drive through all four wheels.

Areas suitable for 4 x 4 vehicles are existing logging trails in forest or bush, unmaintained or unformed public roads, stream beds and open pasture land.” Included in that list should be ‘farm tracks’ such as can be found on many of today’s Regional Park farms.

Things have changed significantly around participation. In 1983 “Most 4-wheel drivers belong to clubs, though there are a few casual users.” That is effectively reversed now with the advent of social media, where informal groups can assemble significant numbers of participants in 4WD activities. Facebook 4WD groups are an example, where some Auckland groups can have informal memberships in the thousands.

To quote again...” In the past land has been set aside on a reserve contribution basis at the local authority level and on the environmental or beautiful basis of preservation of historic landscapes on the regional and national level. Recreation patterns have changed and people are undertaking a wider variety of activities now”.

That report was an excellent effort at the time, and it is unfortunate that it was ignored. Along with several subsequent attempts to find solutions.

There are undoubtedly options out there for the acquisition of low value land that could be adapted to accommodate 4WD recreation with managed environmental mitigation appropriate to today’s requirements. The NZFWDA and its member clubs in the Auckland region have for many years already demonstrated their willingness to work with and assist Auckland Council and some accommodation with the Regional Park system would be very welcome.

It is noted that at Muriwai Beach, the Regional Park extends to the mean high tide mark and to currently drive to, and on the beach, a Council permit needs to be obtained. That appears to contradict the statement in the Draft that “Recreational off-road motorised vehicle activity is popular, however the council has not identified any areas on regional parks where this can be accommodated and **therefore it is a prohibited activity.**”

If a permit can be obtained for one park, there should be circumstances that would allow Council to give permission for organised 4WD travel on some of the more remote parks where distances are considerable, like Te Rau Puriri etc **The NZFWDA would like the Management plan to replace ‘Prohibited’ with ‘Restricted’ and recognise a ‘permit’ process to allow organised 4WD access to identified Regional Parks.**

**The NZFWDA opposes the intention to close or ‘stop’ unformed legal roads that are adjacent to or bisect park lands.**

The NZFWDA wish to speak to the public hearing.

Yours truly

Peter Vahry  
NZFWDA national public relations [pro@nzfwda.org.nz](mailto:pro@nzfwda.org.nz)  
Auckland Four Wheel Drive Club Inc. Life Member

## ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS AND THE TEAM

This report was compiled by:-

- |                 |   |
|-----------------|---|
| Mary Buckland   | - Senior Planning Officer, ARA  |
| Richard Hollier | - Parks officer, ARA  |
| Ray Chamberlain | - Senior Recreation Adviser, Manukau City Council<br>(Principally involved in the southern section)         |
| Peter Godfrey   | - Senior Planning Officer, ARA  |
| Phil Lansdown   | - Environmental Planner, National Capital<br>Development Commission, Canberra, Australia<br>(on secondment) |

The study team wishes to thank the many people who gave considerable time and effort to assisting in the preparation of this report. In particular we would like to thank the following companies - Honda, Kawasaki, Suzuki, and Yamaha, and the following individuals - John Cobb, Helen Smith, John Nicholson and Graham Crosby.

The staff of the local authorities of the Region

The NZ Forest Service

The many private individuals who allowed us to visit their land. The motorised sports clubs of the Region

Planning Division  
Auckland Regional Authority  
1983

## 1. AIMS OF THE REPORT

The aims of this report are:-

- \* To outline the events which led up to this study being carried out
- \* To describe the types of motorised sports involved
- \* To identify the numbers of people and machines involved in the sport
- \* To identify the need or demand for motorised sports areas
- \* To describe the major impacts which the sport has on land and people
- \* To describe the controls and opportunities which exist under present law
- \* To identify the specific criteria of each sporting use
- \* To identify environmental criteria to be taken into consideration when assessing possible sites and ways in which likely adverse environmental effects can be minimised
- \* To describe existing and potential sites visited as part of this study and to describe how these sites measure up to the criteria described in this report.
- \* To draw conclusions and make recommendations in the light of the above information.

## 2. INTRODUCTION AND BACKGROUND

The need for an-area or areas within the Region which could be used by motorised sports groups, has come up for discussion in local authorities and Regional Authority increasingly often over the past 10 years. Trail and scrambling bikes are using regional and local parks and open space more and more frequently, and because there are now so many trail/ scrambling bikes in the Auckland Region, this form of recreation can no longer be called a minority sport.

Motorised sports can be viewed as an exciting high-speed recreation activity, which develops great skills in the riders and gives them access to the countryside and therefore should be actively encouraged.

Motorised sports can also be viewed as an inherently anti-social activity, damaging to the environment; wasteful of resources which should therefore be banned altogether.

From the start the study adopts a stance mid-way between these two viewpoints, realising that it is unrealistic and unreasonable to ban these sports, but that it is equally unrealistic and unwise to actively encourage them too extensively.

The report recognises that there is a "problem" in the Auckland Region concerning motorised sports and looks at ways in which this problem can be overcome.

From the Regional Authority's point of view, trail bikes and 4-wheel~ drive vehicles have caused damage and nuisance in regional parks, particularly in the West Coast Parks of Muriwai, Piha and Huia. This has been happening for some years now. However, as will be seen later in this report, some form of pressure is being experienced on many open spaces which are close to urban areas, have the right kind of landform and are at present unused.

At the present time there are a very large number of trail/scrambling bikes or riders in the Region who have only one official riding venue that is Woodhill State Forest and it is therefore not surprising that unauthorised use of open space is occurring.

However, it should be noted that it is not necessarily a public-sector responsibility to provide venues for this particular sporting interest. Distributors and manufacturers of motorcycles have an equal responsibility to educate the riders and to provide venues for the sport. Much of the advertising for motorcycles advocates "scrambling" and dirt-track riding, and it is these advertisements which affect the teenager who makes up the bulk of the "casual" riders who are causing the "problem" on our open spaces. If the distributors of these vehicles are prepared to accept the profits from the sale of these bikes, then it is suggested that they should also accept responsibility for helping to sort out the resulting imbalance between number of bikes and available land, particularly if the advertising actually encourages off-road use.

The recommendations contained in this report are therefore directed equally at motorcycle manufacturers and distributors as at local authorities, government departments and the ARA.



## 2.1 Definitions.

The name "Motorised Sports" can apply to a very wide range of activities, which fall into two main categories:-

- 1) Circuit activities, which include stockcar racing, racing cars, go carts, speedway racing, rallying and midgets. A sealed track is needed. These activities are run commercially and there are several existing venues in the Auckland Region, which are Rosebank Road, Western Springs, Waikaraka Park, Pukekohe, and several new minicab racing parks - such as at Manukau, Te Atatu and go-cart track at Mt Wellington.

This category of motorised sport can attract a large number of spectators - sometimes as many as 30,000 on a summer Saturday.

- 2) Off-road, non-circuit activities, which include trail or dirt biking, scrambling, four-wheel-drive and dune buggies, motocross, enduro and grasstrack racing.

The first category (circuit activities) is fairly well catered for in the Region. However, a need has been expressed by the participants, park administrators and the motor industry itself for some better provision to be made for the second category (offroad, non-circuit activities). It is this category which is the main concern of this report.

## 2.2 Expressed Needs and Pressures

### Regional Scheme

In June 1980 the Regional Planning Committee received several submissions to the draft Regional Scheme from clubs representing the off-road, non-circuit category of motorised sports. At that time the committee was hearing submissions from people all over the Region in response to the draft regional planning scheme.

The submissions from the motorised-sports groups expressed concern over the proposal in the Regional Scheme to close Muriwai Beach North and Kaipara South Head (including the bombing range) to offroad vehicles. These areas are two of the very few places in the Auckland Region where 4-wheel-drive vehicle and dune buggy owners can pursue their activities.

The feelings expressed by the submissions are encapsulated in the following extract from Peter Phillpot - the then president of the Auckland Buggy Club:-

"The ARA has acquired thousands of acres of land which may be used only for walking, picnicking, or just looking at. It has taken control over other beaches with dunes attached, i.e. Whatipu and Bethells, which we once used, and has shut us out. We ask the ARA to consider opening some areas of land that it already controls to use by clubs such as ours. Unlike other motorsports, we do not like to be tied to one area. The more variety of venues we can use, the less risk of lasting damage and the more interesting becomes our sport."

Whilst the Kaipara South Head and Muriwai Beach North areas may offer ideal conditions for the dune-buggy and 4-wheel-drive clubs, it cannot be conceded that such uses are appropriate to ecologically sensitive dune areas, whether or not they have been acquired by the ARA. However, the statement does express the frustration felt by such groups who have been forced to try and find other venues.

As a result of submissions the relevant policy in the draft scheme was subsequently amended to provide for the organised activities of off-road vehicles on state forest land as permitted and controlled by the Forest Service only.

### 2.3 Auckland Recreation Surveys

The West Auckland Recreation Plan undertaken in 1979 showed that 2.4% of the population go motorcycling, trail biking, racing or scrambling once a fortnight. On a pro-rata basis this represents approximately 10,000 casual motorcycle users in the Auckland Urban area. Obviously these figures include all casual motorcycling, not just trail or scrambling bikes.

In the South Auckland Recreation Plan (S.A.R.P.) undertaken in 1981 a specific question concerning the need for a motorised sports area was included in the survey. Ten percent of the population considered that the provision of an area for motorbikes, scrambling and go-karts was essential. In terms of priorities, however, the need was seen as fairly low by comparison with such things as family parks, swimming pools and playgrounds. Specific submissions were received by the Recreation Planning Team to include in their study consideration of an area for non-circuit, off-road vehicle

### 2.4 ARA Survey of Off-Road Requirements

In the past year the ARA Planning Department has received letters from Manukau City and the Four-Wheel-Drive Association asking the Authority to give consideration to the provision of an area for motorised sports activities within the Region.

As a result of these submissions and findings it was agreed that a study of off-road, non-circuit motorised sports' requirements be undertaken. A questionnaire was circulated by the Regional Planning Division to all local authorities and relevant interested groups in the Region. (A copy of the questionnaire is shown in Appendix A). The questions to local authorities were aimed at discovering how much pressure was being experienced by local authorities on their open spaces by trail bikes; what areas for motorised sports were already provided; and whether local authorities had plans for providing such areas.

The questions to the user groups (clubs) and to the motor distributors were aimed at finding out as accurately as possible the numbers of riders and vehicles in the Region, the numbers of club members, the distances that riders/drivers were prepared to travel to motorised sport venues, and the minimum area of land which they required for their activities.

### 3.2 Four-Wheel-Drive (4 x 4) Vehicles

#### Introduction

Four-wheel-drive vehicles are designed to travel cross-country in open terrain where no roads exist or on minor tracks in bush or steep land. To assist the vehicles to negotiate this type of terrain they have high clearance, low-ratio gearing, ribbed tyres and drive through all four wheels.

Areas suitable for 4 x 4 vehicles are existing logging trails in forest or bush, unmaintained or unformed public roads, stream beds and open pasture land.

Most 4-wheel drivers belong to clubs, though there are a few casual users. There are approximately 500 active members of 4-wheel drive clubs in the Region - 300 of whom own a vehicle.

There are a number of reasons for drivers to venture out in 4 x 4 vehicles: the challenge, particularly to demonstrate driving skills, transport to hunting and fishing grounds and holiday places, enjoyment, of scenery and the finding of out-of-the-way picnic and camping spots.

## **Venues for 4 x 4 vehicles**

The 4-wheel driver requires a number of venues that can be used occasionally. Clubs have regular outings in which they find a suitable venue and spend the day negotiating the terrain. Much of their time is spent helping their companions out of sticky situations by the use of winches etc.

The areas used now are

- Woodhill State Forest
- Maramarua State Forest
- Dome Valley (Warkworth NZ Forest Products)
- Coromandel Ranges, and
- a number of private farms.

### **3.3 Dune Buggies**

#### **Introduction**

Dune buggies are on/off-road vehicles suited to scrambling over sand dunes and open country. Dune buggies are light-weight, two-wheel-drive vehicles that cover land at speed rather than at the slower speeds that the 4 x 4 groups prefer. Without the aid of winches and the ability to drive on all four wheels, they are unable to get into and out of some country that the four-wheel-drive vehicles are able to negotiate.

#### **Number of people involved**

There are about 220 members in the two existing clubs, with approximately 100 members participating at any one event.

#### **Venues for dune buggies**

It appears that the only regular venue for this group all-year-round is Woodhill State Forest and Kaipara South Head. This area is made up of sand dunes and wide flat expanses of sand; this suits them for both their club outings and competitions. Again, variety of terrain is needed to keep up the interest of club members, and so a number of rotating venues are required along the same lines as required by the four-wheel-drive clubs. Many areas are suitable for both groups.

## **THE IMPACTS OF MOTORISED SPORTS**

In order to identify the scale of the "problem" created by the various motorised sports, it was necessary to talk with local authorities, regional-parks staff, forestry staff, motorcycle-club and 4-wheel-drive club members, manufacturers and distributors of the vehicles. A series of informal meetings was held and more than 60 sites visited.

As a result of these meetings and site visits, it was possible to draw together a picture of the impacts that motorised sports have on the people and the environment.

### **4.1 Social Impact**

A social impact is a two-part process - the impact generated by the vehicle and rider, and the impact perceived by the community.

The impact generated by the user, particularly the "casual" trailbike rider, is considerable. The riders like to show off, make noise and generally react against the constraints which society imposes. They are therefore not always law-abiding and are often rude and do not react well to authority. For them their bike is their first taste of freedom - they are frequently unaware of the impact that they are having on others.

"There is little doubt as far as the participants are concerned, that they are pursuing a legitimate recreation activity. Their enjoyment comes from numerous sources, such as the challenge of competition with other participants, the challenge of skilfully negotiating obstacles, developing and maintaining the full potential of their machine under varying conditions, appreciation of the scenery, appreciation of companionship and freedom from normal traffic regulations. However, the degree to which any activity can be tolerated must depend on the effect that activity has on other legitimate activities."

(From Off-Road-Vehicle Recreation Study, Wellington Regional Planning Authority, January 1977).

### **Impact as Perceived by the parks ranger and/or land owner**

The impact that the "casual" bike rider has is considerable, particularly on park and forestry rangers and land owners. In discussions with these people comments such as "a bunch of yobbos" and "if I had my way I would find a cliff and direct them all over it" were common. Many park rangers have had to tolerate verbal abuse from riders, and have had to chase them off public property because they were damaging vegetation or annoying other members of the public who had come to the park for quieter leisure pursuits.

The casual bike riders are perceived as a "problem" to parks and local authority staff and there is a tendency to move the problem on to the next park or area - nobody wants them on their land.

Organised motorcycle-club members and the 4-Wheel-Drive Club members do not usually have this social impact, because they organise their activities, with the permission of the landowner.

## **Impact on the general public**

Aside from the impact that motorised sports have on the local, regional and government staff and landowners, there is also the impact that they have on the general public. The ORV (Off-Road Vehicles) Study by the Wellington Regional Planning Authority did quite extensive research into social sensitivity to the sport. The main aspects arising from a survey of the general public as to their attitudes to off-road vehicles were:-

1. Concern about the disruption of the peace in a non-urban environment where other people have elected to pursue their recreation away from the noise of traffic and machines.
2. Concern about disturbance to a quiet residential environment if the motorised sport sites were near homes.
3. Concern about the danger of collision between vehicles and pedestrians on bush tracks.

The kinds of conflicts mentioned above would indicate that park rangers, landowners and the public generally do not find it easy to tolerate noisy motorised sports in areas which they believed would be a quiet rural scene. The reactions of regional and local authority parks staff indicate that they do not see their reserves as being areas suitable for motorised sports. Staff react in any given situation in the only way open to them - by sending the rider and vehicle away. Regional Park rangers were quite clear about the fact that they did not believe their parks were suitable venues for indiscriminate motorised sports; local authority staff saw a need for clear definition between pieces of land which could be used for current recreation trends as they emerge, and pieces of land preserved for their inherent beauty or environmental value.

All park rangers and local authority officers in the field mentioned that it would greatly assist them if they could direct the casual rider whom they find on their parks to one or two defined motorcycle or motorised sports parks in their vicinity.

As a result of the social impact of the "casual" play motorcycle rider public authorities and landowners have reduced the number of possible riding venues (farms, excess motorway land, sub-divisions) thereby exacerbating their own problems.

The N.Z. Forest Service, however, is a notable exception to this. The Service has created the only facility for motorised sports in the Region - at Woodhill State Forest - and has also introduced a policy which seeks to encourage recreational use of State forests by as many people and groups as possible. The Forest Service does have its problems with casual play riders; but because it has provided a Motorcycle Park at Woodhill it can insist with some authority that the play rider uses it. The Forest Service consistently responds to expressed recreation needs in the Region and the ARA and local authorities could begin to emulate this where possible.

The kinds of conflicts mentioned above raise the question of the need to consider the aims behind setting aside pieces of land for reserves and recreation purposes. In the past land has been set aside on a reserve contribution basis at the local authority level and on the environmental or beautiful basis of preservation of historic landscapes on the regional and national level. Recreation patterns have changed and people are undertaking a wider variety of activities now. Land resources are however limited. Recreation plans are indicating that there is a growing need for land to cater for the wider range of recreation activities that may be popular only for a few years.

As the boroughs and cities of Auckland become increasingly built up or developed, there is a drop in the number of open spaces available to the casual rider. The motorcyclist is therefore pushed further out into the countryside and into regional parks and forest areas.

## **4.4 Criteria for Motorised Sports**

For any solution to the "problem" of motorised sports to be acceptable the following criteria must be met.

1. The solutions whatever they may be, must be understood, accepted, and made clear to all parties i.e. the riders, the distributors, the public, the landowners and the staff of local and public bodies. This is just as important as the details of the solutions themselves.
2. Town Planning controls, and bylaws must back up, or be changed to back up these solutions.
3. An assessment of the potential noise impact on the existing environment has to be undertaken. Elements of this should include:- comparisons with existing background noise level, duration and time of day. Stringent controls must exist to ensure acceptable noise levels at all times.
4. Solutions must be chosen which minimise the physical damage to the environment. There may be areas, which are so environmentally sensitive that they should not be used for motorised sports.

In selecting sites for motorised sports, the following criteria should be met:-

For "casual" trail bikes - a variety of sites within 30 kms of the urban area, 1 hectare in size, with clear viewing across site.

For trail bikes - sites within 60 kms of urban area. Land of moderate slope with a range of tracks.

For "enduros" - a route of 100-200 kms through varied terrain.

For "motocross" - a short track of 1-2 kms, as wide a variety of and form as possible.

For 4-wheel-drive - a variety of old logging tracks, stream beds, cross-country or through the bush. 4-wheel drivers will travel as far as Coromandel.

For dune buggies sand dunes or open pasture country. A variety of sites.

#### **4.5 Development and management aspects of motorised sports areas**

The development and management of a motorised sports area would need to consider the following aspects.

The area should where possible rely on the natural landform and contour to create the main interest, rather than on extensive modifications to contour. A motorised sports park should include motorcycle trails, an area for 4-wheel-drive, an area for younger children on mini-bikes, car parking, and possibly a food and drink outlet.

Motorcycle trails would be like ski trails, going from the very simple to extreme challenge. Trails would wind all over the site, encompassing as many challenges as possible. There would be small circular trails, as well as long distance ones. An area for showing-off near the car park is important.

The park could cater for the following people:-

1. The beginner, with instruction being provided on site.
2. The novice who wants to practice his/her skills on easy terrain to improve confidence.
3. The play-rider who wants to show-off and try out new ground but is not very interested in difficult situations.
4. The serious rider who wants to practice for competitions.
5. The 4-wheel driver or dune buggy vehicle driver who wants to get off the road and practice some aspect of their skills.
6. The competition rider and competition event which would publicise the venue and generate income for the park.

The cost involved in establishing and running the area or park would not be high. Parking would be restricted to begin with, there would be need of some fencing and the establishment of one or two flat tracks in bark or clay.

The marking of trails will be necessary. There may be a need for temporary toilets and some shelter. The facility would only need to be managed at weekends, as the experience at Woodhill would indicate that there are not a large number of recreational riders during the week.

In Off-Road Vehicle Parks in the USA several methods of funding have been tried. One of these is a permit system - which can be issued for a day or for longer. These permits are available from several outlets and must be displayed on the front of the bike or vehicle in a conspicuous place.

Income from a commercial park could be generated in other ways such as motorcycle riding instruction, organising competitions that attract overseas riders, hiring of bikes, mini bikes for younger children.

Certain rules must apply to the park. Noise emission tests and monitoring oil environmental wear and tear would have to be carried out regularly. Spark arrestors would be required and safety gear would have to be worn by riders.

Basic rules in the park itself would include direction of flow around the tracks plus a certain level of skill required before entering certain tracks.

There are a number of ways in which the area or park could be managed:

1. By a commercial organisation such as the motorcycle or car industry with professional management.
2. By an individual, 'an entrepreneur', an energetic keen person with an interest in leisure/recreation.
3. By a combination of these two.
4. By a combination of a motorcycle or 4-wheel-drive sports club, with a commercial firm who would back the club.
5. By a local authority or regional authority.

Any one of the first four of these ways could be considered. It is unlikely however that a local or regional authority would see the managing of such a facility as being their responsibility. **The provision of a venue is more likely to be seen as the way in which public authorities can help.**



## CONCLUSIONS

7. The main conclusions reached during the course of the study are:

1. There are approximately 10,300 casual on/off-road motorcycles in the Auckland Region.
2. The casual trail motorcyclist is the main concern.
3. The main impact of the large numbers of casual trail motorcyclists is being felt most by the biggest landowners on the edges of the city such as the Forest Service, the A.R.A., Lands & Survey and private owners.
4. This impact is being felt because there are not enough authorised off-road motorised sports sites in the region, which cater for these "casual" motorcyclists.
5. The needs of the 4-Wheel-Drive and Dune Buggy group are different; there are not so many of them so their impact on private and public land is not so great.
6. The needs of all motorised sports groups cannot be met on one site only; a number of sites - permanent, temporary or rotating will be needed.
7. There are many varied sites in the Auckland Region, which could be used for motorised sports on an occasional basis (2 - 6 times a year).
8. There are several sites that could be bought and run as a commercial operation, such as the Priest land at Pukekohe, and the Steel land in Geraghty Maber Road, Tuakau.
9. There are also sites in the Auckland Region, which are designated for other uses, but which could be used for a motorised sports park as an interim use.
10. Local or regional authorities are not the appropriate agencies for running a motorised sports park. The provision of a venue is more likely to be seen as the way in which public authorities can help. A commercial organisation is seen as the most appropriate agency for running a motorised sports park.
11. Because of the changing nature of recreation trends and the need for varied sites expressed by the off-road vehicle users, a site in the Albany Basin would offer an opportunity to set up a pilot scheme for a motorised sports park on a short term lease.

These conclusions lead to the following recommendations.

## RECOMMENDATIONS

A motorised sports venue network should be set up along the following lines:-

### A. Organised 'Bike' Park

These would be run for motorcycles only - both club and casual use. The Ardmore Quarry Road Bike Park is a permanent site of this type that is being established. The Woodhill Bike Park is another existing facility of this type.

It is recommended however that the N.Z. Forest Service consider improving the existing bike park at Woodhill in conjunction with the Waitemata Motorcycle Club and also consider the re-opening of the old clay pit area for motorcycle use.

### B. "Motorised Sports" Parks

These would be used mainly by motorcycles, including competitive motorcycles, but 4 wheel drive vehicles would be accommodated as well. Both club and casual users would be admitted. It is recommended that the use of Woodhill State Forest as a motorised sports park be continued.

It is recommended that as part of the detailed planning area a site within the Albany basin of Takapuna City should be set aside for a motorised sports park. It is further recommended that the land be leased to a commercial operator in the first instance, as a pilot scheme.

### C. Rotating venues

Rotating venues would be used 2-6 times a year and would provide for riders and drivers a greater variety of venue and terrain with minimal long-term detriment to the land or community. It is recommended that

the

following sites be investigated further with a view to establishing rotating venues for motorcycles:-

* Clubs only	# Organised "casual"
Logues Farm Tamorata	Riverhead State Forest
NZ Forest Products - Warkworth	Waiuku State Forest
Fell & Sons - Waitoki	Priest block - Pukekohe
Riverhead State Forest	Pikes Point
Defence land - Whangaparaoa	Southdown
Priest block - Pukekohe	Ardmore Hills
Geraghty Maber Rd - Tuakau	
Maramarua State Forest	
Waiuku State Forest	
Ihumatau Quarry Rd - ARA Drainage Land	
Ardmore Hills	
Ironsand Tailings area - Waiuku	
Port Waikato dunes	

\* Clubs only: These are areas which can be used by clubs only, who should organise the whole event including litter collection, responsibility to inform nearby owners, negotiations with owners of the land, ensuring that they have enough "marshals" to organise riders and public, and clear up after the event. Failure to abide by these rules will result in the closure of these facilities to club use.

# Organised casuals:

These are areas that can be used by organised groups of casual riders who get permission from the owners first, OR Events are organised for casual riders by Clubs, or by the landowners. These sites cannot be used by casual riders without permits.

It is recommended that the following sites should be investigated further as possible rotating venues for 4 Wheel Drive and Dune Buggy Clubs:-

- Ruitermans Farm - Wainui
- Priest block - Pukekohe
- Weiti block
- Kakamatua block - Cornwallis
- Ardmore Hills
- Ironsand tailings area - Waiuku
- Port Waikato - dunes
- Maramarua State Forest

D. Drop-In Bike sites (non-organised)

It is recommended that where possible local authorities, government departments, sub-dividers should permit casual riding on vacant land, excess motorway land, and land being prepared for sub-division.

## 8.2 Motorised Sports Co-ordinator

It is recommended that the position of part-time motorised sports co-ordinator be created, in order to;

- (1) Set up a communication network between Local Authorities, Government Departments and landowners and the motorised sports users concerning drop in bike sites.
- (2) Co-ordinate the rotating venues.
- (3) Publicise events and venues.
- (4) Programme weekly events.
- (5) Set up training programmes and accident prevention programmes.

It is further recommended that this position is funded jointly by:- motorcycle distributors, clubs (motorcycle and 4-Wheel Drive), Accident Compensation Commission, Internal Affairs (Minister of Recreation and Sport) and Ministry of Transport. A small contribution may be needed from the Regional Authority and from Local authorities through the Recreation and Community Development Fund.

**Questions for Local Authorities:-**

1. Do you think there is a need for motorised sports areas in the region?  
Within your local authority boundaries?
2. Are pressures being exerted on existing open spaces by motorised sports?
3. Have you been asked to provide a motorised sports area?
4. For what kinds of motorised sports?
5. Are there any existing facilities for motorised sports?
6. Are there any current plans for providing facilities for motorised sports?
7. Are there any pieces of land, which have potential as a motorised sports area?

**Questions for motorised sports groups:-**

- a. What form of motorised sport do you take part in?  
e.g. Scrambling  
motorcross
- b. What is the total membership of your club/group?
- c. How many of these members are active participants in the motorised sports activities?
- d. How many machines are there in your club/group?
- e. Do whole families take part?
- f. What is the minimum area of land needed for your activities?
- g. What kind of landform do you require?
- h. Would one site satisfy you or do you require a variety of sites?
- i. How often would you use the area and when are the peak use times?
- j. How far would your members be prepared to travel to their motorised sports area?
- k. Where does your club operate from 'now'?
  - l. Where are the club headquarters?
- m. What activities take place at the headquarters?
- n. Where do your other activities take place and what are they?

**From:** [Paul Giddens](#)  
**To:** [Regional Parks plan review](#)  
**Subject:** Submission on Regional Parks Review: Prohibition of motorised vehicles  
**Date:** Friday, 25 February 2022 8:00:33 am

---

Dear council review team,

As a member of the 4wd community, I request that, rather than referring to 'Prohibiting' 4WD use in Parks, that the wording is changed to '**Restricting**' and that the Council allow a permit process to enable organised 4WD use of identified Regional Parks. I also oppose the blanket closure (stopping) of unformed legal roads within Regional Parks.

It is obvious to all that unrestricted access by motorised vehicles (including motor bikes, quads and UTVs as well as 4wds) results in (or would result in) considerable damage to the parks. The majority of users of the above are responsible but there are a minority who are ruining it for everyone. The 4wd community would like to work with the council to find a way where controlled access is possible to certain nominated areas.

I do not plan to speak to my submission, thanks.

Regards,  
Paul Giddens  
Beachlands (Franklin Ward)

--

[Redacted signature]

## Feedback to the Draft Regional Parks Management Plan

### **From Mahurangi East Residents and Ratepayers Association Inc (MERRA)**

MERRA advocates for and promotes the interests of its members and by extension the entire Scott's Landing (Mahurangi East) and its surrounding area. MERRA engages in a variety of activities which include animal and pest control, environmental care, liaison with local Government on local issues, running local events at Scott Homestead and Scott's Point, clean ups, social support, volunteer fire trailer, civil defence and various other volunteering projects. [www.scottslanding.org](http://www.scottslanding.org)

Our main submission and concern is that MERRA has been left off the Key Stakeholders lists for Mahurangi East Regional Park and Mahurangi West Regional Park (given our special interest in the Scott Point SMZ). We are already listed as a key stakeholder for Scandrett Regional Park and we firmly believe that we deserve the status of Key Stakeholder for all three adjacent parks.

MERRA definitely wants to be included as a key stakeholder and fully involved with any issues pertaining to Scott Point. As the draft alludes to, parking and shingle access roads are issues that the new plan is going to have to address and these issues are high on our list of current local concerns. We are currently involved in projects and meetings around storm water issues, erosion and sediments polluting the Mahurangi Harbour.

MERRA is closely involved in the use and stewardship of Scott Homestead and we want to be involved in any discussions on changes of use going forward. Our volunteers are very engaged in the track use and maintenance, pest control and events all around this specific area. This is our local beach and playground, we enjoy the quiet atmosphere there and use the facilities to launch our boats, kayaks etc. Many of us use the access road to bike and walk each day.

A key concern of MERRA is the access to Scott Point, which currently consists of a narrow gravel road which is subject to frequent slips and has very limited parking. There is already significant pressure on this infrastructure, especially at busy times, and runoff from the road into the harbour is an ongoing concern. The rapidly increasing local population combined with the soon-to-be-opened motorway will place ever increasing pressure on roading, parking and boat ramp access. These factors need to be considered in any management plans for this area and MERRA has the local knowledge to usefully provide input to such decisions.

In general, we agree with the proposals set out in the draft management plan. We are supportive of the Council bringing the plan to fruition over the next 10 years and want to help to make this happen. We are particularly keen to ensure that appropriate infrastructure is put in place before a park/community is put under undue pressure.

We support the system of park categories and use of special management zones. However, we are not sure that the Scott Point SMZ should be a special management zone of Mahurangi West. In our view, Scott Point is more closely aligned to the recently acquired Mahurangi East (and Scandrett) than Mahurangi West. The draft management plan notes the distance between Mahurangi East and Mahurangi West as a reason for separate management of the two parks, and the same logic suggests that Scott Point SMZ would be more appropriately part of the new Mahurangi East Park, which is much closer by road. We also note that the local ranger resides at Scott Point.

As the Mahurangi East Regional Park is on the peninsula adjacent to Scotts Landing, many Scotts Landing properties face the new park, across Te Kapa inlet. This physical proximity means that Scotts Landing residents have already taken a keen interest in the purchase of the new park. We are confident that many MERRA members will wish to volunteer to help develop and maintain the Mahurangi East Park and support pest control.

We agree that Scott Point should have a special management zone to ensure an integrated approach is taken to the use and development of this area. Scott Point has a unique situation with Auckland Council, Rodney local board, Auckland Transport and DOC all having current jurisdiction over different parts of the area. We MERRA have developed close working relationships with these organisations over the past decades on local issues. For this reason, a continuing strong local input to the management of Scott Point is beneficial.

MERRA generally supports the proposed management intentions pertaining to Scott Point, including protection of Scott Homestead (24), and the preparation of a conservation plan for the surrounds (25). We believe the Plan should be more definitive about the intention to prepare a conservation plan (i.e. remove the word “consider”).

We note the statement that the recreation activities currently available at Scott Point are expected to remain the same, and that there is an opportunity to consider increasing the use of Scott Homestead, by exploring the potential for appropriate community use of the ground floor of the building. MERRA supports this, but we note that management intention 26 goes further, by proposing to investigate increasing revenue opportunities from the use of Scott Homestead. We have some reservations about this, as it may conflict with the values of the park, especially given the infrastructure limitations. MERRA wishes to be involved with any such investigations.

MERRA supports the intention to investigate the integrated management of the reserves at Scott Point (27), and the need to maintain public accessibility (29). However, we are perplexed as to what grazing will be removed from Ngaio Bay (28), as the area is not currently grazed.

MERRA supports the installation of further cultural heritage interpretation around the area. Local residents value and celebrate the rich Maori and maritime heritage of the area and have already undertaken significant work on a historical trail, cemetery restoration project and website content.

We are very interested in being involved in the development of any plans for connections to future recreational routes, e.g. kayaking, biking, walking and ferries. We have already been involved in discussions with other groups on this issue. MERRA needs to be involved as a key stakeholder in any proposals which involve connections to Scott Point, given our concerns over the current state of the roading, ramp and wharf infrastructures.

We particularly like the focus of the overall draft plan on prioritising access to parks by modes other than private petrol and diesel vehicles. We believe there is an opportunity to showcase the new Mahurangi East Park as an e-vehicle friendly facility, by making electric car and e-bike accessibility and infrastructure a priority.

We are therefore disappointed to see the draft plan only includes walking tracks as a first stage, as that will be a barrier to usage. Many residents from Mahurangi East and beyond would be able to e-bike to the park if the tracks are bike friendly, and we think the park will be a lot more accessible to a range of people if mixed use tracks are put in early in the process. Only very fit walkers will be able to access the southern end of the park (and the beautiful beaches located there) if only walking

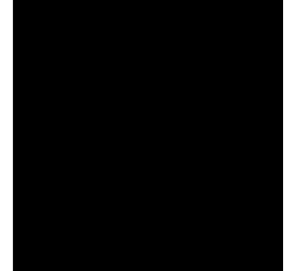


tracks are provided in the first stages. Many members of our community including older people with low mobility are taking up e-biking to increase their range into the wilderness.

Thank-you for your time in considering our feedback. We do want to be heard at the hearings and do wish to be considered as Key Stakeholders.

Peter Seers Chairperson MERRA

Suzette Eastmond Committee member MERRA



25<sup>th</sup> February 2022.

### **Submission to the Draft Regional Parks Management Plan**

My name is James Ross and, together with Ngaire Wallen, I was responsible for initiating the TOSSI proposal for wetland restoration on the flats between Anchor Bay and the Lagoon.

The following submission is my own personal submission to the *Draft Regional Parks Management Plan*. I have restricted my comments to the plan as it pertains to Tāwharanui Regional Park.

### **Tāwharanui Open Sanctuary Special Management Zone**

I strongly support the designation of the Tāwharanui Open Sanctuary as a Special Management Zone in which the primary focus will be restoring and enhancing the biodiversity and ecosystems in the park by controlling plant and animal pests, maintaining the pest proof fence, and protecting and enhancing the dune systems and shorebird habitats. I also strongly support all of the Management Intentions associated with the Special Management Zone [#16-#31].

In particular I would like to make the following comments.

### **Wetland Restoration**

I strongly support the restoration of wetlands on the flats between the lagoon and Anchor Bay.

*[22. Support the proposal prepared by TOSSI to recreate the wetlands along the road flats from Anchor Bay to the campground access road.*

*29. Manage and enhance the wetlands on the park by:*

- a. Progressively retiring them from grazing and restoring the native wetland vegetation*
- b. Restoring the natural water levels and connectivity*
- c. Re-introducing appropriate native flora and fauna*
- d. Facilitating public access via tracks and boardwalks.]*

Wetland restoration would contribute significantly to four of the *Key Focus Areas* outlined in the **Draft Regional Parks Management Plan**:

#### *Adapting to Climate Change*

Increasing the size, connectivity and diversity of wetlands within Tāwharanui will provide a buffer for populations of key species during extreme climate events and through long-term climate change.

The restoration of a system of wetlands across the flats along with associated improvements to carparking and roading would assist in protecting key assets from flood damage during extreme weather events.

### *Mitigating Climate Change*

Freshwater and coastal wetlands absorb and store carbon in both the vegetation and the soil. “Blue Carbon” refers to the carbon captured in the marine environment, mainly by wetland vegetation (mangroves, salt marshes and seagrasses). The capacity for coastal wetlands to absorb carbon is many times more than that of other ecosystems and the rate of carbon sequestration is estimated at up to 100 times faster in coastal vegetation than in terrestrial forests. (NIWA Research)

### *Protecting our Biodiversity*

The TOSSI proposal allows for the restoration of a range of wetland vegetation types including Kahikatea swamp forest, saltmarsh, saline and freshwater wetlands and swamp woodlands. As well as contributing to plant and ecosystem diversity within Tāwharanui, these vegetation types provide habitat for a number of key species: takehe, kiwi, Australian bittern, pāteke, pied stilt, fernbird, banded rail, spotless crane, Caspian tern, royal spoonbill, reef heron, eels and inanga. Tāwharanui already supports populations of these species: for such species to flourish we must provide specific wetland habitats for them.

### *Adding Value to the Visitor Experience*

The overall wetland proposal includes walking tracks to link the lagoon to Anchor Bay through the new wetland areas, including lookouts across the Park. This will provide an alternative route from the campground and allow for a loop walk through the wetlands, returning along the beach. Boardwalks could be constructed ahead of revegetation planting.

The proposal also provides for additional overflow parking space in a controlled manner and formalising existing carparking areas. Sealing and possibly realigning the road are also key features of the proposal: the road is currently straight, dusty, potholed and travels through open paddocks. The full TOSSI proposal would see the road curved to slow traffic, sealed and travel through a newly restored wetland mosaic.

Overflow parking areas near Anchor Bay could also provide shaded picnic areas adjacent to the wetland.

The wetland restoration and associated walking facilities can also be linked to the further development of a recreational hub adjacent to the lagoon with additional parking to assist in reducing recreational pressure from the Anchor Bay area.

### **Marine Protection**

I strongly support additional protection for the marine environment adjacent to Tāwharanui including extending the marine reserve to the southern coast of the Park and prohibiting fishing in the lagoon. This should also include improved management of coastal areas through removing grazing and restoring coastal vegetation.

*[23. Advocate for an extension of the marine reserve to the southern coast of the park.*

*24. Advocate for higher levels of marine protection in areas adjacent to land being managed as terrestrial sanctuaries.*

*31. Advocate to prohibit fishing in the Jones Bay lagoon.]*

Sincerely yours

James Ross



north west  
orienteering club

northwestorienteering@gmail.com  
www.nwoc.org.nz

## Draft Regional Parks Management Plan

### North West Orienteering Club submission

#### Back ground

- Orienteering (and the associated rogaining sport) is a map based navigation sport that requires a mix of physical activity with the need to navigate and select routes to the orienteering control sites.
- The sport caters for all age groups from school children to senior citizens and for a wide range of physical ability, from the elite athletes to walkers. Typically each event has a range of courses that differ by length and orienteering navigational difficulty.
- The North West Orienteering Club (NWOC) draws its membership from the northern and western Auckland suburbs.
- The club has organised orienteering events in various regional parks for at least three decades.
- The club has also worked with park staff at several regional parks to set up permanent orienteering courses for informal orienteering activities.
- These events have been enjoyed by many participants and the club would like to thank and acknowledge all the park staff who have helped facilitate the orienteering activity.
- Many of the Regional Parks provide ideal orienteering terrain for moderate level orienteering, ideal for school and family groups.

#### NWOC submission on the draft regional parks plan

- NWOC strongly supports the section in the draft plan that relates to walking and running activities. In particular the statement “Informal and organised orienteering and rogaining are appropriate activities in regional parks.”**
- NWOC supports the development of more permanent orienteering courses as described in the draft plan. NWOC can work with park staff to develop these courses and associated orienteering maps. There is potential to use mobile phone based software to

introduce a more interactive type of orienteering for casual park users on these permanent courses (course timing for example).

### General comments on the draft regional parks plan

- The regional parks are an essential outdoor activity resource for a major population center like Auckland
- Many NWOC club members in addition to being orienteers, are walkers, trampers, trail runners, cyclists/mountain bikers, campers etc who make extensive use of the regional park network.
- These people strongly support the continued development and expansion of the park network.
- As the plan discusses it is important to cater for a range of outdoor experiences - from the groomed gravel track short walk to a challenging backcountry remote track for tramping or trail running. Some club members note with regret the loss of the Waitakere challenging track experience.

Please feel free to contact the NWOC if you have any questions or would like more information.

22 February 2022

Annemarie Hogenbirk  
NWOC secretary

  
northwestorienteering@gmail.com

**From:** [Ross Stevenson](#)  
**To:** [Regional Parks plan review](#)  
**Subject:** Comments on Draft Management Plan  
**Date:** Saturday, 26 February 2022 12:38:11 pm

---

Regional Parks should not be put under a co governance arrangement; To ensure adequate funding, control and administration and wide public support , they must be directly under a representative, elected council.

The parks also relate to their hinterland in terms of matters such as land use, drainage and sewage.

It's a narrow argument just to attach regional parks to the ocean when the majority other coastline control is in the hands of elected council.

The current arrangements for the regional parks has worked well, both to initiate land aquisition to establish the parks and to run them.

The model is not broken.

Ross Stevenson

Sent from my Vodafone Smart

**From:** [Linda Hill](#)  
**To:** [Regional Parks plan review](#)  
**Subject:** Objection to Hauraki Gulf and Regional Park Proposal  
**Date:** Sunday, 27 February 2022 10:24:06 am

---

On February 17th 2022 I received an email signed by Phil Goff in response to my concerns regarding the uncertain consequences for both Hauraki Gulf and Regional Parks. Part of his reply stated "On February 11 2022, Council stated categorically in OurAuckland that [Auckland's regional parks will continue to be owned and managed by Auckland Council](#) on behalf of all of the people of Auckland and there are no plans to change this". Mayor Goff's generic email that was probably sent to all those who wrote in with their concerns is either a deliberate attempt at misinformation or the Mayor is himself out of touch.

Along with thousands of other Aucklanders, I am **totally against** the proposal to transfer most of Auckland 28 Regional parks from Auckland Council to a possible new co-governance body.

How does the proposal of putting regional parks into the marine parks help the "dire habitat" (to quote Pippa Coom), in the Gulf? No data has been provided to show how parks are damaging the gulf that would necessitate such a change of governance.

Where is the real justification for why we should "formally include" regional parks in the Marine Park, especially when we know there are proposals afoot to remove the marine park concept and set a new co-governed authority that would in effect control the regional parks. There is no justification provided anywhere for such a significant move, indeed no attempt whatsoever has been made to identify any of the proposals being advanced by the Hauraki Gulf forum in the draft management plan out for public consultation.

How does this plan address "the impact of climate change" when it enables greater development and expansion of visitor facilities?

There needs to be more consultation with those who live in the Auckland Region and not through secret sessions and convoluted long winded proposals that the majority cannot read or understand.

Yours faithfully  
Linda Hill





**From:** [nataliejwilkinson](#)  
**To:** [Regional Parks plan review](#)  
**Subject:** Draft Regional Parks Management Plan submission  
**Date:** Sunday, 27 February 2022 5:33:09 pm

---

To whom it may concern,

I am concerned that the Draft Regional Parks Management Plan intends to reduce the degree of protection of parts of the Waitakere Ranges parkland from a Class 1 park, which emphasises its natural values while providing for informal recreation with a minimum of infrastructure.

The proposed Class 1b are defined as "destination arrival areas" where greater infrastructure is proposed. This particularly takes the form of maximising carparking which can include sealing carparks and marking parking.

These "hubs" will include short well-formed walks to a feature such as waterhole or lookout, preferably loop tracks, with toilets, picnic facilities, interpretive signage.

While I am in support of improving tracks, signage and toilet facilities, I strongly oppose the building of more car parks. I would argue for the provision of shuttle bus services to bring people to track ends as an alternative. This would both avoid the need for bigger carparks and cater for people who do not have cars.

I would hope the facilities improvements could be made while retaining the Class 1 level of protection, to protect the integrity and wild natural features of the Waitakere Ranges.

At some point Auckland Council will be required to start taking seriously, and build into policy, the imperative (real need!) to reduce overall levels of private transport and to seriously improve public transport services. Auckland Council also needs to recognize firstly the fact that building more roads and bigger carparks always simply increases the number of cars and so is never adequate.

And secondly recognition that the roads and infrastructure in the foothills that make up the approaches to the Waitakere Ranges are narrow and windy, and are already inadequate for the current levels of traffic.

As it stands, this draft policy would increase carbon emissions, place further stresses on the integrity of the Ranges and likely further increase traffic flows, accidents and associated health statistics.

To summarise, I am opposed to the change from Class 1 to Class 1a for the entire Waitakere Ranges.

Thankyou.

Kind regards,  
Natalie Wilkinson

Sent from my Galaxy

## Scandrett Regional Park

### Proposal

To add a boat ramp to the bay.

To build a ring road (one way) up the northern end of the bay to link the top road.

To build a car parking area for cars, trailers, public.

To build another toilet block, changing shed, to the side of the boat ramp.

Adding picnic tables, gas BBQ area in front of the car parking area.

See map 11 of plan attached

The current car park area is limited to only a few cars.

Currently on the Mahurangi Peninsular there are only 6 boat ramps. With the increase in housing of the Warkworth area and Mahurangi Peninsular, there is a need for another boat ramp to service the Mahurangi as this area will open up as soon as the Puhoi/Warkworth motorway is opened.

Currently the boat ramps that service the Peninsular are :

**Sandspit:** good in most weather conditions, subject to tides, parking is an issue with a high number of cars/trailers parked up Brick Bay Road.

**Snells Beach:** No real boat launching other than high tide, very shallow unless you use a tractor. Most Snells Beach boaties use Algies Bay.

**Dawsons Road** boat Ramp: Very tidal and muddy and parking limited. Access to the Mahurangi River very limited due to tides. It's a long way down to the mouth of the river from this boat ramp.

**Algies Bay:** Currently there are 2 boat ramps. Alexander Road Ramp – steep and only good for dinghy access. Gordon Craig, Algies Bay main ramp: built in the 1960's, later upgraded, widened and lengthened. Parking for trailers good but reaches maximum when Sandspit Centreboard Division Yachting have their race days. usable on all tides, not good in a northerly or easterly blow. Can be used by boaties with cars/tractors most parts of the tide. Often seeing cars/trailers parked up side streets as all other parking is full

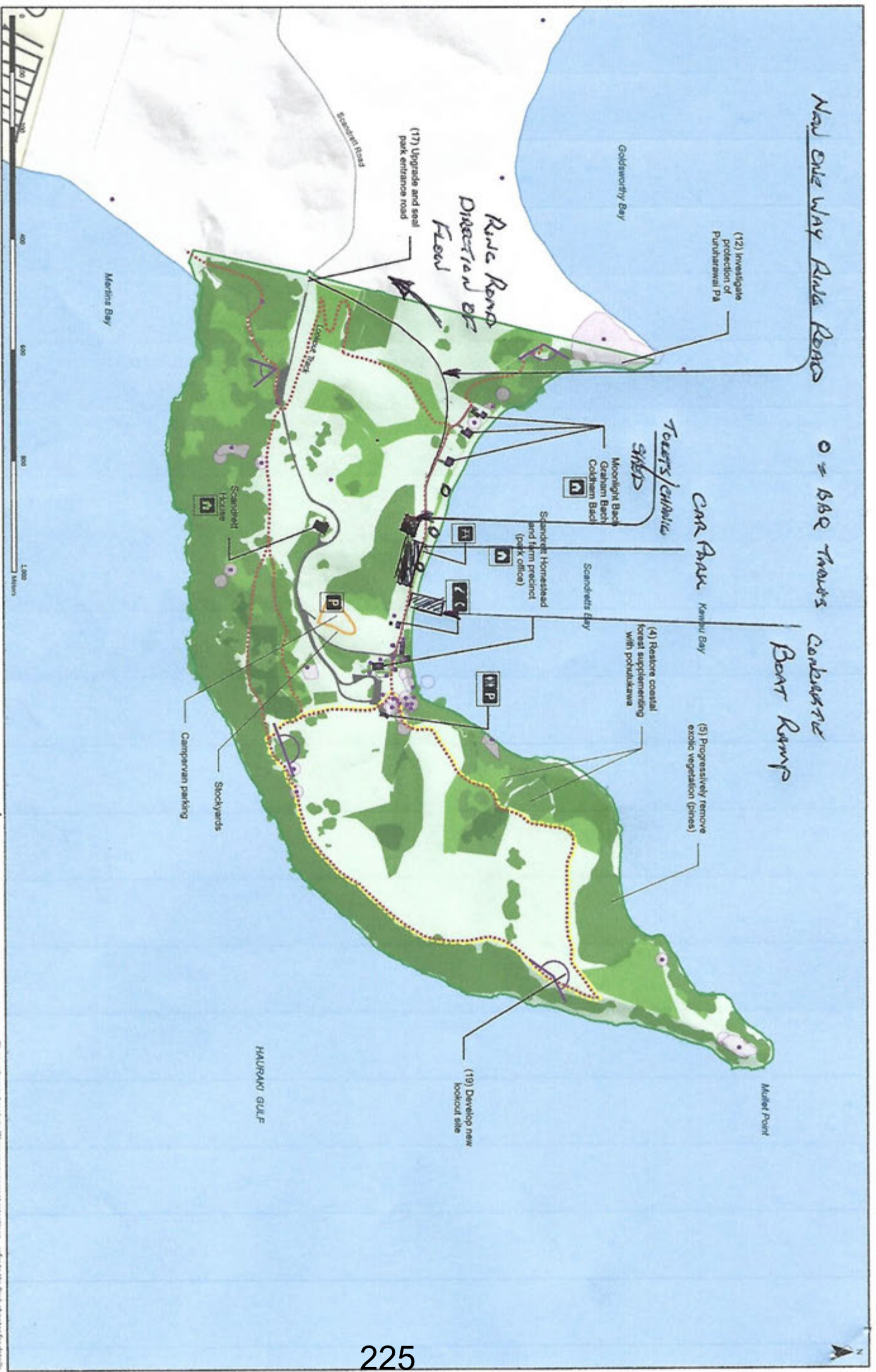
**Martins Bay** boat ramp: concrete ramp to beach. Whole of beach good on all tides but subject to southerly wind conditions and high swells.

**Scotts Landing** boat ramp: Not very wide, single and only accessible from 2/3 to full tide. Very slippery on end of this ramp. While the ramp is good in both, the northerly, easterly and southerly winds, the issue is the lack of parking with the oyster farmers and their trucks taking up most of the parking. The road to Scotts Landing is narrow and parking up the side of the road limits access to the landing.

Summar:

Out of all the ramps on the Mahurangi there are really only 2 ramps suitable for boaties, being Sandspit and Algies Bay with Martin Bays being subject to wind and sea conditions for launching and retrieval. Note all the above boat ramps have been in existence from the 1960's, since then the area has seen a massive increase in housing and boating on this Peninsular. The reason for another ramp

And to utilise the parks to their fullest



*Bear Ramp Car/Trailer Park*

The numbers in brackets (12) are management extensions - refer to the front chapter for details.



# Draft Regional Parks Management Plan

Submissions must be received by **4 March 2022**

The draft Regional Parks Management Plan provides an enduring vision for 28 of our regional parks with objectives and policies to guide park management for the next decade. It also includes a chapter on each regional park, describing the specific management intentions for that park.

This draft plan was informed by thousands of suggestions – including from mana whenua, the community and organisations. The plan also reflects our current policies, strategies and work programmes where they relate to regional parks.

Now we want your feedback to help finalise the draft plan in 2022, providing the best guidance possible for our precious regional parks for the next decade.

You can also let us know if you would like to speak to the hearings panel about your feedback.

We strongly encourage you to read the draft plan before answering the following questions. It’s a big document, so many of the questions provide you with a chapter reference.

Thank you for taking the time to help us care for Auckland’s regional parks.

We encourage you to fill in this form online at [akhaveyoursay.nz](http://akhaveyoursay.nz), or you can:

**Scan and email your completed form to:**

[regionalparksplanreview@aucklandcouncil.govt.nz](mailto:regionalparksplanreview@aucklandcouncil.govt.nz)

**Post your completed form to:**

Regional Parks Management Plan review  
Auckland Council  
Private Bag 92300, Victoria Street West  
Auckland, 1142

## Your details

**Your name and feedback will be included in public documents. All other personal details will be kept private.**

First name: **Bruce**

Last name: **Papworth**

Email address or postal address: [REDACTED]

Your local board: **Rodney**

Is your feedback on behalf of an organisation or business? (If yes, this confirms you have authority to submit on the organisation’s behalf)

Yes  No Name of organisation/business: \_\_\_\_\_

## Important privacy information

The personal information that you provide in this form will be held and protected by Auckland Council in accordance with our privacy policy (available at [aucklandcouncil.govt.nz/privacy](http://aucklandcouncil.govt.nz/privacy) and at our libraries and service centres) and with the Privacy Act 1993. The privacy policy explains how we can use and share your personal information in relation to any interaction you have with the council, and how you can access and correct that information. You should familiarise yourself with this policy before submitting this form.

**These questions are optional but will help us understand which groups of the community are engaging with us.**

What gender are you?

- Male     Female     Another gender (please specify): \_\_\_\_\_

What age group do you belong to?

- Under 15     15-17     18-24     25-34     35-44  
 45-54     55-64     65-74     75+

Which ethnic group(s) do you feel you belong to? (Please select as many as apply)

- Pākehā/NZ European     Other European     Māori  
 Cook Islands Māori     Samoan     Tongan  
 Indian     Chinese     Southeast Asian  
 Other (please specify): \_\_\_\_\_

**Would you like to subscribe to any of the following (tick all that apply):**

- People’s Panel – to take part in council surveys  
 Our Auckland – your weekly guide to what’s happening in Auckland  
 Auckland Conversations - free public events, offering ideas, inspiration and action for world-class cities

You can also visit AK Have Your Say at [akhaveyoursay.nz](http://akhaveyoursay.nz) to find out about, or register to receive regular updates on, consultation activities happening across Auckland

**Your feedback** (all questions are optional)

**1. The draft plan proposes to continue to protect the natural and cultural heritage of the regional parks, while providing opportunities for all to enjoy them. Overall, what is your opinion of the direction of the draft regional parks management plan?**

- Support  
 Do not support  
 Other

Tell us why

[The draft plan is only catering for a select few](#)

---

---

---

---

---



- 2. The draft plan promotes making the regional parks more accessible and welcoming to Auckland’s diverse communities.** See chapter 11 (Providing for a range of recreational uses) and relevant park chapters.

**What is your opinion of this intention?**

- Support
- Do not support
- Other

What changes, if any, do you expect to see to make regional parks more welcoming?

[SEE attached doc](#)

---

---

---

---

---

- 3. The draft plan provides proposals on topics that drew many suggestions in our first consultation round. All sections are optional.**

**Accessing tracks in the Waitākere Ranges**

**3A. We propose principles and criteria to guide track development. We propose to use these to assess which tracks to reopen and where to develop future tracks.** See chapter 11 (Tracks), the Waitākere Ranges chapter and Appendix 4.

**What is your opinion of our proposed principles and criteria?**

- Support
- Do not support
- Other

Tell us why and how we can improve this section

---

N/A

---

---

---

---

## Responding to the climate emergency

**3B. In addition to protecting important biodiversity habitat for 35,000ha of established forest, we plan to plant another 200ha in permanent indigenous forest to help absorb carbon from the atmosphere.** See chapter 9 (Embedding our response to climate change) and chapter 7 (Restoring indigenous ecosystems).

### What is your opinion of these plans?

- Support
- Do not support
- Other

Tell us why and how we can improve this section.

---

N/A

---

---

---

---

**3C. We propose to reduce visitor vehicle emissions by improving and promoting public transport, cycling and walking connections to regional parks, and by considering installing electric vehicle (EV) charging stations for bikes and vehicles.** See chapter 9 (Sustainable access).

### What is your opinion of these proposals?

- Support
- Do not support
- Other

Tell us why and how we can improve this section.

A high numbers of your parks are located in area's where public transport doesn't travel to or only acessable by walking in to the park.

---

Are the parkes only for those that drive EV vehicles , ride bikes or walk and not the average real New Zealander ?

---

Key stake holder left off your list are the boaties as a number of parks have a coast line

---

**3D. We propose to review farming with the potential to plant more trees to support our climate goals.** See chapter 10 (Pastoral management).

**What is your opinion about farming on regional parks?**

- Keep farming
- Reduce farming
- Other

Tell us why and what is most important to you about our farmed areas.

Farming maintains the area and were tree planting has been done these are normally fenced .

---

---

---

---

---

### Vehicles on Muriwai beach

**3E. The council consulted recently and made decisions to manage vehicles on Muriwai beach. The draft plan outlines the council’s decisions to introduce some further controls on access and to continue monitoring the situation.** See the Muriwai chapter.

**What is your opinion of the approach outlined in the draft plan?**

- Support
- Do not support
- Other

What changes, if any, would you like to see to this section?

---

N/A

---

---

---

---

## Dogs in regional parks

**3F. Dog access rules are set by the dog policy and dog management bylaw. The draft plan includes some proposals for the next bylaw review about dog access.**

### What is your opinion of these proposals?

- **Long Bay:** a potential space for a dog exercise area in the northern part of the park.  
 Support       Oppose       Other
- **Shakespeare:** investigation of dog use of a large flat grassed area outside the sanctuary between Army Bay and Okoromai Bay near a dog walking track.  
 Support       Oppose       Other
- **Te Ārai:** that dogs be banned from the park (allowed currently at Te Ārai Point).  
 Support       Oppose       Other
- **Waitākere Ranges:** that other dog walking options be investigated in the wider Waitākere Ranges Heritage Area to alleviate the high numbers at the popular Kakamatua area.  
 Support       Oppose       Other
- **Hūnua Ranges:** prohibit dogs in the Kōkako Management Zone.  
 Support       Oppose       Other

### What changes, if any, would you like us to make to the draft plan about dogs?

---

---

---

N/A

---

---

---

---

---

---

---

---

---

---

**4. The draft plan is ambitious, and our ambitions are not fully funded. We propose criteria for prioritising our spending and planning for development in parks.** See chapter 14 (Implementing) and chapter 4 (Spatial planning).

**What is your opinion on our proposed criteria to prioritise projects?**

- Support
- Do not support
- Other

Tell us why and how we can improve this section.

[Open the parks up make them more inviting to the Public](#)

---

---

---

---

---

**5. Do you want to comment on any other aspect of the general policies?**

---

---

---

---

---

---

---

---

---

---

---

**6. Do you want to comment on any of the regional park chapters?**

Please use the following template for each park you would like to comment on.

If you would like to provide feedback on more than one park, we've included some extra pages at the end of this feedback form.

**Name of regional park:** Scandrett Regional Park

**What is your opinion on our intentions for managing this park?**

- Support
- Do not support
- Other

Tell us why and how we can improve this chapter.

[See attached DOC](#)

---

---

---

---

---

**Name of regional park:** \_\_\_\_\_

**What is your opinion on our intentions for managing this park?**

- Support
- Do not support
- Other

Tell us why and how we can improve this chapter.

---

---

---

---

---

**7. Do you have any other comments on, or think anything else should be included in, the draft plan?**

---

---

---

---

---

---

---

---

---

---

---

---

---

---

Need more room? You can attach extra pages.

**8. Do you want to speak to your submission?**

Yes  No

**If you tick yes**, you will be contacted by email for an opportunity to talk to the hearings panel. We intend to hold hearings in May 2022. Please also provide a phone number to help us contact you.

Phone:

**Additional regional park comment sections:**

**Name of regional park:**

**What is your opinion on our intentions for managing this park?**

- Support
- Do not support
- Other

Tell us why and how we can improve this chapter.

---

---

---

---

---

---

---

---





28 February 2022

To: [regionalparksplanreview@aucklandcouncil.govt.nz](mailto:regionalparksplanreview@aucklandcouncil.govt.nz)

### **SUBMISSION OF THE SHAKESPEAR OPEN SANCTUARY SOCIETY INCORPORATED**

This submission on the draft Auckland Council Regional Parks Management Plan is made on behalf of the Shakespear Open Sanctuary Society Incorporated. We are a community group who raise funds and provide volunteers to help with many aspects of operating the Shakespear Regional Park (“the Park”) at the end of the Whangaparaoa Peninsula. Thank you for the opportunity to submit our comments on the draft Regional Parks Management Plan.

Our following comments relate primarily to the Park.

#### **Comments**

##### *1. Fishing and collection of shellfish*

Our preference would be a total ban on all fishing and shellfish collection from all shorelines within the Park boundaries. We believe there is great value in protecting the marine environment associated with the Park boundaries and in reducing harmful run-off from land within the Park to the sea.

In order of significance, we object to the following practices and recommend a year-round ban:

- Set-netting
- Long-line, multi-hook fishing
- Rod fishing.

We are concerned that there may be excessive shellfish collection at Okoromai Bay at the Park which may impact on the general ecology and particularly on the availability of food for wading birds, herons and kingfisher and may cause disturbance reducing their feeding opportunities.

##### *2. Mountain biking*

We object to the possible provision of dedicated (or shared) mountain biking routes within the Park. The existing track network is already heavily used by walkers and cyclists and therefore not suitable for mountain bikes. The provision of new dedicated biking routes would be likely to encroach on other land at the Park causing disturbance to native wildlife and reducing the availability of native bush for wildlife.

##### *3. Kite surfing and Northern New Zealand dotterels*

Te Haruhi Bay at the Park is an important local nesting site for Northern New Zealand dotterels but their nesting success rate is quite low because of multiple adverse impacts.

In order to increase their breeding success we recommend:

- Increasing the use of protective temporary fencing around nest sites

- Increasing the size of areas enclosed by temporary fencing to give the birds more space
- Increasing signage which encourages the visiting public to give the birds more space
- Banning kite surfing from Te Haruhi Bay during the dotterel nesting season.

If a ban on kite surfing cannot be imposed, we recommend:

- Creation and distribution of a 'good practice' guide aimed to protect the dotterel from disturbance
- Restricting access to Te Haruhi Bay for kite surfers to a single entrance away from dotterel nesting sites
- Encouraging surfers to operate away from the immediate shoreline, at least 50 metres from the beach at Te Haruhi Bay.

#### *4. Reduction of vehicle movements within the Park*

We support any initiative to reduce the number of vehicles entering the Park. The provision of a dedicated shuttle/public bus service might help. There remain issues around where visitors to the Park approaching by car could park (Hibiscus Coast Park and Ride model?) and that visitors often bring many recreational items with them which might make transferring to a bus a less attractive proposition.

#### *5. Policy 45 in the section 'Supporting the wider regional environment'*

We support the objective (18) and most of the policies listed in this section. However, we are concerned about the implications of policy 45 in that regional parks such as Shakespear might be included in the Hauraki Gulf Marine Park. We consider it a risk that changes to the governing legislation, which we understand is currently under review, might lead to a change of executive authority away from the Auckland Council and to a Marine Park Authority. We are concerned about the lack of progress to date in protecting significant areas of the Hauraki Gulf Marine Park and believe it would be a 'backward step' to bring the Shakespear Regional Park under the Marine Park umbrella.

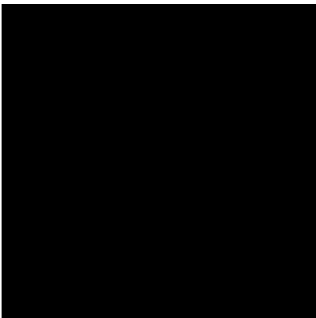
These comments are submitted on behalf of the Shakespear Open Sanctuary Society Incorporated by:



Stephen Lyttelton

Chair

Shakespear Open Sanctuary Society Incorporated



**From:** [tina\\_sucich](#)  
**To:** [Regional Parks plan review](#)  
**Subject:** Draft Plan Submission Auckland Regional Parks  
**Date:** Monday, 28 February 2022 7:21:16 am

---

Please consider...

..... rather than refer to 'Prohibiting' 4WD use in Parks, that the wording is changed to '**Restricting**' and that the Council allow a permit process to enable organised 4WD use of identified Regional Parks.

Help find places where 4WDing as a recreation can be accommodated within the Auckland regional parks as is done for every other sport and recreational activity instead of banning completely

Thankyou  
Kevin Chapman

## **Draft Regional Parks Management Plan**

### **Submission by Muriwai Community Association**

4 March 2022

---

Thank you for the opportunity to provide feedback on the Draft Regional Parks Management Plan. The Muriwai Community Association (MCA) welcomes further consultation with Auckland Council, the Rodney Local Board and the Regional Parks team about the future of Muriwai Regional Park. To this end, the MCA would like to extend an offer to the Council to host a workshop or attend a Q & A session on the future of the Regional Park at one of our future meetings.

The MCA have reviewed the feedback made by our 'sister' organisation the Muriwai Environmental Action Conservation Trust and endorse their submission to the Plan.

#### **Muriwai Community Association**

MCA are an Incorporated Society representing the residents of the Muriwai coastal settlement. MCA was established in 2014, replacing the Muriwai Progressive Association in 2014. The organisation has some 148 members. The MCA meets quarterly at the Muriwai Surf Club, with frequent 'special' meetings between scheduled meetings as issues of concern to the community arise. Our meetings are regularly attended by representatives from Ngāti Whātua o Kaipara (as Mana Whenua for Muriwai), Rodney Local Board (Phelan Pirrie), Auckland Council Regional Parks team and the Muriwai Surf Lifesaving Club. MCA regularly collaborate with the Muriwai Environmental Action Conservation Trust (MEACT), Muriwai Volunteer Fire Brigade, Muriwai Golf Club and other local clubs / societies and initiatives.

The key objectives of the MCA as defined in our constitution are:

- a) To promote, aid, foster, develop and protect the welfare and progress of Muriwai Beach and District.
- b) To prepare plans and schemes for the improvement or installation of public amenities in Muriwai Beach and District.
- c) To consider and discuss all questions affecting the interests of the community.

The MCA has achieved a number of capital works improvements to the local Muriwai area, in response to requests by residents, including within the Regional Park. Recent projects include;

- construction of the footpath across the reserve on Oaia Road,
- installation of a bus shelter on Motutara Road,
- installation and repair of the bus stop on Constable Road,
- installation of the community notice board outside Sand Dunz café,
- welcome pack for new residents to Muriwai, and
- redesign and installation and maintenance of the pump track next to the tennis courts on Coast Road.

The MCA has recently obtained Council permission and completed fundraising for the construction of a shade structure at the skate park and pump track. Construction of the shade structure will begin in March-April 2022. Other initiatives under planning include a fitness circuit and bike parking.

### **Draft Regional Parks Management Plan**

The following feedback has been informed by discussions at recent MCA meetings, liaison with MEACT and several workshops with MCA Executive Committee members. For ease of reading feedback is organised under the headings provided within the Muriwai chapter of the Draft Regional Parks Management Plan.

#### Park Vision

The MCA endorse the proposed vision for Muriwai Regional Park as articulated in the Draft Regional Park Management Plan.

We suggest that the scope of users of the Regional Park as described in the vision should be widened to reflect the existence of the local Muriwai Community. Many community members take a range of active roles in supporting the Council keep the Park safe (for example Muriwai Surf Club, Muriwai Volunteer Fire Brigade) as well as enhancing the conservation value of the Park (for example MEACT). The Park also provides much valued recreational activities for local residents, much in the same way the Council Parks network provides recreational / open space value for residents of any other suburb. This could be reflected by amending the Vision as follows -

*“... along with a range of recreation activities on offer, enabling visitors and local residents to connect and experience this wild and scenic place.”*

#### Vehicles on Beaches

Building on our previous feedback to the initial consultation of the review of the existing Regional Parks Management Plan (see attached submission Appendix A) the MCA supports the proposed vehicle access controls through seasonal restrictions and between times a paid permit vehicle access scheme. Furthermore, we request that any revenue raised by the scheme be used for management of vehicle access and any surplus then used for ongoing improvement to the Regional Park.

Effective monitoring should be ongoing to ensure the protection of the dunes and beach environment. Regular review dates should be included should the required level of protection not be achieved and more drastic measures be necessary for consideration. The MCA would be interested in understanding the timeframe for implementation and urge the Council to implement such a scheme with urgency.

### Managing High Visitor Numbers

The MCA would strongly resist any proposal to manage growing visitor numbers through the provision of additional car parks. The described reconfiguration of existing access points to the Park ensure visitors fully utilise the existing car parks within the Park is supported, along with improved signage.

We support any measures to provide public transport access to the Park. In the medium to long term MCA strongly advocates for additional vehicle access points (for example via Restall Road and Rimmers Road) to the Park and beach that avoids creating additional vehicle traffic along Motutara and Waitea roads. Our members frequently express concerns with respect to safety for pedestrians and cyclists (especially children and pets), noise and air pollution.

We do note that any additional vehicle access to the Park may create additional burden on the Muriwai Surf Lifesaving Club through needing to provide additional patrolled areas.

Finally, many local residents have expressed a desire to bicycle to the Park and beach, but are prevented from doing so because of a lack of safe / secure cycle parking. We strongly suggest that this mode be provided for with urgency. Potential points for cycle parking include by the Surf Tower, next to the Changing Sheds / Showers, by the Toilet Block and by Maukatia/Māori Bay (noting that surf board racks for bicycles are now easily available in NZ). The MCA notes that this will also reduce the burden on the vehicle car parking.

### Management Focus

The MCA would like to suggest that a process by which local artists are able to have appropriate, locally contextual art be placed within the Park, establishing an Art Trail. This would provide for an additional recreational activity within the Park, for local residents and visitors alike.

The MCA would like the following caveat placed on the focus area below, recognising the burden borne by local residents as a result of increasing high visitor numbers –

*“...Recognising the growing visitor numbers and how these can be accommodated within the park, without additional negative impact on local residents.”*

The last two years have effectively halted international tourism giving local residents of Motutara and Waitea Road a much welcome reprieve from the high volume of tourist buses (causing concerns with pedestrian safety, road safety, congestion, noise and air pollution), as well as reduced number of cigarette butts seen where the coaches stop. The MCA strongly recommends that an additional focus area be added -

*“Improving the Tourist / Visitor Bus Permit system, alongside improved and increased enforcement of the system.”*

The MCA suggest that a bus size limit, a restriction on the number of trips a bus can make in a day and monitored camera enforcement be part of such an improved permit system.

### Cultural Heritage

The MCA support bilingual signage within the Park should this be recommended/suggested by mana whenua.

### Recreation and Use

As set out above the MCA supports the proposed seasonal closure and paid permit access scheme, and request that this be implemented with urgency.

### Special Management Zones – Motutara Central SMZ - Management Intentions

At points 19 and 21 the MCA strongly supports additional licences for food and beverages to be available to complement the existing licensee at Sand Dunz. These could be mobile providers or a providers operating out of existing buildings within the Park (such as the Surf Club building). The approvals / administrative pathway for such licenses should be simple and not be a barrier to providing a much requested service to visitors and local residents.

### Special Management Zones – Ōtakamiro Point / Maukatia SMZ – Management Intentions

As described above the MCA strongly supports a review of the management of concessionaires and commercial operators

### Key Stakeholders

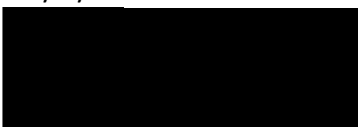
We note that in the previous Regional Park Management Plan the MCA was listed as a Stakeholder, and note that the current list omits the MCA. We respectfully request that the MCA be added back as a Stakeholder, particularly given our strong current role and track record in community liaison / representation and projects within and around the Park.

Thank you

Simon Leitch – President



Hayley Fitchett - Executive Committee Member





**From:** [Christine Smith](#)  
**To:** [Regional Parks plan review](#)  
**Date:** Monday, 28 February 2022 1:11:22 pm

---

I am concerned about consideration being given to transferring Regional Parks within the Hauraki Gulf Marine Park to the management of the Hauraki Gulf Forum.

In the Draft plan it is stated that the Auckland Council supports the Sea Change - Tai Timu Tai Pari - Hauraki Gulf Marine Spatial Plan and will continue to deliver programmes that align with its objectives.

It also states that the council will manage parks that contribute to the coastal area of the Gulf with consideration of the HGMP Act 2000 and will collaborate with the Hauraki Gulf Forum.

The council should not consider transferring any of the regional parks into the Marine Park and thereby lose control of how they are managed for the benefit of the people of Auckland. The council can, as stated, manage its regional parks with consideration to the HGMP Act, without transferring the parks out of its control.

Regards  
Christine Smith



**From:** [Victor Scaniglia](#)  
**To:** [Regional Parks plan review](#)  
**Subject:** Co governance  
**Date:** Monday, 28 February 2022 10:22:26 pm

---

No it will not work. Think Waikaremoa. Think of Tamaki College grounds Glen Innes .The building was demolished due to neglect. Think of Raglan Golf Course full of weeds and learn from the experience. Ratepayers will NOT pay rates to an entity who will mismanagement ratepayers assets.

**From:** [Hope Christie](#)  
**To:** [Regional Parks plan review](#)  
**Subject:** Hillary Trail Upgrade  
**Date:** Monday, 28 February 2022 10:42:11 pm

---

Kia Ora,

I am writing in regards to the proposal to make the Hillary trail a Great Walk. Walking the Hillary trail as it has been is always a phenomenal experience. Feeling close to papatūānuku and experiencing the Waitākere as it was made. I'm submitting my opposition to an upgrade as it would take away this genuinely beautiful, peaceful and rural experience from the Hillary Trail. The challenge and the accomplishment that comes is one that many will remember. Making the Hillary Trail a "Great Walk" would take away the sense of being one with nature.. as many places in our society are being "upgraded" it attracts more tourists that unfortunately don't always respect the environment. I hope that the Hillary Trail will stay as is.

Ngā Mihi,  
Hope Christie, Te Henga local

**From:** [Kenneth Pond](#)  
**To:** [Regional Parks plan review](#)  
**Subject:** Government of Regional Parks  
**Date:** Tuesday, 1 March 2022 1:08:26 am

---

Leave it like it is.

The Maori's should stop being so selfish/smart//racist: NZ should be for all NZ

Yoyrs angrily

Kim Pond

**From:** [Julian](#)  
**To:** [Regional Parks plan review](#)  
**Subject:** I don't want any partnership with Maori  
**Date:** Tuesday, 1 March 2022 6:01:13 am

---

Absolutely not.

**From:** [chris.iszard](#)  
**To:** [Regional Parks plan review](#)  
**Subject:** Planned lock out of Waitakere hinterland.  
**Date:** Tuesday, 1 March 2022 6:56:09 am

---

As a resident of Titirangi/Laingholm/Parau for Nearly 60 years I strongly object to the proposal to lock myself & family out of a vast tract of this beautiful wilderness.  
My grandchildren will not have the opportunity to travel the trails trodden by myself or their parents.  
The whole of the ranges should be kept open.

Regards Chris Iszard, concerned resident & park user.

Sent from my iPad

**From:** [Tom Maling](#)  
**To:** [Regional Parks plan review](#)  
**Subject:** Submission for Regional Parks management Plan  
**Date:** Tuesday, 1 March 2022 8:52:15 am

---

Kia ora

I submit that the Mahi Tahī paragraph of the vision statement on p.25 be amended to:

Mahi tahi / Working together

The Council partners with mana whenua and our volunteers, groups and community to care for our shared and treasured natural places.

The current wording reflects the ongoing lip service to two-way whakawhanaungatanga between the council and its stakeholders, most of whom help fund the council.

Ngā mihi

Tom Maling





## Submission on the Auckland Regional Parks Draft Plan.

Thank you for the opportunity for making this submission. Owing to the length of the draft plan, my submission Deals mostly with Book 1 and only addresses some of the many components.

I support most of the pragmatic and practical programs for developing and operating the Auckland Regional Parks as outlined in the Draft Plan {to the extent that they strive to achieve the following primary purposes of the Regional Parks.}

### 1. Kupu whakataki/Introduction

The prime focus should be to achieve the following objectives which must be enduring and guide the vision and management of the parks. Although they appear do in the Draft Plan (DP) they need to be explicitly stated as the primary objectives and all policies focussed on achieving these three objectives.

***“The regional parks are purchased and managed to protect their intrinsic, natural, cultural and landscape values and to provide outdoor recreational opportunities for the enjoyment and benefit of all the people of the region.***

***“Regional parks help protect and enhance our diverse indigenous ecosystems, cultural heritage and landscapes, and provide Aucklanders and visitors with access to nature, on land and to the coast.”***

***“We aim to continue to foster a strong sense of stewardship and connection with our parks with all Aucklanders, and to foster social connectedness and belonging – to the place and to each other.”*** (This doesn't appear until Page 44!)

- The above statements must remain central to the vision, planning, administration, and management of the Regional Parks.
- I disagree with the statement *“How we manage our regional parks is governed by the principles of Te Tiriti, legislation and regulations, and by council policies, strategies and plans.”*
- Reason: It diverts management from the above primary objectives to other agendas.

I would support the following amended statement:

- *“How we manage our regional parks is governed by legislation and regulations, strategies and plans consistent with the primary above objectives, best practise, enhancing visitor experiences, and where appropriate, to previously identified areas of significant historical and cultural importance.”*
- I disagree with the order of priorities of the Draft Plan Focus.
- I would support the following order:

*Protecting our biodiversity*

*Adding value to the visitor experience*

*Adapting to Climate Change*

*Collaborating with mana whenua to achieve the primary objectives* (To the extent outlined in the amended statement above)

*Complying with Treaty obligations.* (To the extent to which this is required by legislation)

**Reason:** The above order is more closely aligned with community aspirations expressed in the consultations process. The community has conveyed its values very clearly and explicitly.

## **Te ao Māori in park management. (P12)**

***“A key focus in this draft Plan is to support the principles of Te Tiriti in park management”***

- **While the plan should be consistent with the Treaty of Waitangi, it should not be a key focus. The key focus should be based on the primary objectives stated above.**

The plan to manage the parks, provide enhanced visitor experiences, and protect the natural environment has been subsumed by an over-zealous interpretation of other Council policies and Government directives not directly related to managing the outdoor environment.

For example: Auckland Council policy on ‘improving Maori outcomes’ would be better achieved by addressing the causes of perceived problematic Maori issues although this is primarily a government responsibility.

- Principles of Te Tiriti may guide or influence management but should **not** be a key focus.

Explanations of te ao Maori and their spiritual beliefs has an important place when recognising sites of significance to Maori, but they should be expressed as just that: A belief system unique to Maori, **not as facts** and absolutes as written in the Draft Plan.

For example: ***“Integrating Māori knowledge into behaviours and decisions is essential for successful and sustainable environmental management”***

And ***“A te ao Māori perspective guided by mana whenua is fundamental to manage, develop, and enhance regional parks.***

While sincerely held, and to be respected, they are never-the-less merely opinions and beliefs. There are very many successful and sustainable park managers elsewhere around the world who have no knowledge of te ao Maori or such terms as as Maauri, kaitiakitanga, rangatiratanga, whanaungatanga and manaakitanga.

## **2. Horopaki / Context**

The following chart on page 23 is misleading as it draws information from different data sets and incorporates them in a single chart and compares “apples with oranges” rather than “apples with apples” as the saying goes. It appears to deliberately and artificially augment the proportion of Maori living in the Auckland region.



While each piece of data on its own is correct, taken together, comparing one with the other, is misleading.

A more meaningful data set for the percentage of Aucklanders who identify with their ethnic group would be:

European ethnicity	Maori Ethnicity	Asian	Pasifika
45.5%	11.8%	28.2%	15.5%

Or, alternatively, to be consistent, with the statement that “*nearly a quarter of Maori live in Auckland*” the percentage of other groups that live in Auckland should be compared.

Such a table would look like this:

The percentage of Ethnic groups in New Zealand that live in Auckland (2018 census data)

Maori Ethnicity	Chinese Ethnicity	Indian Ethnicity	Pasifika
25%	68.9%	64.4%	65.9%

- **Auckland is a multicultural society. Clearly a far greater proportion of other ethnic groups live in Auckland than elsewhere. This needs to be addressed more fully in the draft plan.**

### 3. Te tirohanga me ngā mātāpono/Vision and values

*“Historic heritage since the mid-1800s acknowledging the many connections Aucklanders have with the history and diverse uses of the sites including settlement, farming, resource extraction and milling, military, recreation and industry”*

New Zealand’s bi-cultural history began BEFORE the mid-1800’s. Maori history in the early 1800’s, especially the ‘musket wars’, is particularly important in determining the reasons for, and understanding, the Treaty of Waitangi.

- **The words “since the mid-1800’s” should be replaced by “since since early European settlement”**

### 4. Whakahaere pou tarāwaho / Management framework

*“This part of the draft Plan sets out the framework we have developed as a tool to guide management of regional parks. **The overarching approach this framework takes is to protect and maintain park values, enable recreational use of these special places and provide a quality visitor experience.***

*The park category system defines the type of experience a visitor can expect to have in each type of park, given the park values to be protected, the level of infrastructure in that category of park and the recreation opportunities offered.”*

- **I support the above two statements**

Ngā Kaupapa/ here (p.40)

10. *“Involve mana whenua in development of early-stage plans”*

- **To the extent that mana whenua can provide additional expertise/knowledge relating to specific sites, I support the above statement.**

## **5. Mana whenua partnerships**

Ngā whāinga /

11. *“To achieve regional park outcomes set out in this Plan by leveraging business, community or philanthropic investment support where park aspirations could not be realised without the support and innovation of others.”*

- **I recommend that the above statement be amended to include the words ...” by leveraging business, including Maori business interests”**

**Reasons:** Mana whenua has expressed willingness to be involved in the future vision and direction of the parks and the ‘Maori economy’ is now a significant part of the New Zealand economy. (\$68.7b as estimated by BERL 2018)

## **7. Whakamaru i te taiao / Protecting the natural environment**

*“This plan reflects our intention to involve mana whenua in environmental management on regional parks at strategic and operational levels. We recognise and will support mana whenua in exercising their kaitiaki role on regional parkland.”*

Mana whenua with their accumulated historical knowledge have an important role to play in supporting and advising park management but they do not have custodial rights or responsibilities.

Regardless of the provenance and actual ownership of the 28 parks, Auckland Council, on behalf of all the people in Auckland, has the overall responsibility for them. Using the above terminology, Auckland Council has the responsibility of exercising a kaitiaki role on regional parkland – not mana whenua.

- **The following should be removed from the above statement. “We recognise and will support mana whenua in exercising their kaitiaki role on regional parkland.”**

## Protecting geological features

*“For mana whenua, geological events are linked to origin stories or cultural narratives. Telling the stories of the geological features is an important and valuable way of telling the bigger story of the formation and natural history of Tāmaki Makaurau.”*

This is another example appearing to present beliefs as facts.

- **The above statement should be amended to include “factual geological information” as well as the mythical beliefs.**

## Responding to new threats

*“Where novel situations arise, we will work within national biosecurity controls and guidelines and closely with national biosecurity authorities. We will base our management response on the best available scientific information and mātauranga Māori.”*

Dealing with new biosecurity threats will inevitably need modern scientific knowledge and techniques.

- **To meet new challenges the above should be amended to replace ‘scientific information and matauranga Maori’ with ‘scientific knowledge, research, experience, and best practice’**

## Supporting the wider regional environment

*“Through this draft Plan we support the Sea Change – Tai Timu Tai Pari – Hauraki Gulf Marine Spatial Plan (May 2017). We continue to deliver programmes that align with the objectives of Sea Change, including undertaking marine and island habitat restoration, biosecurity, improving water quality and monitoring and research” (p 58)*

- **I support linking with the objectives of Sea Change BUT NOT the Co-Governance proposals being considered by the Hauraki Gulf Forum.**

Also of particular concern to me is the following proposal:

*“Investigate formally including regional parks that contribute to the coastal area of the Gulf into the Hauraki Gulf Marine Park.” (p 59)*

This would involve transferring 21 of Auckland's 28 regional parks from Auckland Council to the Hauraki Gulf Marine Park. This at a time when the Hauraki Gulf Forum itself, is looking to seek legislative changes to create a new co-governance Hauraki Gulf Authority.

- **The statement “Investigate formally including regional parks that contribute to the coastal area of the Gulf into the Hauraki Gulf Marine Park.” should be excluded from the draft plan.**

Reason: The concept of co-governance and its dilution of universal democratic rights is controversial, has constitutional implications, and has not gained consensus approval among New Zealanders. The implications of the above proposed changes to governance of either bodies have not been publicly debated or explained.

## 8. Whakamaru i ngā uara ahurea / Protecting cultural values

I support the following statement:

*“We intend to raise awareness of, and provide information on, cultural heritage through means such as signage, digital interpretation or guided walks. ....Where mana whenua wish their stories to be shared and sites recognised, we intend to work with them to enable this” (p 62)*

**Naming parks and park features**

- **I support the use of bilingual names for parks where appropriate to recognise significant historical events.**
- **I do not support replacing English names with Maori names.**

## 9. Whakahaere tauwhiro me te huringa o te āhuarangi / Sustainable management and climate change

*“In general, we will not build new seawalls or hard engineered structures, and will remove or move rather than replace infrastructure in the coastal environment as it deteriorates or is damaged”*

I generally support the management proposals here but believe that policies with regard to seawalls should be flexible and based on individual circumstances – especially if non-action could affect adjacent private property.

**Sustainable procurement**

*“we will consider how we can provide opportunities for rangatahi to work in regional parks. We will look for opportunities for mana whenua to supply goods and services to regional parks.”*

It is desirable that employment opportunities exist for Maori and that Maori businesses should be able to offer their services but not at the expense of employing the ‘best person for the job’ or procuring goods and services from other than the ‘best supplier’.

Providing opportunities for Maori would be better achieved by Mana whenua and educational institutions making special efforts to encourage young Maori to gain the necessary qualifications to contribute to all aspects of park administration and management.

- **Established lawful employment processes to ensure the best person for the job is chosen must be followed at all times.**
- **Similarly, established fair and transparent procurement policies for the supply of goods and services, must be followed.**

**Sustainable renewals, maintenance and operations**

87. *“Consider sustainability criteria when prioritising the development, renewal and maintenance of built assets, including but not limited to opportunities to:*

a. *enhance mauri* “(p 79)

The idea that water has some symbolic spiritual or life force property is not unique to Maori. Similar beliefs occur in Christianity and are referenced in the Bible many times. However in a **secular society** there is no place for embedding either religious or spiritual beliefs in the Regional Parks Plan, even if they are sincerely held beliefs of modern day Maori .

‘Mauri’ is an intangible concept the full nuances and connotations of which non-Maori may not fully appreciate or understand.

- **The words ‘enhance mauri’ should be deleted**

**Reason:** New Zealand is a multi-cultural society secular society. (refer to later comments on language use in official documents)

## **11. Penapena wheako manuhiri / Managing visitor experiences**

**Enhancing the visitor experience.**

*“Regional parks have so much to offer, and we want to get better at communicating the opportunities and at enhancing the visitor experience.”*

- **This should be a major objective listed as a key focus.**

**Collaborating more to achieve our outcomes.**

*“Many people support our regional parks by volunteering and belonging to friends or care groups, historic societies and recreational groups. Volunteers contribute in a range of ways, including weed and pest control, planting, restoring historic assets, developing and maintaining recreational assets, and delivering recreation activities such as walking tours.”*

- **\_Manu whenua should be welcomed and specifically included among this group of volunteers**

## **Fusing Languages in the Draft Plan**

Te reo Maori renaissance is at last and gaining increasing acceptance and use. Colloquial New Zealand English language is rapidly evolving into its own unique dialogue. In time it may be quite different from “the Queen’s English” and readily understood only by New Zealanders.

New Zealand’s prosperity over the last 180 years has been underpinned by adoption of English as the common language. To ensure New Zealand’s economic prosperity and growth, English must remain as the only language of Commerce, international trade, law and jurisdiction, including official documents such as the Regional Parks Plan.

All other successful modern western democracies recognise English as the preferred common language of business, jurisprudence, international trade, and treaties. Non-English- speaking countries such as Sweden and China promote English for the same reasons.

Singapore for example has adopted English as the official language but translates official documents where appropriate into other languages such as Bahasa Malay. This is a policy that NZ could adopt.

The Draft Plan contains a mixture of Te Reo Maori and English.

- **I recommend that the Draft Plan follow the best practice of Singapore, Canada, Scotland and Wales and write the plan entirely in English. (except, perhaps, as in Wales, a limited number of te reo Maori proper nouns in common use, and bi- lingual headings could be used)**

**Reasons:** Recent research into the practices of other similar first world countries with an indigenous minority shows that:

In the countries examined there were **NO** examples where legislation is a jumbled mixture of English and an indigenous language – except for a prescribed very limited number of proper nouns in Welsh.

Catherine Iorns Magallanes in her research paper “THE USE OF TANGATA WHENUA AND MANA WHENUA IN NEW ZEALAND LEGISLATION: ATTEMPTS AT CULTURAL RECOGNITION” explains the many difficulties of translating and interpreting even the very common words ‘tangata whenua’ and ‘mana whenua’ when they are used in legislation.

English is the common language that unites all the many ethnic groups that now make up New Zealand.

The purpose official documents is to provide certainty and clarity. Words such as ‘*tikanga*’, ‘*mauri*’, ‘*matauranga*’, and ‘*kaitiakitanga*’ have different interpretations and nuances for different iwi and hapu. (The connotations and nuances of which are most probably not properly understood by non-Maori. Including those drafting the Regional Parks Plan!). Based on an oral tradition, they can have any meaning or inference that a person attributes to them. English explanations or translations do not necessarily convey the deeper meanings of these words.

This ends my submission.

Derek Stubbs

████████████████████

████████████████



**From:** [John Denton](#)  
**To:** [Regional Parks plan review](#)  
**Subject:** Feedback on proposed Plan for Regional Parks  
**Date:** Tuesday, 1 March 2022 3:02:47 pm

---

We strongly urge Council to take every opportunity to maximise use of Parks by day and overnight provision (given appropriate conditions) for self-contained campervans, caravans and tents within our Regional Parks. These assets should be available to all NZMCA Members and areas where possible duly set aside for overnight stays.

John and Chris Denton  
NZMCA Members [REDACTED]

**From:** [Ian McKenzie](#)  
**To:** [Regional Parks plan review](#)  
**Subject:** Regional Parks Plan Review  
**Date:** Tuesday, 1 March 2022 3:02:08 pm

---

Sent from [Mail](#) for Windows

01//03/22

We are members of the NZMCA, membership [REDACTED] and a user of the Auckland City Regional Parks SCC camping areas.

Having read the NZMCA submission on the Regional Park Revue I wish to go onrecord as supporting the NZMCA submission in its entirety

Ian & Lyn McKenzie





## *Te Arai Beach Preservation Society Inc*

RD5. Wellsford, 0975 email: [rlwhale@actrix.co.nz](mailto:rlwhale@actrix.co.nz)

Website: [www.tearai.kete.net.nz](http://www.tearai.kete.net.nz)

1 March 2022

To: Auckland Regional Parks  
Auckland Council  
[Regionalparksplanreview@aucklandcouncil.govt.nz](mailto:Regionalparksplanreview@aucklandcouncil.govt.nz)

### Introduction

1. This submission is made on behalf of the Te Arai Beach Preservation Society Inc. The Society was incorporated in 2005 and has a long-standing interest in the protection and enhancement of the very high natural, ecological and landscape values of Te Arai Beach, Mangawhai Forest and its surrounds.
2. The Society made a comprehensive submission in January 2018 to the then Proposed Variation to the Auckland Regional Parks Management Plan 2010. We have been disappointed that the Variation process did not proceed so that the community could have engaged with that. Despite the efforts of local rangers, North Te Arai reserve has in effect been in limbo since then and it is concerning that private development has gone ahead at the very popular Te Arai South without any reserve management oversight in place. That said, it is positive that management of the Te Arai parkland for the beach in its entirety now seems to be moving forward.

### Classification

3. The categorisation of Te Arai North as Category 1a Natural and Cultural with a focus on protecting ecological values and offering a wilderness experience is supported. We note also that Management Intention 14 proposes areas to be more intensively managed to protect habitat and sensitive ecosystems. Further, Management Intention 15 indicates that from time to time there might be temporary or permanent measures to prevent adverse impacts of human activity including exclusion of any recreation activity. The Society appreciates this approach but we need assurance that these policies will be backed up with action and adequate resources to enable implementation. And a legal ability to enforce closure for recreational purposes when needed. Greater certainty might be better achieved by re-classifying areas of high habitat value to a more protective reserve classification such as “scientific” or “wildlife”. Areas to be considered include Te Arai Stream, the eastern dune lakes eg Little Shag Lake and Poutawa Stream mouth.

4. Our submission is that Section 7 Management Intentions Natural should be amended:  
(a) to provide for ongoing monitoring and assessment into whether measures proposed in Section 7 Te Arai Regional Park, points 14 and 15 is achieving certainty and a high level of protection for areas of high habitat and ecological value, and (b) to provide for investigation of alternative options such as reclassification of the reserve status of those areas to a higher level of protection.
5. The Society's focus is primarily Te Arai North but we do generally support recreational activity being directed to Te Arai South provided that there is adequate buffers at areas of high habitat value such as Poutawa Stream and Slipper Lake, or that recreational activity and walking tracks is directed away from those sites. Our submission is that Management Intentions and specific recreation proposals relating to Te Arai South must have this lens applied to them.

### Ecology

6. The Society is in broad agreement with the description of the ecology of Te Arai Regional Park but has the following comment to make:
  - a. There is an understandable focus on avifauna given the significance of the area for threatened shorebirds such as the NZ fairy tern and northern NZ dotterel but our understanding is that the area once supported other native species. The Ecological Management Plan for Tara Iti Holdings 2014 (North Te Arai) identified the existence of indigenous vegetation species in the coast frontage as well as herpetofauna species and katipo spider. Are these no longer of relevance to the ecology of the coastal section of the Park?
  - b. The Poutawa Stream mouth is an SEA – Marine and important habitat for shorebirds such as the northern NZ dotterel. Our submission is that the Poutawa Stream Mouth should be included in the description of the ecology of Te Arai Regional Park.
  - c. The instream values of Te Arai Stream are also important, for example it provides habitat for a range of indigenous species such as longfin eel and inanga. If Te Arai Stream does not function well from the stream mouth to Slipper Lake and support healthy fish populations then species who feed on these fish will be impacted adversely. In the case of the NZ fairy tern this could have serious consequences.
  - d. Our submission is: that the ecology section of the Park Plan should expand on the instream values of Te Arai Stream, and the ecological significance of the "From the Lake to the Sea" link.
  - e. Following on from the above, we acknowledge that the section of Te Arai Stream between Slipper Lake and the park boundary flows through privately owned land. However Park staff have a role to advocate for instream values, maintenance of fish passage and the protection of indigenous fish populations.

This would include liaison with Auckland Transport re road culverts and with Council's Healthy Waters. Our submission is that a policy be included in the Management Intentions for Te Arai Stream regarding liaison and advocacy for the protection of instream values and fish passage.

#### History of Park Formation

7. The Mana Whenua Associations section of Te Arai Regional Park Plan reflects the story of the land from a tangata whenua perspective through Treaty settlement to the gifting of reserve land as an outcome of subdivision consent processes. The Society acknowledges this story and does not wish to disrespect it, but the History of Park Formation section as written on p 165 does not adequately reflect the role of the wider community in the establishment of parkland at Te Arai. We recommend that the wording of the second paragraph be amended to begin: *"Extension of the parkland came about a result of the gift of reserve land by mana whenua and the strength of community aspirations to protect the natural and wilderness values of Te Arai. Te Arai North was vested...."*

#### Recreation Provision

8. Correction of facts is needed on p.166. Forestry Rd is correctly stated as providing access to the public prior to parkland acquisition through a covenant/easement. The wording in the previous paragraph for Pacific Rd needs to be amended as the same applied here. Further there needs to be greater certainty regarding public access and responsibility for maintenance on Pacific and Forestry Roads. Our submission is that the Management Intentions should be amended to include a policy to undertake the appropriate process to formalise the underlining status of Pacific Rd and Forestry Rd as public roads.
9. Management Intention 29 p 170 proposes non powered watercraft access such as canoes and kayaks to Slipper Lake. Our submission is that further consultation is needed with the NZ Fairy Tern Charitable Trust and the Department of Conservation as to whether there are times of the year, eg when the NZ fairy tern are feeding at the lake with their young, when Slipper Lake should be closed to watercraft access.
10. Our Society strongly support the management intention to direct recreational activity away from areas of high habitat significance such as the dune lakes, Te Arai Stream in its entirety and Poutawa Stream Mouth. Adequate resources and monitoring are needed to ensure that this is happening.

#### Pressures, Challenges and Opportunities

11. The section on Climate Change (p.167) should also canvass the impact of sea level rise and storm surges on the Park's habitat values – for example, whether shore breeding birds will be able to continue to do so. Our submission is that management intention should be amended to include advocacy and liaison with relevant organisations and agencies on the seriousness of this issue and how it might be addressed.

12. This section does not include what we believe is a significant ongoing threat to the Te Arai-Pakiri coastline which contains the regional park – this is offshore sand mining. There are currently a number of applications under consideration by Auckland Council and the issue is one of very considerable concern to the community. Our Society is aware of anecdotal evidence of the foredunes being impacted and retreating.
13. Our submission is that the Park Management Intentions should be amended to include a policy to advocate against ongoing offshore sandmining along this coast because of the potential impacts on the values of Te Arai Regional Park.
14. Te Arai Beach Preservation Society strongly advocates for a no pets policy in the residential areas of Te Arai and against dogs on the beach at Te Arai North because of the potential disturbance of wildlife. But the Society is aware that Te Arai South is a hugely popular dog exercise area, that there are few alternatives and that a “no dogs” policy will be difficult to enforce. While not resiling from our “no pets” position, the Society can see that from the community’s perspective banning dogs from Te Arai entirely might be a “step too far”. We suggest that further consideration be given to how a dog exercise area might be accommodated within Te Arai Point and the wider area of Te Arai South away from sensitive habitat areas.

#### Management Intentions

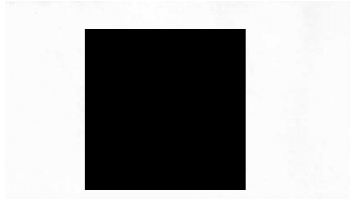
15. The draft regional plan contains a comprehensive set of Management Intentions for Te Arai which we generally agree with subject to suggestions and amendments outlined above.
16. Include provision for improved signage about accessibility to the park – some gates are locked giving an impression that the Park is not open to the public.

#### Supporting the Wider Regional Environment

17. This section on p.58 of the plan notes the context of Te Arai Regional Park amongst others within the catchment of the Hauraki Gulf and hence the Hauraki Gulf Marine Park. We understand the need for consistency with objectives of the Hauraki Gulf Marine Spatial Plan 2017 and that other Government marine policies will have implications for coastal regional parks. While the Society supports objectives and policies to protect and enhance indigenous biodiversity in regional parks such as Te Arai we are uncertain what might be achieved by formally including these parks into the Hauraki Gulf Marine Park in terms of retaining regional control and community involvement. Further there has been no direct consultation with communities on this.
18. Policy 45 is to investigate incorporating regional parks into the Hauraki Gulf Marine Park. The Society opposes this policy and our submission is that the policy should be removed from the Draft Regional Plan.

Conclusion

19. Thank you for the opportunity to make this submission. Te Arai Beach Preservation Society does wish to speak at the hearing of submissions.



Marie Alpe  
Co-President  
Te Arai Beach Preservation Society

Address for Service : Email: [REDACTED]  
21 Ocean View Rd  
R D 4  
Wellsford 0974  
Mob: [REDACTED]

**From:** [Stuart](#)  
**To:** [Regional Parks plan review](#)  
**Subject:** Auckland Regional Park Management Plan  
**Date:** Tuesday, 1 March 2022 11:46:58 am

---

I support the FMC submission in its entirety,

S. P. Smith





New Zealand Motor Caravan Association Inc.

**YOUR JOURNEY  
STARTS HERE**

**Auckland Council**

# **Draft Regional Parks Management Plan**

**Submission from the NZMCA**

**March 2022**

**[nzmca.org.nz](http://nzmca.org.nz)**

**PO Box 72147  
Papakura 2244**



**SUBMISSION TO** Auckland Council

**REGARDING** Draft Regional Parks Management Plan


**DATE** 4<sup>th</sup> March 2022

**SENT TO** Draft Regional Parks Management Plan  
Auckland Council  
Private Bag 92300  
Victoria Street West  
Auckland 1142  
[regionalparksplanreview@aucklandcouncil.govt.nz](mailto:regionalparksplanreview@aucklandcouncil.govt.nz)

**SUBMISSION AUTHOR** Alan Johnson  
Senior Policy Analyst

**REVIEW AND SIGN OFF** James Imlach  
National Manager – Property & Policy

**SUBMITTER ADDRESS** New Zealand Motor Caravan Association Inc.  
PO Box 72147  
Papakura 2244  
[www.nzmca.org.nz](http://www.nzmca.org.nz)

**EMAIL** 

**PHONE** 09 298 5466 ext. 740

**WISH TO SPEAK** Yes

## Introduction

1. This is the submission of the New Zealand Motor Caravan Association (Inc) (NZMCA and the Association) on Auckland Council's draft Regional Parks Management Plan.
2. The NZMCA is a membership-based organisation representing the interests of private motor home and caravan owners in New Zealand. It was established in 1956, and became an incorporated society in 1970. The purpose of the NZMCA is to foster and advance the motor caravan movement by providing relevant services and information and by promoting fellowship, vehicle safety, road courtesy and protection of the environment.
3. NZMCA has in excess of 110,000 individual financial members of whom approximately 15,000 are Auckland residents. These Auckland members between them own and use between 8,500 and 9,000 self-contained motorhomes and caravans. The fleet of camping vehicles owned by members nationwide is approximately 65,000.
4. Government is presently reviewing the freedom camping system, including the self-containment standards for camping vehicles as it believes the system has been ineffective in managing the adverse environmental effects of freedom camping. This review proposed to prohibit the use of portable toilets (aka porta-potties) from being acceptable in certified self-contained (CSC) camping vehicles.
5. This prohibition will most severely impact the thousands of New Zealanders who use portable toilets as the basis of the self-containment in their camping vehicles and will include about 10% of the NZMCA's membership. Once the new freedom camping regulations are in place, these people, and those unable to afford fully self-contained camping vehicles, will only be able to camp in camping grounds which support vehicle and tent-based camping. The regional parks offer 10 to 12 of these camps so provide an important opportunity for modest income Aucklanders to experience camping close to home. NZMCA wishes to advocate in this submission for these broader camping opportunities in addition to those of our members in certified self-contained camping vehicles.
6. The draft Plan claims (p.122) that 'Regional parks are the largest providers of camping experiences in the Auckland region, with capacity to provide for more than 1800 people in campgrounds and more than 210 bookable sites for self-contained vehicles'. Department of Conservation reports offering just over 500 camping sites on nine sites, six of which are on Great Barrier and the remaining three on other Hauraki Gulf islands. There are approximately 19 private camping grounds across the region many of which are partly occupied more or less permanently by people with few other housing options.
7. As discussed below, demand for camping opportunities far exceeds this capacity and there is a need, in the NZMCA's opinion, for some of this shortfall to be picked up in the regional parks. In suggesting this, the Association is consciously advocating for camping opportunities in general and not just the opportunities which would best advantage our members. We are doing so from the belief that being able to camp in New Zealand's rich landscapes and natural environments is a privilege which all New Zealanders should have access to.

## **Basis of the Association's submission**

8. The Association in general supports the draft Management Plan, its approach and ambition, but has a concern over the lack of emphasis given to camping in it. It is of course not possible to closely attribute why there is this lack of emphasis but it is possibly related to the importance given to other priorities and so the relative unimportance of camping as a policy question. Questions of ecological protection and enhancement as well as the greater recognition of mana whenua interests in regional parks are clearly the priorities of the draft Plan. NZMCA does not disagree with these priorities and with the management and development implications which emerge in the draft Plan from them. However, and for the Association, a weakness in the draft Plan is a failure to recognize the impacts which increased visitor demand has had and will have on Auckland's regional parks network. This has meant that not enough effort has been given to planning for this growth. In the Association's, opinion this shortfall applies particularly to providing for more camping opportunities.
9. The second part of NZMCA's submission outlines ways in which the draft Plan may be improved to more responsibly plan for growth in visitor demand and in doing so to cater for what is already a deficit of camping opportunities within Auckland region. As discussed below, addressing this deficit also contributes to the draft Plan's equity and emission reduction objectives.

## **Addressing growth in visitor demand**

10. The draft Plan acknowledges that 'regional parks have experienced continued increases in visitor numbers' (p.22) but does not comprehensively quantify this in order to offer the reader a clear idea of the scale of this demand growth challenge. The draft Plan reports that visitor counts at some locations in the Waitakere Ranges had 'almost doubled over the previous decade' (p.204). Such increases are perhaps not entirely representative of overall growth in visitor demand in the Waitakere Ranges given the impacts that Kauri dieback access restrictions have had on shifting demand. Other documents, such as the *2020 Regional Parks Management Plan Review – Discussion Paper* and the *State of the Waitakere Ranges Heritage Area* report of 2018, offer some useful background on the scale of growth in visitor demand.
11. The *State of the Waitakere Ranges Heritage Area* report estimated that visitor numbers to the park rose 55% from 420,000 to 650,000 people between 2007 and 2016<sup>1</sup>. The same report suggested that people visiting campgrounds in the park grew more than 40% between 2012 and 2017 to 8,700<sup>2</sup>.
12. The *2020 Regional Parks Management Plan Review – Discussion Paper* reported that
  - sixty nine percent of Aucklanders had visited a regional park in the 12 months prior to the survey - this is around 1.2 million Aucklanders;
  - they visited the parks six million times during 2019 which was 7% more than the previous year
  - 46,000 nights of accommodation were booked in regional parks during 2018/19<sup>3</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> *State of the Waitakere Ranges Heritage Area – 2018* Figure 6 p.109

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid* Table 13 p.116

<sup>3</sup> *Regional Parks Management Plan Review: Discussion paper* P.9

13. Annual visitor growth rates of the order of 5% to 7% may not however be sustained into the future. Auckland’s population grew by 1.6% annually over the past decade and similar growth can probably be expected for the next 10 years. Accounting for the continued growth in the popularity of the parks and this background population growth, it certainly seems reasonable to plan for growth in visitor numbers of 2% to 3% annually. In volume terms and taken over a ten-year period this still represents significant growth of perhaps 20% to 35% overall.
14. The Department of Conservation has surveyed New Zealanders’ outdoor recreation activities and a summary of relevant pastimes and pursuits is offered in the following table. These results may be prone to large margins of error – especially in the Māori results given the small sample size of 369 people. The results nevertheless point to the popularity of camping especially amongst Māori and Aucklanders. For Aucklanders, camping is also much more popular as a recreational pastime than some of those which have been given far more prominence in the draft Plan. For example, camping is twice as popular as mountain biking and almost three times as popular as horse riding, yet it is not even identified as a recreational activity in the draft Plan’s discussion on provision for such activities – pp. 101 to 106.

**Summary of some of New Zealanders’ participation in outdoor activities<sup>4</sup>**

<b>Activity</b>	<b>New Zealanders overall</b>	<b>Māori</b>	<b>Aucklanders</b>
Day walk/hike	52%	59%	56%
Camping	34%	48%	37%
Mountain biking	19%	22%	19%
Horse riding	10%	16%	13%

15. At annual average growth rates of 2% to 3%, total visits to Auckland’s regional parks could grow by 1.3 million to 2.1 million over the next ten years. If the same growth was experienced in the demand for camping, the numbers of Aucklanders looking to go camping could expand by 140,000 to 220,000 people over the next decade to reach as many as 850,000 people. The current provision of camping capacity for 18,000 people needs to be seen in the context both of this possible growth and as well as the background extent of demand.
16. Against this possible growth in demand both in Aucklanders going camping and in overall visits, the draft Plan’s approach to catering for this growth appears somewhat vague and a little contradictory. The draft Plan, on several occasions, emphasizes the importance of free access to the informal recreational opportunities offered by the regional parks network. ‘The land is publicly owned and protected as parkland, free to access for a range of activities, and available for future generations to enjoy’ (p.27). ‘Our regional parks provide free access to areas of stunning natural beauty from forest, beaches, the sea and rural scenery’(p.67). The draft Plan subsequently acknowledges emerging problems around growing visitor demand. ‘Some places on regional parks are becoming increasingly popular leading to high levels of congestion at car parks, on tracks, and at popular destinations like waterfalls. In other places conflicts are arising between different user groups wanting to use the same space’ (p.111). A possible response to

<sup>4</sup> Department of Conservation (2020) *New Zealanders in the outdoors. Domestic customer segmentation research*, pp. 10,12 and 39. Available at <https://www.doc.govt.nz/about-us/our-role/managing-conservation/recreation-management/visitor-research/recreation-reports-and-research/>

this problem suggested in the draft Plan is the use of vaguely defined demand management tools. 'Demand management tools provide a way to manage entry to a site. They may include a fee or charge, or a requirement to make a booking or be registered. They may require visitors to travel to the site on shuttles from a more distant location. They might require track users to walk one way along a loop track, or use temporal management to minimise conflict between different users' (p.112). The draft Plan then attempts to justify the application of fees and charges on a somewhat ad hoc basis. 'Where services or facilities are provided that provide a higher level of service to a park visitor, the council or an authorised commercial or community operator may collect a fee or charge from park users for the additional service. This occurs in many instances, from bookable day and camping sites, baches and park buildings, through to events'. ... The council may charge fees where an activity requires the special or exclusive use, or provision of an area, facilities or services that provide a private benefit to a park user' (p.151).

17. Recreation is essentially a private good and largely bestows private benefits to those taking part in it. It might be considered to be a quasi-public good where congestion is not a problem as one person's enjoyment of a track or view or beach does not interfere with another person's. On the basis that congestion changes this, there can be some economic justification for access fees as a demand management tool. But some things are easier or less unpopular to charge for than others so they are the things most likely to be charged for first. Justifications for such charging may be quite valid through to somewhat spurious. The draft Plan justifies charging some park users because they apparently receive 'a higher level of service' (p.151). This appears to be draft Plan's justification for charging for camping and self-contained vehicle parking. But what higher level of service is at stake here? Camping in a vehicle or tent is charged for while overnight boat anchoring is free. Parking a self-contained motor home is charged for while parking a horse float or boat trailer is free.
18. NZMCA is not arguing that camping on regional parks should be free, but that there is already an equity issue here which may be exacerbated by the greater use of fees as a demand management tool. The use of fees as a demand management tool is far more likely where the practice of charging fees is already in place. Catering for growth in demand for camping by pricing some families out of the equation would be relatively simple although quite inequitable. This inequity can be compounded if at the same time as camping fees are used as a demand management tool, efforts are made to upgrade the capacity of the parks to provide for 'a range of recreational uses' which don't include camping and which are spuriously justified as public goods. The framing of camping as a form of accommodation (p.122-123) rather than as a recreational activity (pp. 96-99) has probably already led to this bias and may possibly make it worse.
19. The NZMCA believes that the draft Plan should offer more substantive suggestions for how and where camping opportunities on regional parks can be expanded. The Association understands that such expansions, as well as the mass of other upgrades and improvements required in the regional parks, are subject to Council's capacity to fund them and the priorities it sets for what it agrees to fund. Camping, including camping in self-contained vehicles, appears to be as close to a self-funding activity as Council is likely to get on regional parks. It seems reasonable to NZMCA that the expansion of camping opportunities – where is its justified by unmet or growing demand, should receive some priority in part because it is self-funding and in part because it opens up opportunities for modest income Aucklanders to better utilize and enjoy what the region parks have to offer.

## Greater attention to camping opportunities

20. Much of the remainder of this submission deals with where such an expansion of opportunities may take place. In considering these suggestions the Association suggests that Council should set a 10-year target for expanding camping opportunities on the regional parks. We suggest that this target should be for a 33% growth in capacity.
21. This target of one third growth needs to be seen in the context of:
  - likely population growth,
  - existing levels of provision of camping opportunities,
  - possible growth in demand for such opportunities, and
  - the goals in the draft Plan to address challenges of equity of access and reducing carbon emissions.
22. As noted above, the current level of provision of camping opportunities in Auckland region goes nowhere near catering for demand for such opportunities by Aucklanders. This includes provision through the regional parks network, by Department of Conservation (which only provide capacity on the Hauraki Gulf islands) and by private operators (some of whom operate in regional parks). This means of course that Aucklanders travel outside of the region to undertake camping based recreation which they most would probably do willingly as part of their holiday get away. Such choices notwithstanding, it remains important that Aucklanders are given every opportunity to explore and enjoy their own backyard as well.
23. The need to travel long distances to undertake camping based recreation of course imposes additional financial costs on families and generates additional carbon emissions. These costs and emissions might easily be left out the equation for determining future priorities for Auckland's regional parks because they are generated out of the region or result in missed opportunities which are not counted. Offering more camping opportunities in Auckland and through the regional parks network will address the challenges of emissions reductions and equity of access for low and modest-income families and households. These are why NZMCA believes that a camping expansion target of one third over the next ten years is reasonable.
24. Furthermore, NZMCA believes that this target should apply to the provision of camping opportunities which are vehicle accessible and perhaps even vehicle based which of course includes camping in self-contained vehicles. This position is not just because NZMCA members are advantaged by such a focus although, clearly, they are. It is also because vehicle accessible and vehicle-based camping extend opportunities for camping and access to outdoor recreation to a wider range of people including the young and old, those with disabilities and mobility challenges and those who cannot afford boats, kayaks, mountain bikes or horses.
25. The schedule below offers some analysis of how this one third growth target might be achieved. This schedule estimates current provision of camping opportunities for each regional park. On the basis of an assessment of each park and the draft Plan's management proposals for them, opportunities to expand provision of vehicle accessible and vehicle-based camping have been identified. These opportunities are discussed below in specific submissions on selected parks within the network. More details on these proposed expansions are offered as an appendix to this submission.

## 26. Schedule of current camping opportunities in regional parks and targets for increased provision

Park	Existing CSC Sites	Existing camping - vehicles & tents capacity (people)	Total existing camping (people)	Proposed additional CSC sites	Proposed additional vehicle and tents capacity (people)
Ambury Park	10	60	60	5	
Ātiu Creek	8	60	60	7	40
Āwhitu - Brook	20	80	80		
Āwhitu - Peninsula		60	60		
Duder	5		20	5	60
Hūnua Ranges					
Adams Lookout			20		
Hūnua Falls	2		0		
Lower Maungatāwhiri			40		
Mangatangi Trig			20		
Piggots - Falls Rd			20		
Repeater			20		
Thousand Acres			20		
Upper Maungatāwhiri	2		40		
Long Bay	10		0		
Mahurangi East - Lagoon Bay			20		
Mahurangi West - Mita Bay			40		20
Mahurangi West - Sullivans Bay	8	30	30		20
Muriwai				10	
Ōmana - Cliff Top	3	100	100		
Ōmana - Ōmana Beach Rd	5		0		
Scandrett	4		0	8	60
Shakespear inc Te Haruhi Bay	20	160	160	10	60
Tāpapakanga - Beachfront			40		
Tāpapakanga - Kaparanui	15		0		
Tāpapakanga - Seaview		40	40		
Tāpapakanga - Stream	15		0		
Tāpapakanga - Waikaha			20		
Tāpapakanga - other locations	6		0		80
Tawharanui		290	290	20	80
Tawhitokino			20		
Te Ārai	10		0	5	80
Te Muri - Te Muri Beach			80		
Te Rau Pūriri			0	10	80
Waharau	10	40	60		
Waharau - Workman			20		
<b>Waitākere Ranges</b>			0		
Arataki Visitor Centre	8		0	5	
Barn Paddock	5		60		
Cascade Kauri	5		0		
Cave			20		
Cornwallis	5		0		
Craw	5	40	40		
Glen Esk	5		0		
Log Race - Piha	5		0		
McCready's Paddock			20		
Karamatura			40		
Karekare -off Lone Kauri Rd			0	5	
Odlins 2			20		
Ōpanuku			20		
Pae-o-te-Rangi			30		
Pararaha Valley - Whatipū			0		
Tunnel - Whatipū			20		
Waitawa	15		20	5	80
Wenderholm inc Schischka	20	160	160		
Whakanewha inc Poukaraka Flats	5	80	80		
Whakatīwai			0	5	40
<b>Total</b>	<b>231</b>	<b>1,200</b>	<b>1,910</b>	<b>100</b>	<b>700</b>



## Specific submissions on individual parks

27. **Overall support for management focus** -the NZMCA supports what appears to be an overall management focus of the draft Plan on ongoing protection and restoration of habitats and biodiversity within the parks, on the involvement of mana whenua in directing the future of the parks and on the protection of important sites of cultural significance to them. We appreciate the often difficult management task of needing to balance ecological and heritage protections with public open space and public access values. This is especially the case as visitor demand continues to grow. The balance between these is well struck in the draft Plan in our opinion.
28. **Ambury Regional Park** – we support the draft Plan’s proposal to upgrade the campground facilities and its focus on generally maintaining the current level of camping activity. Within these upgrades, provision could usefully be made for an additional five CSC vehicle parking sites if this is feasible
29. **Ātiu Creek Regional Park** – NZMCA supports proposals to expand visitor attractions at Ātiu Creek especially in promoting the park for events. We note that the draft Plan offers a tentative proposal to relocate CSC vehicle parking out of the main carpark and plans to provide vehicle access for the public into the centre of the park. We support such moves and suggest, that if demand for CSC parking justifies it, then additional CSC parking should be made available with this relocation. NZMCA believes that future provision should be made for an additional vehicle accessible seasonal camping ground for up to 40 people should demand growth warrant this.
30. **Āwhitu Regional Park** – we support proposals to improve visitor experiences by upgrading and developing park infrastructure and believe that a small expansion of CSC parking sites would be appropriate as these upgrades take place. Current levels of provision camping sites appear appropriate to the size and context of the park.
31. **Duder Regional Park** has a critical role in serving the various recreational needs of the people of South Auckland. Against this need the draft Plan’s ambition for the development and future use of Duder Regional Park is modest and somewhat tentative. The Association believes that greater emphasis should given to Duder Regional Park providing accessible camping opportunities for South Aucklanders and that the best place for this is adjacent to or nearby Umupuia Beach. We suggest that this might be achieved through the development of a modest sized (up to 60 people) camping ground with access to composting toilets, cold water showers and potable water. The expansion of CSC vehicle parking could usefully be part of such a development and may help to alleviate unlawful freedom camping on this park.
32. **Hūnua Ranges Regional Park.** The various pre-eminent values at stake in the management of the Hūnua Ranges (ecological conservation, water catchment protection and heritage protections) together the Ranges’ topography limit opportunities for the expansion of camping-based recreation on the park. The development of the proposed Hūnua Trail will provide greater public access to and through the park perhaps accompanied with increased demand for tramping based camping and accommodation. Proposals for the greater provision of vehicle-based camping sites on the eastern side of the park are considered below in submissions relating to Whakatīwai and Waharau regional parks.
33. **Long Bay Regional Park.** Due it is urban location Long Bay Regional Park is under considerable visitor pressure although the expansion of the park to the north offers additional opportunities for a wider range of recreational uses on the park. This is signaled in the draft

Plan although in doing it gives more attention to the wants of local dog owners than of the recreational needs of Aucklanders. The potential for a camping ground on the less developed northern half of the park has not been considered as a future recreational opportunity. Such a facility could be located close to Granny's Bay. NZMCA submits that Council should consider such a use before pressure from local residents assigns the park to it being just a large local reserve with little value to most Aucklanders as a regional park.

34. **Mahurangi East Regional Park.** NZMCA agrees with the draft Plan's current priorities for the Mahurangi East Regional Park and submits that these be confirmed in the final Plan.
35. **Mahurangi West Regional Park,** and in particular Sullivans Bay, is very popular with NZMCA members and with other campers as well. This popularity has led to conflict between users and to illegal camping on Ngarewa Drive. Many of our members are concerned that these problems may lead to the Sullivans Bay campsite being closed. NZMCA emphatically supports the continued location and operation of the Sullivans Bay campsite. We believe that the final Management Plan should identify areas where expanded provision of vehicle-based and vehicle accessible camping can be accommodated. Such accommodation could be provided more formally off Ngarewa Drive or by providing vehicle access to the Mita Bay campground.
36. **Muriwai Regional Park** is, despite its scale, somewhat constrained in terms of catering for greater numbers of visitors. These constraints appear to relate principally to the need to plan for coastal retreat and to manage the dune systems to improve their natural form and function. Managing existing and future visitor demand will be a difficult task for Council. In this NZMCA believes that it is important not to lock in existing arrangements and access entitlements and to see new needs and requirements from new groups of visitors as being unreasonable and easily ignored. The local residents of Muriwai are not the only Aucklanders with a stake in Muriwai Regional Park. Although this is a very popular visitor destination, NZMCA sees only limited potential to expand opportunities for camping beyond those which are offered at the Muriwai Beach Campground. The Association believes that there are a few opportunities to provide up to ten CSC vehicle parking spaces including on the proposed carpark off Jack Butt Lane.
37. **Ōmana Regional Park.** NZMCA supports the draft Plan's proposals for Ōmana Regional Park and the continued provision of the existing number of campsites and CSC vehicle parks.
38. **Scandrett Regional Park** appears to be seen by those preparing the draft Plan as a boutique park which should comfortably stay as it is. NZMCA disagrees with this stance as it believes that Scandrett – as with most other destination parks should be developed to cater for growing visitor demand. The Association suggests that there is scope for the development of a seasonal camping ground for perhaps 60 people on the park and for an expansion of the number of parking sites for CSC vehicles. While such an expansion may compromise the amenities of those fortunate enough to be able to rent the cottages/baches on the park, this will democratize the space by making it more widely available to Aucklanders of more modest means.
39. **Shakespear Regional Park** is a very popular destination for Aucklanders and will only become more so as the region's population grows. The future development of the park should be expected to cater for this growth including in the provision of additional vehicle based/vehicle accessible camping. We note that the draft Plan proposes the development of future recreational uses on an area adjacent to Ōkoromai Bay on the park's western boundary and suggest that this might be a useful site for the expansion of CSC vehicle parking and seasonal camping.

40. **Tāpapakanga Regional Park** is a popular camping and events venue park which ideally serves Aucklanders living in the south and southeast of the region. NZMCA supports the draft Plan's intention to improve the visitor appeal of this park and believes that this can be achieved, in part through the further expansion of vehicle-based/vehicle accessible camping opportunities. Such an expansion could include a further seasonal camping ground for 80 people on a site south of the Tāpapakanga Stream and near the foreshore.
41. **Tāwharanui Regional Park.** NZMCA supports the draft Plan's focus for Tawharanui Regional Park and its attention to maintaining the integrity of the pest-free open sanctuary. As well, the Association supports proposals to develop a dedicated CSC campground and expand other camping opportunities on the park. We suggest CSC campsite(s) for at least 20 vehicles may be appropriate and that this could be done on one or two sites which may be located adjacent to the lagoon or in an extension of the carpark at the end of Takatu Road. The Association also suggests that it may be appropriate to develop a second vehicle accessible camping ground – perhaps for seasonal use, off Takatu Rd adjacent to Jones Bay.
42. **Te Ārai Regional Park** is an expansive but relatively undeveloped park which most likely will come under pressure from growing visitor numbers over the next 10 years. The park's relative isolation from Auckland's population centre, makes it more likely to be attractive to visitors looking to stay overnight. For this reason, the establishment of a camping ground on the park and as indicated in the draft Plan is supported by the Association. We believe that such a camping ground should be vehicle-based/vehicle accessible and could either be located south of Te Ārai Point as indicated in the Plan or north of Te Ārai Point Road and above the existing carpark. This alternative site is suggested because it may take some time to build vehicle access to the proposed Te Ārai South Recreation Hub.
43. **Te Muri Regional** Park will remain a relatively disconnected location in the new management plan and NZMCA appreciates why this should be so – at least for the next decade. As an organisation the Association contributed money and labour to some initial revegetation work on this park so retains a keen interest in seeing it eventually opened up the vehicle-based camping. The cost of doing this appears significant and as a priority for spending and works to expand camping opportunities is probably not justified at this stage. We however like the future option of opening up the park for more accessible camping. This might feasibly be done – at least in the interim, through the construction of a footbridge from Mahurangi West.
44. **Te Rau Pūriri** is a relatively isolated and undeveloped park which has real potential to open up the natural and cultural landscapes of South Kaipara for Aucklanders to experience. Given its isolation, overnight stays should be accommodated for visitors as is indicated in the draft Plan. NZMCA supports this intention and suggests that such provision should be vehicle-based and/or vehicle accessible.
45. **Waharau Regional Park** is likely to become more popular with visitors over time given its coastal location, links into the Hūnua Ranges and proximity to the Hauraki Rail Trail. NZMCA supports proposals for the park's development offered in the draft Plan and in particular plans to upgrade facilities at the Blackberry Flats Campground. We encourage Auckland Council to continue offering this camping ground for both vehicle-based and tent-based camping.
46. **Waitākere Ranges Regional Park** presents an immensely complex set of constraints and opportunities which cannot be easily managed to achieve a set of appropriate and agreeable tradeoffs. There is significant pressure from people living within the Ranges to manage the park and its resources just in their interests when in fact it is an asset for all Aucklanders and should be managed as such. The geography of the Waitakere Ranges makes it difficult to

improve their accessibility for Aucklanders even if this was considered appropriate in the face of the several ecological challenges the park faces. From NZMCA's perspective opportunities to expand camping within the park are very limited which makes it important that the existing camping areas are utilised as well as they can be. Other than the commercial camping grounds at Piha and Whatapu, the only camp site within the park which is available for vehicle-based camping is at the Craw Homestead on the Anawhata Rd. Vehicle-based camping sites could easily be made available at Barn Paddock in Huia as could such provision – perhaps on a seasonal basis, on Huia Rd west of the Huia Stream and perhaps up to Huia Dam Rd. The Association asks that these opportunities be seriously investigated by Auckland Council. We are keen to be involved in such an investigation and perhaps in the operation of any additional camping sites on a leased basis. We also believe that there is some opportunity for limited expansion of CSC parking sites at the Arataki Visitor Centre and for the development of three to five CSC parking sites on Lone Kauri Rd near the Karekare Beach carpark.

47. **Waitawa Regional Park.** NZMCA believes that much greater use could be made of the Waitawa Regional Park to meet the various outdoor recreation needs of the people of South Auckland. These needs include camping and within this vehicle-based camping. We note that the draft Plan reports that the CSC vehicle camping sites are underused and suggests that this may be because of their location away from the beach. The Association believes that the park should be opened up for camping and suggests that a site for this should be developed close to a beach either at Waitawa Bay or at Maitaitai Bay Beach. Such a campsite should ideally be vehicle accessible and be able to cater for at least 80 people.
48. **Whakatīwai Regional Park.** While being fairly remote, the Whakatīwai Regional Park has a number of attractions to visitors which will make it popular into the future. These include its link between Tikapa Moana/the Firth of Thames and the Hūnua Ranges and its proximity to the Hauraki Rail Trail and the Seabird Coast. NZMCA acknowledges a tentative proposal in the draft Plan to provide CSC camping sites in the park's carpark. We support this proposal and suggest five sites should be made available. The Association also supports the development of a vehicle-based/vehicle accessible camping ground for up to 40 people. This could be made available on a seasonal basis and could be either located close to East Coast Rd frontage on existing pastures or 300 to 400 metres further into the park.

### **Other policy and planning questions**

49. NZMCA members have asked the Association to represent several other related policy and planning issues to Council as part of this submission. These are as follows:
  - **Dogs in CSC vehicles parked on regional parks** – the prohibition on having dogs on camping sites has tended to limit some peoples' use of these sites and requests have been made that this prohibition be relaxed for small dogs given the minimal threat they pose to native fauna.
  - **Booking system** – while not part of the scope for the draft Plan, some members have expressed frustration over the useability of the accommodation booking system and have asked of Council could make this more user friendly.
  - **Location of CSC parking sites** – some members have suggested that more thought needs to be given the location of CSC vehicle camping sites and that where possible these should be integrated into camping grounds which are generally accessible for vehicle based camping.

## Conclusions

50. NZMCA and its Auckland members are grateful for the opportunities which Auckland's regional parks network offers all New Zealanders to enjoy our splendid scenery, inspiring natural environments and valuable heritage sites. These treasures have been accumulated through the vision and generosity of previous generations of Aucklanders and it is incumbent on the present generation to manage and enhance the parks for their descendants. Those directly responsible for managing the parks, including Auckland's elected officials, are no doubt acutely aware of this obligation. For the most part this obligation is being discharged dutifully and skillfully and the draft Plan is evidence of this.
51. As discussed above NZMCA generally supports the draft Plan's approach to managing and addressing the three main challenges being faced across the regional parks network. These are the need to protect and enhance ecosystems, habitats and regional biodiversity, to pay greater respect to the role of mana whenua in caring for the parks and their sacred sites and to cater for increasing numbers of visitors and the impacts which they bring. The greatest source of contention is perhaps in the addressing the third challenge.
52. Visitor pressure will require Council to make hard decisions around whose needs count the most. There is little evidence in the draft Plan that these hard decisions are being faced squarely or fairly. There are however some examples in the draft Plan where some activities are being curtailed in order to accommodate other needs. The retirement of grazing paddocks, prohibition on vehicle access and some limitations on horse riding are examples.
53. The draft Plan's concern for equity of use and access is commendable. This being acknowledged, it is sometimes difficult to contemplate the needs of people and groups who are not present or the reasons for their absence. The draft Plan's authors have struggled with this challenge. An absence of some Aucklanders from the regional parks may be because some past arrangements have locked in entitlements and by default and sometimes unwittingly excluded others. The framing of such activities as mountain biking, kayaking and horse riding as legitimate recreational activities while camping is merely about accommodation is perhaps an example of such bias. It is NZMCA's fear that this bias is being re-created in the draft Plan. With this, those Aucklanders who may not have the resources or inclinations to participate in legitimated recreation are being ignored.
54. The NZMCA believes that it is reasonable, both in terms of future visitor demand as well our collective ambition, to have a target to expand camping opportunities in Auckland's regional parks by one third over the life of this Plan. Population growth and the unmet needs of those who see camping as a more relaxed form of recreation require such an expansion. The proposals we have made in this submission and the appendix offer suggestions on how this might be done. As an advocate for camping, and especially vehicle-based camping, the NZMCA would be pleased to work with Auckland Council in advancing these proposals.

## Appendix – Opportunities for possible expansion of camping sites on selected regional parks

### Atui Creek

Existing 8 CSC sites in main carpark may be relocated as part of plan – NZMCA propose a further 7. Existing camping ground overlooking Solomons Bay for 60 – NZMCA propose additional camping ground for 40 on adjacent site



*Possible new camping ground site*



*Existing camping ground*

*Proposed additional camping ground*



**Atiu Creek Regional Park - North | Map 2.1**  
Auckland Council Regional Parks Management Plan



**Duder**

Existing CSC site for 5 vehicles – proposed to move these to better location on park. NZMCA propose an additional 5. Existing water access camping ground for 20 people – NZMCA propose a vehicle accessible camping ground for 60 people adjacent to Umupuia beach



*Possible camping ground site on Umupuia Beach*



*Possible campground sites*



**Duder Regional Park | Map 4**  
Auckland Council | Regional Parks Management Plan

## Mahurangi West

Pressure on Sullivans Campground (30 people) and suggestion that this be moved to a higher position, Nearby Mita Bay (40 people) is only accessible by water. NZMCA proposal is to open up Mita Bay to vehicle access and expand capacity to 60 people and possibly relocate Sullivans Bay campground and expand to 50 people



*Sullivans Bay campground*



*Provide vehicle access and expand 60*

*Possible relocation and expand to 50*



Mahurangi Regional Park - West | Map 7.2



## Muriwai

No current provision for CSC parking and existing commercial camping ground within park – no plans for any expansions – NZMCA propose up to 10 CSC sites in three possible locations



Potential CSC parking site on Coast Rd Muriwai



Potential CSC parking site off Waitea Rd carpark access drive



Possible CSC parking sites



Muriwai Regional Park - Beach | Map 8.1

## Scandretts

Current provision is for four CSC sites. NZMCA proposes expanding CSC sites to 8 and locating a 60 person vehicle accessible seasonal camping ground on the park



Scandretts Bay from the end of Scandrett Road



Possible campsite



Scandrett Regional Park | Map 11



**Shakespear**

Current provision is for 20 CSC sites and camping for 160 people. NZMCA is proposing expanding CSC sites by 10 and developing a further 60 person campground on Ōkoromai Bay.



*Okoromai Bay*



*Possible additional campground site on Okoromai Bay*



*Possible camping ground location*



**Shakespear Regional Park | Map 12**

**Tapapakanga**

Current provision for is for 36 CSC sites and camping for 100 people of which 40 is available for vehicle based camping. NZMCA proposed to expand vehicle based camping by a further 80 people



*Tapapakanga beachfront looking south*



*Possible additional camping ground site*





**Tāwharanui**

A large vehicle accessible camping ground (270 people) is provided on the northern coastline. NZMCA proposes second camping ground adjacent to Jones Bay and two possible CSC parking areas for up to 20 vehicles



*Possible additional camping ground site off Takatu Rd on Jones Bay*



*Possible CSC parking site adjacent to lagoon on Takatu Rd*



*Possible addition camping ground site      Possible CSC parking sites*

## Te Ārai Point

Currently some provision for CSC parking and no other overnight opportunities available. Draft Plan proposes CSC and campground in Te Ārai South although site not identified. NZMCA proposes CSC parking for and additional 5 vehicles and vehicle accessible camping for 80 people either at Te Ārai South if access allows or north of Te Ārai Point Road.



*Possible camping area at Te Ārai Point off Te Ārai Point Rd*



*Possible camping ground sites*



Te Ārai Regional Park | Map 16

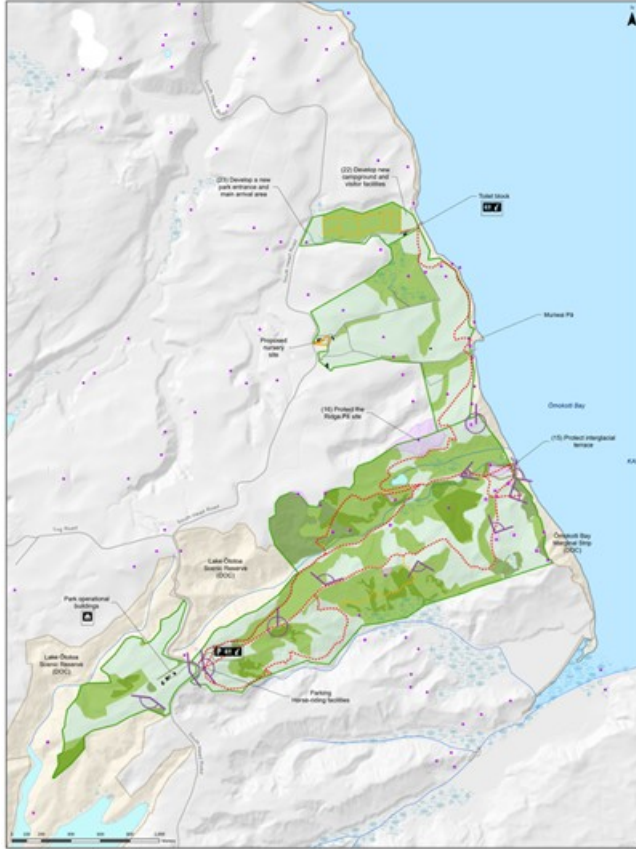


## Te Rau Pūriri

A new park on the Kaipara Harbour without any provision for camping. The draft Plan proposes campings sites. NZMCA proposed CSC for 10 vehicles and vehicle accessible camping for 80 people



Possible camping ground site



Te Rau Pūriri Regional Park | Map 17

**Waitawa**

Currently 15 CSC sites are provided and these may be moved as part of the plan and 20 person kayak campground provided. NZMCA propose expansion of CSC sites to 20 and establishment of 80 person campground at Mataitai Bay Beach or possibly at Waitawa Bay.



Maitaitai Bay Beach

Potential camping ground site



Potential camping ground sites



Waitawa Regional Park | Map 20



## Whakatiwai

No current provision for any camping on the park although tentative interest in draft Plan in establishing CSC parking in existing carpark. NZMCA proposes providing 5 CSC parking spaces and opening up park to seasonal vehicle accessible camping for up to 40 people.



*Frontage from East Coast Rd and potential camping ground site*



*Potential camping ground sites*



**Whakatiwai Regional Park | Map 23**  
Auckland Council Regional Parks Management Plan

**From:** [Adrian Anderson](#)  
**To:** [Regional Parks plan review](#)  
**Subject:** FW: Te Muri \_ Puhoi - Waiwera support for coastal trial submission  
**Date:** Tuesday, 1 March 2022 11:39:08 am

---

I wish to support the submission being lodged by Mahurangi Coastal Trial.

Back in 1958-59 we were allowed to camp at Te Muri as this land was then owned by relations the Schischka family who allowed us to drive in from Hungry Creek Road in our Morris Oxford. I recall there was a huge amount of gates to be open & shut to drive from the main highway to finally reach Te Muri beach and there were two small Batches which were used by the Catholic Church as a retreat. I was 9 years old and the memory of swimming in the estuary are still vivid along with collecting shell fish.

In later years as a 19 year old (1969-70) I was able to visit Te Muri via the road to Sullivan's Bay and commute down the hill on foot to then cross the Te Muri Estuary to enjoy this lovely beach and walk around the rocks at low tide to the Puhoi River with friends.

I and my family along with relations (Bohemians) will be one of the first to try out the intended barge to cross the Puhoi River from Wenderholm to enable us to feel the sand under our feet at Te Muri beach plus have a picnic.

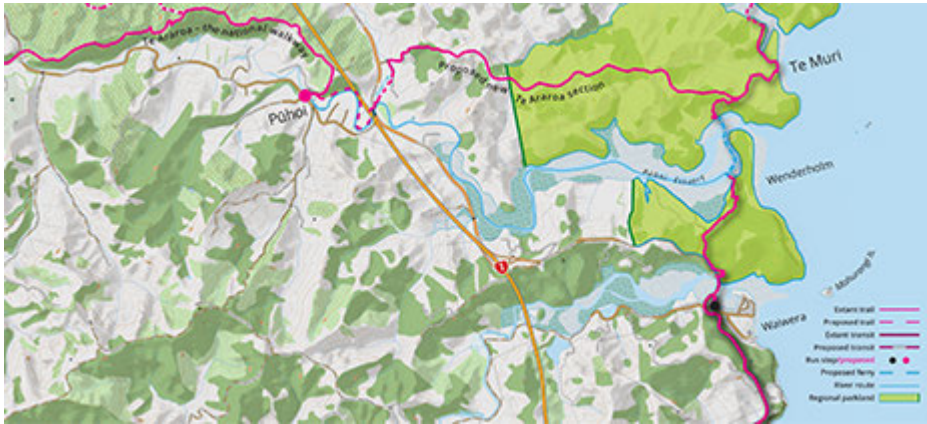
It would be great if the AK Parks Division can allocate some funds to repair the Maori Cemetery at Te Muri as this has significant meaning to the history of this region.

Adrian Anderson, rate payer AK City

**Sophie Kaur**

---

**From:** Mahurangi Magazine  
**Sent:** Tuesday, 1 March 2022 8:04 am  
**To:** Mahurangi Magazine  
**Subject:** Conclusion – Nice Quiet Place Long Way from Town



**Low-hanging, climate-emergency fit-for-purpose equitable access.**

Mōrena *Mahurangi Magazine* readers and coastal trail supporters  
Having completed the *Mahurangi Magazine's* [online work-in-progress submission...](#)

### **Conclusion – Nice quiet place, long way from town**

...I must now concentrate fiercely on the labour of producing a PDF version acceptable for emailing to Auckland Council.

Please consider emailing the council, either in support of all or part of the *Mahurangi Magazine* submission, or with views entirely independent of it:

[regionalparksplanreview@aucklandcouncil.govt.nz](mailto:regionalparksplanreview@aucklandcouncil.govt.nz)

Absolute deadline is midnight this Friday, 4 March!

Ngā mihi nui, Cimino

**Disclaimer** The *Mahurangi Magazine* is part of an evidence-based network restoring, enjoying, and protecting the Mahurangi. Although it serves as the voice of Mahurangi Action—established 1974 as Friends of the Mahurangi—and the Mahurangi Coastal Trail Trust, the *Mahurangi Magazine* is editorially independent and independently funded.



Cimino Cole, editor





Te Muri beach with view Puhoi River



**From:** [Tony Seaman](#)  
**To:** [Regional Parks plan review](#)  
**Subject:** SUBMISSION by Auckland Hang Gliding and Paragliding Club Inc.  
**Date:** Tuesday, 1 March 2022 1:06:08 pm

---

Good Morning,

Attached is the Auckland Hang Gliding and Paragliding Club Inc's submission in respect of the Draft Regional Management Plan. (Total of 11 pages).

**Plus** attached in addition is a letter of endorsement of this submission by the Club's parent body the New Zealand Hang Gliding and Paragliding Association. (1 page).


Please acknowledge receipt of these documents and also that we wish to speak at the hearing in May 2022.

Regards

Tony Seaman

Council Sites Liaison

Auckland Hang Gliding & Paragliding Club Inc.



Auckland Council

Sent via email to: [Regionalparksplanreview@aucklandcouncil.govt.nz](mailto:Regionalparksplanreview@aucklandcouncil.govt.nz)

28 February 2022

**Draft Regional Parks Management Plan**

Dear Sir / Madam,

The New Zealand Hang Gliding and Paragliding Association (NZHGPA) operates under the authority of Civil Aviation Authority of New Zealand to regulate all hang glider and paraglider activity in the country.

As noted in the submission, to fly legally, all hang glider and paraglider pilots must be a member of the NZHGPA and meet certification and currency requirements.

The NZHGPA therefore regulates and represents the approximately 1,500 hang gliders and paragliders across New Zealand.

A substantial number of these recreational pilots are Auckland based. Additionally, the region attracts members from the rest of the country and in normal times, from around the world.

In addition to a submission made by the NZHGPA, we support this submission by the Auckland Hang Gliding and Paragliding Club (AHGPC), one of our many Member Organisation Clubs in NZ.

Continued access to Auckland Regional Parks is critical to sustain our members' recreational activities. Our activities are regulated, with a strong focus on safety and conducting ourselves in a responsible way.

Regards

Kyla MacDonald  
NZHGPA Land Officer



## Auckland Hang Gliding and Paragliding Club Inc.

February 28, 2022

To Auckland Council ([regionalparksplanreview@aucklandcouncil.govt.nz](mailto:regionalparksplanreview@aucklandcouncil.govt.nz))

Re: Draft Regional Parks Management Plan (DRPMP)

Thank you for the opportunity to make a submission on the draft RPMP published in December 2021. Please find herewith our submission. This follows our earlier submission in Round 1 in October 2020, as well as previous submissions in earlier years on the RPMP and local management plans.

The AHGPC represents paragliding and hang gliding pilots in the Auckland region, and is a club formed under the NZ Hang Gliding and Paragliding Association (NZGHPA) who regulates the sport in New Zealand, and in whom all pilots in New Zealand (local or visiting from overseas) are required to maintain a current membership, while flying. We note that the NZGHPA is also making a submission on the DRPMP.

In summary, the AHGPC supports the objectives of the Auckland Council through the RPMP to protect and enhance these parks as assets, and to continue to make them available and enjoyable for the widest range of visitors. However, we oppose some of the draft changes from previous plans where we perceive that these changes represent an erosion of the rights to enjoy the parks that we have held for many years. As a representative body with a history of productive and professional engagement with the Council and its rangers, we would respectfully request that the DRPMP be amended in line with our submission to restore and enhance these rights, and look forward to continue our long standing collaboration with the council as stakeholders in individual parks where we fly most often.

I note that paragliding and hang gliding is typically a low impact activity on the parks, and also that many of the parks represent flying attractions which draw in domestic and international visiting pilots. As such, it would be appropriate for the RPMP to recognise and encourage our recreational use in the overarching policies and individual park plans.

Finally, as noted in the submission, we would like the opportunity to present in person during the May hearings.

Please find our detailed submission as attached, and do not hesitate to contact me or Tony Seaman (our Council Liaison Officer, [REDACTED]), should you have any questions, or require any further information or details as mentioned in the submission. For further information on the club and our activities, I refer you to our website, and in particular our site guide which mentions many of the parks under the DRPMP (<https://www.cloudbase.org.nz/site-guide/general-information>).

Sincerely,

Nick Read  
President - Auckland Hang Gliding and Paragliding Club Inc.

[REDACTED]  
878a Manukau Rd  
Onehunga  
Auckland 1061

[info@cloudbase.org.nz](mailto:info@cloudbase.org.nz)



26 February 2022

**SUBMISSION by Auckland Hang Gliding and Paragliding Club Inc.**

**In respect of the Draft Regional Parks Management Plan**

*Name :* Tony Seaman

*Organisation name:* Auckland Hang Gliding and Paragliding Club (AHGPC)

*Postal Address:* P.O. Box 47813  
Ponsonby, Auckland 1144

*Phone:*



*Email:*



I am the Council Liaison Officer of the Auckland Hang Gliding and Paragliding Club Inc. (AHGPC), and I am authorised to make these submissions on its behalf.

The AHGPC is an Incorporated Society, and was incorporated under the Incorporated Societies Act 1908, incorporation number 222286, on March 3rd, 1975.

The AHGPC is a Member Organisation of the New Zealand Hang Gliding and Paragliding Association (NZHGPA), operating under the regulatory authority of Civil Aviation Authority of New Zealand in compliance with:

- Civil Aviation Rules - Part 106, Hang Gliders -Operating Rules; and
- Civil Aviation Rules - Part 149, Recreation Organisation Certificate; and
- Civil Aviation Rules - Part 91, General Operating and Flight Rules.

All hang glider and paraglider pilots in New Zealand are required by law to be certified and a current member of the NZHGPA. In pilot training they must complete a course with a certified instructor that includes theory exams, practical training, and maintain their licence and currency to continue flying, exactly the same as pilots of more conventional aircraft.

The AHGPC represents all hang glider and paraglider member pilots, (whether non powered or powered), in the Greater Auckland region who undertake their sport as a recreation.

This submission is in respect to current and anticipated future recreational activities by its member Paraglider (PG) and Hang Glider (HG) pilots in the Regional Parks listed below in this submission.

**Introduction**

**Brief History and Overview – Sport of Hang Gliding & Paragliding in the Regional Parks**

**History**

Hang glider pilots' use of sites in a number of the Regional Parks can be traced back to late 1970's and Paraglider pilots' use can be similarly traced to the early 1990's not long after inception of the sport. More recently a small sub section of both disciplines has evolved using personalised power units. There are currently a very small number of both powered paraglider (PPG) and hang glider pilots (PHG).

Contd....Page 2

### **Impact of HG & PG Activities on Parkland**

Impact of our activities on the land is minimal as we are no different than any other recreational member of the public walking on the parks' existing walking tracks. Our activities have no impact on species or habitat. Our activities are so infrequent and irregular that they do not contribute to or exacerbate any even localised erosion or loss of habitat. So our activities presently and will in the future, have no detrimental effect on resources or environment in any of the Parks. Non powered HG & PG gliders create no noise so do not intrude on others 'quiet enjoyment of the Park environment'.

### **Impact of HG & PG Activities on other park users and fauna**

Members successfully cohabit with other park users with virtually no interruption to their activities and are often seen as an additional spectacle of interest to spectators who gain enjoyment from watching us fly. Apart from the few minutes of actual launching we cause no restriction or interruption to other users. Whilst neither PG or HG activities require dedicated areas be set aside within the parks, the sites (location) used for take-off and landing do need to be clear of immediate trees or large vegetation to ensure safe and turbulence free take-off and landing.

Pilots are always cognizant of farm stock, horse riders and the risk directly or closely overflying presents in the potential for spooking an animal so are always very careful in all locations where PG & HG pilots, stock and horse riders share land use.

Similarly in landing on either field or beach, pilots are careful to stay well removed from stock and horses plus respect areas cordoned off for nesting wildlife such as dotterels. Pilots are well versed in the rules of the 'Country Code' in the event of any gates requiring opening or fences crossed.

Club pilots have harmoniously operated at a number of Council parkland areas for 40+ years, have engaged and continue to engage with Council over management of sites as responsible users in Council managed areas such as Muriwai, Long Bay, North Head, Fort Takapuna, Glover Park, Pakiri and Te Arai, among others. Our decades-long co-existence with other park users has been positive.

As park users the members of the AHGPC have a very few very specific sites they use, which are mostly high location open settings such as those adjacent to the immediate coastline. These sites all have very limited and invariably low height vegetation, and access to these areas does not involve the use of any tracks, nor passing through stands of bush or mature trees of any sort including Kauri. Members access to these sites are so infrequent in terms of numbers that they present no impact to the environment by way of erosion, detriment to fauna, vegetation etc. With such light use and no use of access tracks through bush or stands of vegetation members present minimal possibility of being vectors for kauri dieback disease – substantially less than general walkers using the parks.

### **Usage of Sites within Parks**

In terms of numbers on any one given day, usage by pilots as a percentage of other park users would be miniscule. (There are only 1473 pilots registered in the whole of NZ).

Within each park there are usually only one or two small locations suitable to use as a take off site, (say 20metres x 20metres), which must meet a combination of requirements such as safety, clearance from surrounding vegetation, angle of inclination, facing into wind, height, angle of slope in front to generate lift, suitable faces left and right to maintain soaring lift. (If required these can be identified on GS maps for each park). Having a take-off site which satisfies all these criteria is also significant in that it governs the need of where and how soon to land. (For instance, a site with a poor slope angle will not generate sufficient lift to maintain flight so will dictate the need to immediately be able to return to ground in front).

Contd.....Page 3

Most sites within each park are only suitable for use when weather conditions are favourable, such as the wind being within a limited band of strength, (PG 15 – 30km, HG 18 – 35km), and in a limited range of principally onshore directions. For example, in Auckland the weather is primarily from Southwest year round, with North East in the summer and sea breezes.

Therefore, across the Auckland region, access to these suitable sites is incredibly important to maintain for the continuation of the sport. With such factors as weather governing the ability to fly, use of many sites is sporadic, but each site is critical, in order to maintain an option to fly in any given wind direction. This is why it is so important that we continue to have access to key sites.

### **Safety & Regulation of the Sport**

PG & HG are organised and regulated activities under Civil Aviation Regulations, with responsibilities to administer and police member activities delegated to the parent body NZHGPA and Auckland body AHGPA.

PG & HG pilots are required to hold a licence issued under authority delegated by the Department of Civil Aviation, their craft have to be inspected annually and have a current warrant of fitness.

In the event there is a safety incident (injury to pilot, damage to a glider, or involvement of a member of the public), it must be reported to and investigated by the governing body which operates under delegation of authority from Civil Aviation. (Similar in the nature of the requirements on commercial aviation pilots).

In the evolving early days, (1970's/80's), of the sport of both HG & PG there was a perception by some that pilots were adrenalin seekers and their activities dangerous. Whilst this perception is still occasionally referenced by some, the recreational sport of HG & PG is now be one of the most closely administered and regulated of any of the sport activities taking place in any of the regional parks.

This leads to us being a responsible and more easily identifiable group with rules that are taken seriously, and we have the ability to take action against reckless behaviour where necessary.

Equipment is manufactured overseas to exacting specifications regulated through aviation regulators.

Locally equipment is subject to annual inspection and warrant of fitness.

Members practicing their sport have to be licensed in terms of their competency to operate the equipment and to fly. Beyond the basic license, qualification also encompasses requirements for first aid training.

The AHGPC operates a Site Guide for all regularly used flying sites with protocols covering landowner relationship, skill levels / license / experience required to fly from the site; the suitable weather conditions, wind strength and direction required. Senior pilots act as site monitors to provide less experienced members with guidance at each site, plus maintaining relationships with local landowners or park rangers. In addition to the AHGPC operating a member website for publishing notices such as temporary site closures (for instance lambing, helicopter spraying etc) and other communications, they operate several What's App channels, a Facebook page and monthly email newsletter for publishing communications to members.

Through membership of our parent body the NZHGPA all member pilots have third party liability insurance cover of 5 million dollars against any third-party claim including fire and landowners. (The Accident Compensation Act 2001 covering personal injury and no-fault injury cover).

In terms of the possibility of PG & HG activities being a hazard to other park users the AHGPC Site Guide protocols dictate how members operate at particular sites, and these activities have been operating in this manner for well over twenty years with no known incident involving a member of the public. (Reference AHGPC members activities at North Head, Devonport. This location is one of the most visited tourist sites in Auckland, most confined locality and is heavily used by AHGPC members being close to the city. The site until recently was administered by D.O.C and AHGPC have over the years maintained constant liaison with D.O.C to maintain good relationships and flying activities have been guided by AHGPC protocols with result both public and flying activities have harmoniously co-existed in a particularly confined environment).

Contd.....Page 4

As users of the regional parks for a number of years members do get to witness occasions of poor behaviours by an occasional user not following park or civil rules, Unlike the case of members of the public (drunken youths, louts, burnouts etc), where it is often only the police who can hold these people to account the PG & HG community is responsible and identifiable with any unsafe activities being discouraged by fellow pilots and where necessary reported through a structured reporting channel to CAA for further disciplinary action.

PG & HG pilots are responsible members of society who have to abide by a set of specialist regulations created to govern their activities. After take-off they are governed by aviation law and our own regulatory environment through the parent body NZHGPA and delegation from the Civil Aviation Authority. PG & HG pilots, by the very nature of their sport, offer minimal impact on the environment. Whilst they are on the ground their activities are very much in the nature merely of a walker, once airborne their movement is in the nature of a highly responsive and manoeuvrable kite.

### **Looking to the next ten years**

This Draft Management Plan is projected to cover the next ten years, with aspirations for planning implementation to reduce / minimise effects on climate change.

Similarly the AHGPC is looking to the future. The sport of paragliding is a sport growing in numbers particularly as evolution in equipment reduces equipment costs and makes the sport more accessible. As all participants in the sport are by law required to become members of the parent organisation by membership of the AHGPC it will continue growing.

Historically the majority of AHGPC members lived and worked close to the city centre with a smaller number in dormitory fringe suburbs. With urban expansion and increasing employment flexibility of working from home, a substantial portion of the membership now lives and works locally in outlying areas spanning from Pukekohe in the South, Beachlands in the East, to Muriwai in the West and Warkworth in the North.

AHGPC anticipate this trend to continue and become even more pronounced in the near future as the membership numbers grow, live and work in more diverse outlying areas.

For this reason sites in some outlying parks not currently used have been earmarked for future use. It is anticipated members will use these parks local to them to pursue their recreational PG & HG sport, rather than travel greater distances to existing sites in regional parks used currently. The AHGPC has submitted that the sport of HG & PG be listed as a 'Permitted Activity' in these parks listed below to facilitate this growth in future years and ensure their activities don't unnecessarily add to climate change..

## Our Submission

The Draft Management Plan (DRMP) as currently drafted will adversely affect AHGPC members in participating in unimpeded recreational sporting activities in the regional parks.

Whilst the AHGPC supports the aspirations of the DRMP it opposes specific sections of the draft as outlined in this submission.

The AHGPC and its parent body NZHGPA are regulated bodies which themselves have the ability to manage potential impacts by its members on use of regional parks, other park users and stakeholders.

### PG & HG from a Policy Perspective.

- A) Book One, section 1, page 9 ‘The regional parks are purchased and managed to protect their intrinsic, natural, cultural and landscape values and **to provide outdoor recreational opportunities for the enjoyment and benefit of the people of the region.**

The members of the AHGPC are some of those very people, visiting parks to practice their recreational sport. In addition the majority are also ratepayers to the Council.

- B) Book One section 3, page 26 Park Values. The Draft Plan seeks to implement policies which will ‘protect, maintain and enhance the natural and intrinsic values’ of the parks.

As park users the members of the AHGPC represent in numbers one of the smallest user groups, have no wear and tear impact on the natural environment, require no special infrastructure, or dedicated areas set aside for their exclusive use.

- C) Book One section 7, Protecting the Environment – Kauri Dieback Disease & Other Pathogens.

As park users the members of the AHGPC have a very few very specific sites they use, which are mostly high location open settings such as those adjacent to the immediate coastline. These sites all have very limited and invariably low height vegetation, and access to these areas does not involve the use of any bush tracks, nor passing through stands of bush or mature trees of any sort including Kauri. So members are a lot less likely to be vectors for kauri dieback disease than general walkers using the parks.

- D) Book One section 11, Providing for a Range of Recreational Uses. The Draft Plan states ‘Priority is given to activities which are informal and compatible with the park reserve classification (if any), park category, vision and values’.

The AHGPC submits that their member’s recreational activities in the Parks listed below in this submission meets the definition of ‘Informal recreational activity’ – in effect members are simply walkers until such time as they leave the ground, (at which time their actions then have to comply with Civil Aviation legislation), and again when they return to the ground. Their activities have no impact on the environment, and do not interfere with the use and enjoyment of other park users. There have been no known complaints over PG & HG activity in the Regional Parks listed below back to almost fifty years.

AHGPC submits that to omit their members activities from those activities listed as ‘Informal recreational activity’ is detrimental to their ability to practice unimpeded their recreational activity in the parks listed below in this submission.

**Points under the Draft Plan which are prejudicial to AHGPC members and which AHGPC submit be amended in order that members can practice their recreational sport in the regional parks unimpeded:**

- 1) We refer to the (current) Regional Parks Management Plan 2010, Volume 1, Management Policies, Section 13 Recreation Use and Management, 13.3 Permitted activities 13.3.1.1  
“Manage the following activities that **may be undertaken on all regional parks** by individuals.....

e) kite flying, model aircraft gliding, and **paragliding and hang gliding** where exclusive use of all or part of park is not required, and the height of flight does not impact the visitor experience”

Whilst the current 2010 Management Plan listed paragliding and hang gliding activities as permitted activities in all parks, this blanket coverage has been omitted from the Draft Plan.

Based on the historical use of 30+ years without incident of using sites in these parks, (namely Duder, Long Bay, Muriwai, Pakiri, Shackspeare, Tawharanui, Te Arai & Waitakere), AHGPC submit that **PG & HG recreational activities** be listed in the management plan **for all of the parks listed below** as ‘**Permitted Activities**’ in addition to the provisions of 13.3.1.1. (namely Duder, Long Bay, Muriwai, Pakiri, Shackspeare, Tawharanui, Te Arai & Waitakere), plus planning for the future for these parks, (namely Atiu, Mahurangi East, Scandrett, Te Muri, Te Whau Puriri, Waitawa, Wenderholm)

There is no justifiable reason to exclude HG & PG activities based on safety or detriment to amenity values or detriment to Park resources, detriment to other Park users.

The compelling rationale here is that members of the AHGPC are not unregulated random members of the public using the parks, but members of the AHGPC which has the capability of working with Council and managing any concerns of HG or PG activities on either environment or other park users.

- 2) Book One / Providing for a Range of Recreational Uses / Policies section 123 i  
That unpowered paragliding and hang gliding activities in the following parks be added to the current list of current parks: Long Bay, Mahurangi East, Pakiri, Scandrett, Tawharanui, Te Arai\*, Te Muri, Waitakere (Bethells & Karekare), Wenderholm

\*this park omitted from listing the Draft Plan despite the draft plan already incorporating from our January 2018 submissions on the earlier Te Arai Management Plan and recognising that these activities take place from two identified sites.

- 3) That PG & HG pilots should continue to be permitted to participate in their recreational activities with the same minimal impact on the grounds as other park users as occurs at present, as the fundamental basis for creation of the Council’s Regional Parks and protected land areas is for the recreational benefit of all of Auckland’s citizens – listed as the Council’s proposed vision in the current Draft Plan, Book One, Purpose and Benefits of Regional Parks – “ and to provide outdoor recreational opportunities for the enjoyment and benefit of the people of the region”.

4) Stakeholders

From the descriptions above in ‘Sites within Parks’ it will be seen that the sites suitable for HG & PG to practise their recreational sport within the parks listed is very few.

Any change to the immediate vegetation, landscaping, creation of amenities such as barbeques, benches, structures such as fences etc within that small say 20m x 20m site could potentially deny members any further use of that site.

For this reason AHGPC request inclusion in the list of stakeholders in the Parks listed below. (namely. Duder, Muriwai, Pakiri, Shackspeare, and Te Arai).

The AHGPC submits that our members have used take-off and landing sites within some of these Parks for 30+ years, asks that our interest in sites in the Parks listed below be recorded and that AHGPC be recognised as a **Stakeholder**, (in the same manner as other sporting interest clubs), and consulted as an interested party over future management and development proposals; particularly in reference to any changes in terms of clearance, vegetation or structures (such as fences, barbeques, and benches), proposed at or adjacent to specific launch/landing areas within each Park, which the AHGPC can identify and supply in GIS maps on request as required for each individual Park. (These sites already being well known to rangers managing day by day administration of the individual parks).

- 5) As subdivision and land use has intensified over the last few years AHGPC members have lost access to a number of sites mostly located on private land so the site options located within Regional Parks have become of even more prime importance and the AHGPC has gone to lengths to identify these to Council and asked to be kept informed of any proposal which may affect use of the specific locations.

The AHGPC currently has a detailed Site Guide listing protocols for activity at each site in each park used by members. In the years we have been using these sites we have built up strong relationships with local rangers and appointed site monitors for each site to ensure these relationships are maintained. The AHGPC welcomes the opportunity to continue and further this work and liaise with Council over site specific requirements or concerns and can provide more detailed information of actual current site areas within each Park, or new sites as the Plan / individual Park Plans are developed.

- 6) The AHGPC wish to speak to this submission at time of hearings being held in May 2022. The AHGPC interest covers Parks located throughout the Council area, so attendance at a Central Auckland hearing location would suit best.

**Draft Regional Parks Management Plan**

**Park Specific Management / Recreational Provision – amend to include as permitted activity:**

**Atiu Creek**

**1) Section 4 Recreation Provision**

list as **permitted activity** Hang Gliding and Paragliding (earmarked for future use)



## Duder

### 1) Section 4 Recreation Provision

list as **permitted activity** Hang Gliding and Paragliding (two sites, northern one near the trig, southern one adjacent to former fertiliser silos, both been in use since 1980's. (GIS map delineating each site location can be supplied on request))

### 2) add AHGPC to list of Stakeholders

## Long Bay

### 1) Section 4 Recreation Provision

list as **permitted activity** Hang Gliding and Paragliding (various sites been in use since early 1990's) (GIS map delineating site location can be supplied on request))

## Mahurangi East

### 1) Section 4 Recreation Provision

list as **permitted activity** Hang Gliding and Paragliding (earmarked for future use)

## Muriwai

### 1) Section 4 Recreation Provision

add as permitted activity in **Maukatia Bay** Hang Gliding and Paragliding (site in Maori Bay been in use since 1980's)

add as permitted activity on northern side of **Otakamiro Point** Hang Gliding and Paragliding (site been in use since 1970's)

add as permitted activity at **Okiritoto Stream mouth** powered Hang Gliding and Paragliding (site been in use since early 1990's)

(GIS map delineating each site location can be supplied on request))

### 2) add AHGPC to list of Stakeholders

### 3) the sites from which we operate our recreational sporting activities at Muriwai are located on land which is owned by the Crown through the Department of Conservation, vested in Trust for Recreation purposes in Auckland Council. (previously Domains and Reserves). So we submit that these recreational activities which have been practiced at these locations since the 1970's and 1980's be recognised in the Draft Plan as a **permitted activity**, (and AHGPC be recognised as a **Stakeholder**).

## Pakiri

### 1) Section 4 Recreation Provision

list as permitted activity Hang Gliding and Paragliding (following on from the existing permissions granted by Council in April 2015, which AHGPC members have operated under for the past 7 years) (previous to this a nearby site on private property had been in use since 1990's, but was closed as result of reconfiguring of fences following ground subsidence).

(GIS map delineating site location can be supplied on request))

### 2) add AHGPC to list of Stakeholders

## Scandrett

### 1) Section 4 Recreation Provision

add as permitted activity Hang Gliding and Paragliding (earmarked for future use)

**Shakespeare** (including Army Bay, Tiri Channel & Te Haruhi Bay)

- 1) add as permitted activity Hang Gliding and Paragliding (sites been in use since before 1990's) (GIS map delineating each site location can be supplied on request)
- 2) add AHGPC to list of **Stakeholders**

**Tawharanui**

**1) Section 4 Recreation Provision**

add as permitted activity Hang Gliding and Paragliding (site been in use since 1990's)  
(GIS map delineating site location can be supplied on request)

**Te Arai**

**1) Section 4 Recreation Provision**

add as permitted activity Hang Gliding and Paragliding (two sites already  
acknowledged and listed in Plan) (been in use since 1980's)

- 2) add AHGPC to list of **Stakeholders**

**Te Muri**

**1) Section 4 Recreation Provision**

add as permitted activity Hang Gliding and Paragliding (earmarked for future use)

**Te Rau Puriri**

**1) Section 4 Recreation Provision**

add as permitted activity Hang Gliding and Paragliding (earmarked for future use)

**Waitakere – Piha, Bethells & Karekare**

**1) Section 4 Recreation Provision**

add as permitted activity Hang Gliding and Paragliding (sites been in use since  
1990's)  
(GIS map delineating each site location can be supplied on request)

**Waitawa**

**1) Section 4 Recreation Provision**

add as permitted activity Hang Gliding and Paragliding (approaches first made when  
Park opened)

**Wenderholm**

**1) Section 4 Recreation Provision**

add as permitted activity Hang Gliding and Paragliding (site been sporadically used  
for five years) (GIS map delineating site location can be supplied on request)

**From:** [Jackie Cassidy](#)  
**To:** [Regional Parks plan review](#)  
**Subject:** Regional Parks Plan Review submission  
**Date:** Tuesday, 1 March 2022 1:11:24 pm

---

We are concerned about 5 key issues in the Draft Plan.

1. Access being cut to tracks in the inner forest. Being in the bush and at one with nature is critical for the mental health of many people.
2. The up grading of the Hilary Trail to Great Walk Standard will make it the only Long Distance Trail in the Waitakeres and will become overwhelmed with visitor numbers. The wilderness experience will be greatly diminished.
3. The change of zoning from 1a to 1b will allow for huge expansion and development. Again, too many carparks and consequently great loss of wilderness experience. Think of the 70s song ".... don't it always seem to go, you don't know what you've got till it's gone, find paradise and build a parking lot"
4. The results of the current scientific study of Kauri Dieback in the Waitakere Ranges should be released **before** these submissions are made. These results should form part of the new draft.
5. There should not be any permanent closure of tracks. All tracks need to be maintained for pest control and further opening in the future. there is plenty of money available in the Council Kauri Dieback Fund to service this.

Jackie Cassidy  
John Cassidy

# Muriwai Environmental Action Community Trust

## Regional Parks Management Plan Submission

4 March 2022

### To; Auckland Council.

The Muriwai Environmental Action Community Trust, (“MEACT”), appreciates the opportunity to make its submission to Council’s draft Auckland Regional Parks Management Plan, (“the Plan”).

#### Muriwai Environmental Action Community Trust – Who we are, what we do:

MEACT is a registered charitable trust and is a small volunteer conservation group undertaking a variety of conservation activities in the Muriwai Beach residential and surrounding rural and coastal area. It has been operating for 12 years, (since May 2011), its Trust meets every two months. The Trust has initiated a number of conservation projects in the Muriwai area that directly involve the participation of a high proportion of the residents of the Muriwai community. There are approximately 2,000 permanent residents living in the Muriwai suburban area with some two hundred residential properties actively participating in MEACT’s Pest Free Muriwai Project, its residential rodent eradication project. The Muriwai Golf Club links course, which is part of the Muriwai Regional Park, has a comprehensive predator control operation that is included in this project and serviced by MEACT members.

Other important projects are;

1. Ring Fence Muriwai Project. – a line of forty-one traps targeting mustelid, rats and possums placed in Council parks and reserves and private properties around the perimeter of the Muriwai residential area.
2. Muriwai Penguin Project. – MEACT has twenty-six Kororā (Little-blue penguin), nesting boxes located in the four bays to the south of Muriwai, protected by a trap line of eighteen self-setting traps. Sea-borne plastic rubbish is routinely removed from these beaches and foreshore as a part of the activities with this project. Protection is also afforded to Ōi, (Grey-faced petrels), nesting in these bays.
3. Muriwai Community Nursery. Indigenous plants are propagated in this nursery for planting out in Council reserves and the Regional Park. Planting out is done by volunteers on well supported MEACT community work days.
4. MEACT in partnership with the Department of Conservation is currently involved in setting up a trapping network in the Department of Conservation’s Goldie Bush reserve, some fifty traps will be deployed with this project. This will be a major contribution by MEACT to support the North West Wildlink initiative.
5. Weed Walks. This is a new initiative by MEACT with volunteers clearing weeds on regular Sunday mornings from Council road reserves in the Muriwai village.

Success with the predator control projects is measured in a number of ways;

- By the significant increase in native bird species seen in the Muriwai residential area, particularly with indicator species such as Kererū, Pīwakawaka and to a lesser extent but equally exciting, Kākā.
- The numbers of Kororā pairs breeding in nesting boxes is slowly, season by season, increasing and spreading into the bays to the south of Muriwai, where there has been an absence for years.
- MEACT members have made new discoveries of Grey-faced petrel burrows in the same area.
- In very recent years the rare Muriwai gecko, (Woodworthia aff. maculata ‘Muriwai’) has been discovered and reported by MEACT members within the Muriwai residential area.
- There is a noticeable reduction in the reported rodent activity and the numbers of rats caught in the whole Muriwai suburban area.

Amongst Muriwai residents there is also a noticeably heightened interest in conservation and increasing participation by residents in MEACT’s conservation projects.

#### Auckland Council and MEACT

MEACT collaborates closely with Council to support the Council’s volunteer predator control and other projects in Council’s parks and reserves. MEACT is grateful for the tangible support it receives from Council for its conservation projects and it values greatly the close working relationship that its members have with the staff of Councils biosecurity and conservation departments, as well as the Ranger staff stationed in the Muriwai Beach community. There are a number of Council conservation projects, still in the planning stage, which MEACT has been invited to participate with providing volunteer and other resources, some of which are listed as intended projects in the draft Plan.

This collaboration has contributed to MEACT's appointment to Key Stakeholder status in the process for drafting the new 10-year Plan.

This collaboration also includes representation on Council's advisory group set up to investigate solutions to the vexed problem of motor vehicle access to Muriwai / Te Oneone Rangatira Beach, also an issue in the draft Plan. Both appointments are greatly valued by MEACT.

MEACT works closely with the Muriwai Community Association ("MCA") and endorse their submission to the Plan, accordingly MEACT would welcome further consultation with Auckland Council, the Rodney Local Board and the Regional Parks team about the future of Muriwai Regional Park. To this end, the MEACT would collaborate with MCA to host a workshop or attend a Q & A session on the future of the Regional Park at one of MCA's future meetings.

### **MEACT's Vision for Muriwai.**

A big part of MEACT's vision is to make a significant contribution to the well-being of the residents of the Muriwai Beach community in line with the Ecosystem-based Management philosophy. Whilst MEACT's current contribution is dominated by biosecurity and ecological restoration initiatives, to a lesser but increasing extent, as resources allow and driven by positive conservation outcomes, it includes social development and intentions with education initiatives in the community.

MEACT seeks to further its contribution to the North West Wildlink initiative by encouraging Muriwai residents to value, protect and enhance the quality of the area's Significant Ecological Area (SEA) zoning. MEACT believes this can be achieved in the period covering the new Plan largely as the result of the positive conservation outcomes from the success of its projects and residents' participation in them as well as Council's continuing efforts with its own conservation projects.

### **Auckland Council's Vision for Muriwai Regional Park**

In October 2020, as a first step in developing the December 2021 draft Regional Parks Management Plan, MEACT reviewed the old 2010 Plan and made a submission to the process. In that submission MEACT acknowledged that many of the goals Council had set for itself in the Muriwai area had been achieved (and that resident volunteers and representatives had played a part in those achievements).

It is pleasing to note the current draft Plan has included many of the recommendations made in that submission. MEACT endorses Council's vision for Muriwai Regional Park in the new draft Regional Park Management Plan.

To emphasise the most significant point in the draft, it is Council's recognition that the current planned and permitted population growth in Auckland's North West will significantly increase visitor numbers to the Regional Parks in the Muriwai area. As a result, some activities within the Regional Park will need additional controls to avoid adverse environmental and safety impact.

On this point, MEACT believes that the primary choice for recreation in parks and reserves for this new population will be Muriwai Beach, Te Oneone Rangatira Beach and the regional park SMZ areas; Ōtakamiro Point / Maukatia SMZ, Motutara / Central SMZ and the 5 Mile Strip SMZ.

-----

### **Book 2, Muriwai Chapter. MEACT's Submission.**

MEACT's submission conforms to the heading and numbering system used in the Muriwai Chapter in Book 2 of the draft Plan.

#### **3. Park Description**

- MEACT supports the change in reserve status for Ōtakamiro Point / Maukatia block and the Mitchelson Block from recreational to scenic reserves. MEACT asks that it be included in the intended consultation process so that it may fully understand the consequences of the change.
- MEACT supports Council's intention to enter into discussions with the all Iwi concerned to change the name of the Muriwai Regional Park.
- MEACT supports the change of name of the Ōkiritoto Stream. Further, MEACT is not averse to any other name changes that make positive contributions to the cultural history and stories of the Muriwai area.
- At the same time as the changes to reserves status mentioned above in the first bullet point, MEACT submits that Council should give urgent consideration to changing the reserve status of the 5 Mile Strip Reserve from Recreational Reserve to Scenic Reserve. More on this point is presented under the heading; **8. Special Management Zones** below.

#### **4. Recreation Provision;**

Under this heading the draft plan states that it; *"does not contain management intentions relating to the beach other than where it sits within the park title as most of the beach is not formally part of the park"*.

MEACT understands the reason for this statement but cautions Council in developing its intentions in the Plan, not to ignore what happens in the beach area. Visitors to Muriwai do not make any distinction between the beach and the Regional Park areas. What they do on the beach carries over into the Regional Park.

## 6. Management Focus

MEACT supports all the bullet points Council makes under this heading Management Focus

## 7. Management intentions

In this section MEACT supports all of Council's management intentions under the sub-headings;

- Natural,
- Cultural,
- Recreation and use

In addition, MEACT makes submission points under the above sub-headings, as follows;

Point no. 5. MEACT supports Council's intention to enter into discussions with Iwi to change the name of the Muriwai Regional Park. In addition, MEACT supports the change of name of the Ōkiritoto Stream, (as indeed it is not averse to any other name changes that make positive contributions to the cultural history and stories of the Muriwai area).

Point no. 6. With regard to heritage value trees, we submit that any assessment should wisely include estimating the health and age of those particular trees that contribute significantly to stabilising the terrain. Now would be the time to provide for their replacement with appropriate eco-sourced indigenous tree species. Climate change may have an adverse effect on land stability along the Muriwai-Helensville Fault above Domain Crescent and in the Michelson Block. (A tiny investment with a potentially huge return).

Point no. 8. Vehicles on beaches. MEACT strongly supports all bullet points, a. through to g. inclusive. MEACT is represented on the advisory group appointed by Council to provide local community input into solving the vexed management problems with motor vehicle access to Te Oneone Rangitira Beach. Rather than MEACT making its submission on this issue in this draft Plan process, it elects to do this at the advisory group level. MEACT's prime interest in motor vehicle access to Te Oneone Rangitira Beach is to stop the serious destruction of important ecosystems in the Five Mile Strip Reserve by motor vehicle users. This is now an urgent requirement.

MEACT makes the following additional comments on Point 8., motor vehicle beach access;

- we strongly support the advisory group concept and Council's selection of representatives from interested parties,
- including a MEACT representative in the group is important for two reasons – conservation and local community input,
- the intention to implement an incremental programme is supported,
- that additional measures may need to be progressively added to keep the solutions to problems relevant is strongly supported.
- that the advisory group must be kept going to the point in time where the consensus is that control on bad behaviours has been achieved and the management of beach access is sustainable.
- In the event of restrictions to vehicle access to the beach being applied (whether temporary or permanent), permission for motor vehicle access is afforded to the ITOC group, Auckland Council, DOC and any organisation including mana whenua undertaking approved work in lands adjacent to (or on) the beach. 'Approved work' could include predator control work by volunteers in the 5 Mile Strip Reserve.

## 8. Special Management Zones

### Motutara / Central SMZ

MEACT supports all of the Council's management intentions in points 13 through to 22 inclusive. In addition, MEACT makes submission points as follows;

Point no. 16 b. MEACT supports the beach access privilege to the Muriwai Fishing Club and the basis on which this is granted. Over many years we have observed that restricted access for vehicles at the southern end of Muriwai Beach to allow only members of the Muriwai Sport Fishing Club has been successful in ensuring both limited numbers and appropriate, safe behaviour by vehicle drivers. This system has been operating without any resentment from the public.

Point no. 19. MEACT supports this particular lease arrangement but makes the following point. A feature of the whole suburban Muriwai area is that it is dominated by Council (and DOC) reserves. This has had a major impact on the way Muriwai has grown and developed. The reserves have made it a very popular place to live, transforming it over just a couple of decades from a predominantly bach community to one now dominated by permanent residents. We believe this change in demographic has given rise to a change in Muriwai residents' needs.

The beach end of Motutara Road at the intersection with Waitea Road and Jack Butt Lane is the Muriwai community's informal social 'town centre'. The Plan states under section 4;

*“The Sand Dunz café on the corner of Motutara Road and Jack Butt Lane operates under license to the council and is currently the only public food outlet on the park”.*

This ‘town centre’ area is almost exclusively in the Motutara Central SMZ designation. MEACT is aware of increasing discussion amongst residents that they would like to see other businesses developing in this SMZ, not only to service local residents but also the predicted growth in visitor number expected to seek recreation at Muriwai Beach.

Point no. 21. MEACT strongly supports Council’s intention to; *“Explore the potential to provide further food and beverage services through a range of options”.* In this regard, MEACT makes the following submission points;

- that the range of options investigated must include options for development of services in this ‘town centre’ location, Motutara Central SMZ,
- the project be commenced immediately given the lead time required for completion of any development to meet demand, to be proactive rather than reactive;
- the local community be granted an opportunity for consultation and included at some appropriate level in the discussion.

### **Ōtakamiro Point / Maukatia SMZ**

MEACT supports all of the Council’s management intention points 23 through to 25 inclusive. In addition, MEACT makes submission points as follows;

Point no. 24. MEACT submits that Council’s intentions for Ōtakamiro Point / Maukatia and Michelson Block reserves to be given Scenic Reserve classification be a priority. Similarly, the area of pōhutukawa forest between the Dunz Cafe and the beach (by the toilet block) where a significant population of Ōi grey-faced petrel) breed, should be given consideration for equal legislative protection.

Point no. 25 c. MEACT strongly supports the intention to expand the area designated for Takapu breeding.

Point no. 25 d. In normal non-Covid-19 years, the issue of significant numbers of tourist buses has been (and still is), of huge concern to residents. During the summer period buses were accessing the Park at a number of approximately 1 every 5 to 10 minutes. This caused traffic safety issues (speed, manoeuvring buses), litter (visitors were often unfamiliar with the ‘pack in / pack it’ out ethos that the Park relies on to deal with litter), and general pressure on the natural environment. Many buses blatantly ignored the Council’s Permit scheme.

Because of the current limited infrastructure for buses and the limited potential to increase that infrastructure, MEACT would like to see a cap on the number of buses and the full enforcement of the permit system. Council may even consider options such as competitive bidding for slots for their right to operate commercially to the Park, or a per pax charge.

Pre-covid, MEACT was well aware of the increasing resentment in the Muriwai community over the perceived performance of the permit scheme and accordingly, MEACT, recommends full enforcement and a transparent connection between the money raised through the permit scheme and its reinvestment in the very values of the Park that visitors come to experience.

Point no. 25 e. Whilst there are strict ‘No Dogs’ areas of the Park, MEACT feels there should be increased enforcement (and appropriate signage to support the ban), of this requirement. Residents often see dogs and evidence of dogs within these areas. An education campaign targeting the local and wider North-West population about the bylaw and the reasons for it would be strongly supported by MEACT. The current rules do not seem to include the Karaka forest area which is home to many Ōi, Grey-faced petrel, burrows. This perceived omission needs to be addressed.

MEACT makes the following further recommendations for the Ōtakamiro Point / Maukatia SMZ;

- There is mounting video evidence of the problem that straying domestic pet cats are to the breeding of Ōi, Grey-faced petrels, and Takapu, gannets, particularly in the Ōtakamiro Point breeding colonies. There is also video evidence that straying domestic pet cats are also active in the breeding areas in Collins Bay, Maukatia Bay and Pillow Lava Bay. Whilst this is acknowledged by MEACT to be a sensitive issue for the public, it is the “elephant in the room” issue with the protection of breeding seabird colonies. Uncontrolled domestic pet dogs are significantly less of a problem than pet cats in these small areas of the Park. Accordingly, MEACT submits that controls on domestic pet cats should logically be at least equal to the level afforded to the control of dogs in the ‘designated’ seabird breeding areas of the Park. MEACT offers, as a first step solution that ‘No Dogs’ signage be replaced with ‘No Domestic Pets’ signage. This would after all be in line with the statement in Book 1, page 148 under the heading **Prohibited Activities**;

*Animals (other than dogs or horses addressed elsewhere in this plan) such as livestock, pet cats, ferrets and other domestic animals, could have a detrimental impact on the park values as a result of competition for food source and predation. Taking or releasing animals onto regional park land without authorisation is an offence under the Reserves Act and bylaws about animals”.*

Inevitably, a territorial local authority will, sometime, somewhere in NZ need to take the courageous first step.

- Council should consider temporary closure initiatives to parts of the Park during the sea bird breeding season; in particular, for Kororā/Little-blue penguin and Ōi/Grey-faced petrel. A logical starting point is the Karaka Forest area on Ōtakamiro Point. It is recognised that the Karaka forest is an area of special interest to Iwi.



## 5 Mile Strip SMZ

MEACT supports points 31 to 33 inclusive. In addition, we make the following points.

Point 31. MEACT is privy to the report prepared for Council by Wildlands, dated February 2013, and entitled *Vegetation Survey of the 'Five Mile Strip' within Muriwai Regional Park*. This report, a base line botanical survey, lists, describes and maps the sensitive ecosystems and species together with their threatened status in that reserve. It is now nine years since that commissioned survey. It is likely that Points 31 and 33 in the draft Plan are a list of intentions developed from that report, to act on problems in the reserve sometime in the next 10 years.

MEACT makes the following points in submission;

- There are two species of threatened lizards in the reserve, namely; the Muriwai gecko and the Tatahi skink, both subjects of recently completed Council research surveys and threatened species. Both contribute in their own way to what makes Muriwai and Auckland a special place in the World.
- Four-wheel drive motor vehicles are fast destroying the fragile and threatened ecosystems and rare animal species habitat.
- The rate of destruction is accelerating with the increasing population of West Auckland.
- The 'dune bashing' fun is acting as a magnet for 4WD enthusiasts right across Auckland. Social media is a factor in its promotion.
- Lighting fires is an increasing risk – not only to the Five Mile Strip Reserve ecosystems but also the neighbouring pine forest.
- The draft Plan in Points 31 and 33, is almost silent on this illegal behaviour and the destruction that it is causing.
- MEACT would strongly support and advocate the change in reserve status from Recreation Reserve to Scenic Reserve. This would at least give Council Rangers more tools to deal with the problem.
- MEACT recommends that urgency be given to the intentions in Point 31 a and b, and with it the change in reserve status we are strongly advocating.
- Our final submission point is that the problem of illegal use of the reserve should be made an issue for the motor vehicle beach access advisory group to discuss and make recommendations to Council.

Point 31 b. Council and MEACT have been collaborating in preplanning discussions where MEACT could provide resources to undertake the predator control (excluding deer eradication) in the 5 Mile Strip SMZ. If this translates into a working plan and project then motor vehicle access to Te Oneone Rangatira Beach would be a requirement for those employed on the project.

MEACT thanks the Auckland Council for its consideration of this submission.

Michael Fitchett

Trustee; Muriwai Environmental Action Community Trust

Phone [REDACTED]  
[REDACTED]  
[REDACTED]

**From:** [Aaron Pryce](#)  
**To:** [Regional Parks plan review](#)  
**Subject:** Auckland draft Regional Park Management Plan submission  
**Date:** Tuesday, 1 March 2022 1:21:56 pm

---

Hello,

I'd like to make a submission regarding the draft RPMP.

In summary I support the FMC submission, with my emphasis on the following.

The RPMP is vast in its scope and because of this there is a critical need to Auckland City to include key strategic stakeholders who represent wilderness recreation, FMC & FORP are some of the only stakeholders with the experience to fill this role, please acknowledge them as key stakeholders for all regional parks to represent recreation interests.

cheers

Aaron Pryce



**From:** [Advocacy Managers](#)  
**To:** [Regional Parks plan review](#)  
**Subject:** Equal Justice Project: Feedback on Draft Regional Parks Management Plan  
**Date:** Tuesday, 1 March 2022 3:06:57 pm

---

Kia ora,

Please find attached our submission written on behalf of the Equal Justice Project regarding Auckland Council's Draft Regional Parks Management Plan. We have specifically provided feedback on the questions concerning climate action (3B, C and D).

We hope this letter finds you well and that the voice of our youth can be taken into consideration.

Ngā mihi,  
Katrina & Hannah on behalf of EJP

--

Katrina Dickins & Hannah Jang  
Advocacy Team Co-Managers

**Equal Justice Project**  
**Faculty of Law, University of Auckland**  
<http://equaljusticeproject.co.nz>



1 March 2022

Regional Parks Review  
Auckland Council  
Private Bag 92300  
AUCKLAND 1142  
[regionalparksplanreview@aucklandcouncil.govt.nz](mailto:regionalparksplanreview@aucklandcouncil.govt.nz)

## **FEEDBACK ON DRAFT REGIONAL PARKS MANAGEMENT PLAN**

We are writing to you on behalf of the Equal Justice Project (EJP), a pro bono charity run by students from the University of Auckland law school. The group aims to advocate for social and environmental justice within our community, and we are passionate about advocacy on climate action.

### **Background**

We understand that the draft Regional Parks Management Plan provides an enduring vision for twenty-eight of Auckland's regional parks with objectives and policies to guide park management for the next decade. It also includes a chapter on each regional park, describing the specific management intentions for that park (including a section on climate change).

Thousands of suggestions informed the draft plan, including from mana whenua, the community, and organisations. The plan also reflects our current policies, strategies and work programmes related to regional parks.

Auckland Council wants feedback to help finalise the draft plan in 2022, providing the best guidance possible for our precious regional parks for the next decade. Feedback has been sought through different questions set out in a Feedback Form. However, we have focused our feedback on Questions 3B, C and D.

### **Feedback Questions: Responding to the climate emergency**

**Question 3B: In addition to protecting important biodiversity habitat for 35,000ha of established forest, we plan to plant another 200ha in permanent indigenous forest to help absorb carbon from the atmosphere. See chapter 9 (Embedding our response to climate change) and chapter 7 (Restoring indigenous ecosystems). What is your opinion of these plans? Tell us why and how we can improve this section.**

Our feedback is that:

Auckland Council needs to plant more trees to respond to the climate emergency that Auckland Council declared in 2019. Forests are critical to our planet's health, and it is essential to conserve existing forests, restore forest ecosystems and reforest land to respond to the climate emergency. We support planting 200ha in indigenous forests to help reduce carbon dioxide levels and increase the regional parks' resilience to climate change. Is there an opportunity to grow more than 200 ha of indigenous trees in the next ten years? Planting native species in the regional parks can have a real impact by restoring ecosystems, protecting existing forests and mitigating carbon emissions. We support more tree planting days that involve local communities in this restorative planting.

**Question 3C: We propose to reduce visitor vehicle emissions by improving and promoting public transport, cycling and walking connections to regional parks, and by considering installing electric vehicle (EV) charging stations for bikes and vehicles. See chapter 9 (Sustainable access). What is your opinion of these proposals? Tell us why and how we can improve this section.**

Our feedback is that:

Auckland Council needs to reduce transport-related carbon emissions to respond to the climate emergency that Auckland Council declared in 2019. We support the aim of reducing regional park visitor vehicle emissions through promoting different modes of transport such as cycling, buses, ferries to give people more options in the way they access regional parks.

Other modes of transport such as bus services, shuttle services and water taxis are alternatives to private vehicle use. We support subsidised charges on public transport travel to regional parks to reduce carbon emissions, improve access to public transport, and reduce transport poverty for people living on low incomes.

We support improved walking and biking infrastructure and subsidised access to e-bikes. We support installing electric vehicle charging stations in all regional parks for all modes of transport such as cars, buses and bicycles. We support the electrification of all public transport vehicles and help people switch to electric or hybrid vehicles.

**Question 3D. We propose to review farming with the potential to plant more trees to support our climate goals. See chapter 10 (Pastoral management). What is your opinion about farming in regional parks? Tell us why and what is most important to you about our farmed areas.**

Our feedback is that:

Auckland Council needs to review how to mitigate the effects of agricultural emissions and to respond to the climate emergency that Auckland Council declared in 2019. This submission supports a review of farming in regional parks and planting trees to support climate goals.

We support the future proposal to reduce 700 ha of farmland and revegetate and plant indigenous trees to reduce farm-related emissions. We support keeping the 400-500ha of regional parkland in grass or low, open vegetation with grazing as the best land management option. This enables the public to continue seeing farm animals and farm operations in regional parks.

We support more planting of trees on farmland in the regional parks to reduce our emissions and provide an opportunity to store carbon, build soil health, improve biodiversity and restore our waterways. We support the environmentally sustainable practices on farmland in the regional parks, providing a unique opportunity to educate the public about the impacts of climate change from agricultural emissions and the need for more sustainable farming practices.

Yours sincerely,

Katrina Dickins & Hannah Jang on behalf of the Equal Justice Project.

**Email:** [advocacy@equaljusticeproject.co.nz](mailto:advocacy@equaljusticeproject.co.nz)

**From:** [Ross and Sarah Weenink](#)  
**To:** [Regional Parks plan review](#)  
**Subject:** Submission on Regional Parks Management Plan  
**Date:** Tuesday, 1 March 2022 4:16:26 pm

---

This is our submission on the draft Auckland Regional Parks Management Plan. I submit that the section on mana whenua partnerships in Book 1, pp. 41-43 should be deleted and that the proposal to investigate including 21 of the 28 regional parks in the Hauraki Gulf Marine Park (Book 1, p.59) should not proceed. I recommend instead that the regional parks continue to be managed according to the principles of representative democracy, with full and equal representation accorded to all adult members of the Auckland community, regardless of ethnicity.

The so-called partnership proposals envisage unequal over-representation for iwi. Modern iwi are private organisations controlled by privileged elite groups, and they have very significant business interests. They are not representative of Maori as a whole, especially urban Maori, and their procedures for appointing representatives to outside bodies are opaque, often nepotistic and certainly not democratic. In addition, partnership is not something that is mentioned in the Treaty of Waitangi. I understand that Sir Robin Cooke once said that the Treaty was akin to a partnership as part of an obiter dicta comment made when he was President of the Court of Appeal. I contend that it is drawing a very long bow to base a principle on this comment. In any event the concept that the Crown can enter into a partnership with one or more of its subjects is a constitutional nonsense. The Treaty was actually about transferring sovereignty over New Zealand from Maori to the British Crown, guaranteeing Maori the ownership rights and citizenship rights of British subjects and guaranteeing that all British subjects would be treated equally, nothing more. The so-called partnership proposals would actually breach Article III of the Treaty, because they would give unequal rights to one group of New Zealand citizens.

In summary then, the management of the regional parks should be entirely in accordance with the principles of representative democracy. Unequal representation via “partnership” proposals or so-called “co-governance” should not be considered.

Regards

Ross Weenink and Sarah Weenink

**From:** [Renee Lee](#)  
**To:** [Regional Parks plan review](#)  
**Subject:** Regional Parks Management Plan - my submission  
**Date:** Monday, 28 February 2022 9:27:49 pm

---

My family and friends visit and love Auckland's regional parks. We love the heritage of the parks. We have many wonderful experiences and enjoy the connection to nature the parks offer.

Below is my submission. I will not be speaking at the hearing.

- Manage the entire Waitākere Ranges and Hunua Ranges Regional Parks as Class 1 parks (as they are now) recognising their wilderness, heritage, natural and recreational values.
- Reject the introduction of a new Class 1b for any Regional Parks as this will result in over-development of these areas and the loss of wilderness values.
- Support the retention and use of the existing Special Management Zones which can control the management of high use areas, or areas that need special care, and protect the park values from the impacts of increased visitors, including the reinstatement of caps on specific activities, as in the 2010 RPMP.
- Recognise the national significance of the Waitākere Ranges Heritage Area Act and the legal requirement to protect and enhance its heritage features.
- Support and resource the co-governance and co-management proposals for mana whenua to work with council in better management of our regional parks, including the honouring and implementation of rāhui and memoranda of understanding where they exist.
- Clearly identify the resourcing requirements over the next 10 years for implementation of this plan. Regional Parks need to be resourced in full by Auckland Council, not relying on unspecified co-funding arrangements with commercial entities who will have different priorities than the protection and enhancement of these parks for the benefit of all Aucklanders. Our parks are not places for commercial exploitation.
- Support the retention and expansion of the Ranger Service as effective managers of our regional parks, not just as "hosts" for visitors.
- Require all heritage sites and notable trees within regional parks to be listed in the written part of the plan and included on the maps.

Kind regards,  
Renee Lee



**From:** [Sarah Jackson](#)  
**To:** [Regional Parks plan review](#)  
**Subject:** RE: Regional Parks Management Plan Consultation  
**Date:** Monday, 28 February 2022 1:14:09 pm

---

To whom it may concern,

I have already completed a feedback form regarding the proposed changes to the Waitakere Ranges Management Plan but also wanted to make a separate submission specifically regarding the Hillary Trail, track upgrades and concession.

I am a Titirangi resident and regular tramper/bush runner who has lived in the area for around 7 years and bought my property based on availability and proximity of the many tramping tracks through the Ranges.

Whilst I accept the concerns regarding kauri dieback I do not feel that the current plan of closures and extreme upgrades is the best solution. I am a microbiologist and have attended the majority of science lectures at Arataki as well as following the research online. It very much appears that the emphasis of ARC is to change the nature of routes in the Ranges to those of an income-providing, tourist-centred nature, rather than aimed at the thousands of local residents who use the tracks regularly and pay a council extra charge for living in the area. The upgrades go far beyond those required for safe antimicrobial measures and are in many places obviously aimed at prettifying the track. The recent changes to the Omanawainui and Karamatura tracks are invasive, heavy handed and are already causing problems with upkeep. Further extending this to the remainder of the Hillary Trail will only exacerbate the problem. We have lost the wilderness experience of the Waitakeres and many are having to drive over to North Shore or the Hunuas for the trails we used to have here, wasting petrol and adding to carbon emissions. The tourists who are bussed in for packaged trails may bring in money for concession holders but they should not be the main focus of the Ranges plan. Please consider these concerns when debating changes as these views are held by a lot of very unhappy local residents.

Sarah Jackson

**From:** [P. Nireaha](#)  
**To:** [Regional Parks plan review](#)  
**Subject:** Co governance  
**Date:** Monday, 28 February 2022 5:48:07 pm

---

I totally reject your racist proposal ending democratic management of your regional parks by introducing co-governance ... whatever that means.

Similarly i reject the transfer of management of regional parkland to “a relevant public agency or iwi authority”... again whatever that means. But we know what it means ... blatant racism.

P. Nireaha  


Get [BlueMail for Android](#)

**From:** [durdevic](#)  
**To:** [Regional Parks plan review](#)  
**Subject:** regional park management  
**Date:** Monday, 28 February 2022 5:50:16 pm

---

Submission to request no special rights given to any racial group.

All people living in New Zealand should have equal rights.

Thank you  
Fatima Durdevic

Fatima Durdevic

Sent from my Galaxy

**From:** [Mike Bridgman](#)  
**To:** [Regional Parks plan review](#)  
**Subject:** Co-governance  
**Date:** Monday, 28 February 2022 6:31:43 pm

---

It all sounds good in theory. Consider the current situation in the Ureweras. Suddenly all the tracks, bridges and huts are needing maintenance, some need a lot spent. Suddenly there are two ways of thinking about this “issue”. But only one party is asked to pay. Guess who?

Old saying: Don't start what you can't stop.

Please, please, don't walk into this guilt-free, we'll-meaning trap. You will be judged.

Sincerely,

Mike Bridgman



**From:** [Anna Yallop](#)  
**To:** [Regional Parks plan review](#)  
**Subject:** Feedback on the Draft Regional Parks Management Plan  
**Date:** Monday, 28 February 2022 7:18:29 pm

---

Hi there

I am writing to provide feedback on the ***Draft Regional Parks Management Plan***:

- Despite two emails I received from Mayor Goff and Councillor Simpson claiming that council transferring the ownership of our regional parks to another party is ‘speculation’, the draft plan does not provide any comfort around this
- I am fundamentally against any co-governance model as described on page 41 of the draft plan: “Co-governance can take a variety of forms and could cover one, more than one, or **all parks**”.
  - Why do Maori interests take precedence over every other Auckland ratepayer’s interests?
  - Why are iwi appointed whereas everyone else has to be democratically voted in?
- I am fundamentally against the transfer of management to an iwi authority as indicated on page 153 of the plan: “Consider the **transfer of management in whole** or in part, of regional parkland to a relevant public agency or **iwi authority**”
  - Maori do not have a good track record of managing parkland (such as Te Urewera National Park, North Head in Devonport, Northland beaches)
  - Once given management, Maori will simply stop letting non-Maori use the parks
  - Once given management, Maori will stop looking after the parks
  - How long until Maori start charging non-Maori to use the parks that all Aucklanders (past and present) have contributed to?
  - Why do Maori get to potentially manage the parks more than other Aucklanders or how the parks are currently run?
- You are in danger of replacing democracy with race-based privileges that have no place in New Zealand’s society
- There are no Treaty Principles – this is a fiction
- It is incorrect and insulting to suggest that Maori have more connection to the land than other New Zealanders
- Maori have a terrible history of being supposed guardians of the land – this is a fiction

Kind regards

Anna

**From:** [Martin Lawrence](#)  
**To:** [Regional Parks plan review](#)  
**Subject:** Co governance  
**Date:** Monday, 28 February 2022 7:45:34 pm

---

This idea puts a deep foreboding in my chest along with all the other partnership tripe.  
We need an equal person representation based on merit (voting) not race. You probably won't listen but it's got to be said.

Martin Lawrence



**From:** [Ulrike Stephan](#)  
**To:** [Regional Parks plan review](#)  
**Subject:** Co-governance of our regional parks  
**Date:** Monday, 28 February 2022 7:51:12 pm

---

I strongly oppose the plans of the Council to grant local iwi co governance of our regional parks.

This is goes against our democratic principle and would only grant a minute minority of our population special rights.

We are a multi racial society and we all have equal rights.

These attempts cause great division in our small country and is a great concern to many of us .

I urge you to vote against this!

Ulrike Stephan



**From:** [Stephen Olsen](#)  
**To:** [Regional Parks plan review](#)  
**Subject:** Co-governance of regional parks  
**Date:** Monday, 28 February 2022 8:03:49 pm

---

I'm dead against this proposal for a number of reasons. The parks are too important to our enjoyment of our environment to govern it in the co-governance arrangement. At the very minimum it will create divisions in our community.

The council needs to do its job and this includes full control over the regional parks.

Stephen Olsen

**From:** [Pepe Yap-Choong](#)  
**To:** [Regional Parks plan review](#)  
**Subject:** My submission  
**Date:** Monday, 28 February 2022 9:40:24 pm

---

I reject the introduction of co-governance and co-management arrangements for Auckland's parks. Auckland's regional parks must continue to be owned and managed by Auckland Council on behalf of the people of Auckland.

>

>

> Therefore, I call on Auckland Council to remove from the Regional Parks Management Plan all co-governance and co-management proposals for all aspects of park management.

Yours sincerely  
Pepe Choong  
Sent from my iPhone

**From:** [Allie](#)  
**To:** [Regional Parks plan review](#)  
**Subject:** Submission  
**Date:** Tuesday, 1 March 2022 4:37:17 pm

---

Dear Sir/Madam

My request is that more regional park spaces are made available to owners of dogs who make up a significant proportion of NZ taxpayers but are given less importance and access to the regional parks.

I understand that protection of birdlife etc within the parks is important, but so are taxpayers and their rights to fair use of shared spaces.

Methods other than total ban of dogs can be put in place to protect wildlife, such as dogs being required to be on leash in sensitive areas.

After travelling to other countries and seeing how dogs are included in shared leisure spaces, and dog ownership recognised as a valid leisure interest, I can see that NZ treats dog owners unfairly.

Please address this inequity. Provide more access and promote usage of the parks for dog owners. This benefits the health of both the owners and their dogs, and will increase the amount of shared enjoyment that can be had from these parks.

Yours sincerely  
Allison Rankine



## **Submission Paper to Auckland Council on the Draft Regional Parks Management Plan**

### **Introduction**

This is a submission from the Henderson Valley Resident's Association (H.V.R.A).

The following outlined issues have been discussed and arrived at as a community. It has not been an impersonal 'pro forma' or internet/social media process. The community has put a lot of care, thought and deliberation into this. As a result, we ask that the submission be accorded the weight it deserves and not reduced to the status of a single submission.

### **Key Submission Points**

- (a) We strongly oppose the proposed new vision for the Waitakere Ranges Regional Park (WRRP) and strongly support retaining the 2010 vision. The WRRP has always been managed so people can enjoy a forest wilderness experience in a pre-dominantly natural landscape with minimal development and enjoy informal recreational activities that require little infrastructure. This has been achieved by maintaining public access to the entire forest via the existing extensive track network. We strongly oppose any attempt to restrict the public's right of unfettered access to the forest interior via this network of tracks.

The Waitakere Ranges Heritage Act 2008 states it is to be managed 'to protect Waitakere Ranges Regional Park for the benefit, use and enjoyment of the people of Auckland and NZ'. In other words, it is to be managed as a park - not a sanctuary, which is what the new vision statement would turn the interior of the forest into under the proposed 1a Zoning.

The whole point of creating the WRRP was to protect and provide an immersive forest experience. The peace, solitude and respite people seek from our increasingly busy and stressful world can only be experienced deep in the forest. Auckland has many kilometres of coastline and beaches available for its residents to use, but very little remaining indigenous forest.

At a time of rapid intensification, high density living, urbanisation and diminishing outdoor recreational opportunities, the peace, tranquillity and space of the WRRP will be increasingly valued by Auckland citizens, both present and future. At the extensive track network is the only way of accessing this, it will become increasingly highly prized by our Tamariki and Mokopuna. Along with the Waitemata Harbour, it's one of Auckland's most prized taonga.

- (b) To achieve the above, the entire WRRP has always been managed as a Class 1 Park and we vehemently oppose any change to that status. This recognises its heritage, ecological wilderness and recreational values, along with its national significance under the Waitakere Ranges Heritage Area Act 2008.

We strongly object to any attempt to subdivide this Class into 1a (opposed for reasons outlined above) and 1b. It is also contrary to the integrated management approach which has served us so well. The destination arrival areas or hubs visitors will be preferentially directed to will result in overcrowding and the loss of the feeling of being in the wilderness in these areas.

The 'channelling' of people into areas of the park such as Fairy Falls (Henderson Valley) and Spragg Bush (Waiatarua) could lead to an experience akin to the Tongariro Crossing, where people queue up for access. Another example is Cathedral Cove on Coromandel Peninsula is heavily promoted and heavily commercialised. For example – you must park some distance away and catch a bus, there is a DHL sponsored Surf Life Saving set up on the sand plus a small shop. What visitors experience on a visit is not what is portrayed in the promotional literature. This is not what a visit to the Waitakere Ranges should be about.

Instead, we strongly support the retention of Special Management Zones (SMZ) as locations that need special care and seek the reinstatement of caps of certain activities as contained in the RPMP 2010. Visitors should be encouraged to explore the park for themselves and fan out along its extensive network of tracks, which would enhance their experience of peace and solitude while minimising their impact on the park.

One of the outstanding features of the park is its interlinked track network, which enables a multitude of walks of various durations and intensity, from an hour to several days. The interlinked track network also ensures many users can be spread over a wide area, reducing the effect on any one area of the park. This needs to be recognised and protected.

- (c) We reject the proposed designation of Class1b for the Hillary Trail and the idea that it should be upgraded and developed to Great Walk standard. This will inevitably result in the trail being over-developed and over-used and will put undue pressure on the environment and the settlements within it, which already experience high visitor numbers.
- (d) We support the development of a track network plan for the WRRP but call for it to take place as part of this review of the Regional Park Management Plan (RPMP).  
We do not agree that it should be deferred to an unspecified future date and subject to 'resourcing being available'.  
The starting place should be: All tracks will be reopened unless there is a compelling reason for closure, rather than vice versa.

At a time when Auckland is experiencing rapid intensification to high density living, urbanisation and diminishing outdoor recreation opportunities, it will not be long before every last kilometre of track will be needed. Where are the residents of the new tower blocks in Henderson, New Lynn, Glen Eden and Hobsonville Point (to name a few), going to go for peace and solitude? The tracks in our area have been closed for far too long. They were well used, they linked our communities together and provided somewhere for our families, especially those with children, to walk or run in safety, which our roads are too narrow and dangerous to allow. In short, the tracks were our footpaths.

Our residents have all chosen to live in the forest because they respect, enjoy and conserve the environment (we contribute to weed and pest control in the park, among other things) but we are becoming increasingly frustrated by our inability to use our local tracks, which are also the closest WRRP tracks for residents of North, Central and West Auckland. Many are also accessible by public transport from the Swanson train station.

- (e) The survey used to justify upgrading the Hillary Trail could just as well have been used to justify upgrading our shorter and loop tracks instead, as the same submitters also wanted these prioritised. Henderson Valley residents have instituted an intensive pest control program in Sharp Bush, and all residents want to enjoy the fruits of their labours, which they cannot do if the track remains closed.
- (f) When the forest was temporarily closed, the community was told the tracks would be upgraded to safeguard against Kauri Dieback, and then reopened. As DOC has shown, upgrading for Kauri Dieback protection is possible with a much less extreme and more cost-effective standard than Auckland Council has adopted. If a lower cost model had been adopted by AC, more tracks could have been upgraded

and re-opened more quickly. Auckland Council has set aside funding to do upgrades, however, if available funding was used more judiciously as DOC and other councils have done, more could have been achieved. The targeted environmental levy is budgeted to provide \$43.5M over 10 years for track upgrades and vehicle wash-downs - more than enough to upgrade all the approximately 250 km of tracks in WRRP to an acceptable Kauri Dieback standard.

- (g) We want an independent unbiased review of the way Auckland Council is applying the MPI National Kauri Dieback Track Infrastructure Guidelines (1/7/19) and the MPI Kauri Dieback Disease Management National Technical Specification for Track Mitigation Measure Rev C (6/9/2019) in WRRP, to protect against Kauri Dieback. We are concerned that track upgrades are being 'overbuilt', undermining the park's wilderness and values, as well as wasting money. In Spraggs Bush, \$66,000 was spent replacing DOC standard boardwalk only 5-6 years old. 148 metres of expensive railing has also been installed at a cost of \$51,800 and \$29,500 worth of additional board walk has been installed, notwithstanding that this area has no kauri to protect.

The draft RPMP for the WRRP should not be finalised until this plan has been developed. In the meantime, the closed tracks should be kept clear of vegetation to facilitate re-opening. **NO TRACKS SHOULD BE PERMANENTLY CLOSED.**

- (h) We support introducing a shuttle service to track entrances during busy periods to enable people to access the park by means other than private cars, thus addressing climate change and avoiding the need to expand carparks. This would make it possible to access most of the park by catching the train to and from Swanson. There will be no need to reduce the number of track entrances as carparking will not be an issue and visitors will be able to spread themselves throughout the park. 'One Way' walks will also be possible with visitors returning by shuttle, for example Cuttygrass to Piha or Arataki to Karamatura.  
This will only work if parking in the park is limited, and if roadside parking is prohibited and rigorously enforced.
- (i) We support the retention of the park ranger service. Local rangers who live in the park provide residents with a point of contact if issues arise. They also provide a point of contact for the public. Rangers are the human face of the park, are knowledgeable and generally do a good job of keeping the tracks open.
- (j) We strongly endorse the principle that any NZ Resident should be able to enter and use the park at no cost.
- (k) Auckland Council and the managers of the WRRP need to acknowledge that the residents of the WRRP have a legitimate interest in the management of the park and are entitled to be consulted - not ignored or marginalised. We want to be acknowledged as Key Stakeholders. We live in the park and are intimately affected by any changes to the way the park is managed, more so than other stakeholders, few of whom even live in the park. Already, one of our tracks have been permanently closed without consulting us. The community has a wealth of knowledge to contribute to the management of the park. Some of us have lived here for 40, 50 or even 60 years. We are an integral part of it and use the tracks every day, as if they were our footpaths. We want to see them speedily upgraded and reopened.

This is a submission from the Henderson Valley Resident's Association (H.V.R.A) on 1<sup>st</sup> March 2022

# *Karekare Ratepayers and Residents Trust*



Jenny Taylor  
Secretary

## **Karekare Residents & Ratepayers Trust (KKRRPT) Submission on the Draft Regional Parks Management Plan (DRPMP)**

**The Karekare Residents and Ratepayers Trust (KKRRPT) opposes changing our Park Category to 1b (Destination) and wants to retain our category as 1a (Natural and Cultural), removing all reference to Category 1b.**

Karekare is a special natural area and a gateway to the wider wilderness; KKRRPT want it to remain that way. Furthermore, we want the entirety of the Waitakere Ranges to be Category 1a (as it is now), recognising its heritage, ecological, wilderness and recreational values and its national significance under the Waitakere Ranges Heritage Area Act, passed into law by Parliament in 2008.

Karekare is accessed by two narrow, winding roads that are often steep, with tight bends. Karekare Road starts off steep and narrow and has a vehicle height restriction of 2.8 metres. Lone Kauri Rd is less steep, but has tight bends and is currently closed due to a major slip at the lower end.

KKRRPT members are concerned that the closing date for submissions is the 4<sup>th</sup> of March 2022. This will not allow the inclusion of results from the Kauri Dieback Scientific Survey being carried out for Auckland Council by Massey University which is due in April 2022. This survey will provide updated science and information regarding tramping tracks in the Waitakeres and therefore an important opportunity for submitters to comment in relation to the DRPMP.

KKRRPT believes **Karekare** should remain at Category 1a as follows:-

- We want visitors to Karekare to have a wilderness / remote experience.
- Road access to Karekare is difficult, and parking is limited.
- The beach and dunes are habitat for oystercatchers, New Zealand dotterel and little blue penguins, who breed in crevices and sea caves along the rocky coastline; grey-faced petrels breed on the Watchman promontory.
- Karekare is on the boundary of the Whatipu Scientific Reserve.
- Karekare's wilderness is an economic asset to Auckland Council e.g. filming permits for award-winning TV and movies (e.g. "The Piano").
- During Covid-19 lockdowns, Karekare has seen an influx of visitors and their rubbish; locals are left to pick up used nappies, sanitary pads, broken bottles, facemasks, etc. Tagging and wilful damage to roadside barriers is also a regular occurrence.



- We want the green carpark at the back of the toilets to remain in grass so it can be used as a picnic area as well as for parking. This will also help reduce the severity of flooding as the ground will remain porous.
- We oppose formalising, sealing and marking the gravel carpark for the same reason.
- Access to the beach is currently available on the south side of the Karekare stream without the need to cross it, as is wrongly stated on page 217.
- We want to keep the Pohutukawa Glade free of car parking. This is a popular picnic spot and is used by local children for informal soccer and other games.
- Any changes to carparking in Karekare, for example, the beachfront access, Karekare Falls, Track entrances should involve significant consultation with the community.
- We support the retention of the Ranger services to manage regional parks and seek that the number of rangers is increased to pre-amalgamation levels, and even higher, given the growth in the population of Auckland, environmental threats and the greater need for access to outdoor spaces demonstrated during the pandemic. There should be a strong Ranger presence on weekends and public holidays when visitor numbers are high.
- We support the restoration of the dune systems and the control of lupins.
- We want to delay finalisation of the draft Regional Parks Management Plan for the Waitakere Ranges Regional Park until the recreation/track plan is developed; the track upgrading is reviewed, including significant consultation with stakeholders and the community.
- We request that the Stakeholder list be reviewed to include a tramping/recreation group in the Waitakere Ranges Park. In fact, this should be consistent for all the Parks.
- We oppose charging for entry to parks or tracks as a tool of demand management. Oppose making some tracks one-way as a tool of demand management (page 112).
- Identify notable trees within the written part of the Plan and also on the maps.
- Reinstate and fund the Rock Fishing Safety Programme. Continue to provide angel rings at key rock fishing locations.

KKRRPT believes the **Hillary Trail** should remain as a Class 1a park:

- We oppose the Hillary Trail being upgraded to Great Walk Standard (or even higher, as it appears from the sections already completed, e.g. Comans Track); this undermines agreements made with coastal communities since the Trail's inception.
- We oppose commercial concessions on the track, except for transport providers and those providing formal youth education or development programmes, as at present.
- Commercial concessions are inconsistent with the legal requirements of the Scientific Reserve that the trail passes through between Whatipu and Karekare.

KKRRPT believes the **Whatipu Scientific Reserve SMZ** should remain a Category 1a park:

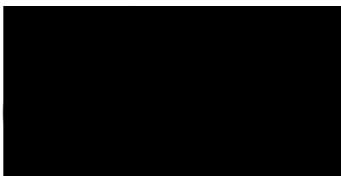
Background: Since 2002 Auckland Council has managed the Whatipu Scientific Reserve on behalf of DOC. A Scientific Reserve is the highest protective designation parkland can be given under the Reserves Act. The reserve exists for the purpose of scientific study and education. Recently, the reserve has suffered from inadequate pest plant control with a proliferation of pest plants:

- Council should urgently undertake pest plant control to protect the wetland systems at Whatipu Scientific Reserve with particular emphasis on implementing the Regional Pest Management plan. This requires control of gorse in low stature ecosystems. Pampas and alligator weed are also in dire need of control.
- This should not be “subject to resourcing being available” but is a duty incumbent on Council as the manager of a Scientific Reserve.
- Continue to prohibit organised recreational activities within the reserve as required by the Reserves Act.
- We oppose an interpreted walking trail on the Piha tramway alignment through the Reserve, as it will facilitate people entering this sensitive environment, and is inconsistent with the Reserves Act.

KKRRPT believes the **Pararaha Valley SMZ** should remain as a Class 1a park:

- We want Council to manage the Pararaha Valley as a remote wilderness area with limited infrastructure.
- We support plant pest control as a priority throughout the forested area, and in particular the wetlands.
- We oppose a new hut in the Pararaha Valley but retain the camp ground. Also retain the camp grounds at Tunnel Point, and McCreadies Paddock at Karekare. We note that Auckland Council has indicated closing the Whatipu Cave campsite because of vandalism.

The Karekare Residents & Ratepayers Trust would like Auckland Council to keep us informed of the outcome from the DRPMP consultations, and any other proposals that may affect the Waitakere Ranges in general, and the Karekare - Whatipu area in particular.



Jenny Taylor, Secretary  
On behalf of the Karekare Ratepayers and Residents Trust

28<sup>th</sup> February 2022

**From:** [Sue Curtling](#)  
**To:** [Regional Parks plan review](#)  
**Subject:** submission  
**Date:** Tuesday, 1 March 2022 5:43:33 pm

---

As a longtime resident of Karekare I oppose the proposed change in category from 1a to 1b. With an emphasis on attracting more visitors the very nature of the environment will change. Please leave it as it is and provide for those of us, visitors and residents, that prefer a wilderness experience.

I support the Karekare residents and ratepayers submission. Cut and paste for your information below –

**The Karekare Residents and Ratepayers Trust (KKRRPT) opposes changing our Park Category to 1b (Destination) and wants to retain our category as 1a (Natural and Cultural), removing all reference to Category 1b.**

Karekare is a special natural area and a gateway to the wider wilderness; KKRRPT want it to remain that way. Furthermore, we want the entirety of the Waitakere Ranges to be Category 1a (as it is now), recognising its heritage, ecological, wilderness and recreational values and its national significance under the Waitakere Ranges Heritage Area Act, passed into law by Parliament in 2008. Karekare is accessed by two narrow, winding roads that are often steep, with tight bends. Karekare Road starts off steep and narrow and has a vehicle height restriction of 2.8 metres. Lone Kauri Rd is less steep, but has tight bends and is currently closed due to a major slip at the lower end.

KKRRPT members are concerned that the closing date for submissions is the 4<sup>th</sup> of March 2022. This will not allow the inclusion of results from the Kauri Dieback Scientific Survey being carried out for Auckland Council by Massey University which is due in April 2022. This survey will provide updated science and information regarding tramping tracks in the Waitakeres and therefore an important opportunity for submitters to comment in relation to the DRPMP.

KKRRPT believes **Karekare** should remain at Category 1a as follows:-

- We want visitors to Karekare to have a wilderness / remote experience.
- Road access to Karekare is difficult, and parking is limited.
- The beach and dunes are habitat for oystercatchers, New Zealand dotterel and little blue penguins, who breed in crevices and sea caves along the rocky coastline; grey-faced petrels breed on the Watchman promontory.
- Karekare is on the boundary of the Whatipu Scientific Reserve.
- Karekare's wilderness is an economic asset to Auckland Council e.g. filming permits for award-winning TV and movies (e.g. "The Piano").
- During Covid-19 lockdowns, Karekare has seen an influx of visitors and their rubbish; locals are left to pick up used nappies, sanitary pads, broken bottles, facemasks, etc. Tagging and wilful damage to roadside barriers is also a regular occurrence.
- We want the green carpark at the back of the toilets to remain in grass so it can be used as a picnic area as well as for parking. This will also help reduce the severity of flooding as the ground will remain porous.
- We oppose formalising, sealing and marking the gravel carpark for the same reason.

Access to the beach is currently available on the south side of the Karekare

stream without the need to cross it, as is wrongly stated on page 217.

- We want to keep the Pohutukawa Glade free of car parking. This is a popular picnic spot and is used by local children for informal soccer and other games.
- Any changes to carparking in Karekare, for example, the beachfront access, Karekare Falls, Track entrances should involve significant consultation with the community.
- We support the retention of the Ranger services to manage regional parks and seek that the number of rangers is increased to pre-amalgamation levels, and even higher, given the growth in the population of Auckland, environmental threats and the greater need for access to outdoor spaces demonstrated during the pandemic. There should be a strong Ranger presence on weekends and public holidays when visitor numbers are high.
- We support the restoration of the dune systems and the control of lupins.
- We want to delay finalisation of the draft Regional Parks Management Plan for the Waitakere Ranges Regional Park until the recreation/track plan is developed; the track upgrading is reviewed, including significant consultation with stakeholders and the community.
- We request that the Stakeholder list be reviewed to include a tramping/recreation group in the Waitakere Ranges Park. In fact, this should be consistent for all the Parks.
- We oppose charging for entry to parks or tracks as a tool of demand management. Oppose making some tracks one-way as a tool of demand management (page 112).
- Identify notable trees within the written part of the Plan and also on the maps.
- Reinstate and fund the Rock Fishing Safety Programme. Continue to provide angel rings at key rock fishing locations.

KKRRPT believes the **Hillary Trail** should remain as a Class 1a park:

- We oppose the Hillary Trail being upgraded to Great Walk Standard (or even higher, as it appears from the sections already completed, e.g. Comans Track); this undermines agreements made with coastal communities since the Trail's inception.
- We oppose commercial concessions on the track, except for transport providers and those providing formal youth education or development programmes, as at present.
- Commercial concessions are inconsistent with the legal requirements of the Scientific Reserve that the trail passes through between Whatipu and Karekare.

KKRRPT believes the **Whatipu Scientific Reserve SMZ** should remain a Category 1a park:

Background: Since 2002 Auckland Council has managed the Whatipu Scientific Reserve on behalf of DOC. A Scientific Reserve is the highest protective designation parkland can be given under the Reserves Act. The reserve exists for

the purpose of scientific study and education. Recently, the reserve has suffered from inadequate pest plant control with a proliferation of pest plants:

- Council should urgently undertake pest plant control to protect the wetland systems at Whatipu Scientific Reserve with particular emphasis on implementing the Regional Pest Management plan. This requires control of gorse in low stature ecosystems. Pampas and alligator weed are also in dire need of control.
- This should not be “subject to resourcing being available” but is a duty incumbent on Council as the manager of a Scientific Reserve.
- Continue to prohibit organised recreational activities within the reserve as required by the Reserves Act.
- We oppose an interpreted walking trail on the Piha tramway alignment through the Reserve, as it will facilitate people entering this sensitive environment, and is inconsistent with the Reserves Act.

KKRRPT believes the **Pararaha Valley SMZ** should remain as a Class 1a park:

- We want Council to manage the Pararaha Valley as a remote wilderness area with limited infrastructure.
- We support plant pest control as a priority throughout the forested area, and in particular the wetlands.
- We oppose a new hut in the Pararaha Valley but retain the camp ground. Also retain the camp grounds at Tunnel Point, and McCreadies Paddock at Karekare. We note that Auckland Council has indicated closing the Whatipu Cave campsite because of vandalism.

The Karekare Residents & Ratepayers Trust would like Auckland Council to keep us informed of the outcome from the DRPMP consultations, and any other proposals that may affect the Waitakere Ranges in general, and the Karekare - Whatipu area in particular.

Sue Curtling

01 March 2022.

[www.suecurtling.co.nz](http://www.suecurtling.co.nz)

# DRAFT REGIONAL PARK MANAGEMENT PLAN SUBMISSION

2022



TE KAWERAU IWI  
TIAKI TRUST

# CONTENTS

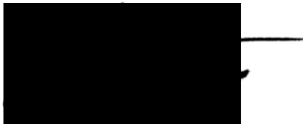
1.0	Executive Summary	3
2.0	Te Kawerau ā Maki	4
3.0	Legal and Policy Framework	8
4.0	The Current RPMP	16
5.0	Waitakere Ranges Regional Park	21
6.0	Muriwai Regional Park	26
7.0	Long Bay Regional Park	27
8.0	Shakespear Regional Park	28
9.0	Wenderholm Regional Park	29



## 1.0 EXECUTIVE SUMMARY

Te Kawerau ā Maki have a deep and enduring relationship with our regional parks. These spaces hold multiple and significant natural and cultural values for us and are a taonga. Our relationship to the regional parks is underpinned by our tikanga, Article II of Te Tiriti o Waitangi, and legislation. We have a particularly strong cultural and legal association with the Waitākere Ranges Regional Park. The draft RPMP provides an opportunity to reassess how these spaces, and our relationship to them, are being managed. There is much within the draft RPMP that is positive, in particular a stronger emphasis on mana whenua partnerships and the primacy of natural values (or mauri of te taiao) above other values. We do however think these could be strengthened even further. We have come a long way in our journey with Council to date and this RPMP helps pave the road to a positive mutual partnership. One general concern we have, and which has been borne out by the existing 2010 RPMP, is that the best laid plans are ultimately fruitless without budget and implementation. We like and support much of what we see but note that partnership requires actions in addition to words.

Ngā Mihi



Edward Ashby  
Deputy Chair  
Te Kawerau Iwi Tiaki Trust

## 2.0 TE KAWERAU Ā MAKI

### 2.1 The Iwi

Te Kawerau ā Maki are one of the oldest iwi in greater Tāmaki Makaurau. We trace our whakapapa back to the first inhabitants of the land – the Tūrehu, and on to the first migrants who descended from Kupe-mai-tawhiti and Toi-te-huatahi, some of whom were known as the Tini ō Maruiwi. Te Kawerau ā Maki also descend from the arrival of the Tainui, Aotea, Tokomaru, Kahuitara, Kurahaupo and Moekakara canoes around the 14th century, and the Ngāti Awa, Ngāoho, and Ngāiwi people who occupied the wider Tāmaki Makaurau area prior to 1600. The eponymous ancestor Maki is an important figure in the history of Tāmaki Makaurau. He was a famed warrior and leader who was victorious in a number of battles and settled (through peace marriages) much of the region during the early 1600's. He descended directly from Rakataura (Hape) and Poutukeka of the Tainui waka, and from the Ngāoho and Ngaiwi (the latter group was named after Maki's grandfather) peoples of the region as well as his kin at Kawhia.

The name Te Kawe-rau ā Maki itself arises from an incident which occurred while Maki was visiting the southwestern Kaipara and is also one of the names given to his son and the founding ancestor of the iwi Tawhia-ki-terangi. Te Kawerau ā Maki's customary and ancestral interests extend from from Whatipū to South Head in the west, and from the Tāmaki River to Te Arai Point in the east encompassing the inner northern islands of the Hauraki Gulf and the Manukau, Kaipara, and Waitematā harbours. Te Kawerau ā Maki hold mana whenua or customary rights in particular over Hikurangi (West Auckland) and the upper Waitematā which is the heartland of the iwi and where we assert lead cultural interests and rights. Te Kawerau ā Maki have shared whakapapa with many other hapū and iwi who also have overlapping customary interests in these areas, though our take whenua (specific land rights) and take moana (specific water rights) may differ in nature and location.

One of our pepeha describes our broader identity:

Ko Hikurangi te maunga  
Ko ngā Pou a Maki ngā tohu whakahii  
Ko te Wao Nui ā Tiriwa te ngahere  
Ko te Manukanuka ā Hoturoa me te Waitematā ngā moana  
Ko Waitākere te awa  
Ko Tainui te waka  
Ko Tawhiakiterangi te tupuna  
Ko Te Kawerau ā Maki te iwi

Hikurangi is the mountain  
The many posts of Maki (Waitākere Ranges peaks) are the markers  
Te Wao nui ā Tiriwa is the forest  
Manukau and Waitematā are the harbours  
Waitākere is the river  
Tainui is the canoe  
Tawhiakiterangi is the person  
Te Kawerau ā Maki is the tribe

Te Kawerau ā Maki are represented by Te Kawerau Iwi Settlement Trust (TKIST) which is the post-settlement governance entity with elected representatives established under the Te Kawerau ā Maki Claims Settlement Act 2015. Te Kawerau Iwi Tiaki Trust is a subsidiary of TKIST and its central purpose is to protect, promote and enhance the cultural, social and environmental values and wellbeing of the iwi.

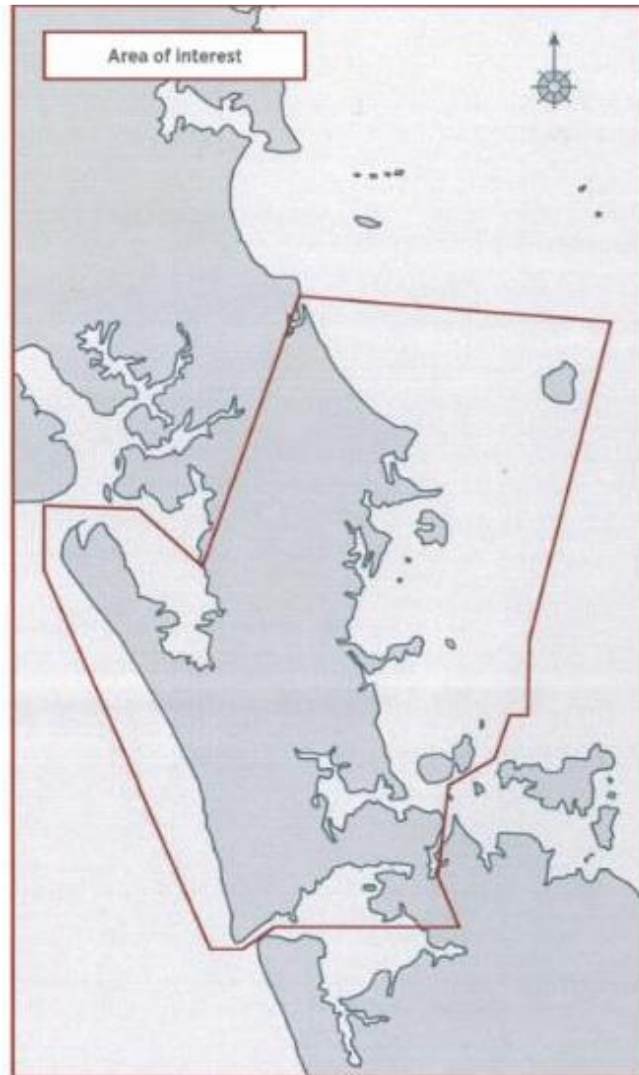


Figure 1: Map showing Te Kawerau ā Maki area of interest

## 2.2 Our Vision, Our Mission, and Our Values

The vision for our iwi is *Kawerau Iwi, Kawerau Mana, Kawerau Tangata*. This means we will have a strong iwi identity, our collective mana will be upheld, and our people’s wellbeing will be progressed.

Our mission is to ***protect, promote, and enhance the cultural, social, and environmental values and wellbeing of Te Kawerau ā Maki.***

Our mission and all the mahi we do is informed by our organisational values:

- **Mana Motuhake** (we maintain our independence, rangatiratanga, and integrity of decision-making)
- **Kaitiakitanga** (to maintain and protect our people, natural environment, and taonga)
- **Whānaungatanga** (to place our people at the centre of our mahi)
- **Auaha** (we strive for innovation, creativity and quality in our mahi)
- **Mātauranga Māori** (our culture and tikanga informs and guides our endeavors)

## 2.3 Our Relationship with Regional Parks

Te Kawerau ā Maki hold ancestral rights and interests in all lands within our tribal domain. We are mana whenua of many places in wider Tāmaki Makaurau. This comes first and foremost from whakapapa or belonging to the whenua and moana. Mana is not applied over the land but rather over access to use of its resources. There are various and complex take whenua involved such as take tupuna (ancestral rights), take raupatu (rights through conquest), take tuku (gifted use of), take taumaha (rights through discovery) and take whakamoe (rights through marriage). Ahi kā roa (continued occupation or use) is a key component of mana whenua that has been significantly disrupted by colonialism. In order to maintain mana whenua the tribe must maintain its obligations to the whenua and its resources, cultural sites and people through the act of rangatiratanga, kaitiakitanga, and manakitanga. These kite (collections) of tikanga help regulate the maintenance of mana (power), mauri (life force), tapu (sacredness), and wairua (spirituality).

**Customary rights and obligations and mana whenua status remain irrespective of the Westminster system of law and private property rights.** This is true based on Te Ao Māori (Māori culture) and tikanga (Māori law), Te Tiriti o Waitangi Article II, and as recognised by the United Nations Declaration on the Rights of Indigenous Peoples. Te Kawerau ā Maki has deep and enduring relationships with many lands and sites including those within private and public property parcels. This is certainly true in the case of all regional parks that fall within our rohe (tribal territory). These lands are valued especially because of the natural and cultural values they have retained due to being spared from urbanisation. They retain the bones of our ancestors, our ancient rakau (trees), our native animals, and many of our wāhi tupuna and wāhi tapu. In many cases our people still visit them to utilise certain resources or to carry out certain customs. The regional parks are also bastions of mauri – islands of biodiversity and environmental values – in an otherwise damaged and degraded environment. While the legal boundaries of regional parks are of little to no consequence to how we view them within our cultural landscapes, the parks themselves are considered taonga to us. We belong to the whenua and our duty to it remains.

Regional parks are also important because of the history of how they came about in many cases. Te Kawerau ā Maki lived on these lands for hundreds of years before Europeans arrived, and our ancient ancestors occupied the whenua since time immemorial. In some cases we gifted the use of whenua to the Crown for use for hospitals, schools, or as native reserves. In other cases we were swindled out of use of our lands by European land speculators, related hapū or iwi who sold lands they had no right to without us, Crown purchases, or statutory confiscations such as the Public Works Act. Our Treaty Settlement includes an acknowledgement from the Crown of these failures including for lands in West Auckland and the upper Waitemātā Harbour regions, and that the cumulative effect of the Crown purchasing, public works takings, and private purchasing has left Te Kawerau ā Maki virtually landless. Much is made about 19<sup>th</sup> and early 20<sup>th</sup> century European landowners donating land towards what became the Regional Parks, and while these people should be celebrated, it should not be forgotten that this was land most often originally and effectively stolen from Te Kawerau ā Maki which led to the degradation of our people.

**We have the strongest rights and associations of any hapū or iwi with the Waitākere Ranges Regional Park.** The peaks of the ranges are traditionally named Nga Rau Pou ā Maki. The great forest is named Te Wao Nui ā Tiriwa after our tupuna. Our marae land is at Te Henga. The majority of our Treaty Settlement redress is located in and around the area. We are the named mana whenua of the Waitākere Ranges Heritage Area Act. We have placed a rāhui over the ngahere due to declining forest health.

We have commented specifically on Waitākere, Muriwai, Long Bay, Shakespear and Wenderholm regional parks. While our interests are strong we defer to our close whānaunga Ngāti Manuhiri to speak to Mahurangi Regional Park, Tāwharanui, Pakari and Te Arai regional parks. Likewise other regional parks within our rohe we maintain shared customary interests in but have decided to focus our efforts on the five key parks above.

## 3.0 LEGAL AND POLICY FRAMEWORK

### 3.1 Tikanga

Our worldview (Te Ao Māori) is the framework by which we understand and navigate our physical and metaphysical environment. A full account of the cosmological underpinnings of Te Ao Māori is not offered here but in brief it recognises both the spiritual and the physical, is guided by different domains governed by atua or distinct spiritual entities (for example Papatūānuku, Ranginui, Tūmatauenga, Tāwhirimātea, Tāne, Tangaroa, Rongo, and Haumia-tiketike) and involves several core concepts including whakapapa, mana, wairua, mauri, tapu, and noa. Mātauranga is the knowledge or wisdom about the world developed over generations and passed down from tūpuna, while tikanga is the evolving set of principles and customary practices by which Māori give effect to this knowledge to navigate the world safely.

There are sets of mātauranga and tikanga for each domain and for different contexts within. **Tikanga is essentially the Māori ‘law of the land’ and exists alongside the Westminster system of law making.** It is not ‘given effect to’ by Parliament but is a pre-existing reality of the legal framework of New Zealand (which is recognised by the Courts and the UN). Most often the rights-based and legal position is not understood by people, including central and local government officials, but exists nonetheless.

### 3.2 Te Tiriti o Waitangi

The Treaty of Waitangi is a founding document of New Zealand. The Treaty is articulated in law through an evolving set of principles. These include:

- a. reciprocity
- b. rangatiratanga
- c. partnership
- d. shared decision-making
- e. active protection
- f. mutual benefit
- g. right of development
- h. redress.

While Article I of the Treaty enables the Crown to govern and make laws, **Article II guarantees hapū rangatiratanga over their people or villages, lands and taonga** (things of value). Māori values, associations and interests with their taonga applies regardless of property titles or other Westminster constructs, and the Treaty requires that the Crown actively protect these associations and interests (including through but not limited to statutes). Article 3 provides for equality and equity of citizenship and outcome, meaning that the Crown must meet the needs of Māori more generally.

### 3.3 Te Kawerau ā Maki Claims Settlement Act 2015

Te Kawerau ā Maki Claims Settlement Act (TKaMCSA) records the acknowledgements and apology given by the Crown to Te Kawerau ā Maki for historic grievances and breaches of Te Tiriti o Waitangi and gives effect to provisions of the Deed of Settlement that settles the historical claims of Te Kawerau ā Maki. **The Act binds the Crown to Te Kawerau ā Maki and requires the Crown to work with the iwi in accordance with the Treaty.** The Settlement as delivered through the Act provided both cultural and commercial redress to Te Kawerau ā Maki. This includes binding protocols between Government Ministries and Te Kawerau ā Maki (Part 2, s21 to s26), a recognised and agreed area of interest (Part 1, s12(2b), Part 1 of

attachments to Act), and statutory acknowledgements and deeds of recognition (Part 2, s27 to s40, and Schedule 1).

Statutory acknowledgements require relevant consent authorities, the Environment Court, and Heritage New Zealand Pouhere Taonga to: (a) have regard to the statutory acknowledgement; (b) require relevant consent authorities to record the statutory acknowledgement on statutory plans and to provide summaries of resource consent applications or copies of notices of applications to the trustees; and (c) enable the trustees and any member of Te Kawerau ā Maki to cite the statutory acknowledgement as evidence of the association of Te Kawerau ā Maki with a statutory area. The statutory acknowledgement supports Te Kawerau ā Maki trustees being considered as affected persons in relation to an activity within the area under s95E and s274 of the Resource Management Act (1991), and s59(1) and 64(1) of the Heritage New Zealand Pouhere Taonga Act (2014).

Te Kawerau ā Maki Statutory Acknowledgement Areas are:

- Taumaihi (part of Te Henga Recreation Reserve)
- Motutara Settlement Scenic Reserve and Goldie Bush Scenic Reserve
- Swanson Conservation Area
- Henderson Valley Scenic Reserve
- Coastal statutory acknowledgement
- Waitākere River and tributaries
- Kumeu River and tributaries
- Rangitopuni Stream and tributaries
- Te Wai-ō-Pareira / Henderson Creek and tributaries
- Motutara Domain (part of Muriwai Beach Domain Recreation Reserve)
- Whatipu Scientific Reserve

### 3.4 Waitākere Ranges Heritage Area Act 2008

Activities and development that occur within and adjacent to the Waitākere Ranges are also covered by the Waitākere Ranges Heritage Area Act (2008) (WRHAA). The Act recognises the national significance of the Waitākere Ranges heritage area and promotes the protection and enhancement of its heritage features for present and future generations. The Act lists (s7) the heritage features as (a) its indigenous terrestrial and aquatic ecosystems, (b) the natural landforms and landscapes, (c) the coastal areas, (d) the naturally functioning streams in the eastern foothills, (e) the quietness and darkness of the area, (f) the landform of the Ranges which is the visual backdrop to metropolitan Auckland, (g) the opportunities the area provides for wilderness experiences, recreation and relaxation, (h) the eastern foothills which act as a buffer, (i) the subservience of the built environment to the area's natural and rural landscape, (j) the historical, traditional and cultural relationships of people, communities, **and tangata whenua with the area and their exercise of kaitiakitanga and stewardship**, (k) the evidence of past human activities in the area; (l) its distinctive local communities, (m) the Waitākere Ranges Regional Park and its importance as an accessible public place with significant natural, historical, cultural, and recreational resources, and (n) the public water catchment and supply system.

Section 8 sets out the objectives of the Act, being (a) to protect, restore and enhance the area and its heritage features, (b) to ensure impacts on the area as a whole are considered, (c) precautionary approach to decision-making, (d) to avoid adverse cumulative effects on the area's environment or its heritage features, (e) recognise that the area has little capacity for further subdivision, (f) controls for subdivision, (g) maintain quality and diversity of landscapes, (h) manage aquatic and terrestrial ecosystems to protect and enhance indigenous habitat values, landscape values and



amenity values, (i) provide for the social, economic, environmental and cultural wellbeing of people who live and work in the area, (j) provide for future uses of rural land in order to retain a rural character in the area, (k) protect the water catchment, and (l) protect the natural and historical resources of the WRRP.

Section 19 of the Act requires a management plan be prepared for the regional park. This must be done in a way to give effect to the purposes and objectives of the Act. Where the WRRP includes reserve it must comply with the Reserves Act including the requirement to give effect to the principles of the Treaty. The RPMP must be reviewed every 10 years (s20).

The Act also provides for the kaitiakitanga of Te Kawerau ā Maki. In addition to acknowledging Te Kawerau ā Maki as tangata whenua of the area, the Act specifically provides for a formal Crown acknowledgement of the tangata whenua relationship through a **Deed of Acknowledgement** under s29; the historical, traditional, and cultural relationships of tangata whenua with the area and their exercise of kaitiakitanga and stewardship under s7(j); co-management of the WRHA under s29(5d) and s30; and ensures Te Kawerau ā Maki are consulted and **involved in decision-making** regarding the implementation of the Act under s33.

The Act does not contain an explicit hierarchy of values or management priorities, but when read in context does provide a clear inherent rationale or approach. This is set up by the purposes of the Act being recording its national significance and protecting and enhancing its values for present and future generations. While some of the values or outcomes might compete at times, **anything that undermines the national importance or ability to retain values for future generations is at odds with the overall intent of the Act.** This is further articulated through provisions to avoid cumulative effects (8(b) and 8(d)), a clear requirement to protect and enhance indigenous habitat and ecosystems (8(h)), and a requirement to protect the natural and historical resources of the WRRP (8(l)). The foundation for protecting and enhancing any area for future generations, whether they be Māori or Pakeha, is Te Taiao. **Without a healthy environment every single other value and outcome in the Act cannot be sustained.**

In the five-yearly monitoring report Te Kawerau ā Maki and Ngāti Whātua noted:

“We note that much has been done over the past five years in pursuit of the purposes of the Act. These include: an increase in the total area of ecosystems protected in reserves; a dramatic decrease in the number of subdivisions and new development; an update survey of priority known archaeological sites; and initiating a programme to help address contamination in the west coast lagoons. However, there are many areas in need of improvement including: the spread of weeds; the alarming spread of kauri dieback; the ecological quality of lakes; a lack of funding proportionate to a nationally significant area; and the uncontrolled growth of tourism and recreational activity in sensitive areas.

From a tangata whenua perspective our key issues can be characterised broadly as:

- a lack of adequate and appropriate baseline data across a number of sectors
- inadequate measures, monitoring processes, co-ordination and implementation
- Te Kawerau ā Maki and Ngāti Whātua not being involved in the development of information baselines, measures, monitoring, management and governance decision-making.

Te Kawerau ā Maki and Ngāti Whātua view the 2018 review as an opportunity to identify blockages and set about planning for a programme to address these over the next five years. This is so that going forward we can better measure and drive success against the purposes of the Act.

High level recommendations Te Kawerau ā Maki and Ngāti Whātua make to Auckland Council and its Council Controlled Organisations are to:

1. Establish a co-governance and co-management steering group for the heritage area.
2. Co-develop a Waitākere strategic plan for the heritage area to better co-ordinate activities.
3. Identify baseline gaps, and re-design the measures and monitoring processes to align with both western science and tikanga Māori.
4. Progress and complete the two Deeds of Acknowledgement with Te Kawerau ā Maki and Ngāti Whātua.”

Much has been opined by people about recreational values or the availability of this track or that track, without an apparent understanding that a recreation-first approach is a logical fallacy to upholding the purposes of the Act. The phrase ‘*can’t see the forest from the trees*’ comes to mind. It is logically true that recreation can flow out of a healthy environment if designed in a way that does not undermine the environment. It is patently untrue that a healthy environment can flow out of recreation designed in ways that ignore the environment. No one wants to recreate in a wasteland. Such an antho-centric and a-historic view of the world is a sin that our environment is currently paying for, and which our grandchildren will curse us for.

### 3.5 Conservation Act 1987 and Reserves Act 1977

Section 4 of the Conservation Act, which is invoked by the Reserves Act, states ‘This Act shall so be interpreted and administered as **to give effect to the principles of the Treaty of Waitangi**’. This is the highest level of Treaty obligation in law, and binds Council in relation to the co-management of all Māori values and interests located on Council’s parks and reserves.

### 3.6 Resource Management Act 1991

The Resource Management Act (RMA) 1991 provides statutory recognition of the Treaty of Waitangi and the principles derived from the Treaty. It introduces the Māori resource management system via the recognition of kaitiakitanga and tino rangatiratanga and accords Territorial Local Authorities with the power to delegate authority to iwi over relevant resource management decisions. The Act contains over 30 sections, which require Councils to consider matters of importance to tangata whenua. Some of the most important of these are:

- Take into account principles of the Treaty of Waitangi and their application to the management of resources (Section 8).
- Recognition and provision for, as **a matter of national importance, the relationship of Māori and their culture and traditions with their ancestral lands, water, sites, wāhi tapu and other taonga** (Section 6(e)).
- Having particular regard to the **exercise of kaitiakitanga** or the iwi’s exercise of guardianship over resources (Section 7(a)).
- Requiring the Minister for the Environment to consider input from an iwi/hapū authority when preparing a national policy statement (Section 46).
- The ability for local authorities to **transfer their functions, powers or duties** under the Act to iwi authorities (Section 33).

- Development of **joint management agreements** between councils and iwi/hapū authorities (Section 36B to 36E).
- Having regard to any relevant planning document recognised by an iwi/hapū authority (sections 35A(b), 61.2A(a), 66.2A(a), 74.2A).
- The obligation to consult with iwi/hapū over consents, policies and plans. (Combination of all the sections above and Clause 3(1)(d) of Part 1 of the first schedule of the Resource Management Act).

### 3.7 Local Government Act 2002

The LGA 2002 includes a devolved Treaty clause (s4) that distinguishes the Treaty obligations of the Crown from those of councils, reading:

*In order to recognise and respect the Crown's responsibility to take appropriate account of the principles of the Treaty of Waitangi and to maintain and improve opportunities for Maori to contribute to local government decision-making processes, Parts 2 and 6 provide principles and requirements for local authorities that are intended to facilitate participation by Maori in local authority decision-making processes.*

**The Waitangi Tribunal and High Court has found that councils inherit the Treaty obligations of the Crown, being an obligation to uphold the Treaty and its principles.** However, Parts 2 and 6 of the LGA include no specific or explicit Treaty recognition. Part 2 (14(1)(d)) requires that a local authority should provide opportunities for Maori to contribute to its decision-making processes. Part 6 (Planning, Decision-Making, and Accountability) includes two Māori specific obligations. S77 of the LGA sets out that councils must, in the course of significant decision-making regarding land or a body of water, take account of the relationship of Māori and their culture and traditions with their ancestral land, water, sites, waahi tapu, valued flora and fauna, and other taonga. S81(1) of the LGA states that councils must establish and maintain processes to provide opportunities for Māori to contribute to the decision-making processes of the local authority. Councils must also consider ways in which they may foster the development of Māori capacity to contribute to the decision-making processes of the local authority. Finally, councils must provide relevant information to Māori for the purposes of the above clauses.

In Auckland the LGA 2002 is replaced by the Local Government (Auckland Council) Act 2009. This Act is even more weakly worded than the previous and is not compliant with Te Tiriti o Waitangi. Nevertheless much of the LGA 2002 provisions are contained within the newer Act, albeit devolved into the Independent Māori Statutory Board.

### 3.8 UN Declaration on the Rights of Indigenous Peoples

New Zealand supported the UN Declaration on the Rights of Indigenous Peoples (2007) in 2010. This support was an affirmation of fundamental rights and the aspirations of the Declaration. Article 11 states that indigenous peoples have the right to practice and revitalise their cultural traditions and customs, including the right to maintain, protect and develop the past, present and future manifestations of their cultures, such as archaeological and historical sites, artefacts, designs, ceremonies, technologies and visual and performing arts and literature (clause 1). States shall provide redress through effective instruments, which may include restitution, developed in conjunction with indigenous peoples, with respect to their cultural, intellectual, religious and spiritual property taken without their free, prior and informed consent or in violation of their laws, traditions and customs. (clause 2). Article 18 and 31 note that **indigenous peoples have the right to participate in decision-making in matters which would affect their rights, through representatives chosen by themselves in accordance with their own procedures**, as well as to maintain and

develop their own indigenous decision-making institutions. Further those Indigenous peoples have the right to maintain, control, protect and develop their cultural heritage, traditional knowledge and traditional cultural expressions, as well as the manifestations of their sciences, technologies and cultures, including human and genetic resources, seeds, medicines, knowledge of the properties of fauna and flora, oral traditions, literatures, designs, sports and traditional games and visual and performing arts. They also have the right to maintain, control, protect and develop their intellectual property over such cultural heritage, traditional knowledge, and traditional cultural expressions.

### **3.9 ICOMOS NZ Charter**

The International Council on Monuments and Sites (ICOMOS) is UNESCO's principal advisor in matters concerning the conservation and protection of historic monuments and sites and advises the World Heritage Committee on the administration of the World Heritage Convention (which includes provision of nationally significant heritage). The New Zealand National Committee (ICOMOS NZ) produced a New Zealand Charter in 2010 which has been adopted as a standard reference document by councils. The Charter sets out conservation purposes, principles, processes and practice. The scope covers tangible and intangible heritage, the settings of heritage, and cultural landscapes. Of particular relevance the Charter states that tangata whenua kaitiakitanga over their taonga extends beyond current legal ownership wherever such cultural heritage exists. The Charter also states that the conservation of Māori heritage requires incorporation of mātauranga and therefore is conditional on decisions made in association with tangata whenua and should proceed only in this context.

### **3.10 NPS for Freshwater Management 2014**

The NPS for freshwater management provides national policy settings that relevant statutory agencies including local authorities must comply with. Policy AA1 provides for the recognition of Te Mana o Te Wai, being the connection between water and the broader environment. Policy D1 provides for the involvement of iwi/hapū in the management of fresh water and freshwater ecosystems; enabling iwi/hapū to identify cultural values and interests in fresh water and freshwater ecosystems; and reflects tangata whenua values and interests in the management of, and decision-making regarding, fresh water and freshwater ecosystems.

### **3.11 New Zealand Coastal Policy Statement 2010**

This NPS for coastal management provides national policy settings that relevant statutory agencies including local authorities must comply with. Policy 2 provides for the principles of Te Tiriti o Waitangi and kaitiakitanga through: (a) recognising the traditional and continuing cultural relationship with areas of the coastal environment; (b) involving tangata whenua in the preparation of regional policy statements and plans; (c) with the consent of tangata whenua incorporate mātauranga Māori in regional policy statements, in plans and in the consideration of applications for resource consents, notices of requirement for designations, and private plan changes; (d) provide opportunities in appropriate circumstances for Māori involvement in decision making, for example when a consent application or notice of requirement is dealing with cultural localities or issues of cultural significance; (e) take into account any relevant iwi resource management plan and any other relevant planning document recognised by the appropriate iwi authority or hapū and lodged with the council; (f) provide for opportunities for tangata whenua to exercise kaitiakitanga over waters, forests, lands, and fisheries in the coastal environment; and (g) in consultation and collaboration with tangata whenua, (i) recognise the importance of Māori cultural and heritage values through such methods as historic

heritage, landscape and cultural impact assessments, and (ii) provide for the identification, assessment, protection and management of areas or sites of significance or special value to Māori, and the development of methods such as alert layers and predictive methodologies for identifying areas of high potential for undiscovered Māori heritage.

### 3.12 Auckland Unitary Plan

At a Local Government level, the Auckland Unitary Plan (AUP) provides for the protection and management of matters of importance to Mana Whenua including the environment and cultural heritage. These matters are set out in the Regional Policy Statement Chapter B6.

Policy B6.2.2 provides for the recognition of Treaty of Waitangi/Te Tiriti o Waitangi partnerships and participation. This includes Policy B6.2.2(1) **that provides for Mana Whenua to actively participate in the sustainable management of natural and physical resources including ancestral lands, water, sites, wāhi tapu and other taonga.**

Policy B6.3.2 deals with recognising Mana Whenua values and includes clause (1) that enables Mana Whenua to identify their values associated with ancestral lands, freshwater, biodiversity, and cultural heritage places and areas, and clause (2) **that requires the integration of Mana Whenua values, mātauranga and tikanga in the management of natural and physical resources within the ancestral rohe.** Clause (3) ensures that any assessment of environmental effects for an activity that may affect Mana Whenua values includes an appropriate assessment of adverse effects on those values. Clause (6) of the policy requires resource management decisions to have particular regard to potential impacts on: the holistic nature of the Mana Whenua world view; the exercise of kaitiakitanga; mauri; customary activities; sites and areas with significance spiritual or cultural heritage value; and any protected customary right under the Takutai Moana Act (2011).

Policy B6.5.2 provides for the active protection of Mana Whenua cultural heritage. Clause (2) sets out a framework for identifying and evaluating Mana Whenua cultural heritage using the assessment factors of: mauri; wāhi tapu; kōrero tūturu; rawa tūturu; hiahiatanga tūturu; and whakaaronui o te wā. Clause (4) requires the protection of places and areas listed in Schedule 12 Sites and Places of Significance to Mana Whenua from adverse effects. Clause (7) provides for the inclusion of a Māori cultural assessment in structure planning and plan change processes, and clause (9) encourages appropriate design, materials and techniques for infrastructure in areas of known historic settlement and occupation.

### 3.13 Iwi Management Plan

Te Kawerau ā Maki Resource Management Statement (1995) was lodged with Council explicitly as an iwi authority planning document under sections 66(c) and 74(b) of the RMA 1991 (since repealed). The IMP describes the continuing role of Te Kawerau ā Maki as kaitiaki (guardians) and provides policies to guide statutory authorities and applicants. Policy 2.2(2) promotes the integration of Te Kawerau ā Maki tikanga in resource management, while clause (3) requires engagement by all agencies within the rohe to help give effect to the kaitiaki role of the iwi. Policy 4.1.2(3) requires that cumulative effects upon Te Kawerau ā Maki are fully recognised and provided for. Policy 4.2.2 concerns Te Kawerau ā Maki cultural heritage and requires the protection of all heritage sites including access requirements (s4.2.2(1)); the involvement of Te Kawerau ā Maki in all instances where potential effects may arise (s4.2.2(2)); and the recognition of Te Kawerau ā Maki cultural and spiritual values (s4.2.2(3 and 4)). Policy 4.3.2 concerns the management of kōiwi, while s4.4.2 regards the management of water. Activities in the

Coastal Marine Area are covered by s4.5.2. Waste management policies are described in s4.6.2 and land and landscape policies are set out in s4.7.2. Indigenous flora and fauna policy settings are described in s.4.8.2 including opposition to all destruction of native flora and fauna without Te Kawerau ā Maki written consent. Policy 4.9.2 concerns Te Kawerau ā Maki participation in design of the built environment and interpretation of heritage. The IMP also details formal support and adoption of the 1993 Mataatua Declaration on cultural and intellectual property rights of indigenous peoples.

## 4.0 THE DRAFT RPMP

### 4.1 Overview

We prepared a review of the existing (2010) RPMP which we provided to Council in late 2021. Much of the content of that is relevant to the new draft and should be read in conjunction with this submission.

The 2021 Draft Regional Park Management Plan retains many of the good policy provisions of the 2010 RPMP while going further in two important directions: we are highly supportive of the draft RPMP direction to forge better partnerships with mana whenua and to place the greatest weight on regional park's natural and intrinsic values over other values. These two issues – iwi rights and interests, and the overruling importance of the mauri of te taiao – are at the crux of our long-standing concerns and aspirations and it is a mark of how far we have come to see these reflected in the draft. As a general comment, we consider the provision cascade/hierarchy throughout other parts of the plan relating to implementing these principles to be generally well considered and transparent. These are apparent, for example, with anticipating co-governance and co-management arrangements, provision for kaitiaki rangers, provision for mana whenua commercial activities and partnerships (e.g. tourism), reference to cultural landscapes, use of rāhui as a management tool, and park naming policies.

We are also supportive of the new structure of the RPMP in general, which appears easier to read and interpret. We are also highly supportive of updated/more proactive climate change, biodiversity, and population growth policies, recognising that these tend to sit at the cross-roads of a number of interrelated issues.

While the draft 2021 RPMP is generally supported, there are instances where we do not consider it goes far enough. This specifically relates to decision-making under Article II and other matters outlined in this submission.

In general the bulk of the draft RPMP should be retained with some minor tweaks and the further strengthening of mana whenua and natural environment provisions to ensure they fully address Treaty-compliance and the biodiversity/climate change threats head on and set the bar high. We have focused, and requested changes, only to those areas and provisions covered by the specific provision gaps below, and in the park-specific overviews and provisions on the following pages. We remain interested, however, in all parts of the plan and would seek to be heard should they change significantly.

## 4.2 Provision Gaps

Section	Item	Issue	Remedy
Preamble	Suggestions from organizations and the community	Second to last bullet point notes “many” comment on frustrations with track closures. This seems the opposite of the survey’s recently done by TKaM and Council, and our own experience when declaring the rāhui and working with Council on what we call ‘rolling-track openings’. Information as to ‘many’ was not shared with TKaM, and we challenge this descriptor being put in the RPMP. We do not consider a handfull disgruntled and entitled locals ‘many’.	Change ‘many’ to ‘some’.
Introduction, p.11	Governance	While generally true, decision-making does/should not sit solely with Council. There are three reasons: (1) the RPMP talks of Treaty partnership – a partnership requires shared decision-making otherwise it is simply consultation; (2) Article II of Te Tiriti guarantees rangatiratanga over our taonga, so Council making sole decisions of Article II matters is a constitutional breach; (3) there are many examples of co-governance.	Recommend:  “Decision-making over regional parks, including the approval of the Regional Parks Management Plan rests with Auckland Council (with the exception of part of the Hūnua Ranges discussed below). <u>However, a key Council objective in giving effect to the Treaty is to increase the partnership with mana whenua over the management of their taonga and ancestral landscapes which means forms of shared decision-making either already exist or will emerge in the future.</u> This is identified in the Long-term Plan’s allocation of decision making for non-regulatory activities. Two members of the Independent Māori Statutory Board are members of the relevant committee of the Governing Body with responsibilities for regional parks.”
Context, p.15	Partnership with mana whenua	The 7 <sup>th</sup> para regarding Treaty settlements need a minor addition in respect of these delivering a renewed commitment by the Crown to work with the iwi in accordance with the Treaty	Recommend:  “Treaty settlements between mana whenua and the Crown provide <u>a renewed commitment for a Treaty-based relationship</u> , and redress for historical breaches of the Treaty including a historical account, cultural and commercial redress. Crown land may be returned to mana whenua through settlements. Within the Hūnua Ranges, some whenua has been returned to mana whenua. Settlement legislation sets new governance and management arrangements for these areas.”  Explanation: This is important as the commitment to a Treaty relationship moving forward is often more important than redress or transactional components.



Context, p.18	Mitigating through land management	Long-term vision for park farmland. While we can see some value in retaining some examples on a case-by-case basis, as a general rule, farmland on parkland is viewed as something that degrades the mauri of the whenua and our waters. This is due to emissions, topography and geologies ill-suited to heavy stock, erosion, limiting biodiversity and habitat, and discharges to waterways. We are in the midst not only of a climate emergency, but also a biodiversity emergency and a topsoil depletion emergency. Farming has a much bigger impact on biodiversity and soil preservation than is often talked about. There is an abundance of farmland in New Zealand that provide ample examples of cows in paddocks and depleted soils and landscapes. Not everything that was should be preserved or celebrated – and colonial practices that decimated the mauri of the land are an example of this. This is not a value we generally support on our ancestral whenua parklands that tend to be valued for natural and cultural reasons, and when the focus should be on regenerating the mauri.	<p>Recommend:</p> <p>A general long-term policy that seeks to reduce farmland on regional parks, except for exceptional reasons, and instead focus on restoration of the mauri of the whenua as a matter that will help progress cultural, biodiversity and climate change objectives.</p> <p>Such a policy shifts the burden of proof to justifying the need for a particular area retaining farmland, rather than it being accepted as a cultural norm. Case in point is that on p.20 is the statement that 50% of the Auckland Region is exotic grassland for farming, and only 25% is indigenous vegetation. Given pastureland is twice the size of native bush this seems to definitively answer the question regarding farms on parkland.</p>
Park categories, table 1, p.31	Long Bay, Shakespear and Wenderholm	We consider these parks primary categorization should not be recreation but natural and cultural (developed natural). To suggest that the highly significant wahi tapu at Long Bay and at Wenderholm should be treated principally as recreation is offensive to us and places these in the realm of gulf and outdoor parties totally at odds with their sensitivities. Shakespear is a 'rewilding' park that is mostly known for its predator free programme and role in the NW Wild Link. Council's focus on recreation-first in the past led to the development of cafes directly on top of urupa. Just because the public dance on the graves of our tūpuna does not mean Council should encourage it.	<p>Recommend:</p> <p>Shifting Long Bay, Shakespear, and Wenderholm to Category 2 or Category 1b.</p>
Mana Whenua partnerships, p.41	5 <sup>th</sup> para talks of 'Puketutu Regional Park'	Puketutu Island is Māori land, not regional park land. It is under a co-management arrangement, whereby controlled public access is enabled via a Council lease over parts of the island, and this access is co-designed and co-managed. It is more akin to the tupuna maunga authority than a regional park. Council, Watercare, and the Māori owners (of which Te Kawerau a Maki are one) recently undertook a collaborative masterplanning exercise setting out the 50-year vision of this arrangement.	<p>Recommend:</p> <p>Remove reference to Puketutu Island being regional park land. This is incorrect and sets a dangerous precedent and community expectation. The result could lead to community feeling they should have a say over how (rather than if) they gain access, including commenting on access to the papakāinga, wahi tapu and marae where our people live and are protected under Te Tiriti. This would be a direct breach of Te Tiriti and Māori land protections. Council's role is to facilitate access in accordance with the Māori land owners who to date are funding the majority of capital works, not at the whims of the public.</p>

S7, Supporting wider regional environment, p.64	General comment	The Northwest Wildlife Link is also a regional strategy worthy of mentioning here.	Include reference to the Northwest Wildlife Link.
S10 managing farmed and open settings	Pastoral management	Objectives and policies should clearly identify a long-term a 'sinking cap' on farming activities within regional parkland due to inconsistencies with other values and the climate, biodiversity and soil conservation issues.  Refer to comments above.	Refer to comments earlier.

Appendix 4, p.449	Principles for developing and upgrading tracks, item 2	Community consultation when simply upgrading a track with mana whenua to protect park values is overkill. Mana Whenua are involved because of Treaty and co-management reasons. But simply upgrading a track from mud to aggregate (for example) is utter over-reach of the level of public interest. The public interest is in being provided free and appropriate access, it is not about micro-managing (it is in our experience more 'micro-aggression') the protection of environmental and cultural values which is the role of mana whenua and Council. We are totally and utterly opposed to community involvement in anything other than significant changes to tracks (e.g. network design or new tracks).	Require:  Consult with the community, lessees and other park and recreation agencies when planning significant changes to tracks (e.g. reviewing the network within a regional park, <del>upgrading tracks to a higher standard,</del> creating new tracks (other than minor rerouting)).
-------------------	--	--	---

## 5.0 WAITĀKAERE RANGES REGIONAL PARK

### 5.1 Overview

Te Kawerau ā Maki have a deep and ancient relationship with Hikurangi (West Auckland) and in particular Nga Rau Pou ā Maki (the Waitākere Ranges) and Te Wao Nui ā Tiriwa (the Waitākere forest). This area is our heartland and we are the iwi with the strongest legal and customary interests with the Waitākere Ranges Heritage Area. Most of the placenames belong to Te Kawerau ā Maki specifically, or our ancient tupuna. Thirty-two generations of our people are buried here. Our wāhi tapu and wāhi tupuna cover the whenua. Our last remaining piece of customary land – Taitomo Island – exists on the west coast. Our marae land is at Te Henga. Our Treaty settlement includes strong acknowledgements of our connection to Waitākere. The vast majority of our Treaty settlement cultural redress lands are within or immediately adjacent to the WRHA. Geographic placenames in the area were officially changed (reinstated) through our settlement, and nine out of eleven of our statutory acknowledgement areas are located within or adjacent to the WRHA. We are also named as the tangata whenua in the WRHAA. Our ancestors and stories are depicted in the many pou whenua within the area including at the Arataki Visitors Centre. Our tikanga was carried out with the rāhui placed over the forest which triggered national korero about kauri dieback and forest health.

Our association is unique and reinforced by our customary and legal interests. We are not passive ‘consultees’ but Treaty partners, and we absolutely assert our rights of rangatiratanga over our taonga and lands as protected under Article II of Te Tiriti o Waitangi.

Problems we have identified are well documented including in the WRHA five-yearly monitoring report. The critical problems are fivefold:

- a. The **mauri, mana and wairua of te taiao has been diminished** from a combination of historic land and vegetation clearance, the introduction of pest species and diseases, inappropriate human activities and attitudes towards the environment, and the unmanaged access of millions of visitors
- b. **Te Kawerau ā Maki capacity and participation levels** are still relatively low as the tribe only now begins the recovery from the impacts of colonisation
- c. Our **ethical, moral, customary and legal rights to decision-making and partnership** are at best poorly understood by officers of the Crown or at worst actively undermined by them
- d. **CAPEX and OPEX funding has not historically met the level of national significance** forests and biodiversity hotspots play as national infrastructure, or that the WRHAA legislates, and what levels of funding are committed is not maintained overtime.
- e. A tendency of officials to focus on **detail and process-driven decision-making** rather than long-term and outcome-focused decision-making.

What we seek are the means and support to address these five simple truths. Specifically this includes:

- i. Support and give full effect to our kaitiakitanga which will lead the protection and enhancement of te taiao, just as we have done with the rāhui we called down over Te Wao Nui ā Tiriwa
- ii. Instill a ‘mauri first’ principle and model of management that requires all actions to maintain or enhance mauri
- iii. Remove pests and humans from the center and high biodiversity catchments of the forest to ensure that the mauri of the bulk of the forest can thrive and

- thus provide a biodiversity refuge and 'mauri sink/reservoir' that can support recreation on the edges or in targeted and controlled parts of the forest
- iv. Provide high quality and focused (rather than diffused) 'perimeter' recreational infrastructure to protect the mauri of the center and to meet growth in visitor numbers and population, centered around several key hubs that offer a range of managed experiences and amenities, and the establishment of a predominantly coastal Te Ara Tūhura / Hillary Trail Great Walk.
  - v. Support Te Kawerau ā Maki capacity building through resourcing our involvement through an annual budget and plan, and through resourcing Te Kawerau ā Maki to develop kaitiaki ranger positions that will work alongside park rangers.
  - vi. Progress the Deed of Acknowledgement provided for under the WRHAA that sets out opportunities for us to contribute to decision-making (co-management).
  - vii. Progress a Mana Whakahono ā Rohe with Council to formalise our iwi-specific relationship with Council and RMA matters
  - viii. Formally transition to a transfer of functions, powers and duties over the consenting, concessions, and other related matters from Council to Te Kawerau ā Maki.
  - ix. Formally change the name of the park to 'Te Wao Nui ā Tiriwa / Waitākere Ranges Regional Park'.
  - x. Ensure that an environmental targeted rate is secured in perpetuity and seek a national environmental targeted tax in addition to ensure that CAPEX and OPEX levels always meet the baseline standard of environmental infrastructure, and where this standard drops below the baseline, close access to said infrastructure and services in recognition that te taiao should not pay the deficit.
  - xi. Establish under the WRHAA a Waitākere Ranges Heritage Area Forum where two representatives of Te Kawerau ā Maki will sit with one Council and one Central Government representative (to ensure 50/50 representation) and be responsible for setting the strategic implementation of the Act through a WRHA Plan. Any other technical/thematic operational plans (e.g. recreation plan) needs to come out of and follow on from the WRHA Plan in terms of sequence to ensure there is a holistic and cohesive approach.
  - xii. Ensure that management tools, such as the RPMP, do not end up devolving into a track plan, but are maintained at the management principle/policy level which allows adaptive management rather than interest-lobby group outcomes – we do not think off-track/'natural' ground surface tramping has a role or future in Waitākere at all given point ii and iii.
  - xiii. An annual work program should be developed by the end of 2021 setting out how to deliver the above and any additional matters.

## 5.2 Specific Provisions

Section	Item	Issue	Remedy
Park name, p.198	Name	We submitted for the park name to be changed to Te Wao Nui ā Tiriwa / Waitākere Ranges Regional Park’.	Change the name to ‘Te Wao Nui ā Tiriwa / Waitākere Ranges Regional Park’.
1, p.198	Park vision	The vision needs minor work to reflect our earlier submission. While we do not think the draft vision is bad, and have fed into it, we do not think it goes far enough.	Recommend: <p>“A heritage area of national significance and taonga where the mauri is restored and the heart of the ngahere protected; <u>co-management is carried out by Council and Te Kawerau ā Maki and other iwi/hapū</u>; appropriately accommodating growing visitor numbers by providing for <u>high quality</u> compatible recreation opportunities predominantly on the fringes of the park.”</p> <p>Explanation: The vision needed to better align to the Act and the Treaty/TKaM vision</p>
4, p.203	Recreation provision	The 140+ tracks were closed to manage not only kauri dieback but also broader forest health (mauri).	Recommend: <p>“The park’s network of over 140 tracks has been impacted by the need to manage kauri dieback <u>and failing forest health.</u>”</p> <p>“A five year programme is progressively upgrading tracks to protect kauri <u>and forest health</u>”.</p>
5, p.204	Kauri dieback disease	The seventh paragraph is, I consider, incorrect and needs amendment. In my 4 years of dealing with the matter, there has not been ‘widespread criticism’: my interviews in print and television media did not face ‘widespread’ criticism, nor did anything I read except for the vacuous rantings of a handful of local ecocidal racists on social media. I do not consider a few dozen disgruntled and entitled individuals to constitute a ‘widespread’ public sentiment and consider this is an unfair and incorrect statement.	Remove: <p>“We recognise this precautionary approach has not been supported by all. There has been <del>widespread</del> some criticism that too many tracks have been closed and that closures have lasted a long time. Some have also expressed concern that the upgrades have introduced more infrastructure, taking away from their natural feel.”</p>

5, p.204	Kauri dieback disease	We think the 10 <sup>th</sup> paragraph needs a tweak to reflect the fact that the focus is not on closing down 'remoteness' but on ensuring quality infrastructure to protect the environment and cater for large numbers of people who visit. Many of the world's most remote destinations still have track infrastructure over-and-above a simply mud track. 'Muddiness' does not in essence equate to 'remoteness'.	Meeting the national standards and protecting the core natural and cultural values of the area means <del>remote back-country tramping or running experiences are unlikely to be provided</del> rough <u>natural surface tracks are likely to be limited</u> in future on Waitākere Ranges tracks. Assessment of closed tracks through the proposed recreation plan / track network plan will inform this assumption.
7, p.208	Management intentions	Point of clarification. Item 3 states to include Taitomo under s139 of the LGA. We know Taitomo to be the island south of Piha which is in our customary ownership. Does this refer to the adjoining area of the mainland? If so this needs to be clarified so as not to confuse the public.	Point of clarification:  Either remove reference to Taitomo or explain the land specifically. Taitomo is the name of the island held under our customary title – we do not want the public confused.
8, 45(b), p.213	Arataki SMZ Management Intentions	Item 45(b) notes an intention to connect Arataki with the Incline Track. While this will be assessed along with all the other tracks in Waitakere, we do not want to assume the outcome ahead of the mahi.	Seek removal of Arataki SMZ clause 45(b).
8, p.219	Lion Rock (Piha) SMZ	Request to expand slightly the context to include that the island was gifted by Te Kawerau a Maki to descendants of Sir Algernon Thomas for the purposes of conservation in 1941, and that the pou whenua is a Te Kawerau a Maki pou.  We note here, that while we are open to a conversation about access further up Lion Rock, access to the tihi is unlikely to be granted as it is wahi tapu.	Recommend:  It was once a fortified pā and the significance to <del>mana-whenua</del> <u>Te Kawerau ā Maki</u> is represented by the carved guardian pou whenua. <u>Te Kawerau ā Maki entrusted the land in 1941 so that it would be conserved for future generations.</u>

8, p.220	Mercer Bay Loop Walk	Request subtle edit to the explanatory text to signify the importance.	<p>Recommend:</p> <p>The area is of historic and cultural significance. A pā, known as the Te Ahua pā sits on the headland surrounded by steep natural defences. <u>This is also part of the peak known as Hikurangi which is the name Te Kawerau ā Maki came to call the general district of west Auckland.</u></p>
8, p.230	Whatipū Scientific Reserve SMZ	Background needs to refer to Te Kawerau a Maki and our statutory acknowledgement.	<p>Recommend:</p> <p>"The extensive accreted sand flats and largest wetland in the region were classified as a scientific reserve in 2002, at which time the Department of Conservation transferred management to the council. <u>It is also subject to a Te Kawerau ā Maki statutory acknowledgement.</u>"</p>



## 6.0 MURIWAI REGIONAL PARK

### 6.1 Overview

Te Kawerau ā Maki have a deep and ancient relationship with the area encompassing and surrounding the Muriwai Regional Park that marked both the origins of our distinct iwi in the early 1600s (Tneki and Maramatāwhana) and also the last kāinga occupied by our people in the mid-20<sup>th</sup> century (Kopironui). The wider district of South Head/Woodhill is known as Te Korowai ō Te Tonga with Hikurangi/Te Wao Nui ā Tiriwa to the south and the Kaipapa Harbour to the north. There are many placenames within the boundary of the regional park but it is perhaps best captured as the southern portion of the long coastline between Papakanui spit and Otakamiro known as Te Oneone Rangatira (Muriwai Beach). The southern portion of the area is considered to be part of our heartland, although we acknowledge the shared interests of Ngāti Whātua o Kaipara in this area. The two iwi have the strongest customary and legal interests with the Muriwai Regional Park and surrounds. In the 1700s a series of peace meetings were held between our two iwi (specifically Te Kawerau ā Maki and Te Taoū) at Te Taupaki (near O’Neills Bay), Te Korekore (Muriwai) and elsewhere. Maki’s great-grandson and leader of our tribe was named Te Au o Te Whenua (the current of the land) following this. Most of the placenames of the area belong to Te Kawerau ā Maki or our ancient Tūrehu, Tainui, Ngāti Awa and Nga Oho ancestors. Our people are buried on the land, and our wāhi tapu and wāhi tūpuna cover it. Te Kawerau ā Maki never permanently lost control of Te Korekore pā (one of our iwi’s main pā) until the Ngāpuhi raids of the 1820s, but even then a decade later returned to occupy the kāinga surrounding it. Te Kawerau ā Maki and related hapū lived at Te Muriwai, Ōkaihau, Oneonenui, Ōtakamiro, Tikiārere, Matuākore and Paekawau into the 1890s and even as late as the 1930s before the land was alienated. The first parts of the park consisted of lands confiscated from Te Kawerau ā Maki on the Motutara Domain. Our Treaty settlement includes strong acknowledgements of our connection to Muriwai and the surrounding southwest Kaipara/Te Korowai ō Te Tonga. Our cultural redress lands in the area include at Kopironui (southern Woodhill) and at Muriwai (Goldie Bush Reserve). We have statutory acknowledgements over Motutara Domain, Motutara Settlement/Goldie Bush Reserve, and along the coastal area and sea.

Our association is unique and reinforced by our customary and legal interests. We are not passive ‘consultees’ but Treaty partners, and we absolutely assert our rights of rangatiratanga over our taonga and lands as protected under Article II of Te Tiriti o Waitangi.

We seek a number of key things in relation to Muriwai Regional Park:

- i. Strengthen our decision-making role in relation to the management of the park, recognising that it contains Article II matters (taonga) including wāhi tapu, wāhi tūpuna and customary resources. This means sole decision-making over such matters, or at worst co-management.
- ii. Greater recognition of our identity and connection with the park including our customary and legal rights alongside opportunities for interpretation.
- iii. Renaming the park to a dual name: Te Oneone Rangatira/Muriwai

## 7.0 LONG BAY REGIONAL PARK

### 7.1 Overview

Te Kawerau ā Maki have a strong association with Te Oneroa ō Kahu/Long Bay Regional Park. Maki and his kin had important battles here and at Karepiro Bay to the north in early 1600s, and secured peace and settled the area by marrying into the Nga Oho inhabitants. From these events and marriages the Te Kawerau hapū of Ngāti Kahu and Ngāti Poataniwha came to hold the mana of the area. The traditional name means the long bay of Kahu. Kahu was the grandchild of Maki and it was her name that also applied to Te Whenua Roa o Kahu (the extensive lands of Kahu) – the North Shore. Te Kawerau ā Maki also have a coastal statutory acknowledgement that applies to this area. Te Oneroa ō Kahu contains significant wāhi tūpuna, wāhi tapu, customary resources, and natural qualities that are taonga to the iwi. The entire foredunes of the park are considered wāhi tapu and the activities that the Crown has enabled, such as picnicking and recreation (and previously a restaurant), has long caused grievance to us as kaitiaki.

We seek a number of key things in relation to Long Bay Regional Park:

- i. Strengthen our decision-making role in relation to the management of the park, recognising that it contains Article II matters (taonga) including wāhi tapu, wāhi tūpuna and customary resources. This means sole decision-making over such matters, or at worst co-management.
- ii. Greater recognition of our identity and connection with the park including our customary and legal rights alongside opportunities for interpretation.
- iii. Renaming the park to a dual name: Te Oneroa ō Kahu/Long Bay
- iv. We disagree with the category of 'Developed Recreation': this park is essentially one long urupa right next to a Marine Reserve. It is culturally and ecologically sensitive and should focus on conservation before recreation.

## 8.0 SHAKESPEAR REGIONAL PARK

### 8.1 Overview

Te Kawerau ā Maki have a long association with the area now known as Shakespear Regional Park going back through Maki to the Nga Oho peoples who occupied the peninsula earlier. The coastal environment of the Whāngaparāoa Peninsula contains a number of sites of historical and cultural significance to Te Kawerau ā Maki. Standing off the eastern end of the peninsula is the island of Tiritiri Mātangi, where Te Kawerau ā Maki have enduring associations including at the fortified pā Te Kawerau Pā (also known as Tiritiri Mātangi Pā). The seaways to the south and north of the Whāngaparāoa Peninsula are known respectively as Moana Te Rapu and Whāngaparaoa, because of their traditional association with the annual whale migration that took place through Te Moana nui ō Toi (the Hauraki Gulf). As with Te Oneroa ō Kahu/Long Bay to the south, Whangaparaoa was part of the territory of Ngāti Kahu of whom Te Kawerau ā Maki in part descend. In recognition of this relationship Te Kawerau ā Maki received Te Kawerau Pā on Tiritiri Island as cultural redress. The park is a pest-free sanctuary that contains a number of taonga indigenous species and is part of the northwest wildlife link that connects the biodiversity of the Hauraki Gulf islands across through the Te Wao Nui ā Tiriwa/Waitākere Ranges.

We seek a number of key things in relation to Shakespear Regional Park:

- i. Strengthen our decision-making role in relation to the management of the park, recognising that it contains Article II matters (taonga) including wāhi tapu, wāhi tupuna and customary resources. This means sole decision-making over such matters, or at worst co-management.
- ii. Greater recognition of our identity and connection with the park including our customary and legal rights alongside opportunities for interpretation.
- iii. Renaming the park to a dual name: Whangaparaoa/Shakespear Regional Park

## 9.0 WENDERHOLM REGIONAL PARK

### 9.1 Overview

Te Kawerau ā Maki connect to the Wenderholm through descent from Maki, and through Ngāti Rongo hapū of Te Kawerau (also part Ngāti Whātua), and are thus one of the kaitiaki of the area along with our whanaunga Ngāti Manuhiri. The regional park is known by different names depending on the location. The flat sandy spit at the mouth of the Pūhoi River was called Te Akeake, while the forested headland was called Maungatauhoro. Mahurangi is actually the same of a small rocky island at the mouth of the Waiwera River which is joined to the headland by a reef exposed at low tide. Maungatauhoro contained a significant pā and an important Te Kawerau wāhi tapu. Our relationship to the area is acknowledged in our coastal statutory acknowledgement.

We seek a number of key things in relation to Wenderholm Regional Park:

- i. Strengthen our decision-making role in relation to the management of the park, recognising that it contains Article II matters (taonga) including wāhi tapu, wāhi tupuna and customary resources. This means decision-making over such matters, or at worst co-management with Council, in collaboration with our Ngāti Rongo and Ngāti Manuhiri whanaunga.
- ii. Greater recognition of our Te Kawerau identity and connection with the park including our customary and legal rights alongside opportunities for interpretation.
- iii. Renaming the park to a dual name: Maungatauhoro/Wenderholm Regional Park

**From:** [Roger Hall](#)  
**To:** [Regional Parks plan review](#)  
**Subject:** Regional Parks  
**Date:** Tuesday, 1 March 2022 7:11:22 pm

---

I write to protest about possible changes to Regional Parks proposed under the new Management Plan.

Instead of reducing the amount of green land available to the public, the amount should be increased; it will be more and more important as the population grows.

Auckland has been ruined by its huge increase in population for many years, and with it increasingly clogged roads. Presumably this is all business driven; no one else benefits from it.

If the changes go ahead, why would anyone in the future wish to bequeath land if the conditions they intend and have prescribed are later to be quashed.

This is a very short sighted attitude. Regional parks should be sacrosanct.

Sincerely

(Sir) Roger Hall

**From:** [Richard and Norma](#)  
**To:** [Regional Parks plan review](#)  
**Subject:** Regional Parks Management Plan (RPMP) Submission  
**Date:** Tuesday, 1 March 2022 7:24:44 pm

---

I have strong views about what has happened and what is proposed in the Waitakere Ranges. The Council, indeed the whole Super City project, has failed us West Aucklanders.

1. Please keep the wilderness of the ranges in tact without reducing access. It is massively important for the wellbeing of many Aucklanders to have this so close to home. The new plastic (soon to be microplastic) mesh and step walks are horrific. No more please.

2. Hands off the Hilary Trail. Attempts to turn this into a money spinner and easy grade walk destroy the history of Hillary's time in the Waitakeres. The walk should be hard and muddy!

3. Open all tracks immediately. Whilst Kauri dieback is a serious concern, the closure of the most of the park based on bullshit science promulgated by spin doctors such as Mels Barton is not justified. Even Eugenie Sage (when Conservation Minister is quoted as saying as much (see <https://www.theguardian.com/world/2018/jul/14/like-losing-family-time-may-be-running-out-for-new-zealands-most-sacred-tree>) "*Conservation minister Eugenie Sage said Kauri dieback was “devastating” for New Zealand’s unique flora and fauna, but said the department of conservation [DOC] was confident the risk of the disease spreading by human traffic was “very low”, and wild pigs were now in the crosshairs*” Other factors such as climate change and natural thinning of regenerating forest are barely given any mention. Similarly there is scant regard to the fact that some old growth Kauri showing symptoms eg Cascades have been in a bad way for many decades and were passed over for logging due to the low quality of the timber. The council appear to have other motives for closing the park and the spend of targeted rates thus far seems to suggest it is a grab for tourism infrastructure .

4. Respect the history of the ranges and the legacy of those who gifted land for all Aucklanders to enjoy. Some of the closed tracks are pre-European. It is such a shame to let them grow over and deny future generations a deep connection with the forest and those that went before. Pest species are already thriving in our absence.

Regards

Richard Hayward

**From:** [Wayne Mitchell](#)  
**To:** [Regional Parks plan review](#)  
**Subject:** SUBMISSION ON DRAFT REGIONAL PARKS MANAGEMENT PLAN  
**Date:** Tuesday, 1 March 2022 8:14:25 pm

---

1 Totally opposed to joint management with Maori.

- We are one people under the treaty and we are all subject to the crown.
- Management should belong to the elected council

2 Need to allow for freedom camping within the parks especially for fully contained campervans operating on solar power.

- This allows for more people to visit for longer which should reduce emissions. Local places to stay for Aucklanders means shorter trips.
- Also allows for restricting vehicles to suitable locations to allow for greater access to the outdoors.
- Doesn't need to be free -Can be a fee based stay to generate income.
- The fees generated can be used for further development of camping areas.
- Fees though need to be consistent. The draft Plan justifies charging some park users because they apparently receive 'a higher level of service' (p.151). This appears to be draft Plan's justification for charging for camping and self- contained vehicle parking. But what higher level of service is at stake here? Camping in a vehicle or tent is charged for while overnight boat anchoring is free. Parking a self contained motor home is charged for while parking a horse float or boat trailer is free??
- Allows for more people with disabilities to access our parks

Kind regards

**Wayne Mitchell**

**From:** [Deborah-Ann Smith-Harding](#)  
**To:** [Regional Parks plan review](#)  
**Cc:** [dhedafamily](#)  
**Subject:** Auckland Council to expand camping opportunities on the regional parks  
**Date:** Tuesday, 1 March 2022 8:30:38 pm

---

Hello Auckland Council

We are NZMCA members and strongly support the NZMCA Association's bid to encourage Auckland Council to expand camping opportunities in the regional parks.

The reason being NZMCA is a respectable Association and the Auckland Council could benefit from their alliance.

Regards  
Chandrakant Daji DHEDA  
Deborah-An SMITH-HARDING



**From:** [John Chapple](#)  
**To:** [Regional Parks plan review](#)  
**Subject:** Vehicles in parks. Regional Parks Plan Review.  
**Date:** Tuesday, 1 March 2022 9:38:40 pm

---

My submission,

I have observed over the years that vehicle access to any Park tends to degrade the Asset. It plays into the hands of people who recreate in cars in the general sense. They may not link with the outdoors, the open space, or the wonder of nature. (here I avoid being more elaborate)

I frequently am delighted by the way that Regional Parks have often managed parking away from the asset itself; well done !!

I support most of the well considered NZMCA submission.  
However in every case, please do not allow any vehicles, Camper vehicles included, to compromise the asset. This is a hard call I know, especially in the face of high demand and population growth, but we all must try.

All this leads me to the belief that more Regional Parks are needed, some could even be enlarged; but the need is surely there !!

John Chapple. 

**From:** [Jo Hamblyn](#)  
**To:** [Regional Parks plan review](#)  
**Subject:** Submission on Draft Regional Parks Management Plan  
**Date:** Tuesday, 1 March 2022 9:59:22 pm

---

Kia Ora

I would like to make a submission in regards to part of the Draft Regional Parks Management Plan.

In particular regards to Te Muri Regional park, and the statements:

"Prepare a conservation plan with mana whenua to protect and maintain Māori heritage sites within the park including: the ridge pā site (R10/164)72, midden, terraces, the logging chute (R10/248), urupā /cemetery (R10/243) (refer also intention 35), historic settlement (R10/243) and headland pā (R10/91)."

"35. Maintain Te Muri urupā (cemetery) with mana whenua and in accordance with Heritage NZ recommendations and the primary purpose it is held for under the Reserves Act."

"36. Work with mana whenua and relevant stakeholders to plan for the possible relocation of the Te Muri urupā, in response to the likely impacts of sea level rise and coastal inundation."

My feedback is in particular regards to the urupā at Te Muri.

I am a descendant of John Sullivan and Julia Jackson who are buried at this urupā. I have many relatives including the aforementioned tupuna buried at Te muri urupā.

As far as I am aware, none of the tupuna buried at this urupā actually belong to any of the main mana whenua groups (Ngāti Manuhiri Claims Settlement Act 2012, the Te Kawerau ā Maki Claims Settlement Act 2015 and the Ngāi Tai ki Tamaki Claims Settlement Act 2018).

As such, my feedback is that the descendants of the tupuna buried at this wahi tapu should at the very least have the opportunity to give feedback when the time comes to discuss serious matters such as relocating the urupā.

On behalf of my whānau, I look forward to your response  
Nga Mihi  
Joanne Lee Hamblyn

Draft Regional Park Management Plan [RPMP]

Submission from Kit Howden

1st March 2022

[REDACTED]

Emailed to [regionalparksplanreview@aucklandcouncil.govt.nz](mailto:regionalparksplanreview@aucklandcouncil.govt.nz)

Many thanks for the opportunity to make a submission on the Draft Regional Park Management Plan [DRPMP]

### **My background**

I am an owner of land bordering regional park land at Whites Beach, Anawhata, Waitakere Ranges.

I worked in regional parks for 20 years mostly in a senior position.

Over the last 2 decades I have worked in parks in Vietnam, USA well as New Zealand.

Represented NZ at International Ranger forums

I am a park volunteer and advocate.

I am also an active member of the Friends of Regional Parks

### **Speaking to Submission**

I wish to speak, add to and expand on my submissions at the hearings

I support the Friends of Regional Parks Submission

### **Main points**

**1 There needs to be far greater consultation and engagement with neighbours, locals, volunteers and visitors in specific regional park locations.**

**2 The length and complexity of the management plan may not help gain citizen public trust and support. More vision and leadership is needed for Tamaki Makaurau's, Auckland's overall park and open space system.**

**3 The complexity, length and general policies of the DRPMP must be expanded in specific park locations [ E.g. SMZs] with full public engagement before implementation.**

**4 Regional parks must remain under one governing body with members elected through open democratic means.**

**5 I support co governance [polices appear to support move in this direction] and co management in principle [they eventually go together under the whole principle of partnership within the Treaty obligations]. As long as it involves all citizens and is defined and discussed with the community on the implications of this new / novel form of democracy.**

**6 The sections on Demand Management and Implementation need to be rewritten and simplified. Demand Management is an economic commercial tool**

more for the private sector. **Park management must revolve around public engagement when these commercial tools are enacted.**

**7 Free public access and use of regional parks must be better emphasised and promoted.**

**8 Develop a strong Park Ranger, Kaitiaki Service with honorary rangers to engage in education, volunteer coordination, mana whenua liaison as well as low level enforcement.**

**9 Far more data and attention is needed on outdoor recreation and leisure planning across the region.**

**10 Detailed submissions are made on 3 Parks, Anawhata, Hamlins Hill and Atiu Creek Regional Park**

**11 I support an annual report on the implementation of the Management Plan**

**12 Popular tracks / routes and recreation ways.** The map 19.3 [Anawhata] does not include all tracks that are regularly used such as at the North end of Whites Beach, to Fisherman's Rock and the University track to Anawhata Rd. Some of these are constructed to walking standard but not maintained. Some are routes and some of tramping standard. Others are popular "adventure ways" along low tide routes e.g., Whites Beach to Anawhata Beach.

Much walking, recreation and adventure activity now operates through social media sites disregarding "official maps" etc like in this draft management plan.

**Therefore, popular tracks / routes and recreation ways should be recognised in the plan as part of the overall recreation activity. It is recommended a general statement be put in the plan to say such "adventure ways" will be identified in individual park plans formed through public consultation.**

13 I support regional parks, and staff do a good work with resources available. However, I feel standards have declined in recent years. The farming operations are unique within a public park system such as the Auckland Regional Parks. However, farming is now separated from the parks operational structure, and this may be causing difficulties. Similar divisions in operations may make implementation of the management plan harder with all the other statutory and non-statutory requirements that have to be meet.

## **Discussion and Background**

### **Vision needed over all parks**

The length and complexity of the management plan may not help gain citizen public trust and support. More vision and leadership are needed for Tamaki Makaurau's, Auckland's overall park and open space system. **As a first step the "Parks and Open Space Strategic Action Plan 2013" should have been updated BEFORE** this management plan review. This may help in a simple way to explain how the DRPMP

fits in with local park plans as well as the national ambitions for parks and open spaces in Auckland and else where.

**It is recommended urgency be given to review the Parks and Open Space Plan, in association with DoC and other agencies including Iwi, to give broad vision on the future of the overall parks and open space system.**

### Co-management co-governance and consultation

I support co governance and co management in principle [they go together under the whole principle of partnership within the Treaty obligations]. However, much education and discussion is needed on this novel form of democracy and it must involve all citizens.

### **The RPMP needs greater definition in the plan**

#### **Co-management**

The collaborative process of decision-making and problem solving within the administration of conservation policy.

Co-management is a process of management in which government shares power with resource users, with each given specific rights and responsibilities relating to information and decision-making. [ From AG]

#### **Co-governance**

Arrangements in which ultimate decision-making authority resides with a collaborative body exercising devolved power – where power and responsibility are shared between government and local stakeholders.

In 2016 the Auditor General [AG] reported on a sample of co governance / management agencies – **“in most instances, it was too early to assess effectiveness on environmental outcomes”** See <https://oag.parliament.nz/2016/co-governance/part1.htm>

The lack of resolution of The Mutukaroa Trust and Hunua Falls also indicates more time needed on these new forms of governance.

**The urgent issue in much of the draft management plan is to ensure all Aucklanders and visitors are fully consulted and engaged with this new form of democracy.** Policies in sections of the draft management plan must change as consultation may be determined by staff and not by the governing committee. There needs to be openness, transparency, public engagement, and communication. In this way trust can be developed in these new forms of park management. This will take time and education.

Therefore, urgency is needed to have stronger policies to work with neighbours, local residents, local community groups and volunteers as well as stakeholders. One technique is having honorary rangers/ kaitiaki but first a more robust park ranger service is needed to manage this and get confidence in the new forms of management and governance. See below.

Co management must also be defined to not only include mana whenua and addressing Treaty obligations but consider other Aucklanders affected by all management plan policies – especially neighbours, locals, volunteers, and visitors in specific regional park locations.

### Demand Management and Park Rangers

Demand Management on P111 is not defined and the term is used throughout the draft plan. The whole section should be removed unless clearer definition and public engagement is part of this process.

When I asked staff for a definition - this was provided. “Demand management is the process of assessing, selecting, implementing, and reviewing use of tools that will have the effect of influencing visitor use in order to mitigate negative impacts from increasing visitor demand for a park service or asset, such as a carpark or track. Demand management tools may introduce rules, limits, or incentives on visitor use. The objective of demand management comes back to supporting the overall park values in the draft plan, such as preserving natural and cultural heritage and equitable visitor enjoyment of the parks.” If this is so, it sounds useful but has an anti-consultation, manipulate tone behind it if applied without public input and engagement.

The international definition is more economic and commercial; “**Demand-management policies typically include monetary and fiscal measures designed to affect the aggregate level or rate of growth of demand relative to production**”. In park management terms this indicates a priority to apply such measures as charge entry and punitive measures in the parks i.e., freedom restricted! It could be useful for a professional parks manager to recommend but has no place in a management plan unless with strong public engagement policies.

In contrast traditional methods such as community cooperation and engagement are harder and slower to get behaviour change and compliance. These are more democratic and longer lasting but are harder for staff.

Therefore, urgency is needed to have stronger policies to engage with neighbours, residents, local community groups, volunteers and stakeholders to address demands and conflicts on the parks.

Citizens can be the eyes and ears for the parks and if engaged management can be easier and can lead to lower costs, more cooperation and greater community cohesion. One technique is **having honorary rangers but first a more robust park ranger service is needed.** Evidence on this will be presented at the hearings.

**Suggested additions to the Management Plan**

**The whole section on demand management should be removed unless a clear definition is given ensuring strong public engagement as part of this process.**

**Priority will be placed on developing a co management park ranger kaitiaki service to follow international standards for rangers as defined by the IUCN [International Union for the Conservation of Nature] and IRF [International Ranger Federation]**

**Council will investigate and establish an Honorary Ranger Kaitiaki Programme based on the existing/ revised Volunteer Charter. See attached. This is to help better engage with the public and provide extra resources to parks to assist in managing high visitor use, conflicts, and protection of the park environment.**

Additional evidence on this will be presented at the hearings

**Detailed submissions are made on 3 Parks, Anawhata, Hamlins Hill and Atiu Creek Regional Park**

**P 207 Book 2 Anawhata, Waitakere Ranges Regional Park**

Much of this has been incorporated into the Friends of Regional Parks submission. I put it here to put emphasis on matters that I wish to expand/add at the hearings.

Pleasing to see Anawhata is being classified as a Special Management Zone. However, there is need for improvement as the Anawhata area should also include Whites Beach which is also a centre of recreation use for walkers, swimmers' fishers, surfers and dog walkers. Tracks and access from both Anawhata Rd and North Piha converge on this area. An increasing popular walk is the circuit North Piha, Whites Beach, Fishermans Rock, or Rose Track along Anawhata Rd and down Whites Track to middle Piha Beach. Others also do this walk by parking cars at Rose Track entrance. There is more walking, running and cycling along Anawhata Rd. The Farm [ which many think is private land] has great recreation and walking opportunities which could occur now with little infrastructure. On the other hand, this would increase use of a narrow difficult road. This needs to be dealt with and managed.

Consultation and public involvement must take place in preparing the recreation, farm, and other plans on all regional parks especially Anawhata. This is to ensure that general policies are clearly interpreted under public scrutiny.

**Suggested additions *in italics***

*Addition on P207 to the criteria - All plans [ including landscape, planting, farm and new structures] developed under Special Management Zones will be consulted with neighbors and community before being approved.*

P211

Agree with all the management intentions except with these amendments and additions:

Point 27 Add. *“The farm and revegetation plan will be formed after consultation with neighbours and the public and include; maintaining views and retaining historic exotic trees and interpreting the history of the area”*

Point 29 Add *“The review will be publicly available for comment.”*

Point 30 *“Manage the fire risk around Keddle House and all park land in the area. and its access road through regular vegetation maintenance and low fire risk plantings. with priority on pest plant control in cooperation with neighbours.”*

*ADD Research the novel pyrophytic vegetation that is evolving as part of forming a fire plan for the area.*

### **Mutukaroa, Hamlins Hill Regional Park**

There is still much to work to do on the effectiveness of the new forms of co governance and co management and this will take time. The failure of the Mutukaroa Regional Park Trust to meet and lack of resolution on the Hunua Falls Scenic Reserve indicate there is still work to be done. These parks are still regional parks and need interim policies and direction until the co governance and co management is resolved.

Suggest these additions be put into the RPMP

**Management will continue under existing conditions with Mutukaroa, Hamlins Hill Regional Park, Hunua Falls Scenic Reserve and other similar regional parks, with no large changes or development, until co governance and management is finalised.**

**Council will encourage all parties to resolve the governance leadership to give direction to staff, rangers and volunteers as well as provide a vision for the park.**

This will give rangers and long-term volunteers, as seen on Mutukaroa, direction to continue with revegetation plans and day to day care of the park. Mutukaroa has had a progressive long history of development and is a significant new native forest in central Auckland. There are large technical challenges such as resolving conflicts between archaeology and ecological renovation. Volunteers need more support and there is the issue to link the parks to the coast via Annes Creek. It is a neglected part of the park network. Mutukaroa has potential to absorb additional use as parks like Cornwall Park get more crowded. The Park has easy access by train to large sections of southern Auckland. Vision and leadership are needed.

I will expand more at the hearings



## Atiu Creek Regional Park

The exotic woodlots need to be retained and a farm forestry approach could be taken. Also a forestry plan is needed to detail valuable or exotic trees of interest or of landscape significance. The exotic forests e.g. pines offer greater recreation opportunities like mountain bike race / jump tracks which may be unsuitable in developing native forest. The landscape of exotics and deciduous trees with grazing underneath offer a different regional park experience and has a beauty of its own. **All regional parks don't need to be the same.**

### **Suggested changes** [Changes and additions in italics]

***Native forestry for production purposes could be trialled with totara and other species.***

Under management focus change and ***add farm forestry***  
***Managing the woodlots more effectively as part of a long-term farm forestry programme to produce high quality wood products and explore opportunities to also provide for recreational use in these areas.***

### Policies

Farmed settings

**21. Retain areas of farmland to maintain a pastoral landscape, views, and provide visitors with farm experiences and opportunities for active recreation *within both exotic and native forest.***

**22. Retain trees in grazed areas and, where necessary, plant further *exotic and native trees for shade and shelter as part of a farm forest programme for landscape, forest products, recreation and livestock.***

**24. Review the management of the existing woodlots and consider:**

- a. retaining woodlots that are necessary for land stabilisation
- b. harvesting woodlots that are at the end-of-life stage and present a safety hazard *as part of a farm forest plan*
- c. replanting woodlots in indigenous *and exotic species as part of a farm forest carbon store programme and plan. This to involve consultation with interested public and farm forest leaders.*
- d. utilising existing or replanted woodlots for recreational use.

Some exotic planting can be beneficial and may help native biodiversity as well as carbon sequestration. E.g., the concept of using exotics as nurse trees for emerging natives needs greater recognition and study in all parts of the management plan but especially in this park. - All comes down to more specific park and farm plans.

Exotic trees can be useful if not overly invasive. The wood lots, exotics and novel biodiversity give Atiu Creek Reg Pk its unique landscape character. Also some exotic trees are possibly of historic or scientific significance like at Awhitu and Wenderholm.

The wider novel biodiversity in regional parks needs greater study and discussion. Exotic ground covers and non woody species have naturalised and coexist with native species. These are found mainly around pasture edges and planted areas where there is lack of native species and dominance of pasture and exotic species. The long term evolution of this novel ecology / biodiversity needs further study.

Thanks again and looking forward to the hearings

Regards

Kit Howden 

## Parks Volunteer Charter

*Auckland Council embraces volunteering in all its forms and aims to support, enable and facilitate volunteer activity whenever and wherever it can.*

### Preamble

Volunteers play an essential, unique and invaluable role in the advocacy, planning, development and care of parks and open spaces. The passion, dedication and commitment of volunteer groups throughout the region has ensured the successful delivery of many outstanding parks projects and their continued commitment is needed in order to successfully confront future environmental, conservation and planning challenges.

The purpose of this charter is to protect, support and enhance the vital role that volunteers play in Auckland City's parks by providing a structured framework and working agreement to which both parties commit. It therefore aims to maintain collaborative relationships between Auckland Council and volunteer groups and to advance specific projects and parks management issues on the ground.

### Key principles

- Work in collaboration to achieve mutually agreed outcomes.
- Adopt a solution finding approach based on open and constructive communication.
- Promote projects that encompass social and meaningful activity to help strengthen the quality of our open spaces and develop local ownership.
- Volunteering is freely undertaken and without need to establish any form of legal contract.

### Equal opportunity and inclusiveness

- Provide opportunities to contribute to the development of volunteering policies, procedures and projects.
- Encourage volunteers to work under the umbrella of formal advisory and 'friends of' groups.
- Comply with equal opportunities, health and safety and other legal requirements required to support best practice in volunteering.
- Ensure volunteer projects compliment and supplement the work of paid Council staff.

### Recruitment and support

- Provide appropriate induction, training, information and support.
- Promote best practice in volunteer management, and develop the quality of volunteering opportunities.
- Provide adequate insurance cover for volunteers whilst undertaking duties approved by the Council.

### Recognition and reward

- Recognise and reward volunteers' contribution.

The parties commit themselves to use and apply this Charter in the spirit of mutual respect and goodwill and to work together in that spirit.

**From:** [Boyd Swinburn](#)  
**To:** [Regional Parks plan review](#)  
**Subject:** Submission on Pakiri Regional Park from Pakiri Community  
**Date:** Tuesday, 1 March 2022 10:36:24 pm

---

Kia ora

This submission comes from the Pakiri community and it focuses specifically on Pakiri Regional Park, although there are surrounding environmental problems and beach access issues that directly impinge upon the Park that need to be addressed. As you can see in the submission, there has been extensive discussions among the community on this submission. We would like to give an oral submission.

I coordinated this submission and I am happy pass on information from Council to the wider Pakiri network.

Ngā mihi nui

Boyd

Boyd Swinburn MBChB, MD, FRACP, FNZCPHM

Professor of Population Nutrition and Global Health

University of Auckland

---



# Pakiri Regional Park Consultation

## Pakiri community submission

**FINAL 1 March 2022**

Submitted by Boyd Swinburn on behalf of Pakiri community members  
[REDACTED]

### This submission

This submission is from members of the Pakiri community. A community meeting with about 50 participants was held on 31 January 2022 to discuss the consultation. Notes from that meeting were widely circulated among the participants and many others and a working group wrote a draft of the community submission. This draft was circulated to tangata whenua whose private land is adjacent to the Park for comment ahead of wider circulation to those at the meeting and the wider Pakiri networks. The list of people who were at the meeting or included in the wider email consultation is at the end of this document. People were given the opportunity to remove or add their names to this list. Some removed their names because they were putting in separate submissions, but all community members have been encouraged throughout this consultation to put in individual submissions in addition to this community submission because they may have other points or priorities to contribute.

Recommendations for priority action are underlined.

Members of the Pakiri community would appreciate the opportunity to provide oral submissions during the hearings.

### Overview of community submission

Overall, the community was very supportive of the Council's vision for the Park, its classification as *1a Natural and Cultural*, and the Management Intentions as outlined in the consultation documents. The community makes a strong case for Pakiri Regional Park to be a high priority for funding when the Regional Parks strategic plan is finalized and budgets allocated.

There are several wider issues that the community want to see addressed – while these are not specifically mentioned in the consultation documents and/or lie beyond the Regional Parks boundaries and mandates, they are, nevertheless, critically important to the Pakiri community, the local ecology, and Park use and they significantly impact on the Pakiri Regional Park.

### Wider issues

The community has several key concerns which relate to beach access, property boundaries, the local ecology, and the multiplicity of authorities involved in management of the Pakiri environs. We want to use this opportunity of the review and planning for Regional Parks to ensure that these related wider issues are addressed because they heavily impinge upon the Park, residents, visitors and the environment.

1. **Beach access at the Pakiri River end is highly restrictive and hazardous: The Pakiri community strongly calls for Auckland Council, in conjunction with the Ngāti Manuhiri Settlement Trust and Department of Conservation, to identify a prompt resolution to this beach access problem in a way which preserves the privacy of the**

Taumata A residents and the campground patrons, but gives safe, guaranteed access for the public at all tides.

2. **Property boundaries and beach access to the southern end of the beach are contested:** The community requests that Auckland Council clearly defines and widely communicates the legal status of the ownership, boundaries, and access issues in this area.
3. **Over-harvesting of marine life from the rocks at the southern end of Pakiri beach:** A moratorium on the hand gathering of marine life on the southern rocks around t Goat Is Marine Reserve (like the proposed Section 186a closure of marine life harvesting from rocks from Cape Rodney to Tawharanui) is needed.
4. **Unsustainable commercial extraction of sand:** The Pakiri community is strongly opposed to licenses being given for continued sand mining off Pakiri beach.
5. **A multiplicity of authorities are responsible for Pakiri environs:** The Pakiri Park Strategic Plan should attempt to co-ordinate and simplify this fragmented authority with a view to best ensuring the promotion of the Park's *1a Natural and Cultural* classification status.

## Management intentions

6. **Overview:** The community is very strongly supportive of the Pakiri Regional Park being designated as *1a – Natural and Cultural* because that will preserve the natural beauty and remote wilderness experience of Pakiri by restoring the natural environment. High visitor numbers will be a threat to the 1a status.
7. **Working with mana whenua:** There is strong support to work with and address the wishes of tangata whenua, including from Taumata A and B blocks which adjoin the Park and who have lived at Pakiri for generations. The wider issues (above) are of particular concern for tangata whenua and the community which is why they are given primacy in this submission. Other specific issues, such as the location of the toilet bock's drip field, appropriate signage for the public, and the depiction of Pakiri Regional Park on the Council website, need to be addressed. The Council should note that community strongly supports addressing the concerns of the tangata whenua as a matter of priority.
8. **Natural environment:** There is very strong community support for the directions indicated in the consultation document for the ecological enhancement of the Park through dune protection, wetlands restoration, and replanting of native forest. These are important climate change mitigation and adaptation actions. The Pakiri Community Landcare Group (Inc) will continue to support restoration planting in the park. Three years of planting one of the park wetland areas in conjunction with other volunteer groups, has seen a wonderful establishment of native fauna and flora. Trees have been funded by grants applied to Trees that Count and Paremoremo Prison nursery. In the future, a community-run native tree nursery in the Park (similar to Tawharanui) would be an excellent extension of the Landcare Group's activities - where locals and Pakiri school children could learn about and collect our local heritage seed for germination to support future planting. The community has the following recommendations for Auckland Council:
  - The natural restoration of Pakiri is given a high priority for resourcing within the 10-year plan and budgets for Regional Parks
  - Fencing the kauri grove is a high priority

- Retiring the northern flatlands from stock and restoring the area into wetlands is a high priority (note that this restoration will need to protect the housing on Taumata A and the cricket ground from flooding)
  - Explicitly link the pest control and reforestation to the Forest Bridge Trust plans and parks in the vicinity, including Hauturu
  - Include a community-run native nursery within the plans for Pakiri Regional Park.
9. **Cultural heritage:** The places of cultural importance have been recorded and it is important that signage is increased to improve the understanding of the cultural history of Pakiri and ensure that people respect the sites. The protection, enhancement and signage for Te Kiri's Pā as a key cultural feature is a high priority.
10. **Recreation and use:** The community supports only low impact activities in the Park, such as walking and cycling, and seeks assurance that visitor numbers will remain low in keeping with the remote, wilderness experience of Pakiri and its 1a status.
- Linking with the regional paths and trails plans is seen as valuable, but it is a lower priority than the natural restoration projects noted above and should be deferred until the revegetation is well established.
  - Specific concerns about higher visitor numbers include: private property trespass and security risks; risk of fires; exacerbating car congestion; low enforcement of park rules; road safety on both M Greenwood and Pakiri River Roads, and; damage to the natural environment that gives Pakiri its unique character
  - Parking and other amenities would need to be low, commensurate with the 1a status of the Park and low planned numbers of visitors – building these facilities was considered a low priority
  - The community did not support allowing camping or horse riding in the Park and supports the ongoing exclusion of dogs from the beach and park.
11. **Other issues:**
- Consider the designation of Pakiri Regional Park as a Dark Sky park, due to its Class 2 status on the Bortle light scale
  - There was support for considering activities like native nursery, community garden, indigenous planting for sustainable harvesting (eg flax for weaving, woodlots), provided these did not endanger the status of the Park
  - It is understood that there is a proposal to move some regional parks under the control of the Hauraki Gulf Marine Park. Critical concerns have been raised over this proposed move to break up the governance of the regional parks. They need to remain an intact network under ownership of people of Auckland, who have paid for the parks over 80 years, with the ability to have a direct relationship with the Parks Management
  - The community recognised the financial constraints for implementing the aspirations of 28 parks across Auckland and would be keen to partner with Council to identify opportunities for partnerships and collaborations for mobilising more funding for the planned activities, especially native planting.

## **Pakiri community members consulted with in the development of this submission**

John	Andrews	Sharley	Haddon
Juliet	Andrews	Olivia	Haddon
Kelly	Ayres	David	Hay
Cheryl	Bartlett	Anna	Hislop
John	Bluck	Frankie	Hofland
Bernie	Bonnington	Graham	Hubble
Angela	Bonnington	Susan	Kaiser
Moira	Brown	Felice	Karuna
Wendy	Brown	Andrew	Krukziener
Baden	Brown	Joe	Macky
Tui	Brown	Jen	Mart
Gavin	Brown	Robert	McLean
Liz	Brown	Nick	Molloy
Darryl	Brown	Collette	Newman
Ringi	Brown	Steven	Newman
Thomas	Butcher	Murray	Palmer
Graeme	Campbell	Marg	Palmer
Coral	Clinton	Krishna	Pillai
Ed	Clinton	Craig	Radford
Brian	Coleman	Gen	Rippingale
Jordan	Connor	Barb	Rogers
Howard	Cooper	John	Sandford
Mary	Cooper	Maria	Sinclair
Sam	Cooper	Adie	Swinburn
Luese	Dennis	Boyd	Swinburn
Michelle	Fabian	Gaynor	Tahitahi
Ian	Gibbons	Jake	Tahitahi
Wayne	Goldsmith	Linda	Taylor
Star	Gossage	Anne	Thorp
Stefan	Gravatt	Fred	Thorp
Bruce	Gravatt	David	Wiggins
Charmaine	Gravatt	Myles	Williams
Wayne	Gravatt	Mili	Williams
Suzanne	Gravatt	Chaz	Williams
Diane	Greenwood		
Keith	Greenwood		
Trina	Greenwood		



**From:** [Peter Woolnough](#)  
**To:** [Regional Parks plan review](#)  
**Subject:** Camping at Regional Parks  
**Date:** Wednesday, 2 March 2022 1:52:51 am

---

We would like to see sites made available for CSC Motor Homes to stay in all Regional Parks for short periods.

Regards Peter and Angela Woolnough



**From:** [Jenny Southward](#)  
**To:** [Regional Parks plan review](#)  
**Subject:** Regional plan  
**Date:** Wednesday, 2 March 2022 7:12:26 am

---

Hi

I think you are trying to push through changes to our regional parks as quickly as you can. Don't say you have given us enough notice. You have hidden it under Covid. You started the process when we went into lockdown. People were not allowed to even go to regional parks. Now you are rushing to get it done. Just to say look what we did  
5 min work lasts for 5 min. Take time, stop hiding all the bits you are changing. You are doing what transport is doing to our roads.

Shame on you

Jenny

Ken Turner

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

## **2022 Draft Regional Park Management Plan PERSONAL FEEDBACK SUBMISSION**

In the past decade Auckland Councils Parks Department has failed to deliver many of the day-to-day requirements of good Park Management.

**I see nothing in this draft management plan which rectifies where the last two plans have failed to deliver practical outcomes.**

MOREOVER, this Draft Management Plan contains no 'management principles'.

The 2010 Regional Park Management Plan contains 19 Principles, bullet pointed in a dedicated section titled **Management Principles** under which it first states *"the management principles listed below serve as foundations on which the management policies and actions contained in this plan are based. Every policy in the ensuing parts of this plan will relate to at least one, and often multiple, management principles"*.

The current 2010 RPMP mentions the term 'management principles' 22 times. The word 'principle' occurs 103 times and in most cases, it relates to management. This draft 2022 Management Plan does not mention 'management principles' at all. It only contains the word principle 7 times most times being of a minor reference, the most significant being in relation to appendices 4: Track development principles and assessment criteria.

Like its predecessor, this draft plan is heavy on philosophy and very light on specification, in fact, more so. This undermines the day-to-day effectiveness of a document designed to guide management. But to compound this shortcoming by removing any reference to management principles leaves this Draft Management Plan fundamentally flawed.

This Plan does have a more robust acknowledgement of the obligations and duties park governance must adhere to under Waitakere Ranges Heritage Area Act, which is commendable.

However, without concise directive which makes it clear to council staff and the public alike, where maintenance will be done, on what schedule and how it will be funded there will be no improvement on past core outcomes. This management document needs to put constraint on Park administrators to focus on the day-to-day basics of Park operation, which is the foundation of a good Parks Service.

The 2010 RPMP emphasised the importance of continuing with the tradition of a robust Ranger Service by which to manage, operate and maintain the Regional Park Network.

For example, in 2000 (two RPMP's ago) the Southern area of the Waitakere Ranges Regional Park was run and maintained from the Huia Rangers Station by a team of 7 fulltime staff, of which one had a solely administrative role, with an annual operational budget of around \$1M.

When the 2010 RPMP came into effect staffing levels had decreased and management was conducted remotely from Arataki, but it was still a fully equipped and functioning Ranger Station with dedicated staff that carried out all Park service jobs and held local knowledge.

Today there are 2 rostered Rangers and 2 (sometimes only 1) parttime summer only Ranger, with all service work carried out by contractors.

I don't see these changes acknowledged in the draft 2022 management plan or any analyses of the operational effects. And there has been many, which can be collectively described as nothing getting done on the ground.

Some examples:

The outsourcing of core park tasks like, litter and rubbish collection, mowing and facilities hygiene, unlocking and locking park entrance gates to contractors has removed much of the interaction Rangers had with the public when carrying out these tasks. These tasks connected Rangers to park visitors in a personable and approachable way, this helped Rangers when called on to deliver their more authoritative role of park policeman.

All the above has led to the present uniformed Ranger having little resemblance to a Park Warden/Caretaker, which the majority of public still perceive Rangers as being.

Now the public are more likely to encounter the rubbish contractor or the mower-man, than a Ranger, and these people have no interest in anything outside their contracted task. I can attest to this as your grazing licence holder for the Marama and Karamatura Farm Park areas. The mere fact I am driving around in an agricultural type of side-by-side farm vehicle, distinguishes me from the visitors and I am being flagged down and asked Park questions constantly. On a Saturday and Sunday 80% of all my conversations start with the words "sorry I'm not a park ranger".

This has disconnected people from the park, both Ranger Service staff and visitors alike. **Our Parks have no human face anymore.**

This dislocation of the Ranger Service from the daily tasks and seasonal jobs has broken the continuity of small picture management planning.

Some examples:

In 2002 I was approached by the Ranger Service to graze the fenced pastureland in the Whatipu Valley. I was told that Regional Parks intended to re-forest the pastured area, but because of the size of the area Parks were unable to do it in one action. Parks asked me to use my cattle to manage the kikuyu grass whilst every year they would fence out and plant up 10% of the area. And thus, in a decade all grazing would be gone and I was to leave. In 2012 I did indeed stop my grazing activity. And our Parks Service had not planted one tree. In fact, today another 10 years on nothing has been planted.

On a shorter and more recent timeframe, the Karamatura Valley Regional Park Barn Campsite paddock was used in the middle of 2020 as a helicopter worksite to transfer construction materials into the park for track upgrades, which is a sensible and appropriate action. But this was in the middle of winter and the ground was heavily bogged by heavy machinery. To this date no one has come back to reinstate the ground conditions. The mowing contractor can't put his machinery over it and the area looks ever increasingly unkept.

Auckland Councils Regional Park network owns a number of buildings which are presently surplus to requirement and are tenanted out. There appears to be no Property Manager who carries out regular inspections to make sure these public assets are being looked after and not allowed to deteriorate, a practice common in the private sector.

This Draft Management Plan has no management directive's that would remedy these shortcomings.

This draft management document talks a lot about the negative problems and pressures our Parks are experiencing. It gives hypothetical suggestions as to how these issues can be fixed going forward, but to repeat myself, I see little retrospective analysis of why the current management plan has failed to address these issues so far. After all, these impacts didn't happen instantaneously overnight.

Kauri trees exhibiting ill thrift, is not a new phenomenon. A word search of the 2010 Park Management Plan shows the term 'kauri dieback' appearing 46 times. The word 'track' appearing 623 times, the word 'maintenance' appears 73 times. But the term 'track maintenance' only appears 4 times. This is a crude measure, but it is a fair and reasonable indication of what I'm trying to point out, which is lack of track maintenance.

If in the past decade Track standards had been kept to a high level, we may have alleviated some of our current problems and saved much of the capital expenditure we now face for renewals.

This new draft Management Plan only mentions 'track maintenance' 3 times, and 2 of those are in the context of volunteers. This is a huge oversight considering the millions of dollars being spent on track upgrades. The need to plan for maintenance increases exponentially in line with the amount of capital spent.

**I see nothing in the draft 2022 Regional Park Management Plan (including section 14. Implementing and reporting) which will rectify these core management failures.**

**I call for** a budget to be developed as part of this review to show how and when actions included in the plan will be funded.

**I strongly support Annual Reporting on delivery of this 2022 Regional Park Management Plan** The fourth bullet point under the heading **Implementing and reporting** states "an intention to report annually on delivery of this plan". This should be **mandatory**.

**I oppose** charging for entry to parks or tracks as a tool of demand management.

**I support** making some **tracks one-way** as a tool of demand management.

**This however is only feasible for loop track systems which returns users to the transport terminus (be it public or private transport) by which they traveled to the park. This should be a priority**

**I support** public transport options to traveling to Regional Parks.

**I reject** a general policy of **Managed Retreat** for any part of our Regional Park Network.

**I reject** a general policy that allows for Park infrastructure being entirely removed rather than repaired or relocated, for the following reasons

When Park structures and facilities are negatively affected by erosion, inundation, or any other managed retreat trigger points, council must identify and quantify the cost benefit of removal/relocation as compared to repair and or improvement.

- There is no evidence that a general policy of Managed Retreat will bring a cost benefit to Council.
- There is no assurance that a general policy of Managed Retreat will **not** negatively impact Aucklanders' ability to visit and recreate in their coastal areas of Auckland's Regional Parks.

The draft plans primary justification for a general policy of Managed Retreat looks to be potential effects of **'sea level rise'** a term mentioned 51 times within the document. But the draft plan

contains little or no justification substantiating sea level rise is a higher risk to Park infrastructure than normal wear and tear.

The draft plan includes observations which brings a policy of managed retreat into question: in section 5. Pressures, challenges and opportunities - Coastal erosion and climate change (this is in reference to Muriwai Beach golf course) it says *“the park is located in a dynamic and exposed West Coast environment with both the beach and the park being affected by coastal erosion for some years. The erosion cycle which triggered the managed retreat of infrastructure on the park has slowed and appears to have temporarily stopped in more recent years”* (the observation that erosion has stopped is fact, but whether this is temporarily, is conjecture)

There is no mention of the sand accretion which has been happening over the last decade on Auckland's West Coast which has resulted in a huge expansion of the coastal sand dunes at Whatipu. That Whatipu and Karekare Beach's are now connected, and people can now walk at all tides around the rock bluff that used to separate the two. That people can now walk around the coastal side of Piha's Lion Rock at very low tides.

The report speculates on the effects a one-meter rise in sea level would have and concludes that planning for the managed retreat of buildings and infrastructure will be necessary in the long-term. There is no mention that average annual sea level rise over the hundred years since records started is only 1.33 mm. Even in the last 25 years it has only averaged 2.44 mm per annum (measurements vary slightly depending on data source, I've used Statsnz.govt). Making this issue centuries away.

I hold grave concerns that a **general policy** of Managed Retreat will lead to the reduction of coastal Park facilities like boat launching ramps, jetties, and dwarfs, even the abandonment of coastal walking tracks. There is already a shortage of places for Aucklanders to launch recreational vessels (particularly on the Manukau Harbour) and I see this policy inhibiting the construction of new facilities.

### **I reject Management Transfers.**

**I reject** considering the transfer of management in whole or in part of a) regional parkland to a relevant public agency or Iwi authority or b) other adjoining open space land to the Council. This is contrary to the spirit and purpose of regional Parks owned and accessible by all Aucklanders.

**I support Protecting 'in perpetuity'**. *The regional parks are acquired and managed on behalf of the people of Auckland, to protect their natural and cultural values and for their use and enjoyment. Knowing the parks are there, that they are in public ownership and that they are protected in perpetuity for future generations, is a significant part of their value to many people.*

**I reject** the new vision for the Waitakere Ranges Park which this draft plan states as being “A heritage area of national significance and taonga where the mauri as restored and the heart of the ngahere protected: appropriately accommodating visitor numbers by providing for compatible recreational opportunities predominantly on the fringes of the park”

**I call for the retention of the 2010 RPMP vision. “A regional conservation and scenic Park that is managed to protect and enhance its unique natural, cultural and historic values and wilderness qualities: to provide a place of respite for the people of Auckland, to provide for a range of compatible recreational activities in natural settings, and to cultivate an ethic of stewardship”**

# Regional Park Management Plan Te Arai

## Submission 2022

SAVE Te Arai

### 3. Park Description

#### 3.1 Vehicle access

With access to Te Arai Regional Park (TARP) now encompassing 467.8ha, public access is paramount. With the vehicle access secured to Te Arai south within the park via Forestry access direct from Ocean View Road and Te Arai Point Road being a public road, this leaves Pacific Road the only remaining unsecured access point for vehicles into the park. As part of PC166, Council has the option to vest Pacific Road as a public road. There have been numerous communications with Council regarding this action, but none have come to fruition. The act of vesting Pacific Road needs to begin and completed to ensure the ongoing public access to the northern area of the park. Failure to exercise this option keeps public access in jeopardy.

#### 3.2 Pedestrian access

STAI supports all options to increase non-vehicular access and recreation into and inside the park. Special attention must be paid to the walking access from the inland ring of the park via public access easements through private land in South Te Arai, to ensure it is suitable for a wide range of access/recreation including bicycling and horse riding.

### 4. Recreation provision

It is important to note that the extra parking on Pacific Road, back from the foredune parking, is on private land situated in the public access easement and NOT in the park or under the control of AC parks.

Currently there is a lack of signage to clearly illustrate where the public land is and the access points. More needs to be done to increase the visibility of the public areas.

## 5. Pressures and challenges

### 5.1 Climate change

Understanding and mitigating the effects of climate change must be paramount to the long term success of the park. The park needs to be protected, and not used as a disposable buffer to the private developments that are protected by it.

With threats posed by climate change becoming more apparent it is equally important that policy be included to remove other man made threats to coastal erosion and habitat destruction, such as seabed and inshore mining, as well as adjacent private development that puts pressure on natural resource such as Te Arai and Poutawa streams and the extraction of water from the subterranean water table.

### 5.2 Increased visitors

With the focus on recreation being in the south it is equally important to ensure no impact is suffered to the flora and fauna that inhabit the park. This should include tracks and signage that draw people away from nesting and foraging sites for the NZ Fairy Tern, Dotterals etc.

Increasing infrastructure needs to be considerate to the natural and visual landscape. While not always easy, engagement with locals, visitors, and mana whenua on what structures will look like, as well as their function, will create far more positive results than adding in standard solutions.

### 5.3 Vehicles on beach

SAVE Te Arai supports the prohibition of unauthorised access from the entire coastline adjacent to the park. Due to its remoteness, special consideration must be made to ensure emergency services have timely solutions for access.



## 5.4 Restoration and revegetation

STAI supports all options to increase native flora, especially those that encourage native fauna and help sustain the shorebirds' breeding habitat.

## 5.5 Mana whenua connections

Promoting the historic connection to the area with enhanced wayfinding options to be able to tell stories from pre-european times would add greatly to a broader understanding of the rich history of the park.

# 7. Management intentions

## Natural

STAI supports all options to enhance the park's natural attributes.

14. This management should be extended to include the complete Lakes to Sea infrastructure, in order to facilitate multiple agencies working together to enhance the ecology of the entire freshwater ecosystem.

18. While it is accepted that Te Arai North is off limits to dogs, Forestry has long been the only coastal access for dog owners. It would be problematic to prohibit dogs from Te Arai South especially in light of the increased emphasis on recreation, and the reinstatement of a campground, etc. STAI would like to propose a seasonal dog walking boundary at the southern pedestrian access easement that runs through the private golf course land - thus providing a recreation loop and steering people and their dogs away from the sensitive areas around Poutawa Stream. This would require greater management and signposting, but due to the expansive nature of the southern coastline, it would be a better solution than a blanket prohibition. With intensive human impact created by the private development in the south causing adverse conditions for nesting shorebirds in that stretch of the park, allowing dog owners an opportunity to recreate in the same area should be acceptable.

## Recreation

22. Pacific Road must be vested as a public road as per PC166.

B. This is NOT on a road reserve, as it is not a road - it is a public access easement. Vest it as a road so AC has control over it in perpetuity.

24. If Pacific Road was made a public road, better control could be had.

26.c. As part of PC166, a pedestrian walkway was to be created stretching from the Pacific Road foredune carpark behind the dune system, stretching north to a public access point shared with the private Tara Iti development - this has never been provided for. Its intent was to encourage beachgoers to venture north from Pacific Road and steer them away from Te Arai Stream and known NZFT nesting and foraging sites. This needs to be completed and was to be provided by the private developer.

31. Commercial operators should be required to give something back to the park - volunteer hours etc to ensure their impact on the park is symbiotic.

34.b. With the inclusion of Te Arai in the Te Araroa Trail and the Puhoi to Mangawhai trail, there should be facilities for tent-based campers to stay as well. The stretch between Mangawhai and Pakiri on the TAT is a long one and the natural north-south itinerary of the trail is such that many walkers reach Mangawhai later in the day and need to stay somewhere. Many camp in the dunes between Pacific Road and South Pakiri, but offering a managed area - either at Pacific Road or Forestry - would help encourage responsible use of the park.

## Supporting the wider regional environment (main RPMP Document)

43. The entirety of Te Arai adjoins a special marine area that supports threatened and endangered shorebirds as well as providing a feeding ground for migratory aquatic mammals and fish. This area is under threat by near and offshore mining and AC needs to step in and ensure that the park and marine environment is protected from such activities.

44. The management of local park resources by central government should be rejected. The extremities of the super city are often overlooked by local government and with the lack of enthusiasm in recent times by government organisations to protect the fresh water resources in the area there is very little to encourage a positive outcome.

Aaron McConchie  
Chairperson  
SAVE Te Arai Incorporated

[info@savetearai.org.nz](mailto:info@savetearai.org.nz)

p: [REDACTED]

**From:** [Tame Taratu](#)  
**To:** [Regional Parks plan review](#)  
**Subject:** Submission RPMP - Te Motu a Hiaroa Charitable Trust  
**Date:** Wednesday, 2 March 2022 12:30:53 pm

---

Kia ora,

Please see attached a submission prepared by **Te Motu a Hiaroa Charitable Trust** (TMHCT) in response to the Draft RPMP.

I also confirm the following:

- TMHCT do not wish to speak to the submission
- Local Board Area: Mangere-Otahuhu

We look forward to hearing from you in due course

Noho ora mai,

**Tame Taratu**

General Manager

Te Motu a Hiaroa Charitable Trust

[Redacted]

600 Island Road, Mangere Bridge, Auckland

Visit our website: [www.temotuahiaroa.com](http://www.temotuahiaroa.com)

**28 February 2022**

**Jo Mackay**

Project Manager,  
Regional Parks Management Plan Review  
Auckland Council,  
Level 22 Te Wharau o Tāmaki

Email:

**DRAFT REGIONAL PARKS MANAGEMENT PLAN REVIEW  
SUBMITTER: TE MOTU A HIAROA CHARITABLE TRUST**

**1. GENERAL COMMENTS**

The following submission by the Te Motu a Hiaroa Charitable Trust (“TMHCT”) has been prepared in response to the Draft Regional Parks Management Plan (“DRPMP”).

Te Motu a Hiaroa Charitable Trust are the legal and customary landowners of Te Motu a Hiaroa / Puketutu Island and are currently working in partnership to manage and co-deliver on operations as it pertains to Te Motu a Hiaroa.

Te Motu a Hiaroa Charitable also have representatives on the Te Motu a Hiaroa Management Trust (“Management Trust”). The Management Trust is the body that receives, manages and administers the revenue generated by way of leases on the Island. The Management Trust also has representatives comprising of both Auckland Council and Watercare representatives.

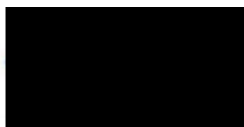
The Management Trust is currently preparing to commence a governance review to adopt a Governance model that will be more fit-for-purpose to deliver on the long-term vision as captured in the Masterplan

The basis for this submission is to ensure semantic precision and to ensure accurate information is being disseminated to the public domain.

Please refer to the supporting appendix outlining the issues that TMHCT have identified while reviewing the RPMP, along with proposed remedies.

Thank you for the opportunity to make this submission

Ngaa mihi,



**Tame Taratu**

General Manager  
Te Motu a Hiaroa Charitable Trust

**APPENDIX 1  
ISSUES AND PROPOSE REMEDIES**

## REGISTER OF ISSUES AND PROPOSED REMEDIES

Reference	Item	Issues	Remedy sought
Footnote, p.5	<i>Te Motu a Hiaroa / Puketutu Island, was given by Watercare to mana whenua and since then has been co-managed by a trust involving the Auckland Council, Watercare, and a trust of the mana whenua owners. The council administers the site as a regional park under the governance of this trust. The trust is in initial stages of developing the future vision and master plan for the site and is not ready to consider whether to join this omnibus management plan.</i>	<p><b>Issue 1</b> - The descriptor is not quite accurate/can cause offense to TMHCT. The land was not 'given' to mana whenua – it was a settlement achieved through mana whenua taking the Watercare proposal to the environment court.</p> <p><b>Issue 2</b> – Auckland Council absolutely does not administer the island as a regional park. It is not public land and is not subject to either the reserves and or local government act provisions for land. TMHCT worked with Council and Watercare on a masterplan that explicitly explains that the island is not a regional park, but a special cultural park. It is offensive to the owners and sets a bad and unjust expectation with the public about a sense of ownership.</p> <p><b>Issue 3</b> - The masterplan is complete, and it is already decided not to join a RPMP given it is not a regional park. The powers under the RPMP cannot apply to the legal situation on Puketutu.</p> <p><b>Issue 4</b> - The actual tribal entities are not named and instead are referred to very broadly as Mana whenua. This is extremely offensive</p>	<i>Te Motu a Hiaroa / Puketutu Island, was given returned to the ownership of a Maori trust consisting of Te Kawerau a Maki, Makaurau Marae Maori Trust, and Waikato-Tainui by the Kelliher Trust and Watercare following an environment court settlement. to mana whenua and since then has been It is currently being co-managed by a trust involving the Auckland Council, Watercare, and Te Motu a Hiaroa Charitable Trust. A masterplan has been developed for the Te Motu a Hiaroa by Te Motu a Hiaroa Charitable Trust and Auckland Council which includes plans to develop a marae and papakāinga, undertake vegetation restoration and will enable controlled public access as a special cultural park. a trust of the mana whenua owners. The council administers the site as a regional park under the governance of this trust. The trust is in initial stages of developing the future vision and master plan for the site and is not ready to consider whether to join this omnibus management plan.</i>
Section 5, p.41	<i>Co-management is another form of partnership. At the management level, a management agreement with mana whenua might cover all or some management areas relating to a park such as staffing and commercial arrangements. The regional parkland on Te Motu a Hiaroa / Puketutu Island is co-managed by the council, Watercare and Te Motu a Hiaroa Charitable Trust, which is made up of three mana whenua owners. Te Kawerau ā Maki and the council have a management agreement on protecting the health of the Waitākere Ranges in response to the threat caused by kauri dieback. This covers aspects of environmental management and management of visitor access in sensitive areas.</i>	<p><b>Issue 1</b> – Te Motu a Hiaroa is not regional parkland. It is Maori land with a co-management arrangement to enable controlled public access. It is not and never will be owned by the public of Auckland.</p> <p><b>Issue 2</b> - name the mana whenua owners. It is offensive that Council refuses to call iwi by their names.</p>	<i>Co-management is another form of partnership. At the management level, a management agreement with mana whenua might cover all or some management areas relating to a park such as staffing and commercial arrangements. <del>The regional parkland on</del> Te Motu a Hiaroa / Puketutu Island is Maori land co-managed by the council, Watercare and Te Motu a Hiaroa Charitable Trust, which is made up of three mana whenua owners, Waikato-Tainui, Te Kawerau a Maki and Makaurau Marae Maori Trust. Te Kawerau ā Maki and the council have a management agreement on protecting the health of the Waitākere Ranges in response to the threat caused by kauri dieback. This covers aspects of environmental management and management of visitor access in sensitive areas.</i>

**From:** [Tristine Le Guern](#)  
**To:** [Regional Parks plan review](#)  
**Subject:** FW: Submission to draft regional parks management plan  
**Date:** Thursday, 3 March 2022 6:56:01 am

---

Note the Submitter has requested that the highlighted section of her submission is to be ignored as she had not consulted with these parties before mentioning them in her submission.

Tristine.

---

**From:** RT Rameka

**Sent:** Wednesday, 2 March 2022 1:02 pm

**To:** Regional Parks plan review


**Subject:** Submission to draft regional parks management plan

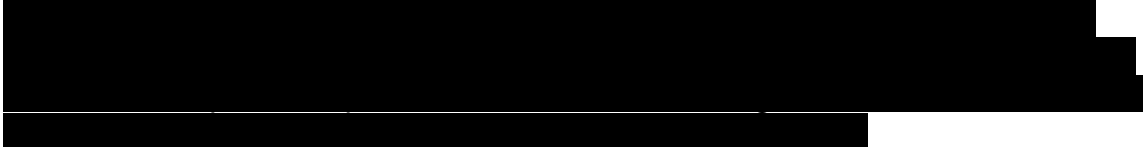
Kia ora

In response to your proposed park management plan, I fully support The Tree Council Tiakina Rakau's views as outlined below;

- Manage the entire Waitākere Ranges and Hunua Ranges Regional Parks as Class 1 parks (as they are now) recognising their wilderness, heritage, natural and recreational values.
- Reject the introduction of a new Class 1b for any Regional Parks as this will result in over-development of these areas and the loss of wilderness values.
- Support the retention and use of the existing Special Management Zones which can control the management of high use areas, or areas that need special care, and protect the park values from the impacts of increased visitors, including the reinstatement of caps on specific activities, as in the 2010 RPMP.
- Recognise the national significance of the Waitākere Ranges Heritage Area Act and the legal requirement to protect and enhance its heritage features.
- Support and resource the co-governance and co-management proposals for mana whenua to work with council in better management of our regional parks, including the honouring and implementation of rāhui and memoranda of understanding where they exist.
- Clearly identify the resourcing requirements over the next 10 years for implementation of this plan. Regional Parks need to be resourced in full by Auckland Council, not relying on unspecified co-funding arrangements with commercial entities who will have different priorities than the protection and enhancement of these parks for the benefit of all Aucklanders. Our parks are not places for commercial exploitation.
- Support the retention and expansion of the Ranger Service as effective managers of our regional parks, not just as "hosts" for visitors.
- Require all heritage sites and notable trees within regional parks to be listed in the written part of the plan and included on the maps.
- In addition to the generic management proposals in Part 1 of the draft RPMP there are specific proposals for each of the 27 regional parks in Part 2.

The Appendices contain a huge amount of very important detail on how the parks will be managed, including on track development and kauri dieback.





In conclusion, work heavily in co-ordination with mana whenua, as with tangata whenua of all countries, they know their whenua and as kaitiaki managed the whenua in harmony with Papatūānuku long before we were told how to do it by tauwi (I think you call it 'permaculture').

Ngā mihi

Riria Rameka.



**From:** [Dot Dalziel](#)  
**To:** [Regional Parks plan review](#)  
**Cc:** [Kirsti Douglas](#)  
**Subject:** Submission on the Draft RPMP from NZ Walking Access Commission Ara Hikoī Aotearoa  
**Date:** Wednesday, 2 March 2022 2:40:59 pm

---

Tēnā koe,

I am pleased to attach the New Zealand Walking Access Commission's submission on the Draft Regional Parks Management Plan.

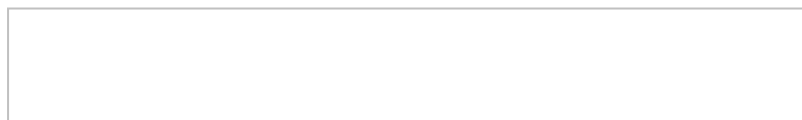
Please note that we wish to speak to our submission at hearings. While the Commission is a government entity (and as such doesn't reside in a particular local board area), I am the Commission's regional field advisor for Tāmaki Makaurau, and am based in Henderson-Massey.

Ngā mihi,

DOT DALZIELL | Regional Field Advisor - Auckland | Kaitohutohu ā-Rohe - Tāmaki Makaurau

**New Zealand Walking Access Commission | Ara Hikoī Aotearoa | P: [REDACTED] | W: [www.walkingaccess.govt.nz](http://www.walkingaccess.govt.nz)**

*I work part-time and variable hours and will respond to enquiries as soon as possible  
Promoting access in the outdoors*



*The information in this email is confidential and may be legally privileged. It is intended solely for the addressee. Access to this email by anyone else is unauthorised. If you have received this communication in error, please notify us by return email immediately with the subject heading "Received in error", then delete the email and destroy any copies of it. If you are not the intended recipient, any disclosure, copying, distribution or any action taken or omitted to be taken in reliance on it, is prohibited and may be unlawful. The New Zealand Walking Access Commission cannot guarantee that email communications are secure or error-free, as information could be intercepted, corrupted, amended, lost, destroyed, arrive late or incomplete, or contain viruses.*

## Submission to Auckland Council on the Draft Regional Parks Management Plan

### New Zealand Walking Access Commission Ara Hikoī Aotearoa

The New Zealand Walking Access Commission Ara Hikoī Aotearoa (the Commission) is the Crown agent responsible for providing leadership on outdoor access issues. Our role is to advise on — and advocate for — free, certain, enduring and practical access to the outdoors.

We administer a national strategy on outdoor access, including tracks and trails. We map outdoor access, provide information to the public, oversee a code of responsible conduct in the outdoors, help resolve access issues and negotiate new access.

### Summary of key submission points:

In the Commission's submission on the draft Regional Parks Management Plan (RPMP), we:

- support enhancing public access to, within and between Auckland's regional parks
- support partnership with mana whenua to strengthen public access
- do not support the road stopping policy as drafted, and advise that the council limit the scope of the RPMP's road stopping proposals and other restrictions on public access
- support using this opportunity to integrate Te Araroa into its regional park network, and
- urge council to investigate ways to create more public access to alleviate the pressure on outdoor recreation arising from Kauri Dieback access restrictions.

### Principles

In compiling our submission, we considered the following:

- the huge importance of regional parks — recognising the mauri (life force) of each park, its life-sustaining qualities
- the people of the parks: iwi/hapū who whakapapa to the whenua, visionaries who planned and achieved protection for the network of regional parks, and those who visit and enjoy parks
- the Commission's role as the government agency responsible for advocacy on public outdoor access, and the statutory underpinnings of public access in Aotearoa
- existing legal public access provision across the motu— and opportunities to enhance this in Auckland
- significant population growth and impacts on availability and quality of outdoor public access in Tāmaki Makaurau
- our work with groups and individuals in the region with outdoor access interests and aspirations
- the changing and evolving uses for outdoor spaces and how people recreate
- threats to ecological health and aspects of public access that can help or hinder environmental wellbeing, and
- climate change impacts on access, including increasing coastal inundation impacts, greenhouse gas emissions from transport to and within Regional Parks, and the critical role that parks can play in moderating climate change impacts.

## Our submission

In respect to the above considerations, we offer the following points:

### 1. Legal public access provision and land tenure

Ref Draft RPMP Book one, Introduction pp.9-11

The Commission notes that there are widely varying degrees of legal public access across the array of land classifications and tenures in Auckland's regional parks portfolio. Being "parkland" does not itself confer legal public access rights or responsibilities on the Council and the public. With this in mind, we are providing advice on the draft plan — helping formulate a Regional Parks Management Plan that enhances public access protections, provisions, and use across the Regional Parks network.

### 2. Partnership with mana whenua

The Commission acknowledges the Council's intention to engage with mana whenua treaty partners over governing and managing regional parks. The impacts and outcomes we share and hope to see from this include:

- sustainable long-term provision of public outdoor access to and through regional parks
- public access that is appropriately managed to support mana whenua aspirations and interests alongside protecting park values
- stronger connections to cultural landscapes for and with mana whenua
- a better understanding of mana whenua traditions and roles in relation to te Taiao. This, in turn, will inform and enrich public recreational access

Accordingly, the Commission strongly supports objectives 6-9 and policies 14-18 for:

- greater mana whenua involvement and partnership in park management
- creating opportunities to express Māori identity and culture and connections to cultural landscapes
- building capability and capacity in the council to support ongoing relations with mana whenua
- support for delivering on Māori well beings in alignment with the outcomes of Kia Ora Tāmaki Makaurau

### 3. Proposals to enhance public access to, through and between regional parks

We are pleased to see that the draft plan aspires to enhance recreational access in some policy proposals and in many individual parks' chapters. The Commission supports, in general, such intents and efforts, and we strongly support proposed policy 74 (Draft RPMP Book One — 9. Sustainable Management and Climate Change Sustainable Access, ref p 72-73), providing for enhanced connections to Te Araroa and the emerging regional trail network.

The Commission strongly supports draft policy 182 (ref Book One — 11. Managing visitor experiences, p. 118), seeking to:

“Expand and enhance the track network to complement Auckland's regional track network, with particular emphasis on:

- a. improving the connectivity within the regional parks and to other public open spaces
- b. endeavouring to provide one accessible track in each park (more in larger parks) for people with low mobility.”

We strongly support policy 123 (ref Draft RPMP Book One — 11. Managing visitor experiences pp.97), which sets out a range of recreational activities and proposes allowing and providing for informal recreation and access where such activities do not detract from park purpose, values or enjoyment by other users.

The Commission supports the draft RPMP policies 133 — 137 for access on foot.

We also generally support policies 138-141 covering access on the water.

We suggest that connections into the emerging regional trails network be added as an assessment criterion for landing, portage, and providing access on Regional Parks.

We support policies 146- 151 providing for horse riding recreational access.

The Commission supports policies 142-145 covering bicycle access. We strongly support policy 142:

“Provide and maintain, and where appropriate expand and enhance the network of recreational cycling and mountain biking opportunities on regional parks to complement Auckland’s regional cycling network in consultation with relevant user groups, including consideration of improving connectivity within the regional parks and to other public open spaces or destinations.”

#### 4. Proposals for restricting public access

Ref Draft RPMP Book One — 11. Managing visitor experiences, p.111 Restrictions on Access

This section of the draft plan proposes policies that enable access to be restricted. It notes that such restrictions are subject to statutory and bylaw requirements. This section of the draft RPMP intends to enable the management of access and to plan for sustainable long-term access.

Some parkland property holdings have public access as a core purpose or requirement — for example, Recreation Reserves, Scenic Reserves, Local Purpose (Esplanade) Reserves. We do not support Draft objective 56 and the policy 166 listed beneath as drafted these mechanisms undermine that principal public access purpose of parks when used to restrict public access for exclusive use purposes or for “operational requirements”. However, we do support the requirements for ensuring the health and safety of park users. Therefore, we would urge Auckland Council to include in the RPMP active safeguards against non-emergency restrictions on access.

#### 5. Proposal to seek road stopping for Unformed Legal Roads adjoining parkland

Ref: Draft RPMP Book One — 13. Administration, p.152: Managing Unformed Legal Roads

The primary intent of this section of the draft RPMP is to protect park values.

We note that legal road parcels are not “within” parkland, as they are a separate land parcel that is not parkland. These legal road parcels adjoin parkland and are vested in Auckland Transport. Whether formed or unformed, Legal roads have the primary purpose of enabling public access.

As depicted in the Land Inventory (Draft RPMP Appendix 8), the surrounding parklands comprise a range of different land classifications. Some prioritise and support public access, and some do not have any legal protection for public access.

Given that the current network of legal roads can assist the aims of the RPMP, the Commission supports draft policy 269 seeking formal agreement with Auckland Transport over management of unformed legal roads adjoining or adjacent to regional parkland. We propose that the NZ Walking Access Commission, as the government’s advisory body for outdoor public access, be a party to this agreement.

However, the Commission does not support policy 270. We object to the Council seeking to progressively close unformed roads in regional parks without first engaging with the public on the access impacts of the proposed policy.

Instead, the Commission would support additional policy wording such as:

“Where the presence of legal road parcels negatively impacts specific park values, Council will approach the NZ Walking Access Commission to assess public access implications of road stopping, and this advice will be taken into consideration. Any road stopping proposal will be publicly notified”.

The Commission offers the council its services in assessing the public access implications of stopping specific legal road parcels (whether the road itself is formed or unformed). This assessment would be part of the public record. It would assist the council in identifying the core purpose of each land classification and recognising the level of protection afforded to public access in general.

Council, for its part, would identify the specific park values to be protected through road stopping and the specific “other reasons” for retaining the ULR.

#### **6. Public utilities land and providing for recreational access and connectivity**

We note that some of the regional park lands are owned by public utilities, and they manage such land on behalf of the public. We strongly support efforts to enhance public access on these lands wherever possible. This is particularly important where such lands provide critical access connectivity — for example, Watercare land in the Hūnua Ranges provides landscape-scale cycling and walking connectivity.

#### **7. Te Araroa and the regional parks network**

There are several mentions of regional connectivity and connections into or through regional parks in the draft plan. The Commission strongly supports Te Araroa (TAT) using regional parks for connectivity and connecting trail walkers to significant stories and places of the region along the route. For Omana and Duder, we support the intention to route Te Araroa through the parks in the future.

#### **8. The Commission sees much to support in Book Two of the draft RPMP:**

The Commission supports maintaining and expanding recreational access wherever possible across the regional parks network.

- For Āwhitu Regional Park, the Commission supports management intentions to maintain recreational access where possible. We support the intention to continue maintaining the access route through the golf course for operational purposes and public access such as horse riding, mountain climbing, biking and walking (ref Book Two p27).
- We are pleased to see the inclusion of better connectivity from and into Ambury Regional Park connecting to surrounding cultural, historic and recreational landscapes.
- We support the continued provision for horse-riding at Ātiu Creek, Ambury, Āwhitu, Duder, Hūnua, Muriwai Te Ārai, Te Muri, Te Rau Pūriri, Pae ō te Rangi (Waitākere Ranges), Waitawa and Whakanewha — as well as new equine infrastructure being considered for Tāpapakanga.
- In the case of Muriwai Regional Park, the Commission commends recent work the council has undertaken on assessing options for better management of vehicle access onto and along Muriwai Beach adjoining the parkland. We support further work on integrated management of access — as required in the National Coastal Policy Statement. We note that the council has obligations under policies 19 (walking access) and 20 (vehicle access) to manage coastal access
- We draw the council’s attention to issues arising around preventing customary use of the shoreline for or by mana whenua. Some individual iwi members are unable to access the beach without vehicular access. We encourage the council to consider this aspect of access management and its potential impacts on treaty partners.
- For Hūnua Ranges Regional Park, the Commission is pleased to support enhancements for public access proposed. We also propose that the council prioritise and facilitate Te Araroa access through the park.
- For our submission on the Waitākere Ranges Regional Park chapter of the draft plan, see below.

## 9. Waitākere Ranges Regional Park track closures and regional impacts on recreation

Ref Draft RPMP Book Two: Waitākere Ranges Regional Park — pages 198-232

“Meeting the national standards and protecting the core natural and cultural values of the area means remote back-country tramping or running experiences are unlikely to be provided in future on Waitākere Ranges tracks. Assessment of closed tracks through the proposed recreation plan / track network plan will inform this assumption.

Review of the track network in the Waitākere Ranges is considered timely. The tracks were developed over decades without an overall plan. Many entry points have limited or dangerous parking on roads that are becoming busier. This review will assess recreational demand for a variety of tracks from short and accessible through to multi-day tramps.” (Ref Book Two, Waitākere Ranges p.204)

This chapter of the draft plan is of immense interest to recreational groups — some of whom support, and others reject the need for continued access restrictions in tackling the twin challenges of Kauri Dieback and exponential growth of visitor numbers to the park.

The permanent loss of backcountry tracks is of particular concern for many.

While the Commission accepts Council must fulfil a range of requirements — for example, to prevent, contain and manage biosecurity risk, to meet statutory and Treaty Partnership obligations, and to protect the long-term health of the ngāhere — we also recognise the immense wellbeing benefits park users receive from landscape-scale access, particularly in the Waitākere Ranges Regional Park.

We urge the council to prioritise developing alternative public outdoor access options. Alternative access options include using existing legal public access elsewhere, such as trails along unformed legal roads, investing in trails linking existing parks, reserves and public spaces and formalising access over other forest lands in the region, where possible.

We note local grief over the loss of recreational opportunity and further comment that compliance with biosecurity controls has been problematic in some parts of the park. We suggest that giving priority to establishing access connecting nearby regional parks, reserves, forest land, unformed legal roads, and critical linkages over private land is key to providing alternative landscape-scale access. It is likely to assist with acceptance of the broader change in access (that is, the withdrawal of recreational activity from the central forested areas of Te Wao Nui o Tiriwa).

One example of a nearby landscape-scale trail opportunity is the Cross-foothills walkway envisaged by Waitākere City Council.

## Concluding comments

In summary, we support the intentions of the RPMP and much of the content, and we thank you for the opportunity to comment and have input into this draft.

We request the opportunity to speak to the hearings panel about our feedback.

The contact person for the Commission in relation to this submission is:

DOT DALZIELL | Regional Field Advisor - Auckland | Kaitohutohu ā-Rohe - Tāmaki Makaurau

New Zealand Walking Access Commission Ara Hikoī Aotearoa | P: [REDACTED]

E: [REDACTED]

**From:** [Nick Corlett](#)  
**To:** [Regional Parks plan review](#)  
**Subject:** 2022 Auckland Park plan review submission  
**Date:** Wednesday, 2 March 2022 3:00:55 pm

---

- 1). no transfer of Regional Parks to the Hauraki Gulf Marine Park .
- 2)No comanagement of Regional Parks.
- 3)A need for an investigation into the continuing contracting out of parks work leading to the repeal of. the 1995 Local Government Amendment Act ,so that work duties carried out in our parks is done by one council account . This prevents the duplication of middle management that could go back on the tools and set the pace (20 percent increase in out put and therefore return.)

It also would allow better job security (unionised contracts) . training as previously in ARA or ARC park structures- cadet schemes leading to advanced RNZIH style Diplomas'. Payed while learning ,rather than running up dept with a student loan .

A nod back to earlier and better times when these parks were founded.

The Parks should be run by qualified an experienced staff and elected councillors , does co-govt have these qualities other than lineage.

Cultural and heritage matters should be advised by democratic elections

Hopefully bringing forth knowledgeable and experienced people

Nick Corlett



**From:** [Tim Flack](#)  
**To:** [Regional Parks plan review](#)  
**Subject:** Regional parks Plan review  
**Date:** Wednesday, 2 March 2022 3:11:20 pm

---

Hello and to whom it may concern.

I wish to make a small comment about the use and enjoyment offered by the Auckland regional Parks to members of the public.

1. For my family to make use of many of the parks and their facilities it must be possible to be accessed spontaneously ie. driving past see a sign or perhaps reading on a map suddenly decide to stop there for the night or for a walk etc . I am often not able to know in advance that this is what we want to do.
2. To book in to a camp site at 6 or 7 pm as we travel past the park is important. This needs to be possible.
3. Clear easily read signs within the parks need to make clear where overnight parking is permitted and where normal day parking is approved.

For the parks to be easily used they must be useable on the spur of the moment and park fees etc able to be paid via phone or similar.

Thank you

Tim Flack  




draft Regional Parks Management Plan review  
Auckland Council  
Email: regionalparksplanreview@aucklandcouncil.govt.nz



2nd March 2022

Kia ora,

### **Draft Regional Parks Management Plan submission**

Federated Mountain Clubs was founded in 1931 and advocates for New Zealand's backcountry and outdoor recreation on behalf of 22,000 members in 100 clubs. FMC has taken, and continues to take, a leading role in the establishment of protection and ongoing robust planning for much of New Zealand's public conservation land. As a result, the New Zealand Conservation Authority includes a place for an FMC-recommended member. In our Northern Region our club membership includes many tramping and climbing clubs, as well as individual FMC supporters.

We wish to speak to our submission, if possible please not in the period May 13-21, because of ... a prior arranged tramping trip outside the Auckland region.

### **Introduction**

On a tramping trip over Auckland Anniversary Weekend this year in the Tararua Forest Park, a local tramper asked the question of our Auckland Tramping Club parties – where do you tramp in Auckland ?

The simple, honest answer was – we don't. Our tramping trip options include Northland, Coromandel, Kaimai, and many wonderful park locations further south in all three islands of our country, but the Auckland region is currently devoid of multi-day tramping experiences, with even our Auckland local day tramping options only providing limited training for tramping trips further afield.

We therefore welcome the opportunity to provide our submission on the draft Regional Park Management Plan (RPMP), as our contribution towards shaping the way in which the Auckland situation can be remedied – for Aucklanders, and to encourage outdoor enthusiasts from other parts of the country to return to the Auckland region as part of their trip planning.

The RPMP and supplementary maps are a large document set, so this submission is similarly lengthy, structured to address the major topics in summary form, and then provide more detail in the sequence of the RPMP document structure, followed by a final addendum of RPMP corrections required.

## Recreation is Critical

Auckland's superb collection of regional parks provide Aucklanders with a place to engage in a wide range of recreation activities. Conservation is very important, but the primary reason that Aucklanders visit parks and are willing to fund parks via their rates, is that the parks are a place in which Aucklanders and visitors to the area can relax, enjoy time with friends and family, engage in recreational activities, and experience nature at first hand.

So often the RPMP is written in a manner that seems to begrudge having to provide recreation facilities, downplaying its importance / priority and implying that if people can't obtain the recreation experiences and skills they require, they can just go somewhere else – see our Introduction above - with the carbon emissions impact that accompanies it.

It is noted that the 2010 RPMP vision statement for the Waitakere Ranges Regional Park was  
“A regional conservation and scenic park that is managed to protect and enhance its unique natural, cultural and historic values and wilderness qualities; to provide a place of respite for the people of Auckland, to provide for a range of compatible recreational activities in natural settings, and to cultivate an ethic of stewardship.”

Whereas the equivalent statement in the draft plan is  
“A heritage area of national significance and taonga where the mauri is restored and the heart of the ngahere protected, appropriately accommodating growing visitor numbers by providing for compatible opportunities on the fringes of the park.”

Notice how the significant vision of recreation in natural places for Aucklanders has been completely removed, and the inconvenient visitors have been exiled to the fringes of the park only

This is also only too apparent in the lists of Key Stakeholders for each park – where are the recreation stakeholders ?

We would request that two organisations are added as Key Stakeholders for every regional park:

### **Federated Mountain Clubs**

An enduring organisation with a strong conservation and outdoor recreation interest and a strong advocacy capability at national level. Our northern membership has a passionate interest in the (re)provision of an increased range of walking and tramping opportunities in the Auckland region, as a way to enjoy more recreation closer to home.

### **Friends of Regional Parks**

This is an organization that has a great track record of encouraging and working with all parties to improve regional parks, with significant knowledge of the Auckland regional park history and current status. FOR Parks represents well the interests of a wide range of park users.

We support the parallel submission by Friends of Regional Parks on the draft RPMP and the immense amount of time they have dedicated to this submission process.

A key point of involvement of these two organisations must be in the discussion processes and preparation of the upcoming recreation plans for the Waitakere Ranges and the Hunua Ranges. This should extend also to all spatial and concept planning exercises.

Both organisations, for example, did submit on the recent concept plan for Te Rau Puriri, and were hosted by Auckland Council on a field visit to the park. However, a more productive approach would be involvement earlier in the shaping of a concept plan outline that is then distributed for general public consultation.

## **Waitakere and Hunua Track Network / Recreation Plans - Missing In Action**

The Waitakere Track Reopening Plan 2019-2024 dated June 2019 committed that a further review of the temporarily closed tracks would be part of the current RPMP review process.

However this commitment is not actually being delivered by this draft plan. This is a critical missing component of the current process, and should not be delayed to an indeterminate future time and funding (refer Book 2, Appendix 4, page 21). This is an essential planning element that should have been included in the current RPMP progress - indicating as elsewhere an undue rush to release a non effective plan - refer our points below in relation to Document Usability and Purpose.

For the three Hunua regional parks there has never been a track reopening plan, despite the fact that the majority of tramping tracks were closed at the same time as the Waitakere tracks, and despite requests being made regularly to Auckland Council staff to provide evidence of plans to reopen tracks that were closed "for a short period of time". Similar to the Waitakere plan, a Hunua recreation / track plan should be a critical component of the current process, not some nebulous future activity.

## **Track Standards and Scoping**

There are many references throughout the RPMP to wilderness and remote experiences.

In national terms, a "wilderness" experience involves recreation in backcountry where there are minimal tracks and other artificial infrastructure, with reliance on the individual for navigation and ultimately survival. Similarly, "remote" implies many hours / days away from significant numbers of people.

When local tramping clubs were established close to a century ago, they definitely could encounter wilderness and remote experiences in the Waitakere and Hunua Ranges, but that time is long past.

The reality of what is permitted now, and as described for the future, in our regional parks is that there are no possible wilderness or remote experiences. People must "stay on tracks", tracks are few and congested, even on the "wild" west coast, so everywhere people want to go, there will be other people not far away, with constant encounters throughout a park visit. Tracks are heavily engineered to protect kauri and cope with the volume of people who are now being funneled into the limited number of available tracks.

As a result, category 1a should not be applied to any regional parks – every park provides a "managed" experience, so at best, category 1b should be applied.

It is important that track standards being applied today are published. The only reference provided in the RPMP is to NZ Standards published in 2004, and not updated since. However, what is now being done in the regional park kauri forests is a significantly more engineered standard than the 2004 document (because of no kauri concerns in 2004). We understand that Auckland Council, in the current absence of national guidance, has determined its own standards. Given the passage of time these have been in use, it is imperative that these are now published, so that track users can know what to expect, and to assist other landowners with kauri forest on their properties.

The discussion of hubs, loop tracks and one way tracks in the RPMP is of concern. Prior to the track closures, the multitude of track entrance points ensured a mostly good dispersal of the 1-2 million visitors per year through the Waitakere and Hunua Ranges. However now the situation is very different, and the small number of available walking tracks and entrance points that service them are heavily overloaded, especially on fine weekend days.

An overloaded hub indicates a need for additional hub(s). A congested track indicates a high priority requirement for additional tracks. We are strongly opposed to one way only tracks, and of course any suggestion that users should be charged a fee for walking a track – ratepayers pay handsomely via rates, including the NETR, for the maintenance of a usable track network, so having to pay extra for walking a track is like rubbing salt into the wound.

In track planning there is a repeated assertion that loop tracks are better than through tracks. We submit that there is a place for both types of tracks, because for many people and groups, a through walk provides a more rewarding experience, and transport arrangements can easily enough be organised.

Currently closed through walks or there-and-back walks that have been very rewarding day or part day walks in the past include

- Waitakere Dam , from / to Scenic Drive
- Hillary Trail, and its individual components
- Hunua – in Workman, out Whakatiwai or Waharau
- Hunua – Wairoa – Cossey
- McElwain Lookout to Piha
- Scenic Drive – Waitakere Dam – Cascade Kauri
- Pukematekeo – Cascade Kauri – Lake Wainamu
- Further north – the Te Henga Walkway – a very popular one way walk (super fit do a there and back)
- Fitness training – Waitakere 5+ dams

## **Regional Park Strategy ?**

The RPMP is a plodding register of all current regional parks, but it does not paint a picture of an overall regional parks strategy, how individual parks fit into that strategy, and where there are gaps in the regional park picture.

Given an infrequent refresh of this document set, one would expect the RPMP to include an assessment of future needs, and by doing so, open up public discussion on those needs, and possible ways in which to address them.

Similarly the significance of the wider region trails proposed and in place, and how they can relate to broader regional park usage has minimal reference in the RPMP, with a patchy indication in the maps as to the related trails that have a causal mention. EG the Puhoi to Mangawhai trail(s) project is a very significant undertaking that should be better referenced and mapped in the RPMP.

## Climate Change

This is a process that is already well underway, but one that is hard to counter through individual and collective actions. The RPMP writes a lot about responding to sea level rise, without providing any timetable for action, but a lot less about proving that Auckland Council is serious about reducing carbon emissions for everything within its spheres of operation. Instead it appears set on increasing the number and size of car parking areas, without providing any firm proposals for substituting private car use with other forms of less carbon intensive transport.

Much stronger measures are required to reduce the impact of peoples' vehicles consuming fossil fuels on their way to a park. A whole raft of measures needs concerted action – bringing Auckland Transport on board to extend existing public transport routes, incentivizing shuttle and water taxi operators, improving facilities for EV's, ensuring cycling safety on routes to parks. Perhaps a carbon offset scheme might get some traction at entrance to a park – eg pay \$2 to plant another tree at this park to offset your carbon emissions ?

There is frequent mention of run-off from shingle roads (in parks) having a detrimental impact on waterways. One way to contain that is to provide access and parking areas at the entrance to the park only, and then significantly limit vehicle travel within parks EG Atiu Creek. For parks where development is pending, such as Mahurangi East, Pakiri, Te Muri, place a low emphasis on vehicle facilities, and encourage park users to embrace a more natural park +/- camping experience where people need to carry their gear to their intended location.

## Park Naming

The RPMP provides mixed messaging around the process for renaming some parks – to the extent that even for a single park EG Ambury, different parts of the RPMP description indicate different processes being applied. To counter confusion and distrust, it is important that any renaming process, including public consultation, is standard for all parks and features.

Some historic names are so firmly entrenched in park users' minds and in the literature, even legal documentation that a name change would be difficult to achieve (EG for the Waitakere Ranges Regional Park)

Whatever language is used, it is human nature that names that are longer than around 4 syllables will be truncated in common use. If this truncation might cause offence to the originator of the name, then a shortened version should be considered as an authorised way of representing the original intention.

## Kauri Protection and Health

There has been a move afoot for some time to describe the activities around kauri in a positive light, hence frequent references now to kauri ora (health). It is important that the language relating to kauri throughout the RPMP is updated in this vein.

Do use "kauri protection", "kauri health"

Don't use "KDB", "kauri dieback" in relation to parks where it is not present / not detected

In parks with no detected KDB, protection measures are intended to prevent the "introduction" of KDB rather than "spreading" of KDB

For a topic which is so topical with multiple viewpoints, it is important for the document to detail, or reference a current document that provides information, per park, on the extent of kauri areas, the presence or absence of KDB, percentages of trees with KDB, and other firm statistics that indicate the current situation.

## **Kauri Health Research**

We strongly encourage the Council to prioritise and expedite kauri research in order to develop a justifiable management approach for recreation in kauri forests.

A high value research topic would be to explain why KDB is prevalent in areas in the Waitakere Ranges Regional Park but not (currently apparent) in the three Hunua regional parks or the Northern Kaimai, despite a similar level of significant commercially driven environmental degradation and recreational activity in both areas over the last century.

Over the last few years the explanation for the track construction methods being used has evolved into a "precautionary approach", indicating that they don't represent a solid understanding of what is actually needed to protect kauri and related species. It is therefore critical that track standards presented in the draft RPMP are described as temporary, and that no track closures are classified as permanent, pending a definite understanding of what is needed.

The high level of community distrust in the methods and costs of the current track resurfacing programme should be a Council priority to address via prioritising related research and disseminating results from the various research programmes underway. Park users and ratepayers deserve nothing less. Making public impacting decisions in closed groups without community stakeholder involvement has shown how public distrust of Council actions and intentions can arise.

## **Document Usability and Purpose**

The RPMP document has many deficiencies which call into question why it has been produced at all. While there is a whole raft – 500 pages – of mostly well intentioned words, there is no way that it should be called a Plan.

A plan in any sphere of activity must have

- A list of achievable targets
- A commitment to a timeframe to achieve those targets
- Where targets might not be achievable because of funding or adverse event issues, all targets should be assigned a priority to indicate what might fall by the wayside

End results can then be tabulated against the plan, and the success or otherwise of the activity measured and reported against.

While certain activities need flexibility and should be prefaced with 'consider', 'work with', or 'encourage', for example, much stronger, committing, verbs should be used in many cases.

The draft RPMP blithely admits on every page almost that it presents aspirations only and there is insufficient funding for all of the intentions listed. Even more so, this indicates a need for priorities to help set the expectations of the reader. At present it does not provide any commitment by Auckland Council to deliver against the plan, leaving the day to day park management free to go its own way in deciding what to do, given a significantly limited resource environment.

The timing of release of the document was very unfortunate for all of the people you expect to provide feedback – being released just before Christmas, at the same time that Aucklanders were finally allowed to travel to visit family and friends, and to embark on their long planned summer activities. This indicates that Auckland Council does not appreciate that processing a document of this size and complexity requires many full days, weeks even, of time per respondent.

In our submission on the review last year, we submitted that the document should be split into multiple documents with a staggered review timetable, to provide a better capability of Auckland Council staff and respondents to process each separate phase more effectively. Book 1 with the general non committing content could easily move to a 15 year cycle, and Book 2 could be split into plan documents for individual parks (Waitakere, Hunua), or groups of related parks with a 5 to 10 year review cycle. Doing this would be more manageable for Auckland Council staff and provide more focused on the ground feedback from respondents.

The RPMP as delivered presents a picture of a rushed delivery “get it out before Christmas” – refer appendix 1 to this submission detailing many wording errors reflecting poor proof reading / lack of time before release date. And I am not a good proof reader ....

A significant content deficiency is the lack of comprehensive statistics to support assertions and viewpoints in the documents. In some cases the statistics are selective, so do not paint a complete picture. Examples include ethnicity breakdowns of the Auckland population and changes over time – refer our detailed comments below for other statistics that would assist with understanding the full picture.

A glaring information gap is the regular references to expected increased park usage, where for the most part one would expect that this just reflects the level of park users prior to track closures, and is also highly distorted by now concentrating so many people in so few locations. Important statistics for the RPMP to include would be estimated park users, per park, over each of the last 5 to 10 years, and then estimated future usage over the duration of this draft RPMP.

The current document should be renamed as a Strategy or Management Framework, and the planning activity for real should now be the next activity to progress through to the creation of some delivery focused plans.

## **Hauraki Gulf Marine Park Suggested Inclusion of 20 More Regional Parks**

Book 1, page 59, point 45 should be removed from this document, as it is a far too complex a change to bury in a document focused on Auckland Council’s management of our regional parks. It needs a whole document set of its own to explain what this could involve, why it would be appropriate, and how the parks would still forever remain managed by Auckland Council for the benefit of all in the Auckland region.



Given the role, structure and legislation governing the Hauraki Gulf Forum is being considered for change and some proposals that are under consideration might alienate the areas it administers to a non-elected authority, we are opposed to the formal inclusion of any further regional parks within the Hauraki Gulf Marine Park - now or at any time in the future. In the suggested changes that were being discussed for the HGF is one that would give the ability for the Forum to override the RPMP, making everything that is intended in the RPMP with other priorities that would not be subject to public consultation and scrutiny.

A much better approach is to manage the parks as now, but in co-operation with the Hauraki Gulf Forum. This importantly would save the effort / time / cost involved in assessing and implementing the change. This is very important at a time when Auckland Council is so constrained financially - the available money and resources are better directed to making positive improvements to the parks that Auckland park users will notice and appreciate.

Similarly, the Hauraki Gulf Forum should focus its efforts and resources into its core role of making real progress in improving the Hauraki Gulf moana, working cooperatively with parallel landowners, without spending time on driving non productive legislative and governance changes.

It is noted that the Hunua Ranges Regional Park is included in the shopping list of the HGF, despite the fact that a major part of the catchment of that park drains into the Waikato River, and from there into the Tasman Sea.

We are highly alarmed that when these concerns have been raised by a wide number of knowledgeable respondents that Auckland Council has been quick to discredit those respondents, and to provide answers where the staff members concerned clearly do not fully understand the underlying concerns and issues. This indicates an urgent need to defer this discussion to a separate public consultation activity with full disclosure of the impact of the changes, including of the proposed changes to the HGF legislation and structure.

In general the creation of more marine reserves around regional parks would be beneficial, because at present park rangers are powerless to prevent the wholesale devastation of the local sea life.

## **Farming**

One gets the impression from reading the RPMP that farming is considered to be an essential element of every regional park, no matter how small the farming operation is. Some of these must be uneconomic, having a significant operational cost for farm staff to drive to and from the park. Parks that are small and congested, perhaps needing more land for visitor facilities, should be retired from farming. Refer individual comments in the detail below.

By January this year all pastures had turned brown, with no doubt low water supplies in the parks, and the usual dry summer and autumn months ahead. This will be generating significant stock management and health issues. Is it time to consider a significant de-stocking regime at the start of each year and / or gradually reduce stock numbers, especially cattle, in favour of increased hay / silage production through the spring months ?



## Communication

The suggested annual reporting against the RPMP is completely inadequate, even given the lack of firm content in the current version of the RPMP.

This suggests that Auckland Council does not understand that there is a large potential park user base out there who would be keen to be engaged in keeping up with regional park news. A monthly / bi-monthly email newsletter would be a much more appropriate way for regional parks management to be involved with their community, communicating achievements and setbacks as they happen. A key inclusion would be work in progress / completed on tracks – at present I have to initiate a regular contact to an Auckland Council staff member to obtain that information.

Annual reports tend to be expensive window dressing, providing information that is old news and / or superseded by more recent events.

## What Happens Next ?

Now is the time for Auckland Council to seriously take notice of the input of all submitters, and consider very carefully the options for real reflection of submissions in the resulting RPMP - taking all the time needed for that, rather than rushing through a mechanical process for the sake of achieving an artificial deadline.

We especially recommend the immense amount of incredibly relevant detail provided in the Friends Of Regional Parks submission.

Too often in recent times the consultation processes appear to be run solely as a mandated requirement, rather than seriously engaging the community in producing something that can be so much better as a result of wider engagement and knowledge.

## Detailed Feedback

Note that where page numbers are referenced, they are the number in the footer of each page, not the pdf document's page numbering.

Book	Page	Feedback
1	iii	Also track reopenings in the Hunuas
1	iv	It contains vision and policies. If no more, then it is incomplete. A plan document should detail how and when these will be realised Providing milestones for each park and other management focus area would provide an excellent framework against which to monitor progress
1	7	Mitigating Climate Change – to keep <b>and grow</b> our carbon stores
1	7	Protecting our biodiversity - change heading to Protecting <b>and Growing</b> our biodiversity
1	7	Protecting our biodiversity – additional bullet point "Sustaining and growing partnerships with existing volunteer conservation groups"

1	18	A 10% methane reduction in methane will still leave 4770 tons of CO2 in 2030 (assuming this is the target year for that reduction) – this is too slow a reduction rate. You have also not provided the CO2 emissions values for the work involved in farming operations (vehicles, etc). There is also no information provided on the comparative methane emissions from different animals and possible cropping options, including the production of hay / silage during spring months for commercial sale. Already by January pastures have become very dry and animal feed management appears to be a significant challenge – with many traditionally dry months ahead.
1	21	There is a significant lack of publicly available information on kauri and kauri dieback distribution that leads to public distrust and misunderstanding. Statistics should be provided per park listed including <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Quantitative measure of kauri (EG hectares of trees that are significantly kauri ? )</li> <li>• % healthy / no apparent KDB</li> <li>• % likely / definitely KDB infected</li> <li>• Change over time</li> </ul>
1	21	"...have helped to slow its spread ..." – what specific measures have achieved this, and how has the slowed spread been measured ?
1	22	Population growth - you should also mention that Pokeno, although officially in Waikato, is a fast growing satellite town that is closely linked to the Auckland area, providing increased demand for southern regional parks, including the Hunua park.
1	22	Population growth – some of this demand can best be addressed by providing the capability to use existing parks better, especially the large Hunua and Waitakere parks, which both at present only have very limited visitor facilities and infrastructure in relation to their total land area. Continuing to acquire additional land for future park development is great for the medium to longer term, but also investing more in existing parks has the potential to better meet current / immediate future demand
1	23	Statistics Table – gaps. To be fully informative, this should show the total percentage as well as percentage growth for all ethnicity groups. Including specifying over which period the % increase has happened. Why has the table not shown the % of the European ethnicity and its (change) rate ? A total population number is also useful to compare the current c. 200,000 "older" age group.
1	23	Given the high report of disability, it should usefully be explained better by a breakdown of disability severity / type. Because of my eyesight I am probability in Census stats as disabled, but I participate fully in tramping trips in all terrain
1	24	Funding – a lack of funding for all objectives is why prioritisation is essential, as well as identification of the objectives that are funded
1	24	Here and in all cases where economic opportunities are referenced, it is important that these are stated as being consistent with the intrinsic natural values referenced in the main document and the various legislation and plan items incorporated in Appendices 1 and 3 (especially)
1	33	The limited recreation facilities that are available in the Waitakere Ranges Park are high impact from an environmental point of view – including heavily metalled tracks, boardwalks, wooden steps
1	39	Spatial Planning

		<p>Management plans, spatial plans, concept plans and any other type of plans that don't lead to a clear course of prioritised actions are a waste of time and money that Auckland Council and Auckland ratepayers cannot afford. Focus planning efforts and consultation into developing real plans where targets are specific and achievable and can be noted as then being achieved.</p> <p>The 3 stated priorities are appropriate. Also of significant potential is to follow through on the recent Te Rau Puriri concept plan exercise, in association with DOC, mana whenua, and the Ministry of Defence, given the potential in that area for significant day and multi day recreation activities</p>
1	39	"The planning process <b>may</b> involve public consultation" – public consultation should be an essential requirement as there are a wide range of park users keen to assist to shape the direction of our own parks. Replace "may" with "will"
1	40	Point 10 – reword as "Involve key recreation stakeholders and mana whenua in development of early-stage plans"
1	40	Point 13 – include an additional criterion to reflect that park users will more frequently go to a park with suitable information and facilities <b>d. potential to provide significantly improved recreation facilities that the current park lacks</b>
1	46	point 20 – It is important to acknowledge that volunteers contribute their immensely valuable personal free time and require ongoing encouragement and acknowledgement of their work - add point d along the lines of <b>d. providing public acknowledgement of the valuable contribution of volunteer activities</b>
1	48	through to the end of Book 1 – these sections are long and repetitious to the point of inhibiting a reader from persisting with them. If points are stated as Objectives and Policies, they do not help the document's readability by being restated in the pre-ambule of the same section. It should be a requirement of people writing this document to improve readability by not repeating within and between sections
1	59	Point 45 – refer Hauraki Gulf Marine Park Inclusion above
1	89	109c – also calves (with the usual warnings) – you can do this in Cornwall Park, so the same approach should apply in regional parks
1	91	para 4 – woodlots should never revert to pasture Replanting should be non-invasive species, preferably locally-occurring.
1	97	Pasifika population. Refer other comments re selective / out of context statistics – at least also provide a % of the total – 14% based on 1,717,500 total as per page 19
1	101	Policy 137. Off track tramping in forest is an important skill that is needed for tramping throughout our country's backcountry. Where there is no presence of kauri health related issues, off track tramping should be permitted in regional park forests
1	111	Demand Management. In recent years recreation users have been concentrated into fewer walking tracks because of the concerns around managing kauri health, to the extent that the available tracks have become heavily overloaded, to the detriment of user enjoyment and the overload of facilities. The best demand management approach is to expedite the reopening of alternative tracks so that once again users can be more evenly spread across the larger available places. Forcing people to walk one way on a loop track is an admission that the track is far too overloaded and that providing alternative tracks should become a very high priority.
1	112	Policy 168 – as the highest priority, the council needs to provide other equivalent locations to better spread the load. Note that for many Aucklanders there are tight limits on when they can recreate in parks, and it is likely that a significant proportion of such people do not have the means to pay charges or travel further afield.

		As far as possible a supply-focussed approach should be taken, with a focus on more challenging walking tracks and tramping tracks. Trails should provide challenges such as steep drops and a need for careful footwork. Such trails inherently keep numbers down and provide up-skilling opportunities.
1	115	<p>A full track register is required, listing all tracks, their category, length, open / closed status. Even before the track closures, we cannot recall any official track in a regional park that would meet the specifications of a Route.</p> <p>The pie chart needs to be replicated to show the numbers of available tracks before track closures and currently, and the length of tracks similarly.</p> <p>Alongside the 500km of all tracks, this document should state the distance of tracks currently available for recreational use.</p>
1	115	This looks to have been a very general, limited survey, not taking into consideration the needs of any major recreation stakeholders, so is a poor manner in which to assess what is needed for the next phase of track redevelopment and reopening. You need to try a lot harder to engage with the potential users of the Tramping track and Route users as per your pie chart
1	116	The last paragraph shows how trails get dumbed-down and congested. The council must be clear about, and strong in defence of, the value of harder / rougher trails.
1	117	para 2 – they will only become congested if there are insufficient alternative tracks. A congested track should be taken as a priority for providing nearby alternatives
1	117	didn't you notice that even under the stricter lockdown conditions, people do not and cannot social distance on tracks – quite often they are walking with their immediate social circle, and there are few tracks that provide a 1 to 2 meter passing distance
1	117	opportunities for multi day walks. Where ? Please list these
1	117	Improving the quality ... also add, and allow track usage to return to pre track closure user volumes and user enjoyment
1	117	policy 178 – there are currently no remote track experiences and a very low amount of current backcountry track experiences in the regional parks and the Auckland Region as a whole
1	118	policies 180 and 184 – we disagree that this is an appropriate way to respond to too few too congested tracks
1	152	<p>policy 270 - Unformed legal roads alongside or through a park are not legally part of the park - they are separate land parcels. In the Auckland area, their ownership is vested in Auckland Transport. Their purpose is to preserve public access in perpetuity, irrespective of the nature or ownership of the land they adjoin.</p> <p>It is very important that the possible stopping of unformed legal roads is considered in consultation with the Walking Access Commission and Auckland Transport, as a pre-cursor to providing public notice and consultation detailing the reasons, and how long term public access will continue to be preserved.</p>
1	152	Management transfers should only be done as part of a process involving documentation of the possible impacts followed by public consultation - a management transfer implies that the provisions relating to that park or land parcel in the RPMP become of no effect
1	156-157	Implementing. This indicates clearly that the current document is not a Plan – it is more of a Management Framework. The current document does not commit to anything

		specific, and does not provide a prioritisation of any significance for what might be done when, subject to ongoing Council budgetary constraints
1	157	The proposed planning exercises for recreation planning at Waitākere and Hūnua Ranges and Te Arai <b>would</b> involve public consultation – replace would with will
1	158	Annually is too infrequent – reporting on a monthly or bi-monthly frequency would ensure continuity of community engagement and reflect the need of everyone to notice that progress is happening. This document does cover a lot of areas of activity, so it is expected that there would be good progress to report regularly, as well as a forum to report on the inevitable adverse events as they happen. A good public relations investment. This should be via an online medium – such as an email newsletter, backed up by Council website access to past newsletters Refer "Communication" above
		<b>Ambury Regional Park</b>
2	5,8,10	Different views for the same park as to a re-naming process Refer Park Naming above
2	9	Third to last management focus bullet point re promoting public transport access improvements. This focus point does not have any matching management intentions, which would be expected under Recreation and Use intention 13
2		Overall the current usage is high for a relatively small park for an area of Auckland that is not well served by other regional parks. This indicates a critical need to identify other regional park candidates in the general South Auckland area and commence the long process of getting them established and usable.
2		In the meantime, establishing a second arrival / amenities area looks sensible, so long as sufficient shade trees are provided.
2		It would be of significant interest to understand the scale of the challenges ahead for the document to include a summary financial table providing annual expenditure and income, and budget figures for the immediate future. For it to be called a plan, having achievable targets, priorities, timeframes, and financial data would produce a sense of realism that the current document lacks.
2	11	Intention 15c – it is not at all obvious why this references management intention 25 – these are quite different intentions
		<b>Atiu Creek Regional Park</b>
2	17	Access and Management Intention 15 – This should not be a priority. Instead retain a more natural walk to the campsite, also keep the vehicle road use to a minimum to minimise sediment run-off. Instead provide an option for a (farm) vehicle transport of camping equipment, for an additional fee
		<b>Duder Regional Park</b>
2		Please provide visitor numbers
		<b>Glenfern Sanctuary Regional Park</b>
2		Mixed messaging on the park name Refer Park Naming above
		<b>Hunua Ranges Regional Park</b>
2	46	para 1 – in part this reflects the places where there are accessible walking tracks of a short to moderate duration, also the cycling tracks in the lower Mangatawhiri Valley. In 2020 a number of the longer walking tracks, and through tracks to Waharau / Whakatiwai had already been closed, further focusing visitor numbers into the remaining available locations
2	47	para 1 – this is stretching a point. The only multiday option on open tracks is to the Trig K hut along the various ridge tracks. That hut has become very dilapidated in recent

		times through lack of sufficient maintenance and protection of its heritage value and non park volunteer use is discouraged.
2	47	para 2 – these are all very short tracks of a walking track standard, insufficient for a day's tramping trip
2	48	para 3 – what track reopening plan ? Such a plan has never been provided when requested from Auckland Council rangers, indicating that it does not exist for the Hunua. A plan to the same degree of information as the Waitakere Track Plan would provide a positive indication of intentions rather than the published planning vacuum at present
2	48	Recreational Opportunities para 1 – given the limited number of short tracks available at present, the expected increasing visitor numbers indicate a high priority for reopening additional tracks and progressing the proposed new developments in the NW area
2	48	next para – as a walking trail this is quite uninspiring. Shingle roads, in the open as most of them are / will be, on a hot summer's day, do not make for pleasant walking. This also avoids the significant forest interest of the park
2	49	Using category 1a does not match the available visitor experiences Refer Track Standards and Scoping above
2	49	Because of the accessibility, very high visitor numbers, good visitor infrastructure and easy walking tracks the Hunua Falls area should be a category 3.
2	51	intention 12 a. vii – you need to be trying harder than this. When the Te Araroa Trail used to pass through the Hunua RP it was a very pleasant and rewarding interlude between some quite dull road walking. With the closure of tracks the TA trail no longer passes through the Hunua RP and has much longer road sections as a result, to the extent that a significant number of TA walkers now bypass the whole southern Auckland section altogether. It is important to add a sparkle back into this TA section by returning it to the Hunua RP – this should be a high priority.
2	51	intention 13 c. – it will need more than the existing road network to encourage trampers into this area of the park. Also, the proposed route bypasses important features of the interior of the park.
2	53	Hunua Trail SMZ – para 1 – refer comment above re the limited attraction of the trail for walking purposes. An alternative suitable for tramping is required.
2	56	intention 25 – is this in conflict with the general policy intention for regional parks to not provide rubbish facilities and to get people to take their rubbish home ? They can drive right there, after all.
		Long Bay Regional Park
2	62	Last para – the high use and the primary reasons people visit the park (picnics, swimming) suggest that farming should be phased out to provide expanded recreational facilities, including more shade trees. There are plenty of other and better regional parks for people to go to experience a more realistic farming operation
2	63	Improving the visitor experience – para 2 – how do you know this ? This is a most appealing beach and picnic location which is its primary drawcard
2	64	Management focus – improving the public transport facilities should also be a significant focus point which given proximity to existing bus routes and the Albany bus station should not be hard to achieve (Noting that this is referenced in intention 16b)
2	66	intentions 25 to 27 – as above, we disagree that this should remain a point of interest for this regional park
		Mahurangi East Regional Park
2	74	Land Access – this park is an opportunity not to provide vehicle access, with the associated significant roading infrastructure that would be required. Like Atiu Creek, this is an opportunity to provide some regional parks where the primary access throughout

		the park is via walking or cycling only. Car access direct to accommodation is not necessary and detracts from this being a more remote park only (category 1b)
2	75	intention 10 – is this applicable to this park ? The Ecology section does not mention the presence of kauri in the park
		Mahurangi West Regional Park
2	84	Recreation use – The loop track climbing up from Sullivans Bay to Ngarewa Drive then uses the road for around 1km, with rough roadside sections leading to people walking along the sometimes quite busy road. An intention should be added to create a simple walking path alongside the road for that section of the marked track – this will greatly improve safety for walkers.
		Muriwai Regional Park
2		Why category 1a ? – this is not currently a tramping destination Refer Track Standards and Scoping above
		Omana Regional Park
2	114	Is farming economic and sustainable in such a small area ?
		Pakiri Regional Park
2		Visitor numbers not stated – assumed very low because of the absence of tracks and facilities ?
2	119	second arrival area option. As marked on the map, this is just past the turnoff from Pakiri Road, and to that point the 3 roads concerned are all sealed. It is only after that point that M Greenwood Road is unsealed. Without an arrival point here, few people would travel to the southern end of the park. Perhaps both arrival points or basic access points are required to encourage best use of the park, including a good spread of park usage.
2	119	references the Puhoi to Mangawhai Trail near te Kiri Pa – this is not shown on the Park Map
2		This is a potentially interesting regional park for walking and cycling, including with its existence not far from the Ti Point – Leigh – Goat Island walkways in the south and Te Araroa in the north and west.
2		It appears to be a low priority for development, given it existed as a regional park in 2010 (the document does not provide a purchase date), and has been the subject of a concept plan (no date provided). Despite it being a regional park for so long, there are no current marked walking paths. Why?
		Scandrett Regional Park
2		Please provide visitor numbers
2	128	Intention 23 – also to Mahurangi East RP since this is even closer than Scotts Landing
2	129	Farming – is farming economic and sustainable in such a small area ?
		Shakespear Regional Park
2	136	10 years is a long time not to have achieved any progress on addressing what is stated here as being a confusing and unsafe park entrance for a busy park. A partially completed concept plan that now has to be reworked is a waste of regional park funds.
		Tapapakanga Regional Park
2		Please provide visitor numbers
2	145	intention 6 – the park description, including the Ecology section, does not mention the presence of kauri. Is this intention applicable to this park ?
		Tawharanui Regional Park
2		Shouldn't this be category 2 given it is a significantly managed park environment ?

2	154-156	under Natural and SMZ intentions there is no mention of <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Kauri protection (despite kauri being described as being present in the park)</li> <li>• Mitigation of the potential impact of on land activities on the quality of the marine reserves – farming, roading run-off, camping facilities</li> </ul>
2		Is farming compatible with the surrounding marine reserve ?
		Tawhitokino and Ōrere Point Regional Parks
2	158	They are part of a very rewarding coastal day walk from Kawakawa Bay to Tapapakanga RP that the Auckland Tramping Club schedules at least annually. It would not take much work to provide more information on this online, just ensuring that people understand to be mindful of tides, some rock scrambling, and then also ensure that the tracks going over headlands are marked at the beach entry points and maintained to a basic level
		Te Arai Regional Park
2	166	Recreation – Te Araroa runs the length of the park (it is also not shown on the park maps)
2	167	Puhoi to Mangawhai Walkway – this is not shown on the park maps
		Te Muri Regional Park
2		Please provide visitor numbers
2	175	Cultural heritage – no mention of the old cemetery near the Te Muri Stream crossing, and no indication of it on the park map. (But it is mentioned in the Climate Change section?)
		Te Rau Puriri Regional Park
2		Please provide visitor numbers
2	183	Park Vision - the Kaipara Harbour beach is advised by park staff as not suitable / safe for swimming. Also Lake Rototoa (which is good for swimming) is not accessible from the park
2	183	Park Vision – the forest west of the Park above and around Lake Rototoa are currently not available for public access
2		Recreation – it is disappointing that this does not reference the opportunity to work with DOC, mana whenua, landowners and the Ministry of Defence to create a valuable day and multi-day walking experience from the west coast through to the Kaipara Harbour, including a potential loop taking in South Kaipara Head. This is hinted at in the Park Vision, but there is no management focus or intentions relating to this. Without that, and with limited boating access and non safe swimming in the Kaipara Harbour, the number of people visiting this park will remain low. Such an option is already referenced in the DOC Conservation Management Strategy for the area.
		Waharau Regional Park
2		Please provide visitor numbers
2	194	last para – 10 hectares farmed sounds like it is already uneconomic
2	195	para 1 – completely agree – Auckland clubs used to be a regular visitor to the park for a more accessible loop involving Adams Lookout and Kohukohunui, also as an extension to a Hunua through walk involving the Workman Track and Waharau Ridge
		Waitākere Ranges Regional Park
2		Please provide visitor numbers
2		Category 1a is not applicable because no wilderness experiences are available to park users.



		Category 1b is most appropriate – "...intensive management and monitoring of visitor experiences..." or Category 2 for the higher use areas where visitor numbers have now been concentrated because of availability of only a small kms of open tracks
2	207	first bullet point – as above, the current approach to the Waitakere is either category 1b or 2, with the description for 1a indicating something quite different
2	207	last bullet point – there is nothing in the current facilities or indicated by the wording of these documents that there are either existing or future remote experiences. Everything will be managed to providing significantly managed walking tracks that will have significant numbers of users on a constant basis
2	219	intention 82 – no toilet here is an embarrassment, especially since this also serves as the carpark for the southern entrance of the Te Henga Walkway / bridged access to O’Neill Bay
2	210	<p>Intention 20c - this is a concerning statement. Ōngāruanuku Hut managed by the Auckland University Tramping Club can only exist - as a major heritage site - in its current location. It provides a priceless example of youthful enjoyment, fun, and care for the outdoor environment, and AUTC must have the full opportunity to return to using it, since it is already in danger of falling into disrepair as a result of non use.</p> <p>The hut has long provided an introductory overnight tramping experience for schools (including Duke of Edinburgh parties), university students and families that can now only be achieved by them traveling outside the Auckland region, such as to the Coromandel or Kaimai areas.</p> <p>Reopening the section of Ridge Road linking the Montana Trail and Cutty Grass Track, as proposed elsewhere in our submission, would restore access to the hut and avoid any pointless studies to investigate relocating it. Or a simpler option could be to reinstate the section of Ridge Road from the Montana Trail to Ōngāruanuku Hut as part of the planned reopening of the Montana Trail. (Less than 1 km of Ridge Road is required to achieve that)</p>
2	210	<p>Intention 20d - This runs contrary to Pararaha SMZ pg 223 "In anticipation of higher visitor numbers it is important to protect environment and retain wilderness experience"</p> <p>A public hut in this location attracts many visitors - not exactly wilderness experience. There have been two huts on this site in the past, the original Muirs Cottage served until the 1960s surviving the ravages of time until demolished and replaced with the Les Ward Hut in 1964, coinciding with a large increase in visitor numbers.</p> <p>By the mid 1970s this hut had been abused and vandalised to the point it was closed and demolished. Is there any reason to suggest that a new hut here would not meet the same fate?</p> <p>The valley is only 1.5 hours walk from the Karekare carpark</p>
2	212	Intention 31 - this was in the 2010 RPMP and has already been achieved at the Craw Homestead, so should be removed from the current plan. However, it is important that the Anawhata area retains is more remote character The long unsealed Anawhata Road is not suitable for any increased traffic, especially from larger vehicles.
2	213	Intention 45b - we support this
2	213	Cascade Kauri - having reopened the Montana Heritage Trail, there will be significant recreational value in linking that trail from Simla through to the Cutty Grass Track (3.5 kms of old roadway), re-establishing a significant number of longer tramping / loop options

2	223	Pararaha Valley – this is neither remote nor a wilderness. It is easy walking of around 4kms from the Karekare carpark (EG 1.5 hours), and the new bridge across the Pararaha Stream is definitely not what you would find in a wilderness area.
2	223	We are opposed to a Pararaha valley hut - see above for page 210, intention 20d
2	224	Taitomo / Tasman Gap. A major local consultation in 2016 resulted in a governing Variation for the inclusion of this area into the RPMP. Since that time the key features of that Variation have not been implemented / adhered to, and have similarly not been included in this draft RPMP. This section needs to be rewritten to reinstate that Variation, and management work must be directed to implementing it as originally agreed with the local community
2	226	As DOC has found with its Great Walks, a trail with that designation is a high expenditure item to build and maintain - that expenditure is better spent on a much more extensive network of standard walking and tramping tracks that are maintained in a way that still protects the environments they pass through.  A Great Walk also focuses too many people into too small an area, to the detriment of the environment and the resulting crowded experience for all - this negates any expectation of enjoying peaceful natural places on their own terms. Infrastructure is never enough and the unwelcome pressures on local communities along the way are significant. On the Tongariro Alpine Crossing DOC has made a significant capital and operational investment in toilet facilities that still fail to deliver to visitors' needs.
2	227	Intention 132a - as above, we are opposed to this
2	227	intention 133 – a big omission, add something like the following <b>c. provide accommodation services</b>  This includes the campground areas that were available from the trail's inception
		Waitawa Regional Park
2		Please provide visitor numbers
2	236	congestion and unsafe roads in busy times indicates a need to adopt management strategies, such as <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Encouraging people to go to alternative parks further east</li> <li>• Restricting / prohibiting campervan stays</li> <li>• Ceasing farming operations to provide additional space for visitors – not every regional park has to have a farming operation</li> </ul>
		Wenderholm Regional Park
2	244	Te Araroa also passes through the park (This is not shown on the park map either)
2	247	Is it appropriate to continue farming in what is a busy park ?
		Whakatāwai Regional Park
2		Please provide visitor numbers
2		It has never been obvious as to why this is a separate regional park, since its primary purpose is as a pathway to / from the Hunua Ranges when using either the Workman Track as a through route to / from Mangatangi OR the Waharau Ridge Track as a semi-loop starting or finishing at Waharau Regional Park. From a user perspective it does not have a great purpose or appeal in its own right.
2		At present with its only track closed it has no purpose / usage at all ??
2	262	para 1 – there is no kauri dieback in the Hunua Ranges – this should be worded as something like "...connecting into the Hūnua Ranges being closed for protection of the healthy kauri trees" Refer Kauri Protection and Health above

		Appendix 4
		Refer Track Standards and Scoping above
3	21	point 8 – please detail what these standards are / provide the specifications you refer to. This is significant, because the standards referenced in point 6 were published in 2004 and have not been updated since. In 2004, kauri protection was not an issue, but now it is, and a lot of resurfacing work has been done on kauri tracks.  One can only assume that there are additional standards being applied to confirm that this resurfacing work is effective in protecting kauri. As per point 7 “evidence based”
3	21	Point 9 – Further to the previous discussion, what is the current version of “any relevant national kauri dieback mitigation guidelines” Please detail the documents being used for current track resurfacing work
3	21,22	Framework - In line with a general stakeholder gap in this document, it is very important to include recreation stakeholders in this initial discussion since the purpose of the tracks is to meet recreation needs. Refer to the earlier comment of adding Friends of Regional Parks and Federated Mountain Clubs as two groups who can represent a wide range of recreation users in general for all recreation related reviews.
3	22	point 5 – the challenge is to have a sufficient number of hubs so that any one hub with too many tracks from that point does not suffer from significant congestion. The historical pattern of having many entrance points (mini hubs) served well to disperse the many 1000’s of people wanting to visit a recreation area over the course of a week.
3	22	point 7 – it is too restrictive / not feasible to require all tracks to have a return loop – a few examples of tracks that have worked well in the past that are not loop walks are listed under Track Standards and Scoping above
3	22	point 8 – it will be interesting to participate in a discussion on possible multi-day tramp options. Given all current restrictions, this is likely to be a very short list
		Appendix 7
3	32	Tackling KDB – para 1- why uninfected areas ? – this is critical. The Hunua, Waiheke, the Kaimai all have significant kauri populations that have all experienced significant human disruption and recreational visitation over the last century and more. Why are they KDB free (aka not detected) ?
		Regional Park Maps
		Ambury, Long Bay, Te Arai, Wenderholm The Te Araroa route through the park is not shown via a brown line as per the Map legend
		Hunua Ranges Maps 5.2, 5.6, 5.7, These maps show the Te Araroa trail as it used to be through the park. Because of the track closures, Te Araroa no longer goes anywhere near the Hunua Ranges. It is important that with the Hunua Ranges Recreation plan that Te Araroa can return to the park in the future
		Hunua Ranges Map 5.3 the map incorrectly shows the old track formation of the Mine Rd Track in and to the north of the Mangatawhiri River – it has not been as shown on your map for many years – refer to the current Linz map for the correct track location
		Waitakere Ranges There are some discrepancies between different maps and likely inaccuracies in which tracks are open or closed. EG on 19.7 it shows the Kura track open (wrong), and on 19.8 it is closed

	Waitakere Ranges On 19.8 it shows the Bob Gordon track as open (wrong) On that map it shows the Hillary trail track up the Karamatura Valley without also showing it as a red open track
	Waitakere Ranges Two maps think the Lucy Cranwell Track is open (wrong)
	Waitakere Ranges Check also Nugget, Robinsons Ridge, etc
	In general the park maps provided with this RPMP process are very informative and useful, and will likely be used as a primary guide by park users. It is unfortunate that in the Waitakere map set there are so many errors

Yours sincerely,

Tony Walton  
Convenor – FMC North



## Appendix – A Few Proofing Issues

Book	Page	Feedback
1	v	Reserves Act year is 1977
1	7	Where is Chapter 0 ?
1	17	where/what is Chapter 0 ? Do you mean Chapter 9 ?
1	34	Chapter 011 ?
1	41	Two references to Chapter 0 – please confirm these should be Chapter 1
1	46	chapter 0: Authorisations – should this be chapter 12 ?
1	46	19a – chapter 0 – please advise which chapter is intended as the reference here
1	50	syntax / incomplete sentence “With this information .... ”
1	80	87h grammar “aligned”
1	88	chapter 0 - - should this be chapter 2 ?
1	97	paragraph before Objectives “...refer to chapters 5, 6 and 6” – should this be 5, 6 and 12 ?
1	107	152c – chapter 0 – should this be chapter 11 ?
1	115	The maths here does not compute - “Most track users are walking (99 per cent), followed by running, cycling and dog walking, with some using wheelchairs (8 per cent).”
1	140	para 2 – missing something “...a particular or event”
1	157	281d – chapter 0 – should this be chapter 11 ?
2	7	providing recreational opportunities and protecting and the significant ...” – grammar / something missing ?
2	8	for local and tourists ... ” – grammar
2	54	intention 20b – grammar - “beginning of the trail and Clevedon and end of the trail at Kaiāua”
2	61	second to last paragraph – grammar - “...beach before to the northern ...”
2	72	missing word – “...were subsequently for spars ....”
2	73	missing word? – “...threats to the native from pest plants...”
2	150	para 1 refers to 588ha, whereas the summary panel at the start of the park shows 520ha
2	177	Access – text tidy up required “...to investigate s this proposal...”
2	194	wording “...Riparian planting of the in the Waharau and Waihihi stream...”
2	201	spelling “...including timer mills .... ”
2	227	incorrect word? – “...prohibited due to flood rise...”
2	232	correct wording to “Friends of Regional Parks”
2	244	incomplete sentence “...recreational areas, car parks, beach and campground being.”



Auckland Four Wheel Drive Club Inc.  
PO Box 37143  
Parnell  
Auckland 1151

Draft Regional Parks Management Plan,  
Auckland Council,  
Private Bag 92300, Victoria Street West  
Auckland, 1142

2 March 2022

Re: AUCKLAND COUNCIL – DRAFT REGIONAL PARKS MANAGEMENT PLAN

Auckland Four Wheel Drive Club Inc. was established in 1969 by a group of enthusiasts and was the only club then in the Auckland region. Today the club has over 90 members alongside a subsequent eight other four wheel drive (4WD) clubs and innumerable 4WD enthusiasts linked to internet groups.

Over the intervening years, the Auckland Four Wheel Drive Club (the Club) has frequently worked alongside Auckland Council to help maintain the environment, with efforts such as beach clean-ups and planting projects such as those at Te Rau Puriri Regional Park.

Recognition of our recreation by Auckland Council has mostly been in the form of criticism. In 1983 a report on off road motorsport was released by the then Auckland Regional Authority, that identified a definite need for accommodation for 4WD but was never acted upon.

It is acknowledged that 'greater' Auckland now extends well beyond the extent anticipated in 1983, however there are still areas of land on the perimeter with low agricultural values that could be acquired by Council as 'Off Highway Vehicle' (OHV) parks to cater for our recreation. The current expenditure on other recreation venues for sports like cricket, soccer, netball rugby etc. is largely disguised within the 'parks' accounting and mountain biking is permitted in many parks. More effort by Council is needed to identify potential options for 4WD recreation spaces. A parcel of land was provided by the previous Manukau City that has been developed as the Colin Dale 'off road' race venue, but it was not suited to general 4WD recreation.

OHV parks can be designed to the landscape with appropriate environmental mitigations and management. Several such OHV parks on the perimeter of greater Auckland would alleviate the steadily increasing pressure on unformed legal roads and the two beaches, Muriwai and Kariotahi.

Auckland Four Wheel Drive Club would be willing to work with Council to help identify opportunities for OHV parks.

Recreational motorised vehicle activity has been deemed in the Draft Management Plan as a prohibited activity. Given the contributions made by the club towards improvement to various regional parks over many years, it would seem reasonable that rather than being a prohibited activity, the Draft plan should be amended to identify 4WD as a **Restricted** activity and use a permit system to allow organised access to identified Regional Parks.

The club opposes the proposal to 'stop' or close unformed legal roads that bisect or are adjacent to park lands.

The club opposes any moves to co-governance of Regional Parks and any transfer of management, in whole or in part, of Regional Parkland to a relevant public agency or iwi authority.

There must be no inclusion of Regional Parks into the Hauraki Gulf Marine Park.

The club would like to speak to this feedback.

Yours truly

Peter Vahry

Auckland 4WD Club life member

On behalf of Auckland Four Wheel Drive Club Inc.

<https://www.auckland4wd.org.nz/>

**From:** [Frank Rawiri](#)  
**To:** [Regional Parks plan review](#)  
**Subject:** Auckland Regional Parks Management Draft Plan Submission  
**Date:** Wednesday, 2 March 2022 4:19:57 pm

---

Kia ora

I wish to make the following submission to the Auckland Regional Parks Management Draft Plan, in particular the reference to '*Marutūāhu*' throughout this plan.

For clarity – *Marutūāhu* is NOT an Iwi and/or a Tribe.

*Marutūāhu* is a *Collective* made up of 4 Iwi and 1 Hapu.

The *Marutūāhu* Collective consists of the following Iwi/Hapu

Ngati Paoa

Ngati Maru

Ngati Tametera

Ngati Whanaunga

Patukiriri

Throughout the Draft Plan commentary on each Regional Park is noted Iwi affiliations for each park and notation of those still undergoing the Treaty process.

Under Cultural Heritage banners throughout the draft plan document *Marutūāhu* commentary has been noted in conjunction with Iwi who are part of a collective.

By including *Marutūāhu* in this draft plan or in effect any other Council document Auckland Council is introducing 'other' Iwi/Hapu into these independent spaces because they have an affiliation to the Collective.

My point – Ngati Whanaunga and Ngati Paoa are individual Iwi who are part of the *Marutūāhu* Collective.

By introducing *Marutūāhu* into the narrative of the draft plan, Auckland Council are in effect also including Ngati Maru, Ngati Tametera, Patukirikiri into this space by default.

Cultural Heritage – Whakatiwai – reference Wharekawa Marae P260

Commentary: *The area is significant to Ngāti Paoa and Ngāti Whanaunga, who jointly maintain a marae at Kaiaua and form part of the Marutūāhu iwi.*

Please note: *Marutūāhu* is NOT an IWI

Wharekawa Marae is standing on whenua provided for a Marae for Ngati Paoa and Ngati Whanaunga

The inclusion of term '*Marutūāhu* Iwi' infers that Marutūāhu Collective have history on this Marae.

As a Collective – they do not.

Wharekawa Marae is Ngati Paoa and Ngati Whanaunga only.

Please note: Wharekawa Marae is not a Marae that recognises Ngati Maru, Ngati Tametera, Patukiriri as principal Iwi.

Page reference from which this commentary is referenced

Cultural Heritage – General P45

Cultural Heritage – Tapapakanga P141

Cultural Heritage – Wenderholm

Cultural Heritage – Whakatiwai Regional Park P242 / P260

I hope that you will see error in your document and amend it accordingly

Nga mihi

Frank Rawiri



## **Submission on the Draft Regional Parks Management Plan (DRPMP)**

I, Alicia Taylor oppose changing our Park Category to 1b (Destination) and wants to retain our category as 1a (Natural and Cultural), removing all reference to Category 1b.

Karekare is a special natural area and a gateway to the wider wilderness, and I want the entirety of the Waitakere Ranges to be Category 1a (as it is now), recognising its heritage, ecological, wilderness and recreational values and its national significance under the Waitakere Ranges Heritage Area Act, passed into law by Parliament in 2008.

I have outlined my reasoning below:

- Visitors accessing Karekare should have a wilderness / remote experience.
- Road access to Karekare is difficult, and parking is limited, the grass carpark and gravel carpark provide opportunities for infiltration and reduced flooding. Further carparking should not be developed in Karekare, which would reduce the experience and amenity value of the area.

Kind regards,  
Alicia Taylor

**From:** [Wendy Bailey](#)  
**To:** [Regional Parks plan review](#)  
**Subject:** Draft Regional Park Management Plan  
**Date:** Wednesday, 2 March 2022 4:25:43 pm

---

Please find below my submission on the Draft Regional Park Management Plan:

I support increasing the health of the Hauraki Gulf but **oppose** the changes sought by the Hauraki Gulf Forum to the Hauraki Gulf Marine Park Act.

It is not clear to me how incorporating Auckland's wonderful regional parks, some twenty of them, will improve the Gulf's health. Possibly the Hauraki Gulf Forum would like more 'teeth' but the legislative changes sought go too far. If my understanding is correct, a new, unelected, body incorporating Auckland Regional Parks and the Hauraki Gulf Forum will be stood up. This body – the Hauraki Gulf Authority? - would have statutory powers and could over-ride Auckland's Regional Parks Management Plan.

With friends and family I tramp regularly in our regional parks, favourites being Tawharanui, Scandrett and Mahurangi. I am deeply concerned that this Draft Plan threatens Auckland's Regional Parks, which have been gifted or purchased over many years for both recreation and conservation.

Putting regional parks in the Hauraki Gulf Marine Park presents an unacceptable risk of loss of elected Council management control and governance of the parks in the future with no perceivable benefit to the Gulf.

The time frame for input into this major legislation is very short and these points are also very brief.

I wish to speak to this submission

Wendy Bailey



**From:** [Strewe & Buchanan](#)  
**To:** [Regional Parks plan review](#)  
**Subject:** Regional Parks Management Plan Karekare  
**Date:** Wednesday, 2 March 2022 4:30:35 pm

---

To whom it may concern

I do not wish to speak at hearing.

We have lived in Karekare for over 30years now and reject the introduction of class 1b status for Karekare. Karekare should maintain Class 1a natural and cultural park status.

I also oppose formalising or sealing or marking up the main arrival car park or overflow area. A porous car park surface is important as it is less prone to flooding. Since the sealing of Lone Kauri Rd and the concreting of many of the private driveways there have been numerous slips on Lone Kauri Rd.

This did not happen when the road was gravel. Also with climate change looming I would have thought the idea of less tar sealing and less concreting that took place from now on the better. The heat given off by tar seal is extreme.

What impact would this tar sealing have on the stream & trees surrounding the car park?  
What would be the aesthetic appearance of tar sealing the car park?

People like to sit on grass under the shade of trees...they don't sit on tar seal and bake in the sun.

No extra car parking is needed. To put extra car parking in Pohutukawa Glade would be a travesty... **Auckland Council has declared a climate emergency** and yet it seems to me the Council is doing the exact opposite as it is not doing it's job in protecting the Waitakere Ranges, in fact in seems they are trying to take the wilderness out of wilderness and turn it into a tame visitor experience.

To reach Karekare beach there are now four different tracks. Over the Watchman, The Surf Club Road, South side of the stream and through Pohutukawa Glade.

Once through the main part of the Glade the track branches into two and then for some reason more tracks have been cut through the sand dunes all ending up at the south end of the beach with out having to get ones feet wet.

I would like to stress in these **Climate Emergency** times the more wilderness and the more habitats that are protected the more chance we have of not over heating the planet. I call upon the Council to stop trying to tidy up nature. Stop with the over emphasis on making every track wide enough for large groups of people. It just has to be accepted that not all tracks are for all people due to health and fitness levels.

Mountain biking should continue to be excluded from the Waitakere Ranges. 4WD's and other vehicles should also be excluded from the beaches. They disturb the birds and destroy shell fish beds.

I support the eradication of introduced pest animals and plants but feel the reliance on poisons is too much too often and may be causing more damage than the actual problem.

Yours sincerely  
Helga Strewe  
Dean Buchanan

**From:** [Marie Coutts](#)  
**To:** [Regional Parks plan review](#)  
**Subject:** Submission on DRAFT regional plan  
**Date:** Wednesday, 2 March 2022 4:33:09 pm

---

2nd March 2022

To whom it may concern,

Please process this email as a response to the Draft Regional Parks Management Plan. This submission relates to the governance and management of Auckland's 28 Regional Parks.

We absolutely reject the introduction of co-governance and co-management arrangements for Auckland's parks. Auckland's regional parks must continue to be owned and managed by Auckland Council on behalf of the people of Auckland.

Therefore, we call on Auckland Council to remove from the Regional Parks Management Plan all co-governance and co-management proposals for all aspects of park management.

We also oppose the inclusion of Auckland's regional parks into the Hauraki Gulf Marine Park.

Therefore, we request that any reference to transferring regional parks to the Hauraki Gulf Marine Park be deleted from the management plan.

Regards,  
Robert and Marie Coutts

Sent from my iPad

**From:** [Stan Davis](#)  
**To:** [Regional Parks plan review](#)  
**Subject:** Park plans,  
**Date:** Wednesday, 2 March 2022 4:39:29 pm

---

I & my wife , are very much apposed to these plans  
S C. & A.D Davis  
Sent from [Mail](#) for Windows

---



Virus-free. [www.avg.com](http://www.avg.com)

**From:** [Liz Westbrooke](#)  
**To:** [Regional Parks plan review](#)  
**Subject:** Submission RPMP  
**Date:** Wednesday, 2 March 2022 4:44:31 pm

---

## **SUBMISSION ON RPMP 2022**

Liz Westbrooke & Paul Nichols-Marcy

March 3<sup>rd</sup> 2022

### **Introduction**

***I have used the Waitakere Ranges since a very small child. I have swum, body surfed, bush walked, tramped, been lost, been found again, swum in the waterfalls, waded through water due sand accretion, made submissions, watched the beach changes, watched the bush re-growing, sat with a beer on the beach watching the sun go down, owned a bach there.***

***The emphasis in this latest plan is all wrong. This place needs to stay as wild as can be. Its not the east Coast, its very nature is turbulent and ever changing. People need nature to be itself. That's what is most important.***

***SO think small..... as little man-made stuff as possible. Think gravel not asphalt. Think wood not steel. Think blending in, not imposing on. Think public transport network for our wonderful parks, not more cars. Think accommodation in existing surf clubs, not new buildings. Think as close to natural as can be.***

***Rewrite the vision for the Waitakere Ranges Regional Park to emphasis protection of its wilderness values and the opportunities it provides for the people of Auckland to seek respite in nature.***

Specifically:

- Manage the entire Waitakere Ranges Regional Park as a Class 1 park (as it is now), recognising its heritage, ecological, wilderness and recreational values and its national significance under the Waitakere Ranges Heritage Area Act 2008.
- Reject the introduction of Class 1b status for parts of the Waitakere Ranges Regional Park as this is contrary to an integrated management approach, and will result in over-development of these areas and the loss of wilderness values.
- Reject sealing and marking up of carparks in the Waitakere Ranges Regional Park.
- Introduce a shuttle bus service to track entrances to enable people to access the parkland by means other than private cars, thus addressing climate change and avoiding the need for expanded carparks.
- Support the retention of Special Management Zones (SMZ) as locations that need special care, and seek the reinstatement of caps on certain activities as contained in the RPMP 2010.
- Reject the designation of 1b for the Hillary Trail
- Reject the notion that the Hillary Trail should be developed to Great Walk standard, which will result in the trail being over-developed and over-used and put undue pressure on the environment and on settlements along the Hillary Trail which already experience high use.

### **And in particular for Karekare SMZ**

- Maintain Karekare as a Class 1 park, and delete reference to 1b.

- Restore dune systems and control lupins.
- Oppose formalising or sealing or marking up the main arrival carpark or overflow area.
- Access to the beach is currently available on the south side of the Karekare Stream without the need to cross the stream, as wrongly stated on page 217.
- Strongly support keeping Pohutukawa Glade free of car parking.
- Any changes to carparking at the beach or at the falls to involve significant consultation with the community. NO asphalt. NO more building. NO Engineering.

Ngā mihi nui. Tēnā koe.

Nā Liz

Sent from [Mail](#) for Windows

**From:** [Josh Kennedy](#)  
**To:** [Consultation; Regional Parks plan review](#)  
**Cc:** [Eva @ Wings & Waves](#)  
**Subject:** RE: Thank you for completing Feedback Form  
**Date:** Wednesday, 2 March 2022 5:16:10 pm

---

Hi there,

I made a submission today on the draft Regional Parks Management Plan ("RPMP") on behalf of the New Zealand Hang Gliding and Paragliding Association's ("NZHGPA") via Council's website.

I've attached a letter to this email which provides further context to the NZHGPA's submission, how the draft RPMP will adversely affect them and their 1,500 members, and NZHGPA requested changes to the draft RPMP.

The following key points are raised in the submission:

- The NZHGPA is committed to working with council and other stakeholders to ensure any impacts are minimised and are seeking to be listed as a key stakeholder under Section 9 of the draft RPMP.
- The NZHGPA are requesting that Pakiri, Tāwharanui, and Te Ārai Point be added to the list of regional parks under Policy 123i where paragliding and hang gliding are allowed without specific permission.
- The NZHGPA is an organised and regulated organisation, established by the Civil Aviation Authority of New Zealand, pilots are required to be trained, licensed to fly, and must be members.
- The NZHGPA can manage council's concerns and impacts Pakiri, Tāwharanui, and Te Ārai Point regional parks, e.g., the NZHGPA can contact and sanction club members who do not follow specific rules.

Representatives from the NZHGPA would like to speak at the hearing on May 5.

Please feel free to contact me on [REDACTED], or via email if you require any further clarification on the submission.

Kind regards,

Josh



**Josh Kennedy**

Planner

09-308-6168 |

[REDACTED]

[woods.co.nz](http://woods.co.nz)



This email is confidential. If you are not the intended recipient, notify the sender and/or Woods immediately. Woods (Wood and Partners Consultants Ltd) accepts no liability for the content of this email, or for the consequences of any actions taken on the basis of the information provided unless that information is subsequently confirmed by a duly signed letter.

*Visit our website to learn more about what we do and how we do it.*

---

**From:** Auckland Council Engagement Team  
**Sent:** Wednesday, 2 March 2022 4:25 pm  
**To:** Josh Kennedy  
**Subject:** Thank you for completing Feedback Form

Hi,



Your responses are listed below.

**The draft plan proposes to continue to protect the natural and cultural heritage of the regional parks, while providing opportunities for all to enjoy them. Overall, what is your opinion of the direction of the draft regional parks management plan?**

Support

---

**The draft plan promotes making the regional parks more accessible and welcoming to Auckland’s diverse communities. [See chapter 11 \(Providing for a range of recreational uses\) and relevant park chapters.](#) What is your opinion of this intention?**

Do not support

---

**What changes, if any, do you expect to see to make regional parks more welcoming?**

While the New Zealand Hang Gliding and Paragliding Association’s (“NZHGPA”) support the intent of the draft Regional Parks Management Plan (“RPMP”), the NZHGPA and its 1,500 members collectively oppose specific sections of the proposal. The draft RPMP will affect the NZHGPA and its members ability to operate within Pakiri, Tāwharanui, and Te Ārai Point regional parks. The NZHGPA is a regulated organisation that has the ability to manage potential impacts on regional parks, other regional park users, and stakeholders. § The NZHGPA is committed to working with council and other stakeholders to ensure any impacts are minimised, and are seeking to be listed as a key stakeholder under Section 9 of the draft RPMP. § The NZHGPA are requesting that Pakiri, Tāwharanui, and Te Ārai Point be added to the list of regional parks under Policy 123i where paragliding and hang gliding are allowed without specific permission. This will ensure the following: o Established historic use of Pakiri, Tāwharanui, and Te Ārai Point regional parks for paragliding and hang gliding is maintained; o The protection and promotion of paragliding and hang gliding within New Zealand; o Certainty for club members who wish to use Pakiri, Tāwharanui, and Te Ārai Point; o That the NZHGPA and AHGPC will not incur undue costs in securing permits and consents in the future.

---

**The draft plan is ambitious, and our ambitions are not fully funded. We propose criteria for prioritising our spending and planning for development in parks. [See chapter 14 \(Implementing\) and chapter 4 \(Spatial planning\).](#) What is your opinion on our proposed criteria to prioritise projects?**

Support

---

**Do you want to comment on any other aspect of the general policies?**

No

---

**Do you want to comment on any of the regional park chapters?**

---

**Which regional parks you would like to comment on?**

Tāwharanui  
Pakiri  
Te Ārai

---

**Pakiri**

**What is your opinion on our intentions for managing Pakiri? [See the park chapter.](#)**

Support

---

**Tell us why and how we can improve this chapter.**

That Pakiri regional park is added to the list of parks that does not require specific permission to hang glide and paraglide under Policy 123i.

---

**Tāwharanui**

**What is your opinion on our intentions for managing Tāwharanui? [See the park chapter.](#)**

Support

---

**Tell us why and how we can improve this chapter.**

That Tāwharanui regional park is added to the list of parks that does not require specific permission to hang glide and paraglide under Policy 123i.

---

**Te Ārai**

**What is your opinion on our intentions for managing Te Ārai? [See the park chapter.](#)**

Support

---

**Tell us why and how we can improve this chapter.**

That Te Ārai Point regional park is added to the list of parks that does not require specific permission to hang glide and paraglide under Policy 123i.

---

**Do you have any other comments on, or think anything else should be included in, the draft plan?**

The NZHGPA is an organised and regulated organisation, established by the Civil Aviation Authority of New Zealand, pilots are required to be trained, licensed to fly, and

Pakiri, Tāwharanui, and Te Ārai Point regional parks, e.g. the NZHGPA can contact and sanction club members who do not follow specific rules. Therefore, for the following reasons, NZHGPA would like Pakiri, Tāwharanui, and Te Ārai Point regional parks to be included in Policy 123i as parks where paragliding and hang gliding can take place without a permit. The NZHGPA is committed to working with council and other stakeholders to ensure any impacts are minimised, and are seeking to be listed as a key stakeholder under Section 9 of the draft RPMP

---

**Do you want to speak to your submission?**

Yes

---

**Overall, how satisfied or dissatisfied were you with your experience of submitting feedback?**

3

---

**How can we improve the process of submitting feedback to Auckland Council?**

To allow the ability to add attachments.

---

Thanks again

AK Have Your Say

Tristine Le Guern  
Advisor Regional Parks  
Auckland Council  
Via email:  
[regionalparksplanreview@aucklandcouncil.govt.nz](mailto:regionalparksplanreview@aucklandcouncil.govt.nz)

Josh Kennedy – Intermediate Planner  
Woods

W-REF: P22-065  
2 March 2022

---

## Submission on the Draft Regional Parks Management Plan

### Executive summary

The key points raised in this submission are as follows:

- The draft Regional Parks Management Plan (“RPMP”) will adversely affect the New Zealand Hang Gliding and Paragliding Association’s (“NZHGPA”) ability to operate within Pakiri, Tāwharanui, and Te Ārai Point regional parks;
- This will adversely affect the NZHGPA and its 1,500 members, while the NZHGPA support the intent of the draft RPMP, they collectively oppose specific sections of the draft RPMP;
- The NZHGPA is a regulated organisation that has the ability to manage potential impacts on regional parks, other regional park users, and stakeholders;
- The NZHGPA is committed to working with council and other stakeholders to ensure any impacts are minimised, and are seeking to be listed as a key stakeholder under Section 9 of the draft RPMP;
- The NZHGPA are requesting that Pakiri, Tāwharanui, and Te Ārai Point be added to the list of regional parks under Policy 123i where paragliding and hang gliding are allowed without specific permission. This will ensure the following:
  - Established historic use of Pakiri, Tāwharanui, and Te Ārai Point regional parks for paragliding and hang gliding is maintained;
  - The protection and promotion of paragliding and hang gliding within New Zealand;
  - Certainty for club members who wish to use Pakiri, Tāwharanui, and Te Ārai Point;
  - That the NZHGPA and AHGPC will not incur undue costs in securing permits and consents in the future.

### 1. Introduction

This submission on the draft RPMP is made on behalf of the NZHGPA. The NZHGPA is the governing body of paragliding and hang gliding in New Zealand and has regulated the sport in Auckland regional parks since 1974.

While the NZHGPA supports the intent of the draft RPMP, for the reasons outlined in this submission, the draft RPMP will adversely affect the NZHGPA and its 1,500 members, and they collectively oppose specific sections of the proposal.

---

This submission addresses council's concerns regarding paragliding and hang gliding raised in the draft RPMP, outlines how the draft RPMP will adversely affect the NZHGPA, and proposes changes to the DRPMP to ensure the use of regional parks for paragliding and hang gliding is protected.

## 2. Policy 123i

As detailed in Figure 1, Section 11 of the draft RPMP (Managing visitor experiences) specifies that paragliding and hang gliding can occur where conditions allow and where there is sufficient space to not disturb other [park] users. Other parks are considered unsuitable for various reasons outlined in Figure 1.

Unpowered model aircraft gliding, paragliding and hang gliding may occur where conditions allow and where there is sufficient space to not disturb other users. Parks where hang gliding or paragliding is allowed without a specific permit are listed in the policy. Other parks are considered unsuitable for various reasons relating to challenges with launching or landing sites due to growth in park use and restoration of coastal edges, or some parks are subject to a controlled area notice relating to kauri dieback. Sites may be designated in the park chapter.

Figure 1 – Section 11 snip (Source: the draft RPMP).

Policy 123i details the regional parks where paragliding and hang gliding is permitted, and states that permission is required for any other park (refer to Figure 2).

- i. model aircraft gliding, unpowered paragliding and hang gliding at Ātiu Creek, Āwhitu, Duder, Muriwai, Ōmana, Shakespear, Te Rau Pūriri, Waitākere Ranges at Piha, Waitawa and Whakatiwai, with specific permission required for any other site.

Figure 2 – Policy 123i snip (Source: the draft RPMP).

As outlined in the following subsections, the NZHGPA consider the reasons outlined in Section 11 of the DRPMP to be unwarranted in relation to Pakiri, Tawharanui, and Te Arai Point regional parks.

The key point is that the NZHGPA is an organised and regulated organisation, established by the Civil Aviation Authority of New Zealand, pilots are required to be trained, licensed to fly, and must be members. The NZHGPA has the ability to manage council's concerns and impacts Pakiri, Tāwharanui, and Te Ārai Point regional parks, e.g. the NZHGPA can contact and sanction club members who do not follow specific rules. Therefore, for the following reasons, NZHGPA would like Pakiri, Tāwharanui, and Te Ārai Point regional parks to be included in Policy 123i as parks where paragliding and hang gliding can take place without a permit.

### 2.1. Ensuring suitable conditions

Paragliding and hang gliding has occurred within Pakiri, Tāwharanui, and Te Ārai Point regional parks for almost 50 years and the NZHGPA maintain that conditions within these parks have always been, and will continue to be suitable to accommodate paragliding and hang gliding.<sup>1</sup>

The Auckland Hang Gliding and Paragliding Club ("AHGPC") website (NZHGPA affiliated) outlines rules for Pakiri, Tāwharanui, and Te Ārai Point. The site specific rules include conditions for landing/take off, weather/wind direction, airspace height, access, and includes mandatory notices and cautions.<sup>2</sup> As noted, the NZHGPA is a regulated organisation who has the ability to ban club members who do not follow specific rules.

The ability to contact and sanction members and the measures listed above are considered sufficient to manage any concerns council may have in relation to conditions for paragliding and hang gliding occurring within Pakiri, Tawharanui, and Te Arai Point.

---

<sup>1</sup> Registered as an incorporated society 26 October 1973.

<sup>2</sup> <https://www.cloudbase.org.nz/>

---

## 2.2. Ensuring sufficient space to not disturb other users

The AHGPC website outlines specific rules to ensure NZHGPA members do not disturb other users of regional parks. The following aspects are noted in relation to Pakiri, Tāwharanui, and Te Ārai Point regional parks.

### 2.2.1. Pakiri

Currently, the AHGPC Pakiri site guide strongly encourages a 'no flying' policy until ongoing discussions with iwi/council have been resolved. Parts of Pakiri beach are iwi freehold land and iwi have requested that there are no further beach landings at Pakiri.

Despite the site guide outlining that top landing is possible, unplanned beach landings can occur, which is enough to warrant a membership ban at Pakiri until issues are resolved. This demonstrates that the AHGPC and NZHGPA are committed to working with iwi and council to ensure other users are not disturbed.

### 2.2.2. Tawharanui and Te Ārai Point

Council's concerns regarding Tāwharanui and Te Ārai Point regional parks in relation to space and disturbing other park users is unwarranted for the following reasons:

- Tāwharanui regional park is a 588-hectare regional park and has sufficient space to ensure other park users are not disturbed.
- There have been no known complaints to date in relation to paragliding and hang gliding within both regional parks.
- Specified landing areas, weather/wind direction, airspace height, access, and cautions are detailed on the AHGPC site guide in relation to both parks.
- There is scope to enforce mandatory notices and conditions on the AHGPC site guide to ensure other park users are not disturbed (if issues arise).
- Apart from launching and landing, paragliding and hang gliding occurs in the air. Launching and landing sites can be managed to ensure other park users are not adversely affected.

## 2.3. Safeguarding against challenges in relation to launching or landing sites due to growth in park use and restoration of coastal edges

Pakiri, Tāwharanui, and Te Ārai Point are large regional parks and it is considered that paragliding and hang gliding can continue to occur within the parks despite growth in park use.

The AHGPC and NZHGPA are willing to work with council and iwi (where relevant) to tailor site guides to ensure that launching and landing sites at Pakiri, Tāwharanui, and Te Ārai Point regional parks will not adversely affect the restoration of coastal edges. For example, the AHGPC and NZHGPA can implement specific measures to ensure members do not launch or land within sensitive areas.

## 2.4. Prevention of kauri dieback in parks subject to controlled area notices

Prevention of kauri dieback within Pakiri, Tāwharanui, and Te Ārai Point regional parks is considered unwarranted for the following reasons:

- Kauri dieback controlled area notices and protocols are adhered to by NZHGPA members, and the NZHGPA intends to work with council and iwi to ensure ongoing compliance with any notices and protocols.
- Paragliding is a low impact activity within regional parks as the activity predominantly occurs off ground, as opposed to walking, cycling, and tramping which has greater potential for the spread of kauri dieback disease.

- 
- Cycling/walking clubs aren't regulated organisations, and have less ability to ensure members follow controlled area notices.
  - The NZHGPA fly from clear sites and tend not to access bush areas.

### 3. Adverse effects on NZHGPA

The following adverse effects on NZHGPA members are noted:

- NZHGPA members have been paragliding/hang gliding within Pakiri and Te Ārai Point since the 1970s, and within Tāwharanui since 1996. Therefore, there is a long history of paragliding/hang gliding Pakiri, Tāwharanui, and Te Ārai Point regional parks and requiring specific permission to undertake paragliding and hang gliding within these parks creates uncertainty for club members, and will potentially result in undue costs for the NZHGPA and AHGPC.
- For the following reasons, losing the right to fly within Pakiri regional park will directly affect the NZHGPA's ability to protect and promote the sport of paragliding and hang gliding in New Zealand:
  - The Pakiri paragliding and hang gliding site is the best east coast site for beginners in New Zealand, if not the only safe site available to learn the skills needed to fly elsewhere.
  - Pakiri is one of the best sites to take those for tandem trial flights who are unable to solo fly. It will make the park and the sport less accessible.
- Less available flying sites reduces opportunities to fly and stay current, which affects the safety of pilots.
- Less parks flying sites increases travel around the Auckland region to reach fewer available sites.
- Not all regional parks are suitable for paragliding and hang gliding and limiting access to Pakiri, Tāwharanui, and Te Ārai Point regional parks reduces accessibility for many people and will affect members who cannot fly by themselves or cannot walk far.
- Limiting paragliding and hang gliding in regional parks also limits social and economic benefits generated by the sport. Pilots travel from all over New Zealand to fly at amazing coastal sites such as Pakiri, Tāwharanui, and Te Ārai Point regional parks. Furthermore, prior to Covid, international pilots would also travel to Auckland to fly in regional parks and would spend money supporting local Auckland businesses.

### 4. Proposed amendments to the draft RPMP

The following amendments to the draft RPMP are requested by the NZHGPA:

- That Pakiri, Tāwharanui, and Te Ārai Point regional parks are added to the list of parks that do not require specific permission to hang glide and paraglide under Policy 123i.
- That the NZHGPA are added as key stakeholders within the table contained with Section 9 of the DRPMP.

### 5. Conclusion

While the NZHGPA supports the intent of the draft RPMP, the proposal will adversely affect the NZHGPA and its 1,500 members, and they collectively oppose specific sections of the draft RPMP. The NZHGPA has operated within Pakiri, Tāwharanui, and Te Ārai Point regional parks for almost 50 years, and are seeking to retain the right to do so without the need for specific permission.

The NZHGPA has regulated the sport in Auckland regional parks since 1973. It is an organised and regulated organisation, that can manage its members and manage council's concerns in relation to potential impacts on regional parks, other regional park users, and stakeholders.

---

The NZHGPA is also committed to working with council and other stakeholders to ensure any impacts are minimised on an ongoing basis. For this reason, the NZHGPA are seeking to be listed as key stakeholders under Section 9 of the draft RPMP. This will ensure that the organisation and activity is fairly recognised by council, while ensuring a collaborative approach to managing potential impacts in relation to regional parks can be achieved.

The NZHGPA would also like Pakiri, Tāwharanui, and Te Ārai Point to be added to the list of regional parks under Policy 123i where paragliding and hang gliding are allowed without specific permission. This will ensure established historic use of Pakiri, Tāwharanui, and Te Ārai Point regional parks for paragliding and hang gliding is retained, while ensuring the sport of paragliding and hang gliding is protected in New Zealand. It will also create certainty for club members and minimise costs for the NZHGPA and AHGPC.



**From:** [Mary Hooker](#)  
**To:** [Regional Parks plan review](#)  
**Subject:** Submission opposing the reclassification of lake wainamu and the Hillary trail and  
**Date:** Wednesday, 2 March 2022 5:22:38 pm

---

I am writing to oppose the change of classification of the Waitakere Ranges including Lake Wainamu and the entire Hilary trail into a lower classification that welcomes more visitors and has less of an emphasis on the environmental protection of the area. Our property is at the end of the trail at te Henga. There is already huge impact on our land and privacy. People pouring off the track to the beach over our private property. That we pay 30 thousand dollars in rates

On every year.

The impact of crowds in the area is massive. The land cannot sustain any more of a battering. Please stop this change

Mary Hooker



[REDACTED]  
[REDACTED]  
[REDACTED]

2 March 2022

### **Draft Regional Parks Management Plan Submission**

I am a

- A trumper of 30 years and member of the Auckland Tramping Club & the West Auckland District Tramping Club
- active conservationist including manager of the pest control programme at Tuff Crater
- long time member of Auckland Botanical Society
- long term member of Auckland Geoclub
- regular attendee of Kauri Ora Community meetings and 2 years ago produced a document in association with Nga Rakau Taketake scientists which I distributed to tramping clubs to educate trampers about kauri dieback and to counter a campaign of misinformation that was against track closures

Although this is a personal submission I feel that I represent a huge number of Auckland trampers who are too daunted by the size of RPMP to read it let alone express their views.

My primary concern with the RPMP is that it fails to address the huge deficit in recreational opportunities created by the track closures necessitated to manage kauri dieback, let alone plan for future needs of ever expanding Auckland.

For example the "Park vision" for the Waitakere Ranges Regional Park grudgingly allows for visitors and there is no vision of a wilderness experience for them. Remember rate payers pay for the parks and expect to be able to use them.

Existing open tracks in the Waitakere ranges are desperately overcrowded. Here is a photo of Karamatura carpark at 7.27am. I could not find a park in the Karekare carpark at 7.05am a week earlier.



On both walks I constantly met walkers and runners, and on both occasions encountered walkers carrying noisy music. On the Karamatura trip a crowd took up all the seating at the old junction (including one person who was vaping). The number of steps and boardwalks, required to protect kauri, provided no sense of wilderness. I have old knees that can walk for hours on natural slopes but not on continual staircases.

Tracks Book One p115 "Around 8 per cent of people use the more challenging tracks and routes. Most of these people are walking these tracks which are also used by runners and cyclists to a lesser extent.

The current track network, made up of short to moderate length and relatively easy terrain, appears to be catering well for most peoples' needs. These types of tracks are being used by the largest number of people."

8% of Regional Park users in a city of more than 1.65 million is a lot of people that the Council does not feel the need to cater for. This includes myself and the thousands of "trampers" in Auckland. We can no longer enjoy a spiritual experience of spending all day in a wild place encountering only occasional other walkers.

In response to the dearth of wilderness opportunities in Auckland I am witnessing these outcomes:

- The Auckland Tramping Club is tramping beyond Auckland's borders for both day trips and for an extra weekend a month. Day trips to Pirongia, Coromandel, Kaimais, Hakarimata etc has a huge carbon cost compared with traveling to the Waitakere or Hunua Ranges. The weekend trips are considerably further afield with even more environmental impact.
- The West Auckland District Tramping Club is declining in numbers alongside the loss of fitness and skill levels of members who now do short trips within Auckland on sanitized "walks" instead of longer and more challenging tramps.
- Trampers far from the Hunua Ranges are driving there at a time and carbon cost because it has more wilderness values

- Trampers are sneaking into closed tracks thereby risking spreading *Phytophthora agithidicida* within the area and beyond
- Te Araroa walkers are “jumping over” Auckland as there is no longer a track through the Hunua Ranges.

I have observed that Auckland Council Track Standards for Kauri dieback seem to require much more engineering than what I have seen utilized by DOC. As a consequence Aucklanders have had to wait much longer for tracks to reopen and to experience a much less “natural” path and loss of wilderness experience.

I therefore ask for a review of the way Council is implementing the MPI National Kauri Dieback Track Infrastructure Guidelines (1/7/19) and the MPI Kauri Dieback Disease Management National Technical Specification for Track Mitigation Measure Rev C 6/9/2019 to protect kauri dieback. The review of required standards should incorporate the findings of the Kauri Survey currently underway.

A recreation/track network plan for the Waitakere Ranges Regional Park is required as part of this review of the RPMP- in consultation with the community - and should not be delayed as proposed.

It is important that the resources are available to finance the 10 year plan. Too much of the plan is “subject to resources”. It is important that Auckland Council provides the resources and not commercial organizations with different priorities.

What provision is there for acquisition of new park land?

I am concerned that currently closed tracks are not being minimally maintained and that they will become too overgrown to be re-opened.

I strongly oppose the proposal to include more regional parks in the Hauraki Gulf Marine Park. I certainly support remediating the health of the Gulf but I do not believe that any of our regional parks should be changed in governance. All our parks should be managed in a single regional park system answerable to elected Councillors and our Mayor.

#### Other Comments

Splitting Waitakere Ranges tracks into categories

1a – Natural / Cultural

1b – Destination

seems artificial as sadly no “natural” tracks seem to be going to be provided and sadly over-developed “destination” tracks do not provide a wilderness experience.

I support the retention of Special Management Zones as places that need special care

I support the greater use of Rangers to manage parks effectively

I support through tracks as well as loop tracks

I oppose charges for entry

I oppose making tracks one way

Mountain-biking should continue to be excluded from the Waitakere Ranges

I oppose provision of 4WD/motorbikes/dirtbikes in the Waitakere Ranges and beaches

I endorse smoke-free and recommend vape-free as well

I oppose the concept of a "great walk" for the Hilary Trail

Christine Major

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

The following comments represent feedback from the Sewell whanau in response to the Draft Regional Parks Management Plan. We would appreciate acknowledgement of Council's receipt of the submission but do not wish to be heard in any further forum.

### General Structure

The structure of the plan is accessible to most readers, particularly with the use of individual park management plans in Book 2. While we think that the plans for track opening in the Waitakere Ranges need to be highlighted in the plan, it is probably in an appropriate location as an appendix while Council await national guidelines on our Kauri Dieback response.

### Climate Change Responsiveness

We support the intention of the plan to align with the goals of the Climate Change Response (Carbon Zero) Act 2019. However, given that the plan addresses management of parkland, we think the goals could be more ambitious. A goal toward a greater reduction in carbon emissions could be delivered through more significant revegetation, better pest management and farming practices on parkland that showcase sustainable and regenerative farming practices. The management of our regional parks should be ambitious and world leading, and this should be reflected in the principles and values set down in the plan.

We support the continued "take rubbish away" provisions in the plan and the intention to support E-Charging stations for vehicles and bikes. Once again, our parks could showcase world leading best practice.

### Indigenous Biodiversity and Te ao Maori World View

We support strong partnerships with mana whenua and all principles that relate to recognition of a Te ao Maori world view in management of our regional parks. Signage and identification of sites of significance to Mana Whenua, addressed within the plan, will be an important park management initiative in raising historical and cultural awareness for those experiencing the park environment.

We support the reference to regional parks being "storehouses of indigenous biodiversity". We also support the intent to develop a recreational plan for the Hunua Ranges, the Waitakere Ranges and Te Arai Regional Park. We'd like these plans to promote to park users how fragile and significant these environments are. We note that if the Government's proposals under the draft Three Waters legislation result in the transfer of assets to central Government ownership, the plans will need to be sufficiently robust to ensure that a centralised management model aligns with the protection of our water supply and biodiversity goals in and around our regional water reservoirs in the Waitakere and Hunua Ranges.

We think that the plan could support the provision of more information about biodiversity through signage and / or the use of technology e.g. apps.

### Community Collaboration

We support the intention to create re-vegetation plans as this will enable better collaboration with philanthropists, community groups and the general public. It will help Council avoid what has recently occurred in Birkenhead with the removal of trees planted in by community volunteers and the debate about clearance of exotic vegetation on Owairaka.

We feel that the Plan's policies around pest management should make specific reference to partnerships with the Predator Free 2050 organisation.

### Park Access

We support greater access to parks and an acknowledgement of recreational license holders who promote the outdoors while taking care to protect the environment they work within. When concessionaires stopped operating on the Kitekite Falls Track during lockdown the public surveillance decreased. When users returned they found that the tracks were heavily littered and the graffiti on parks' infrastructure and trees is still in place. We believe that the greatest benefit of creating access to the regional parks is to create an appreciation for the environment so that we all become Kaitiaki.

### Accommodation

The accommodation offered in the parks is diverse and is an asset to both Aucklanders and visitors alike. We have a self-contained vehicle and appreciate the opportunity to stay in the parks. We would support an increase in the provision of self-contained areas, balanced with careful management of the surrounding environment and access to those spaces.

### Reporting and Fees

We support robust reporting around implementation of plan and updates to the public around broader allocation of funding to regional parks. Whilst we support free and equitable access to the outdoors, we wonder if free or cheap accommodate access adequately covers the real costs of managing these environments. We're not sure if a user pays system is appropriate in parks, however, calls for donations to support pest control, planting, track and infrastructure management could be helpful to an overall management scheme.

**From:** [Trish](#)  
**To:** [Regional Parks plan review](#)  
**Subject:** Regional parks.  
**Date:** Wednesday, 2 March 2022 6:32:27 pm

---

Do not change our Regional Parks  
They are fine how they are governed and I want no further partners in this.  
It is for all the peoples who use and no race should have more influence than the general peoples.  
Our council is doing well so  
HANDS OFF OUR PARKS.

Sent from my iPad



**From:** [Murray Black](#)  
**To:** [Regional Parks plan review](#)  
**Subject:** Submission on the Regional Parks Management Plan  
**Date:** Wednesday, 2 March 2022 7:30:25 pm

---

To Tristine Le Guern - Advisor Regional Parks Auckland Council

Please find attached a submission from the Auckland Baptist Tramping Club which addresses concerns the Club has regarding the Regional Parks Management Plan. This submission supports the more extensive submission made by the Federated Mountain Club and includes a recommendation to allow the FMC to be recognised as a key stakeholder who should be given the opportunity to speak to their submission.

I look forward to following the review and update of your draft plan.

Regards

Murray Black  
Auckland Baptist Tramping Club President

Regional Parks Management Plan review  
Auckland Council,  
Private Bag 92300, Victoria Street West,  
Auckland 1142



3 March 2022

Dear Auckland Council,

On behalf of the AUCKLAND BAPTIST TRAMPING CLUB (ABTC) I would like to submit our members' views about the Regional Parks Management Plan (RPMP). ABTC recommends that the extensive submission from the Federated Mountain Club (FMC), to which all our members belong, be carefully considered and followed up. In particular we request that the FMC be given an opportunity, at an appropriate time, to speak to their submission and that both the FMC and the Friends of Regional Parks be added as Key Stakeholders for every regional park. These groups represent both the views and ethos of ABTC and have a shared desire and interest in the appropriate development of Auckland's parklands to meet the recreational needs of the population.

ABTC was established over 40 years ago and as a locally based group within the Auckland region has seen the recreational opportunities for our members diminished by the closure of areas within the Regional Parks. The removal from the RPMP of a vision of recreation in natural places for Aucklanders is a serious concern and we request that a wider view for the activities of Clubs such as ours be considered. The fact that any review of the temporarily closed tracks is not included in the RPMP is seen as a serious oversight along with the lack of recognition, representation and dialogue with significant stakeholders such as FMC. The limited vision expressed in the RPMP ignores any climate change concerns relating to private vehicle usage and public transportation links - both need to be adequately addressed.

ABTC disagrees with the concepts expressed in the RPMP that loop tracks are better than through tracks. Both loop tracks and through tracks are useful and development should NOT be limited to loop tracks only. Longer tracks ease the current congestion on tracks and in parking areas as well as catering for a recreational interest not accounted for in the RPMP. It is concerning that a plan for the development of extended tramping opportunities within our region is not addressed. Further, ABTC submits that there is a serious lack of planning within the RPMP – it does not list achievable goals, there is no commitment to a timeframe for targets nor does it assign priorities to any sections of the plan. Much stronger language that commits to the future development of the Regional Parks should be used within the RPMP. ABTC supports the FMC's submission that 'the current document should be renamed a Strategy or Management Framework and that the planning activity for real should now be the next activity to progress through to the creation of some delivery focussed plans'. This would allow for a greater range of statistics to be gathered to enlighten unsupported assertions made in the RPMP as well as to enable realistic planning to cater for the full range of stakeholders, many of whom have been overlooked. It would also enable Kauri Health Research, which is not fully referenced in the RPMP, to inform decisions and developments.

The apparent lack of interest in the wide variety of ratepaying constituents with a vested interest in the appropriate development of the Regional Parks is seen in the very limited communication proposed in the RPMP. ABTC runs a full programme of walks and tramps and produces a quarterly newsletter. The far wider user base who would be keen to engage in keeping in touch with news about the regional parks in Auckland deserve more regular updates than the annual reporting suggested. Monthly or bi-monthly newsletters would be well received and should include information about goals, achievements and developments of individual tracks and the wider development of serious engagement with the community.

Yours sincerely,

Murray Black - ABTC President

( [REDACTED] )



# Draft Regional Parks Management Plan

Submissions must be received by **4 March 2022**

The draft Regional Parks Management Plan provides an enduring vision for 28 of our regional parks with objectives and policies to guide park management for the next decade. It also includes a chapter on each regional park, describing the specific management intentions for that park.

This draft plan was informed by thousands of suggestions – including from mana whenua, the community and organisations. The plan also reflects our current policies, strategies and work programmes where they relate to regional parks.

Now we want your feedback to help finalise the draft plan in 2022, providing the best guidance possible for our precious regional parks for the next decade.

You can also let us know if you would like to speak to the hearings panel about your feedback.

We strongly encourage you to read the draft plan before answering the following questions. It's a big document, so many of the questions provide you with a chapter reference.

Thank you for taking the time to help us care for Auckland's regional parks.

We encourage you to fill in this form online at [akhaveyoursay.nz](https://akhaveyoursay.nz), or you can:

**Scan and email your completed form to:**  
[regionalparksplanreview@aucklandcouncil.govt.nz](mailto:regionalparksplanreview@aucklandcouncil.govt.nz)

**Post your completed form to:**  
Regional Parks Management Plan review  
Auckland Council  
Private Bag 92300, Victoria Street West  
Auckland, 1142

## Your details

**Your name and feedback will be included in public documents. All other personal details will be kept private.**

First name: Margaret Last name: Hoffmann

Email address or postal address: [REDACTED]

Your local board: Rodney

Is your feedback on behalf of an organisation or business? (If yes, this confirms you have authority to submit on the organisation's behalf)

Yes  No Name of organisation/business: \_\_\_\_\_

## Important privacy information

The personal information that you provide in this form will be held and protected by Auckland Council in accordance with our privacy policy (available at [aucklandcouncil.govt.nz/privacy](https://aucklandcouncil.govt.nz/privacy) and at our libraries and service centres) and with the Privacy Act 1993. The privacy policy explains how we can use and share your personal information in relation to any interaction you have with the council, and how you can access and correct that information. You should familiarise yourself with this policy before submitting this form.

**These questions are optional but will help us understand which groups of the community are engaging with us.**

What gender are you?

- Male  Female  Another gender (please specify): \_\_\_\_\_

What age group do you belong to?

- Under 15  15-17  18-24  25-34  35-44  
 45-54  55-64  65-74  75+

Which ethnic group(s) do you feel you belong to? (Please select as many as apply)

- Pākehā/NZ European  Other European  Māori  
 Cook Islands Māori  Samoan  Tongan  
 Indian  Chinese  Southeast Asian  
 Other (please specify): \_\_\_\_\_

**Would you like to subscribe to any of the following (tick all that apply):**

- People's Panel - to take part in council surveys  
 Our Auckland - your weekly guide to what's happening in Auckland  
 Auckland Conversations - free public events, offering ideas, inspiration and action for world-class cities

You can also visit AK Have Your Say at [akhaveyoursay.nz](http://akhaveyoursay.nz) to find out about, or register to receive regular updates on, consultation activities happening across Auckland

**Your feedback** (all questions are optional)

**1. The draft plan proposes to continue to protect the natural and cultural heritage of the regional parks, while providing opportunities for all to enjoy them. Overall, what is your opinion of the direction of the draft regional parks management plan?**

- Support  
 Do not support  
 Other

Tell us why

---

---

---

---

---



## Responding to the climate emergency

**3B. In addition to protecting important biodiversity habitat for 35,000ha of established forest, we plan to plant another 200ha in permanent indigenous forest to help absorb carbon from the atmosphere.** See chapter 9 (Embedding our response to climate change) and chapter 7 (Restoring indigenous ecosystems).

**What is your opinion of these plans?**

- Support
- Do not support
- Other

Tell us why and how we can improve this section.

---

---

---

---

---

**3C. We propose to reduce visitor vehicle emissions by improving and promoting public transport, cycling and walking connections to regional parks, and by considering installing electric vehicle (EV) charging stations for bikes and vehicles.** See chapter 9 (Sustainable access).

**What is your opinion of these proposals?**

- Support
- Do not support
- Other

Tell us why and how we can improve this section.

---

---

---

---

---

**6. Do you want to comment on any of the regional park chapters?**

Please use the following template for each park you would like to comment on.

If you would like to provide feedback on more than one park, we've included some extra pages at the end of this feedback form.

Name of regional park: Wenderholm Regional Park

What is your opinion on our intentions for managing this park?

- Support
- Do not support
- Other

Tell us why and how we can improve this chapter.

- 1/ Improve signage for boat ramp parking only (very congested weekends & peak season)
- 2/ No swimming by boat ramp
- 3/ Develop area to left of boat ramp (other side of concrete jetty) for kayaks/canoes, launching - this would entail removing some trees & mangroves
- 4/ Mangrove control & removal (from boat ramp towards river mouth) also rocks cleaned up
- 5/ Clean silt from boat ramp

Name of regional park: \_\_\_\_\_

What is your opinion on our intentions for managing this park?

- Support
- Do not support
- Other

Tell us why and how we can improve this chapter.

---

---

---

---

---

**7. Do you have any other comments on, or think anything else should be included in, the draft plan?**

---

---

---

---

---

---

---

---

---

---

---

Need more room? You can attach extra pages.

**8. Do you want to speak to your submission?**

- Yes       No

**If you tick yes**, you will be contacted by email for an opportunity to talk to the hearings panel. We intend to hold hearings in May 2022. Please also provide a phone number to help us contact you.

Phone: \_\_\_\_\_

**Additional regional park comment sections:**

**Name of regional park:** \_\_\_\_\_

**What is your opinion on our intentions for managing this park?**

- Support  
 Do not support  
 Other

Tell us why and how we can improve this chapter.

---

---

---

---

**From:** [Christian Stockle](#)  
**To:** [Regional Parks plan review](#)  
**Subject:** Draft Regional Parks Plan Review  
**Date:** Wednesday, 2 March 2022 8:09:09 pm

---

Hi there,

I would like to enter a submission on the draft RPMP.

Firstly, I do not think you should be closing the submissions time frame so soon after the release of the Draft. A five hundred page document needs time to be considered. Secondly I do not think you should be closing submissions before the first actual real scientific survey has presented its findings. This is currently early April and has been delayed because of COVID restrictions. This is an important piece of research that will provide proper science based answers on the actual state of Kauri Dieback and the impact of humans spreading the disease. To close the submissions and effectively disregard the data is short sighted and tantamount to sticking your head in the sand. See point 7 on page 21 of Appendices and see that you suggest taking evidence based science to make decisions

I do not agree with the Parks Vision on page 198. This Vision has dropped the word "wilderness" and "respite for Aucklanders". Do you mean to deny us our wilderness and our respite from the overcrowded concrete urban sprawl. This needs to be put back in the vision.

Also, in the new Vision there is mention about using the "fringes". We need access to the whole Park. Tracks linking to tracks, through the wilderness. We do not want to be kept on the fringes, all herded together on larger carparks in one or two over popular areas. People care about what they know about. Deny them the wilderness and they don't know it exists. Therefore they will not care about it.

With regard to the above point, I do not agree with the proposition to reclass parts of the Park from Class 1A to Class 1B. The whole park needs to retain that status. The reclassification would also allow the Te Ara Tuhura/Hillary Trail to be turned into a Great Walk. This is not the point of the Hillary Trail when it was devised in 2006!! This was designed, and guaranteed to be, a tough, wild experience. If you "upgrade" the track you will lose any remaining wild and natural sections. The whole point of a network of forest trails is that they are NOT footpaths and urban walks!

Auckland Council continues to miss the point about what people want and need. We need connection with nature, immersive experiences rather than sanitised, homogenised footpaths (Omanawanui and Karamatura for example).

Regards,  
Christian Stockle



**From:** [Donna Leckie](#)  
**To:** [Regional Parks plan review](#)  
**Subject:** Support for co-governance of parks  
**Date:** Wednesday, 2 March 2022 8:36:48 pm

---

To whom it may concern,

Please process this email as a response to the Draft Regional Parks Management Plan. This submission relates to the governance and management of Auckland's 28 Regional Parks.

I absolutely support the introduction of co-governance and co-management arrangements for Auckland's parks. Auckland's regional parks must continue to be owned and managed by Auckland Council on behalf of the people of Auckland in partnership with mana whenua in order for us to fulfil our duty of care under Te Tiriti o Waitangi.

Therefore, I call on Auckland Council to retain with enthusiasm all co-governance and co-management proposals for all aspects of park management in the Regional Parks Management Plan

I also understand that the moana of the Hauraki Gulf absolutely should be included in this.

Regards

Donna Leckie

Auckland Council Draft Regional Parks Management Plan (RPMP) (Plan).

Submission to the RPMP/Plan - by Dudley Bell, Resident, [REDACTED]

Introduction;

I make this submission from a place of a long family background connected to the outdoors and the Waitakere Ranges.

Having walked the greater part of the Ranges I have an appreciation of what the forest offers across all aspects of its life.

I volunteer in the park for pest plant and animal control, New Zealand Dotterel and Little Blue Penguin care.

Thank you for taking the time to read this submission.

**Book 1.**

**Chapter 1.**

**Pg 7.** Draft Plan focus. Adapting to Climate Change.

ADD – a fourth bullet point ‘Understand through sound Science and matauranga the whole forest ecosystem health.’

Pg 9. supports the need for links between communities, and we need these links between Piha, Anawhata, and Karekare and up to the Scenic Drive. These links to be recognised via iwi and tau iwi heritage trails which should be included in the track plan, this aspect of the Waitakere history should be retained. No Permanent closure of tracks, and that current closed tracks are maintained to allow access for pest management, and to lower costs should they re-open in the future.

**Chapter 2.**

**Pg 17.** Parag 5.

TAKE OUT – ‘young tree survival rates’      ADD – ‘challenges forest survival rates’

Parag 7.

ADD – A Note covering the following – ‘sediment is generated by the forest itself resulting from wetting and drying actions of the geology and with climate change more accentuated drought and storm events’

Parag 9.

QUERY - ...’.policies in chapters 7, 0 and 10...’

Is there a Policy 0 ?

**Pg 19.** Parag 3. Maintain this focus throughout the Plan. This is presently not the case as in Category 1.b., and many other statements referring to managing visitor experiences.

**Pg 21.** Parag 10.

DELETE from the Draft plan the statement 'Efforts and NETR funding over the past decade have helped slow its spread,' ...

There is no bibliographic/scientific reference attached to this statement, and to date there has been no baseline scientific survey completed or published.

This is why it is highly important to have the 2022 Science Survey referenced in the RPMP and included in the Appendix.

Refer Auckland Council 2017 KDB report results of soil sampling of ~149 sites published. It showed a combination of Pa, Pc, Pv and other Phytophthora were prevalent in symptomatic Kauri soil samples.

Only ~10% of the soil samples were solely Pa and showing symptomatic effect.

**Pg 23.** European history is as important to recognise in the Plan as that of mana whenua

Parag 3 from 'Enhancing the visitor experience' - 'Digital tools provide another way to communicate the cultural value of regional parks, for mana whenua to meet their aspirations for telling their stories and to raise public awareness of their connection to the land.'

There is deep spiritual connections to the forest for Europeans as well and it is important that these are respected and included. Many local European settlers donated land to the park, as well as the significant role that Sir Edmund Hillary played in the integration of tramping to our psyche, plus the early gum traders and forestry workers.

**Pg 24. Co governance**

**Funding: a challenge and an opportunity** - Parag 2. A clearer explanation of the current management 'We are not alone in managing the regional parks'

The 18 December 2018 agreement with Te Kawerau a Maki MUST be attached as an Appendix. The Waitakere Ranges Regional Park Track Plan, signed by Te Kawerau a Maki and Council personnel, is a major document that the people of Auckland were not publically notified about.

**What** is that agreement and its wording? Make this agreement available to the Auckland public.

Reference it to an Appendix in the RPMP.

Parag 1. Statements made here about the 2021 survey of 2000 Aucklanders was made at the time of complete closure of the inner Waitakere Forest. Therefore any survey of people experiences in this area would be biased toward agreement that they were satisfied as they had no way of getting immersed within the inner forest and how that experience might be reflected in a survey outcome.

A VERY BIASED survey to meet an expected outcome.

**Chapter 3.**

**Pg 26.** Parag 3.

Refers to the overwhelming number of Aucklanders enjoying the 'undeveloped character' of the parks. This is also stated on Pg 204, Book 2, Parag 10, where it states 'unlikely to be provided'.

TAKE OUT – the statement ‘unlikely to be provided’ Pg 204, as the Plan also refers to the development of a Recreation/Track Plan which explicitly states all track systems and access will be considered.

**Pg 28.** Bullet point 2.

How can this statement be provided for in the Waitakere Ranges when it is stated that only the periphery is being allowed for access, to an increasing number of people. That would therefore equal NO ‘places of peace and quiet’

This is very poor wording in the Draft Plan as access (to the periphery) is actually to a very small portion of the 41000ha Park.

#### **Chapter 4.**

**Pg 30.** Category 1b: Destination: DELETE for the Waitakere Ranges Regional Park

Retain the WRRP as Category 1.

#### **Chapter 5.**

**Pg 41.** Parag 5. Refers to the Management agreement Council have with Te Kawerau a Maki. This agreement was signed in December 2018 and had not as yet been made publicly available unless requested by LGOIMA.

It is very important the people of Auckland, who own the park, are aware of this agreement and it **MUST** be included as a referenced Appendix of the RPMP.

#### **Chapter 6.**

**Pg 46. Philanthropic,** The draft plan statement here states ‘to keep in-park acknowledgements as minimal as possible to preserve the undeveloped and natural look and feel of the park’

This statement aligns more closely with Category 1 (proposed 1a) rather than 1b

Therefore a further reason to DELETE Category 1b.

#### **Chapter 7.**

**Pg 48.**

ADD further 6<sup>th</sup> Bullet Point – stating – Understanding through Science/matauranga whole forest ecology across all regional parks.

**Pg 56.** Parag 1.

There are other Phytophthora pathogens acknowledged by Science as affecting the health of Kauri. Eg Phytophthora cinnamomi, Phytophthora multivora.

All Phytophthora sp. should be noted and acknowledged in this section of the RPMP as affecting Kauri health. As too should Climate Change.

Bullet point 3 should ADD ‘supporting research in to all Phytophthora pathogens identified within the Park.’

#### **Chapter 8.**

**Pg 60.** ADD note to recognise the Historic site at the Te Ahu Ahu point Radar Station.

## **Chapter 9.**

**Pg 72.** Parag 5. Statement here says that ‘parking for private vehicles should not be increased,’

This does NOT follow the actions listed under Category 1b, which says expand and develop.

That is another reason why Category 1.b. should be DELETED.

**Pg 78.** I want the RPMP to reflect strongly one nation, one people integrated more within the document.

This issue appears again under **Wastewater and storm water management**, Parag 1 “We recognise the discharge of human waste and other contaminants is offensive to Maori”

This statement is actually offensive to ALL tauwiwi and MUST be modified to be inclusive as waste discharge is offensive to every person.

## **Chapter 11.**

**Pg 105.** Play. Under current Council regulation and Rahui, our tamariki and mokopuna will not experience many of these important aspects that are mentioned here, one of the most important is “going off track” as is noted near the end of Parag 2. But “going off track” is presently an illegal activity in the Waitakeres.

### **Pg 112.**

**Nga kaupapa here/Policies #168.** a. DELETE any charging/fees for walking on a track or parking at a track entrance.

c. DELETE the statement ‘restrictions or control.....’

#169. a. DELETE any reference to fees for Park access unless it is for

Commercial activity.

These policy statements are not acceptable to ratepayers and residents as they are already paying for this privilege. Residents/ratepayers who live in the rural environment need to be able to access the open tracks without these “demand management tools” in place.

**Reserves Act 1977** in the Waitakere Ranges Chapter of the review. In my understanding, the Act prevents the charging of access fees.

### **Pg 115.**

**User needs research.** This was clearly a targeted survey, and only 2000 people were surveyed which is a very low percentage of the population of Auckland.

This data should be removed as it is misleading. I visit the open tracks very frequently and I see very few hikers on the tracks now, as they are out of Auckland walking on real tramping tracks. On social media, it is apparent that tramping clubs like Federated Mountain Club and Auckland Tramping Club are enjoying multi day tramping experiences outside of Auckland. Most of the longer tracks are closed, so of course the group of people interviewed are happy walking the shorter, upgraded trails. The Track classification table **p116**, is also misleading, as it gives all Aucklanders hope that tramping tracks described as “commonly not formed” will reopen in the Waitakeres, when this is not possible in a Kauri forest under the current guidelines of MPI, the upcoming National Pest Management Plan, the Rahui and Council regulation.

**Pg 117.**

**Nga kaupapa here/Policies.**

#178. Ensure that within the Recreation Track plan this statement is implemented “continue to provide opportunities for remote and backcountry tracks within the network.” The statement here does not reflect those in the Waitakere Ranges SMZ notes Pg 204, Parag 10. Which essentially says there will be no inner forest access.

REWRITE – the Book 2 statement for WR SMZ to reflect the document policy statement in Book 1. As Noted here

**Pg 118.** #180

‘Consider providing for one way loop tracks particularly for shared tracks and highly used tracks.’

NO one way tracks please.

Also, note that until there are more tracks open, all tracks open at present are highly used.

**Chapter 13.**

**Pg 153.** #271.a.

DELETE this statement. The Regional Parks (particularly Waitakere) are owned by all Aucklanders and only the Council MUST manage the whole park.

**Book 2.**

**Waitakere Ranges Regional Park**

**Pg 198. 1. Park Vision**

RETAIN the 2010 Vision,

‘A regional conservation and scenic park that is managed to protect its unique natural, cultural and historic values and wilderness qualities; to provide a place of respite for the people of Auckland, to provide a range of recreational activities in natural settings, and to cultivate an ethic of stewardship.’

DELETE the proposed Draft Vision:

‘A heritage area of national significance and taonga where the mauri is restored and the heart of the ngahere protected; appropriately accommodating growing visitor numbers by providing for compatible recreation opportunities predominantly on the fringes of the park.’

The proposed Vision presupposes that all Aucklanders will:

1. Understand ‘mauri’, ‘ngahere’, and ‘taonga’ in the context of losing access to the park’s inland forested areas, and so accept these as legitimate reasons for this loss
2. Consider that they have been adequately consulted in the closure of remote tramping experiences in the central forested areas of the park even though science has yet to give a prognosis on kauri dieback that requires the forested areas be permanently closed.

Preventing access to any part of the park while science has yet to give a prognosis on kauri dieback such that the park’s forested areas must be closed contravenes the Waitakere Ranges Heritage Area

Act 2008, where it confirms the protection of the ‘Waitakere Ranges Regional Park for the benefit, use and enjoyment of the people of Auckland and New Zealand’.

**Also** If the Vision statement as stated in the Draft is kept

**TAKE OUT** – ‘predominantly on the fringes of the park’

Leave the statement to end at .....’recreation opportunities.’

The statement should be inclusive of the whole park as it is owned by all Aucklanders who should be able to aspire to access the whole park once the Recreation/Track Plan and Science/matauranga have been fully drafted and understood through thorough consultation.

Provide an APPENDIX copy of the Memorandum of Understanding (MOU) between the Auckland Council and Te Kawerau a Maki as stated in the Waitakere Ranges Regional Park Draft Management Plan, page 198, under the heading ‘Special management structures’, ‘Memorandum of Agreement with Te Kawerau ā Maki covering the enablement of public access in the rāhui area’.

Comment: How are the people of Auckland to submit on matters vital to the management of their regional parks if contractual arrangements important to the care of the parks are not publicised?

This is a matter of public disclosure in terms of local governance in which information likely to impact on Ratepayer choice, should be shared with the Ratepayer.

**Pg 199.** The Waitakere Ranges Heritage Area Act 2008

Sections 3 and 8 – Waitakere Ranges Heritage Area Act 2008 Section 3 sets out the purpose of the Act which is to:

Section 8 sets out the heritage area objectives. Those relevant to the regional park include:

Left out of the Draft RPMP description of the Waitakere Ranges Heritage Area Act 2008 - Section ‘**7 National significance and heritage features of heritage area**

‘(e) the quietness and darkness of the Waitakere Ranges and the coastal parts of the area:

‘(f) the dramatic landform of the Ranges and foothills, which is the visual backdrop to metropolitan Auckland, forming its western skyline:

‘(g) the opportunities that the area provides for wilderness

‘(m) the Waitakere Ranges Regional Park and its importance as an accessible public place with significant natural, historical, cultural, and recreational resources:

These statements MUST be included in this 2022 RPMP.

**Pg 201. Cultural heritage.** Parag 5.

ADD – after ....’tramlines, access trails, wharves ....’

**Pg 203. Recreation provision.** Parag 2.

states that “Visitor activity tends to concentrate in particular nodes or arrival areas... where there is parking, toilets and managed picnic areas”.” – This statement is a reflection of the fact that the inner

forest tracks are closed, so of course people are gathering on the edges of the forest. Please amend the wording to reflect reality.

**Pg 204. Pressures, Challenges and Opportunities**

Parag 10. ADD – into the last sentence,

REWRITE – statement .....’area may mean access to remote back-country tramping or running experiences will rely on assessment of currently closed tracks through the proposed Recreation plan/Track network plan and the outcomes of Science and matauranga’ to inform future track access decisions.’

I repeat the whole statement for extra clarity below;

Meeting the national standards and protecting the core natural and cultural values of the area **may mean** remote back-country tramping or running experiences **(are unlikely to be provided in future)** on Waitakere Ranges tracks, **will rely on the assessment of the currently** closed tracks through the proposed recreation plan / track network plan **along with science and matauranga to (will)** inform **future access decisions.**  
**(This assumption.)**

This does not align with the Recreational/Track Plan. I request that the wording is removed or reworded as I have suggested.

The statement does not align with Management focus p208 ‘Completing the current track upgrade programme and reviewing the entire track network to ensure it provides a coherent range of opportunities to meet different visitor needs.’ Which must stay in the Plan.

**Pg 204** Parag 2. Statement in the Plan ‘Our 2010 management plan identified tools to manage the disease, which did not halt its spread’ –

DELETE that statement as there is no bibliographic/scientific reference to any science that supports this statement.

It reflects the misleading information that Auckland Council have allowed to be published by the Media on KDB regarding the human impact and Council have not published any correction.

**Pg 205. Climate Change and coastal inundation** - on Forest areas? No statement on this of any relevance!!!

No mention here of climate change effects on Forest Ecosystem Health or the behaviour of Pathogens effecting the forest.

No mention in this section regarding climate change on the Forested region of the Park. It will be significant and is already contributing to changes in the forest ecosystem including Kauri and the Dieback events.

Referring back to Chapter 9 – No policy stated regarding ‘Forest Health recognition from Climate Change’ which is an extremely important consideration

**Pg 206. Recognition of cultural heritage** - No development of consultation process to enhance European heritage history.



ADD a statement to include – ‘Ongoing engagement with mana whenua, tauwi and other cultural and ethnic groups.

Ongoing engagement with mana whenua and tauwi is required to establish (the) priorities for the identification, protection and interpretation of Regional Park heritage and opportunities to deliver other activities, such as Maori cultural experiences led by mana whenua or cultural induction programmes for park contractors.

I strongly support the provision of interpretation of the parks cultural heritage if there is balance and equity in its presentation of iwi and tauwi histories and cultural values.

Kauri, for Te Kawerau a Maki, are taonga, existential to the iwi’s very survival. Equitably, the last 100 years has seen the evolution of ‘tramping’ in Aotearoa/New Zealand. The peace and dark of the Waitakere Ranges forests are, in a recreational sense, existential for tauwi (non-iwi) in that the forest environment supports physical and mental health and wellbeing.

We must accept these differences with respect, working our way towards understanding each other’s points of view, otherwise there can only be ongoing conflict and resentment.

**Pg 207.** ADD – at the 6<sup>th</sup> bullet point ‘Science and matauranga’.

Improving monitoring and reporting, including through the incorporation of science and mātauranga or cultural indicators.

As this statement regarding science and matauranga is glaringly missing throughout the whole draft RPMP document.

Also the last bullet point does not match with/is at odds with/ Pg 204, Parag 10 – wild and remote.

With the plan as written there will never be ‘remote’ for the people of Auckland within the Waitakere forest as the statements written in the draft expressly say that access will only be into the periphery of the park.

This will bring greater numbers of people to the exterior areas which by definition will then not be remote.

**Management focus’,** bullet point 1

‘Most of the park will be managed as a Category 1 (1a) – Natural cultural, recognising the significant cultural, ecological and geological significance of the whenua. This is aimed at protecting the heart of the ngahere and more sensitive areas of the park, and activities within these areas may be limited.’

**To date**, there have been numerous references by Auckland Council to the harm caused by backcountry walkers, runners and trampers transferring a ‘kauri-killing’ pathogen along the tracks, but information on the actual role of not only Phytophthora agathidicida (Pa) but also P.cinnamomi and P. multivora (all the scientific focii has been on Pa) has been insufficient to conclude the Council has been allowing misinformation dissemination as a cover for the track closures and extraordinary track upgrades along the Hillary Trail and others where there is little or no kauri.

The first baseline science study report, due April 2022, may indeed provide a sense of whether the statements made about the existence of a ‘kauri-killer’ are fact.

**Pg 208.**

#4. Work with Te Kawerau ā Maki and Ngāti Whātua on a deed of acknowledgement as set out in section 29 of the Waitakere Ranges Heritage Area Act including consideration of priorities and actions to manage the park.'

This statement is not inclusive for all Park users and an **upgraded Key Stakeholder list** must also be those consulted by Council in this regard.

**Pg 209.**

**Cultural heritage #15, I object to investigating a conservation assessment of the Piha Tramway.**

**Recreation and use #18.**

This statement suggests that the Auckland Council failed to acknowledge the existence of the track user clubs and groups, some of which have had an association with the Ranges for the last 100 years, in the development of its 2019 to 2024 track plan.

NOTE - The Auckland Council should not repeat this in development of its Recreation/Track Plan.

Thorough unbiased consultation with the widest range of Park users and Key Stakeholders is essential and stated in the Plan.

There must also be a link here to formulate a stronger commitment to the framework in **Book 1**

**Pg 210. Recreation and Use**

#20.c. This is a concerning statement. Ongaruanuku Hut can only exist as a major heritage site in its current location. AUTC must have the opportunity to continue using the hut. High priority to reopen the Ridge Road trail from the Montana Trail to the Hut. This is a very short distance.

#20.d. This is contrary to the Pararaha SMZ pg223. A hut would not 'protect the environment and retain wilderness experience'

**Pg 211. 23.a. Science/matauranga outcomes as the indicator to access**

Science has yet to give a prognosis to guide the track upgrades let alone decide that mitigation is necessary. Re consider the wording of this statement.

**Anawhata SMZ.** Parag 3. ADD – after 'such as' put in 'New Zealand Dotterel'.

**Pg 212. Anawhata SMZ. #31. Absolutely NO - Only parking for self-contained camper vehicles at Craw Farm camp area as space is too limited at the road end of Anawhata Road.**

Does Reserves Act negate charging for any activity within the Whatipu Scientific Reserve??

**Pg 218. Karekare SMZ**

#75. DO NOT develop with sealing and Marking the grassed area behind the toilet as this is used for family picnics

#76. Totally agree.

**Pg 221. Mercer Bay Loop Walk SMZ – #98.** States - Investigate developing a short disability walk to the coastal lookout. DELETE

The area is steep and not suitable for disability access. Also involves significant amount of bush removal.

# 100. States as 'plan for protection' This site is already protected so therefore the statement 'plan for protection' should be deleted and ADDING wording that states 'ensure protection of the WW II Heritage site' to acknowledge the area as an Historic place.

**Pg 223. Pararaha Valley**

Under **Management intentions** there is no mention of a hut, which is good as I **object** to it as mentioned below under Hillary Trail.

**Pg 226. The Hillary Trail/Te Ara Tuhura SMZ** - Management intentions – ADD a statement 'not to discourage or exclude day/overnight walkers who are not utilising services provided by mana whenua or a commercial operator.'

Council must formally write to the Hillary family seeking their agreement on their endorsement of the Hillary Trail being called a great walk and their view on changing its name.

Sir Edmund Hillary was a great and iconic New Zealander and his legacy should never be lost with a name change.

I **disagree** with the name change unless The Hillary Trail is placed first followed by **Te Ara Tūhura** ..... the Maori name gifted by Te Kawerau a Maki

1. The idea has never been discussed with the people of Auckland.
2. The upgrades are paid for by the people of Auckland – not ATEED (Auckland Tourism Events and Economic Development)
3. Te Kawerau a Maki expression of interest running guided tours on a walk created by their standards (undisclosed) and with their name somewhat suggests a conflict of interest

**\*\*Formally disagree** with the development of a hut at the Pararaha Shelter area.

This will become a budget drain on the people of Auckland and is also close to the Whatipu and Tunnel Point camp zones, that it becomes unnecessary

There is also the Reserves Act which does not allow for charges to be made for use of the Reserve area by any individual

DO NOT build a hut in the Pararaha Valley.

An enclosed accommodation of any type will be most incongruous if the Council wishes to present the Valley as a remote backcountry experience.

Does Reserves Act negate charging for any activity within the Whatipu Scientific Reserve??

The bridge across the stream degrades the remote experience and a hut in the amphitheatre of the Valley will ultimately complete the degradation. This is not a personal point of view but backed up by a 1984 landscape assessment.

As proven by experience, an enclosed hut will be subject to vandalism if it is within a days' return walk to a road end:

**Pg 227. Piha Valley SMZ** -DELETE – 134.b. Total impact on the environment. Detract from the landscape and impact the ecology of the area. I object to a bridge at the Kitekite Falls area.

**Pg 231. Whatipu Scientific Reserve SMZ**

#158 “Investigate establishing an interpreted walking trail along the tramway alignment between Karekare and Whatipu...”

DO NOT AGREE - This area is significant for a variety of wildlife and plant species. It runs through the Whatipu Scientific Reserve. In addition, it is an area of exceptional wilderness

**Key Stakeholders –**

**Pg 232.**

This list of stakeholders is glaringly lacking representation from groups representing the Tramping and Running fraternity and these should be canvassed and included for a completely inclusive Key Stakeholder group.

Auckland Council should approach at least the following to add to the existing list - Federated Mountain Club and Friends of Regional Parks.

**Appendix 4. Track development principles and assessment criteria**

**Pg 20.** #3. ADD - extra letter – ‘k. Science/matauranga’

Science has as much to do with understanding Kauri ecology as it has to do with Biosecurity and therefore must be mentioned in the list of factors considered.

#4. DELETE – the bracketed statement re Track Re-opening Plan as it falsely and without consultation refers to the exclusion of ~46 tracks that will be decommissioned and not be upgraded according to the Track Reopening Work Programme 2019-2024

**Pg 21.** ‘Framework ..... track network plans’

Also ADD – ‘Science/matauranga’

#7. Rewrite this statement to say – ‘Adopt a precautionary and evidence-based approach **through science and matauranga** to prevent the spread of kauri dieback.’ Leaving out **(from people using tracks.)**

Ecological science, understanding kauri and KDB cannot just be addressed under Biosecurity. The whole kauri eco system must be understood.

**Pg 22.** #7.d. ADD – ‘Science/matauranga’ the statements made here must be evidence based and able to be referenced through bibliography.

Take an evidence-based approach **using science and matauranga**, including establishing the current visitor profile and measures required to protect forest health (in particular kauri forest areas) in determining whether tracks longer than half-a-day should be upgraded to walking track standard

Delay a review of the policy discouraging off-track activity until such time that science provides its final prognosis on the causes and behaviour of kauri dieback.

## **Appendix 7. Kauri dieback management**

**Pg 32.** Parag 2. ADD – ‘we tackle this through surveillance, science and matauranga.’

The first challenge in effectively managing pathogens is to know where they are, where they aren’t and how they might be spreading over time. We tackle this through surveillance, **science and matauranga**.

### **Tackling kauri dieback disease –**

ADD to the sentence ....’Council’s new long-term **science/matauranga** monitoring framework for Kauri dieback’.

### **Pg 33. Mana whenua response –**

Parag 2. ....’are integral to a healthy forest where food and medicine are collected.’

This part of the statement referred to appear to provide an indication that mana whenua expect to be able to access the forest for food and medicine collection.

This should be inclusive of all people as it should include a statement that all ethnicities can benefit from total forest immersion for a healthy mind and body experience.

## **Further Comment**

### **1. The Draft RPMP statements regarding Recreation Plan / Track Plan**

**Must be** - Widely consulted, Budget implications in place, connected with Science/matauranga which is acknowledged and used.

This Plan must be in place by 2024 and there should be written commitment in this RPMP to achieve that outcome.

### **2. I request that the Park Rangers are more visible within the Park**

The number of Park Rangers should be increased to pre-amalgamation levels. There should be a strong Ranger presence on weekends and public holidays, and their role at these times should be public education and interaction.

Ecological science, understanding kauri and KDB cannot just be addressed under Biosecurity. The whole kauri eco system must be understood.

### **3. Category 1b DELETED**

These specific areas (if Council refuses to delete 1b altogether) to remain as the original Category 1. NOT 1b; Anawhata SMZ, Karekare SMZ, Hillary Trail SMZ, Mercer Bay Loop Walk SMZ, Piha Valley SMZ, Waitakere SMZ, Whatipu SMZ, Whatipu Scenic Reserve SMZ,

**Introduction** – I live in Piha, on a property that has been in the family for over 70 years. Our family values the Waitakere Ranges and the coastal regions, and we all share a passion for what the area brings to our lives. I also give back, being active in areas that support, from assisting with dotterel patrol, to pest management including trapping and removing weeds.

My great grandfather, Sir George Fowlds was one of the founders of the Park, and his legacy is one which I am keen to uphold – the establishment of the Park for the people of Auckland for recreation and conservation.

So my focus is on the Waitakere Ranges.

My submission follows

**1. I object to the Park vision for Waitakere**

p198 and request that it is re written and the wording “providing for compatible recreation opportunities predominantly on the fringes of the park” is removed. This is not acceptable as the whole park is owned by the people of Auckland, and we need our access to the inner forest back. The Park was established for recreation and conservation. Focus should remain on identifying areas within the forest that can reopen for recreation. This statement does not in fact support the Recreational Plan, so it must be removed, and the vision re worded. The vision must emphasise the protection of wilderness values which supports the Heritage Act.

**2. Oppose the change of zoning for Waitakere to 1b. Retain the entire Park as 1a.**

1a is vital for the entire park as an integrated management approach upholds and retains the wilderness values. 1b seeks to expand and develop. From first consultation Preamble page v “People value the natural, undeveloped nature of regional parks and the ability to freely access natural open spaces as the city grows.”

Under 1b there is a focus on improving and extending parking within the park. Please note that Covid Lockdowns brought a scene of chaos to our region, but that has subsided now. For example, Mercer Bay Loop Track has adequate parking now, but it could be improved quite simply by removing the centre island of soil. The proposal under 1b for changes to parking does not align with the statement under Climate change p19 “In this Draft plan we focus on prioritising access to the parks by other modes than private vehicles.” And again p44 “ensure our parks are resilient to climate change.” And then again on p71 Sustainable access “We want more people to enjoy our regional parks without increasing vehicle traffic and emissions.” And p72 “As a rule, car parking for private vehicles should not be increased...” I question p79, #87c with how this statement “reduce environmental harm ... sealing roads to reduce sediment impact on streams” might relate to sealing carparks. It is my understanding that permeable surfaces are the preferred for Auckland Council resource consents as they allow better run off providing dispersal of storm water.

The Draft plan on p46 states “to keep in-park acknowledgements as minimal as possible to preserve the undeveloped and natural look and feel of the park” This definitely aligns with 1a for the entire park.

**3. Kauri dieback - Oppose the publication of the final Regional Parks Management Plan until the 2022 Scientific survey on Kauri Dieback, currently being collated by Massey University, is included and referenced within the Plan and added as an Appendix to the Plan.**

Remove from the Draft plan p21 “Efforts and NETR funding over the past decade have helped slow its spread...” as there is no bibliographic/scientific reference attached to this statement, and to date there has been no baseline scientific survey completed.

I request that the upcoming 2022 Science and scientific research is made more prominent within the plan, and in particular, **add** on p20, Appendix 4 under Principles for developing and upgrading tracks

k. Science and matauranga

Ecological science, understanding kauri and KDB cannot just be addressed under Biosecurity. The whole kauri eco system must be understood.

I object to the wording within Kauri dieback disease p204 “Meeting the national standards and protecting the core natural and cultural values of the area means remote back country tramping or running experiences are unlikely to be provided in future on Waitakere Ranges Tracks”. This is not in agreement with the Recreational Plan. In fact, it is most disturbing. I request that the wording is removed. The statement does not align with Management focus p208 “Completing the current track upgrade programme and reviewing the entire track network to ensure it provides a coherent range of opportunities to meet different visitor needs.” I object to the wording of a further statement on p204 “Our 2010 management plan identified tools to manage the disease, which did not halt its spread” – There is no bibliographic reference to any science that supports this statement, and I request that it is removed. It reflects the misleading information that both Auckland Council and the Media have published on KDB regarding the human impact. Both LGOIMA request and comment from Auckland Council CEO, which I have obtained, have stated that the 2017 report put out by Council was not scientific, so it is impossible to determine the spread of KDB at the present time. This is where the inclusion of the results of the upcoming publication of the 2022 Scientific survey is so important and must be included within the document.

**4. Include European history within the document alongside that of mana whenua.**

For example, P23 “Digital tools provide another way to communicate the cultural value of regional parks, for mana whenua to meet their aspirations for telling their stories and to raise public awareness of their connection to the land.” There is deep spiritual connections to the forest for Europeans as well and it is important that these are included. Many local European settlers donated land to the park, as well as the significant role that Sir Edmund Hillary played in the integration of tramping to our psyche, plus the early gum traders and forestry workers. On p60 mention should be made of the historic site at the Radar Station, Piha. I want to see one nation, one people integrated more within the document. This issue appears again under Wastewater and storm water management p78 “We recognise the discharge of human waste and other contaminants is offensive to Maori” Please note these are offensive to Europeans also. I acknowledge that on p206, European activity is mentioned, and this supports the aspect of maintaining closed tracks (mentioned in my submission under Recreation plan, see below) in order to reopen them to important sites, for example, up Piha Valley Track to the Kauri dam.

## **5. Co governance**

I would like to see a clearer explanation of the current management p24 “We are not alone in managing the regional parks” The 18 December 2018 agreement with Te Kawerau a Maki should be attached as an Appendix. This Waitakere Ranges Regional Park Track Plan, signed by Te Kawerau a Maki and Council personnel, is a major document that the people of Auckland were not publically notified about. Co governance is mentioned on p41 of the Draft plan – It is appropriate to include this agreement document within the Plan. The people of Auckland own the Park, therefore the co governance document needs to be visible.

## **6. I oppose the change of name for the Hillary Trail**

As this is a trail in honour of one of New Zealand/Auckland’s most notable citizens I request that it remains as the Hillary Trail. I also oppose the change to Great walk standard, as this is not in accordance with the original concept agreed upon by communities at the trails inception.

I request the Hillary family receives a formal letter asking them for their agreement to the Great walk status, as I am aware that has not happened yet.

I oppose the hut to be constructed on the Hillary Trail at the Pararaha as it is only a short distance for hikers to walk to accommodation at Karekare or Whatipu, or camping at Tunnel Point. A concern is cost and maintenance – within the Draft it states that Whatipu Cave Camp will close due to vandalism - so that says it all.

## **7. I request that the Recreation Plan is made more prominent within the Plan**

In addition, a time frame is required because as it stands, it is just a ‘loose’ document that may never be developed. I request that this Recreation plan is directly linked to the 2022 Scientific Survey, and that the Scientific survey is clearly referred to within the document, and that this Scientific survey is attached as an Appendix. I request that a commitment is made to open the inner forest tracks. Note on p9 “Some regional parks are now near to suburban areas and take on the additional role in serving their local community, such as Ambury, Long Bay, Shakespeare and the Waitakere Ranges.” This sentence supports the need for links between communities, and we need these links between Piha, Anawhata, and Karekare and up to the Scenic Drive. There needs to be more multi day and loop trails open in the inner forest. I request that heritage trails are included in the track plan, as this part of the Waitakere history should not be lost. I request that there be no Permanent closure of tracks, and that current closed tracks are maintained to allow access for pest management, and to lower costs should they re-open in the future.

In addition, I mention p105 Play. Under current Council regulation and Rahui, our tamariki and mokopuna will not experience many of these important aspects that are mentioned here, one of the most important is “going off track”. But “going off track” is an illegal activity in the Waitakeres.



## **8. Nga kaupapa here/ Policies**

On p112, Nga kaupapa here/Policies #168. a. Object to any charging/fees for walking on a track or parking at a track entrance. c. Object to the statement “restrictions or control”.

Both these policy statements are not acceptable to ratepayers and residents as they are already paying for this privilege. We live in the Piha environment and need to be able to access the open tracks without these “demand management tools” in place. Walking the tracks are a daily activity for us. Policy management should focus on reopening tracks.

On p117, Nga kaupapa here/Policies #178 please ensure that within the Recreation Track plan this statement is implemented “continue to provide opportunities for remote and backcountry tracks within the network.” On p118, I object to #180 Consider providing for one way loop tracks particularly for shared tracks and highly used tracks.” No one way tracks please.

Also, note that until there are more tracks open, all tracks open at present are highly used.

## **9. I object to the inclusion of the User needs research data**

P115 within the Draft plan. This was clearly a targeted survey, and only 2000 people were surveyed which is a very low percentage of the population of Auckland. I ask that this data is removed as it is misleading. I am very active on the tracks and I see very few hikers on the tracks now, as they are out of Auckland walking on real tramping tracks. On social media, it is apparent that tramping clubs like Federated Mountain Club and Auckland Tramping Club are enjoying multi day tramping experiences outside of Auckland. Most of the longer tracks are closed, so of course the group of people interviewed are happy walking the shorter, upgraded trails. The Track classification table p116, is also misleading, as it gives us hope that tramping tracks described as “commonly not formed” will reopen in the Waitakeres, when this is not possible in a Kauri forest under the current guidelines of MPI and the upcoming National Pest Management Plan.

## **10. Protecting biodiversity**

p50 I request that mention is made here of Whatipu Scientific Reserve.

## **11. I request that the list of Key Stakeholders is reviewed**

for Waitakere to include a group representing the Recreational and tramping fraternity, Adjoining landowners, local communities, volunteers supporting pest and weed control programmes. This would bring the list into line with other areas and therefore add consistency to this aspect of management. In particular, I would like to see Federated Mountain Clubs and Friends of Regional Parks included as stakeholders.

## **12. I object to the wording within Recreation provision**

p203 which states that “Visitor activity tends to concentrate in particular nodes or arrival areas... where there is parking, toilets and managed picnic areas”.” – This statement is a reflection of the fact that the inner forest tracks are closed, so of course people are gathering on the edges of the forest. Please amend the wording to reflect reality.

## **13. I request that the Park Rangers are more visible within the Park**

The number of Park Rangers should be increased to pre-amalgamation levels. There should be a strong Ranger presence on weekends and public holidays, and their role at these times should be public education and interaction.

**14. Anawhata**

p212 #31 I object to allowing overnight parking at the end of Anawhata Road, as the area is restricted and there is adequate parking at Craw Farm for self-contained camper vehicles.

**15. Mercer Bay Loop Walk**

p221 #100 “Plan for the protection of the World War II radar station site” I object to this wording as the Radar Station is already a Historical Places site, so it is already protected. Auckland Council should be maintaining the area with weed management, and protection of the structures.

I object to #98 Investigate developing a short disability walk, as the area is steep and not suitable for disability access. Also involves significant amount of bush removal.

**16. Pararaha Valley**

p223 Under Management intentions there is no mention of a hut, which is good as I object to it as mentioned above under Hillary Trail.

Cultural heritage p209 #15, I object to investigating a conservation assessment of the Piha Tramway. I object to p231 #158 “Investigate establishing an interpreted walking trail along the tramway alignment between Karekare and Whatipu...” This area is significant for a variety of wildlife and plant species. It runs through the Whatipu Scientific Reserve. In addition, it is an area of wilderness that provides wellbeing to those who travel it down by the water’s edge.

Pararaha Valley, Paragraph 5 - Please note that both Gibbons and Muir are currently closed, so the statement that “The valley is popular with trail runners, walkers and tramping groups and can be accessed via tracks from Karekare and Whatipu” is incorrect.

**17. Piha Valley**

p227 Management intentions. b. I object to bridging the Kitekite stream at the Falls, as I believe it will detract from the natural landscape, and impact on the ecology of the area.

---

In conclusion, I found the Draft Plan to be a lengthy document which was both ambiguous and disjointed. I am concerned that there really is no definite plan for the management of the Waitakeres and the reopening of the tracks, no time frames, and no plan for funding or prioritising of targets. I would like to speak to my submission.

---

Sincerely, Lynette Bell, 

---

28 February 2022

**Auckland Council**  
**PUKEKOHE**

Dear Sir/Madam

**RE: AMBURY REGIONAL PARK MANAGEMENT PROPOSALS**

I would like to make this submission to the Ambury Regional Park Management framework which is currently open for review.

I have recently retired as the president of Birds NZ Organisation and have been involved with the Miranda Naturalist Trust since 1975. I have had many discussions with people regarding the possibility of establishing a nature centre on Ambury Park or the adjacent Watercare land.

I note that the park vision makes provision for maintaining and enhancing the shorebird roosting areas around the foreshore. In my opinion this should be further enhanced by the provision of a specialist facility making provision for educational aspects and concentrating research efforts for the park and the surrounding harbour area, especially the internationally import birds that use the park.

Ambury is uniquely placed in the middle of a major city but adjacent to one of New Zealand's premier harbours for migratory shorebirds, and that is something that should be celebrated and capitalised on. This is a prime situation for raising the profile of these birds and also providing opportunities for further research on the health of the harbour.

At this stage I think it is highly desirable that provision is made for this type of centre in the park planning, and perhaps best placed near the radio mast area, to help spread visitors.

I would wish to make a presentation at the appropriate stage in the process.

Yours faithfully

David Lawrie M.N.Z.M  
Past President of Ornithological Society of NZ & Miranda Naturalist Trust  
Email [REDACTED] phone [REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

**From:** [Emily Anderson](#)  
**To:** [Regional Parks plan review](#)  
**Subject:** Submission  
**Date:** Wednesday, 2 March 2022 9:06:40 pm

---

To whom it may concern,  
Please find my submission below. I live in Swanson.

If the council is serious about reducing impacts on climate change, they should be taking an approach of less infrastructure and development. Also less excessive clearing of paths as has happened with recently upgraded sections of the Hilary trail. The excessive clearing has allowed weeds to flourish by the path edges, where there used to be native trees. This requires more effort in keeping tracks clear too. If this widening of the track comes from the national standard then I would dispute its usefulness as a standard for the Waitakeres.

Under park values “In submitting suggestions for this plan, overwhelmingly Aucklanders told us that they value the natural, undeveloped character of the regional parks.” In this case, why is the majority of the plan about how to develop the parks more?!

Under design principles, policy 7e is listed as “Restrict development to the minimum necessary to serve the needs of park users and operational requirements.” I would like to know how these policies will be enforced? Some track upgrades have been over engineered and certainly don’t appear to have been consulted or approved with this in mind. Examples include boardwalks and stairs over grassy hills on Omanawanui track, and the huge bridge over the Pararaha wetland. I agree with the policy but have doubts it will be implemented.

I would like to see more Maori history in the parks. However I do not agree with 14(a)co-management with mana whenua, given the way kauri dieback has been managed under co management with Te Kawerau ā Maki, without consideration for science.

Can Auckland Council please publicise iwi Treaty Settlements within its jurisdiction?

I don’t agree that the council should support all mana whenua applications of rāhui (policy 33) for protection of threatened species. Any access bans should be informed by solid science or other clearly beneficial reason.

I disagree with policy 137 to actively prevent off track activity in all indigenous forest. Not all forest is sensitive to human footsteps. For example walking up a gorge in a forest is an off track activity but it won’t necessarily be harmful in any way.

I disagree with 166(f) whereby access to parks can be restricted due to a rāhui. If there is a good reason to restrict access, this will come under one of the other parts of this policy. This policy is too vague overall. My local track has been closed for

months, presumably due to storm damage affecting safety of the track. However there was no actual danger to safety. I've seen this happen often and don't want to see more of it. Who will assess and decide that there is a safety risk? Who can determine there is a biosecurity risk? What are "unfavourable ground conditions"? I would like to see a policy that more clearly spells out who can determine there is an actual need for a closure, and what steps will be taken to ensure the closure is for the shortest time possible?

The User Track Survey does not sound reliable or representative. More people would walk the tramping tracks if they were open! To get to any of the long Hunua tramping tracks, you have to walk a few km of gravel road which is unappealing to those who like tramping tracks. There are none open in Waitakere. since 2018. So I don't see how a 2021 survey of track use could be representative of what it would be like if all the tracks were open.

I agree with policy 178 but would like to see more of these backcountry opportunities, with tramping tracks that can be completed in loops in a day.

Waitakere ranges section

The WRHAA states the importance to:

to protect in perpetuity the natural and historic resources of the Waitakere Ranges Regional Park for their intrinsic worth and for the benefit, use, and enjoyment of the people and communities of the Auckland region and New Zealand.

I believe closing off the majority of the existing tracks does not align with this goal, because it excludes people from enjoying the tracks. It has shut us out from the history and beauty of these tracks in their natural form. There is more harm I believe in carving out new tracks with greater infrastructure than simply reopening the existing tracks with minor modifications if required to reroute from sensitive kauri roots.

Regarding Waitakere Ranges recreation.

This statement saddens me:

"Meeting the national standards and protecting the core natural and cultural values of the area means remote back-country tramping or running experiences are unlikely to be provided in future on Waitākere Ranges tracks."

It has not been explained why such strict standards of tracks are necessary in all areas of Waitakere Ranges. This blanket standard means even the lowest risk tracks are "upgraded" to the highest standard, which is an absolute waste of money, allows for more introduction of weeds, more upkeep cost, and detriment to the natural beauty of the area. I disagree that these standards are required for all walks and tracks. I don't believe ALL areas of forest should be closed off for back country use. If the infected areas are closed or only accessible by upgraded tracks, what is the risk of opening up some other "clean" areas for backcountry tramping tracks? Boardwalks can be used for sensitive or boggy areas, and drainage can be improved without requiring tracks are upgraded to "national standards".

I disagree with the reclassification of Pararaha valley as a 1b Destination. It should be left alone as a sensitive, wild area. However it is very clear that work has already begun in making the valley more accessible with the introduction of a huge bridge over the wetland, which questions the relevance of this consultation when plans are already underway.

I question why the Whatipu caves campground is to remain closed?

Regarding the Hilary trail, “Te Kawerau ā Maki considers the trail needs to be of a Great Walk standard to cater for expected levels of use.” Who exactly is speaking for Te Kawerau ā Maki and is this truly what mana whenua want? This track standard seems to cause more damage and impact on the forest than leaving it with less infrastructure. They shouldn’t have the right to make that decision. Particularly considering the trail is to be “re-routed away from significant kauri areas”, this proves the intention from the beginning of the track upgrades in 2018 was to upgrade the tracks to make it more marketable, nothing to do with kauri protection although this is probably where some of the funding came from. Therefore I question the true motives of whoever is speaking for Te Kawerau ā Maki and Auckland Council when they say they are acting in protection of kauri when upgrading tracks

Regarding key stakeholders for Waitakere ranges, why were no tramping groups considered as stakeholders?

Under Principles for developing and upgrading tracks part 7 re “adopting a precautionary and evidence-based approach to prevent spread of kauri dieback” I agree with adopting an evidence-based approach but believe this needs to be the primary factor in determining what to do about kauri dieback. If being precautionary takes precedence, then the evidence can be disregarded which is unacceptable given the loss of park tracks to Aucklanders.

Under “Framework for the development of track network plans” in part 4 “identify... existing tracks that will be closed to protect kauri and forest health in general.” It should be specified that this will be determined by science. Otherwise any track can easily be closed for ‘general forest health’ whatever that means. This shows lack of transparency around how decisions are made.

Regarding the approach to kauri dieback management; this draft plan should not have been released before the science! Science needs to inform the decisions in this plan, and the public has a right to know about the results of the first scientific kauri dieback survey before being asked to consult on the plan. It is very strange and disappointing that the Council has made decisions around track closures before the science has been evaluated. A recent study of the genomics of *P. agathacida* showed it has been in NZ for several hundred to several thousand years ago. It states “It is generally assumed that the distribution of *P. agathidicida* corresponds closely to that of kauri dieback. Yet, if *P. agathidicida* has been long present and disease expression is environmentally mediated then this pathogen may be more widely distributed than is

suggested by disease symptoms alone.” Therefore it is still highly likely that human foot traffic has no impact on the spread of the pathogen, yet all this money is already being spent on upgrades. Reopening the existing inner tracks would take pressure off the more popular tracks.

The evidence used to inform decisions should be made public, and should be peer reviewed science with reproducible explainable experiments.

There is no good reason to close off the inner forest if human foot traffic is not a primary vector of the pathogen, but this plan states that backcountry experiences are not anticipated, nor opening the inner forests. Why should future generations care for or strive to protect a wilderness they have not experienced? I disagree that every track has to have a purpose, a view point or some sort of attraction to make it worthwhile. Tackling big hills, navigating rooty terrain while holding onto trees and literally getting in amongst nature is an experience in itself that is totally lost by walks like KiteKite falls that are completely gravelled and only serve as a means to a destination. Tramping tracks are adventures in themselves and allow you to be immersed in nature and appreciate it and I want to see them reopened as they are in the Waitakeres. Many like Hamilton Track were already upgraded with boardwalks around kauri and rerouted where needed for kauri protection; complete closure is simply not called for given the limited evidence we have so far.

Question: if science shows that tramping has negligible effect on kauri dieback, will the tracks closed for kauri protection be reopened?

Thanks for reading my submission.

Emily Anderson

**From:** [Melody Heta](#)  
**To:** [Regional Parks plan review](#)  
**Subject:** I SUPPORT the Draft Regional Parks Management Plan  
**Date:** Wednesday, 2 March 2022 9:42:21 pm

---

To whom it may concern,

I absolutely SUPPORT the introduction of co-governance and co-management arrangements for Auckland's parks.

Please process this email as a response to the Draft Regional Parks Management Plan. This submission relates to the governance and management of Auckland's 28 Regional Parks.

As seen in a negative facebook ad sponsored by a grumpy group called Democracy Action. Theyve even made a website handoff .co.nz

Co-governance works well in my place of work - the Auckland Museum with the Taumata-a-iwi guidance working along with the museums board informing our best path forward. Sometimes slow but these decisions are for the long term and should be carefully considered.

The Maunga of Tāmaki are much more beautiful and safe without cars going up and down them. Plus Aucklanders all need to get out and walk more.

Auckland's regional parks are full of amazing history and I am glad that is being shared and recognised. The names themselves tell us connections to ancestors who once lived there. Gives me a feeling of connection. The waterfront is also looking absolutely stunning with all that artwork and infrastructure.

Therefore, I call on Auckland Council to continue your awesome work correcting past mistakes and moving ahead to a more collaborative and inclusive way of working. There will be problems and moaners along the way but we will get there eventually.

Great work in moving towards a better future for our kids and our precious native wildlife.

Regards,  
Melody Heta





**From:** [Andrew Finlay](#)  
**To:** [Regional Parks plan review](#)  
**Subject:** SUPPORT OF CO-GOVERNANCE  
**Date:** Wednesday, 2 March 2022 7:42:37 pm

---

To whom it may concern,

Please process this email as a response to the Draft Regional Parks Management Plan. This submission relates to the governance and management of Auckland's 28 Regional Parks.

I absolutely AGREE to the introduction of co-governance and co-management arrangements for Auckland's parks and honoring the Treaty of Waitangi

Therefore, I call on Auckland Council to UPHOLD from the Regional Parks Management Plan all co-governance and co-management proposals for all aspects of park management.

I also STRONGLY SUPPORT the inclusion of Auckland's regional parks into the Hauraki Gulf Marine Park.

Therefore, I also request that any reference to transferring regional parks to the Hauraki Gulf Marine Park be KEPT in the management plan.

Regards,  
Andrew Finlay



## **Lake Wainamu**

**I strongly oppose the reclassification from 1 to 1b of Lake Wainamu and the surrounding area.**

I am particularly concerned about the lack of management for this area. This shows on page 219 of the draft plan where it is mentioned:

“The lake and dunes are a popular recreational destination. A track circles the lake. The extensive black sand dunes are vulnerable to uncontrolled recreation, particularly unauthorised motorised vehicles”.

Vehicle access to unauthorized vehicles has been extremely limited for many years now. But there is indeed a threat to this dune environment and that is the uncapped visitor numbers which have exploded in the last few years along with the prevalence of organized fitness groups including rugby and youth military training sessions. These groups run up and down the face of the dunes, accelerating the erosion. Some groups arrive as early as 5am and often are extremely noisy, waking residents. Attached are some photos as reference for this. There is no management of this and on calling council, it seems there is no desire to enforce councils own code of conduct relating to fitness groups.

The lake dunes were originally stretched all the way down to the sea. Any sand that washed down the Waiti stream/Waitakere river was then able to be replenished by the on shore winds, blowing back up towards the lake. When the subdivision was created, this natural process was halted. Now the dunes only lose sand. At what rate are they shrinking? Has council ever asked themselves this?

With the uncapped number of visitors growing, so too have the injuries, including a death as recently as 2020. It is surprising council puts no effort into mitigating and warning the public of the risks. If council can not manage the current number of visitors, then maximisation of visitor numbers is not the answer.

The use of portable speakers has become increasingly common and this noise pollution needs to be managed and limited. Most people do not visit parks like Wainamu to listen to someone else's music on what should be a peaceful walk. It also disturbs local residents.

There needs to be a full time ranger for this area. The park needs to have an enforced opening and closing time. People staying late to party on the dunes and at the lake is unacceptable.

## **Te Henga Rd/Waitakere Quarry**

Why has Auckland Council neglected this area and delayed its opening as a public space? There has been so much pressure on areas of the Waitakere Ranges. This quarry needs to be put to use and opened as soon as possible.

## Further Key submission points

- Rewrite the vision for the Waitakere Ranges Regional Park to emphasis protection of its wilderness values and the opportunities it provides for the people of Auckland to seek respite in nature.
- Manage the entire Waitakere Ranges Regional Park as a Class 1 park (as it is now), recognising its heritage, ecological, wilderness and recreational values and its national significance under the Waitakere Ranges Heritage Area Act 2008.
- Reject the introduction of Class 1b status for parts of the Waitakere Ranges Regional Park as this is contrary to an integrated management approach, and will result in over-development of these areas and the loss of wilderness values.
- Reject sealing and marking up of carparks in the Waitakere Ranges Regional Park.
- Introduce a shuttle bus service to track entrances to enable people to access the parkland by means other than private cars, thus addressing climate change and avoiding the need for expanded carparks.
- Support the retention of Special Management Zones (SMZ) as locations that need special care, and seek the reinstatement of caps on certain activities as contained in the RPMP 2010.
- Reject the designation of 1b for the Hillary Trail
- Reject the notion that the Hillary Trail should be developed to Great Walk standard, which will result in the trail being over-developed and over-used and put undue pressure on the environment and on settlements along the Hillary Trail which already experience high visitation.
- Call for a review of the way Auckland Council is implementing the MPI *National Kauri Dieback Track Infrastructure Guidelines (1/7/19)* and the MPI *Kauri Dieback Disease Management National Technical Specification for Track Mitigation Measure Rev C 6/9/2019* to protect kauri dieback, with concern that extensive track upgrades are sanitising the Waitakere parkland and undermining its wilderness values.
- Support the development of a recreation/track network plan for the Waitakere Ranges Regional Park, but call for it to take place as part of this review of the RPMP and not be delayed as proposed.
- Delay finalisation of the Draft RPMP for the Waitakere Ranges Regional Park until the recreation/track plan is developed, the track upgrading is reviewed, including significant consultation with stakeholders and the community.

- Ensure that the results of the kauri dieback survey (being carried out for Auckland Council by Massey University) and the *Phytophthora agathidicida* (Pa) [kauri dieback] National Pest Management Plan are available to inform the review of the RPMP, including the opportunity for submitters to comment.
- Call for no further permanent track closures at this time and place a moratorium on permanent track closures until the science of kauri dieback is better understood.
- In the meantime, manage closed tracks by controlling pest plants and vegetation so that the tracks can be re-opened when possible.
- Oppose charging for entry to parks or tracks as a tool of demand management. Oppose making some tracks one-way as a tool of demand management (page 112).
- Support the retention of the ranger service to manage regional parks and seek that the number of rangers is increased to pre-amalgamation levels, and even higher, given the growth in the population of Auckland, environmental threats and the greater need for access to outdoor spaces demonstrated during the pandemic.
- Do not support the proposed accommodation offer review as it is not necessary. The actions proposed at para 20 (page 210) can be reviewed as part of the current review.
- Oppose the qualification of the “management intentions” in the Plan with the repetition of the words “subject to resourcing being available”.
- Call for a budget to be developed as part of this review to show how and when actions included in the Plan will be funded.
- Support an Order in Council for those parts of the Waitakere Ranges Regional Park not already covered by one, to protect that parkland in perpetuity (applies principally to Taitomo Block Piha).
- Identify scheduled heritage sites within the written part of the plan and also on the maps.
- Identify notable trees within the written part of the plan and also on the maps.
- Include a list of heritage sites and notable trees in the Plan.
- Reinstate and fund the Rock Fishing Safety Programme. Continue to provide angel rings at key rock fishing locations. Promote the extension of this programme to the Manukau Harbour.
- Continue to exclude mountain biking from the Waitakere Ranges Regional Park (page 103).
- Oppose provision for dirt bike/motorbike riding within the Waitakere

## Ranges Regional Park.

- Oppose set netting from regional parks.
- Support continuation of regional parks as Smokefree (para 156) and support addition of vape-free.
- Support policy of “Pack in, Pack out” for waste (Objective 55, page 110).

## 2. Waitakere Ranges Regional Parkland – vision and class

The Draft Regional Parks Management Plan proposes a profoundly different vision for the Waitakere Ranges Regional Park than the previous Plan or indeed what might be called “the founding vision”, the Auckland Centennial Memorial Park Act 1941.

That Act sought to protect the scenic, conservation and recreational values of the parkland. The 2010 vision for the park was:

“A regional conservation and scenic park that is managed to protect and enhance its unique natural, cultural and historic values and wilderness qualities; to provide a place of respite for the people of Auckland, to provide for a range of compatible recreational activities in natural settings, and to cultivate an ethic of stewardship.”

The proposed new vision

“A heritage area of national significance and taonga where the mauri is restored and the heart of the ngahere protected, appropriately accommodating growing visitor numbers by providing for compatible opportunities on the fringes of the park.”

This new vision excludes the notion of “wilderness” which has always been fundamental to the Waitakeres Ranges parkland, and relegates the people of Auckland to the “fringes” of the parkland. Neither does it capture the concept of people finding “respite” in being in the natural world, an escape from the city where wild nature restores the spirit.

The rest of the section on the Waitakere Ranges parkland expands on the new vision. What is envisioned is a forested park which is closed off to the public, with a highly constructed Great Walk standard trail along the Manukau Harbour and Tasman Sea coastal edges that would accommodate high visitor numbers and commercial activity. The trail route is that of the Hillary Trail which the previous Plan stated should not be upgraded to Great Walk

standard but be a challenging trail for people of moderate fitness. The former plan also opposed commercial concessions except for transporting people or for young people doing adventure courses.

These restrictions were consistent with consultation with coastal communities during the creation of the Hillary Trail. Communities and stakeholders said they wanted the tracks to remain at their existing standards and they did not want ordinary members of the public competing with paid tourists on the walk.

The vision of an upgraded, commercialised trail is also seen in other changes in the proposed plan. The Waitakeres is, and always has been, a Class 1 park, which meant in the RPMP 2010, “a wilderness experience in a predominantly natural landscape” and “emphasis on protection of the natural and cultural environment and scenic landscapes” and “informal recreation activities requiring little infrastructure” (page 21, RPMP 2010).

The 2010 RPMP created Special Management Zones or SMZs which were places with special features, sensitive environments or high visitor numbers. SMZs required special care including some caps or limits on activities. This was to ensure popular destinations did not get “loved to death”. Many parts of the Waitakere Ranges parkland are SMZs.

In the new draft plan, SMZs are retained, with much the same policies, although the caps have gone. However, the big difference is that the Waitakere Ranges parkland is now divided into Classes 1a and 1b:

“Category 1a: Natural and Cultural: These parks focus on protecting park values and offer a remote or wilderness experience, allowing only low levels of use and development to minimise the effects of visitor activity.”

Most of the interior parkland is 1a which now introduces the notion of “low levels of use”. But many parts of the Ranges are now allocated the new park Class – 1b – “destination arrival areas” where greater infrastructure is proposed and the wilderness is presumably, absent. This particularly takes the form of maximising carparking which includes sealing carparks and marking parking spaces on the ground.

“Category 1b: Destination: This new sub-category of Category 1 recognises that some parks with high park values also experience high visitor numbers. These parks need more intensive management and monitoring of the visitor experience and the potential impacts on park values.”

Category 1b are Arataki, Cascade Kauri/Ark in the Park, Cornwallis, Fairy Falls and Spraggs Bush, Karamatura, Karekare, Lake Wainamu, Mercer Bay Loop Walk and lookouts (Piha), North Piha, Pukematakeo Lookout (Scenic Drive), Hillary Trail (Te Ara Tuhuru), Wai o Kahu (Glen Esk, Piha Valley) and Whatipu (excluding Scientific Reserve).

What differentiates the 1b Category from SMZs, is that whereas the SMZs aimed at protecting the park’s values – in effect, “holding the line”, 1b seeks to expand and develop. The intention is to develop these 1b parts of the parkland with more structured and “built”

elements and more “easy walks”, a kind of “vanilla Waitakeres” within the larger wilderness of the parkland from which people are by and large excluded. These 1b areas will have:

“Higher level of infrastructure and development to cater for the park (or part) being a major visitor destination. Vehicle access, car parks may be larger. Expected facilities: gravel-based or sealed car parks, information board, toilets, picnic areas, vehicle-accessible campground and in some locations accommodation (baches) and bookable sites Tracks are generally developed and maintained to short walk or walking track standard. Some may cater for people with mobility difficulties.” (Draft RPMP, page 31)

A clue to the intention behind 1b is found in the section on the Hillary Trail. There it states that “The entire length of the trail is categorised as 1b” (Draft RPMP, page 226)

Why? One is drawn to the conclusion that a Great Walk-standard Hillary Trail is to be developed and promoted as the prime visitor focus of the Waitakere Ranges – the Tongariro Crossing of the Waitakeres. While people are shut out of the great Waitakere forest, they are to be corralled onto the Hillary Trail, which will not only accommodate over-nighters, but also day visitors and concessionaires.

This would explain why the coastal tracks (part of the Hillary Trail) are already being upgraded to such a high standard, with wooden steps, board walks and level gravelled paths, and why these tracks have been proofed against kauri dieback when often they do not contain kauri. Paths such as Comans Track and Whites Track – with one or two kauri a piece (which could have been avoided by minor re-routing) – have been fully upgraded end-to-end. The Marawhara Walk at Piha has no kauri, but as part of the Hillary Trail has been upgraded.

One of the things that is difficult in responding to this Draft RPMP is that relevant policies are scattered through the Plan, or are to be found in other documents. Buried in “Appendix 4 Tracks” is to be found information that illuminates further what the 1b actually means. This introduces the concept that 1b areas are “hubs”, with drawcards for visitors: short walks, loop walks, “showcasing” destinations/features. 1b areas are proposed as places to which to attract people for packaged/managed experiences. Rather than the Waitakere Ranges Regional Park being a place where people can explore and discover wild nature for themselves, they will be managed into visitor hubs where there will be highly structured short walks to key beauty spots with interp signs explaining what they are looking at.

The idea of 1b is more akin to the legacy Waitakere City Council’s notion of “skite sites” which it tried to introduce a decade ago and was fought off by the community. The idea that high visitor numbers should be avoided and management aimed at controlling numbers seems to have been abandoned, but it is hard to see how people can enjoy “wilderness” or “respite in nature” in sites over-run with people.

This is what the Draft RPMP actually says in Appendix 4 that a 1b location should look like:

“5. ...”plan a network of short (up to 1 hour) and half-day walking (up to 3 hours) opportunities around hubs prioritising parts of the regional park that are Category 1b

and which have the following characteristics: a. At least one short walk showcasing a natural or historic feature or destination (e.g. waterhole, viewpoint) that typifies that part of the park. b. Access to streams and natural waterholes for swimming and water play at a range of destinations. c. Where longer linear track systems only exist at Category 1b hubs, investigate as a priority, opportunities to develop return loops that create interest and different viewpoints for visitors and reduce the risk of congestion and crowding. d. New short walks should only be developed as return loops rather than linear (‘there and back’) tracks. e. Where return loops are not feasible, identify and integrate into track design, natural or historic features or destinations that provide a logical and satisfying turnaround

point for visitors. f. Consider the existing carrying capacity of trail heads and carparks (including alternative locations) in determining the location of hubs within regional parks. g. Prioritise barrier free short walks from category 1b hubs that have sealed road access and the ability to create a destination that has all access facilities (e.g. toilets, carparks) which can cater for visitors with limited mobility and children's strollers or mountain buggies."

If this sounds more like a visit to the Botanic Gardens, you are right.

### **3. Track Closures/Kauri Dieback**

In April 2018 the Council voted to close the forested parts of the Waitakere Ranges to enable work to take place to respond to the threat of kauri dieback, which was first seen in the parkland in 2006 and in the interim had appeared in a number of other parts of the park. Tracks were closed and a Controlled Area Notice placed over much of the park by the Ministry of Primary Industries (MPI). In 2019 the Council consulted the public about which tracks should be prioritised for reopening.

Unfortunately, this consultation was carried out without any policy framework around it, so became simply a popularity poll of tracks. There was no coherent approach or overall goal for the programme. There was no statement of what the Waitakere Ranges parkland would look like at the end of the process nor how people would use it.

The *Track Reopening Work Programme 2019-2024* simply lists tracks as to whether they will be upgraded, "investigated for future inclusion" or "not included in the 2019-2024 work programme". There are 33 tracks that were to be reopened after they were upgraded, 36 that would remain open, 46 tracks were not included in the programme and 9 were permanently closed.

According to the Work Programme the future of the 46 tracks that were not included in the programme "will be considered as part of the Regional Parks Management Plan review in 2020" (*Track Reopening Work Programme 2019-2024*, page 13), but this has not occurred. The fate of the 46 tracks is not included in the Draft RPMP.

We seem to be drifting into a scenario where these tracks will be permanently closed by default. Neither is it clear how the closed tracks are currently being managed. Are they being maintained pending future reopening, or have they been left to become vegetated and/or weedy, in which case, the likelihood of them ever being reopened is severely compromised?

What is proposed in the Draft RPMP is that the Waitakere Ranges tracks network will be reviewed in the future through a "proposed recreation plan/track network plan" (page 204 and pp 209-10). The Draft RPMP does not put a date on this and says such a plan is "subject to resourcing being available" (page 208). The Draft RPMP says such a plan will consider "rationalising the track network and reducing the number of track entrances, particularly those off the side of busy roads with insufficient or unsafe parking" and "the provision of safe parking areas near track entrances" (page 210). The review will also consider "the range of activities appropriate across the track network" (page 210).



The place for this kind of review should have been this review of this plan, not some future non-statutory process. There is no explanation as to why this is not included in this review of the RPMP as was intended and as it should have been. It is not acceptable to be developing something as important as a recreation/track plan for the Waitakeres outside the statutory framework of this review.

There are also two other documents that should be considered as part of this review. They are the survey of kauri in the Waitakere Ranges Regional Park that is being carried out by Massey University for Auckland Council, and the Pa [kauri dieback] National Pest Management Plan due to be released by MPI in April 2022.

#### 4. Track Standards

The Draft RPMP introduces a new track standard regime. Previously there were 4 track types: paths, walking tracks, tramping tracks and routes. This plan adds “short walk” and “easy tramping track” which are categories taken from Standards New Zealand *Tracks and Outdoor Visitor Structures HB 8630:2004*. It is not clear what these additions mean for the tracks in the Waitakeres.

The maps that are part of the proposed plan do not show the proposed track types on the ground but in discussing the Class 1b parks, it is stated that tracks from those locations will be “short walk” or “walking track”. It is not clear whether this means there will be a further upgrading of tracks within these areas or new tracks will be built. A scenario emerges from the Draft RPMP that people will be directed to the 1b “hubs” where they will take a short walk to a lookout or destination feature, come back and have a picnic. All quite pleasant but it's really like the Botanic Gardens again. Where is the opportunity for people who want something more challenging or who want to venture into the unknown on their own journey of discovery?

In discussing track standards, the Draft RPMP does **not** include the “Great Walk” standard, but this is later proposed for the Hillary Trail. Great Walk standard is similar to Easy Tramping Track in the *SNZ HB 8630:2004*.

Great Walk includes the following:

- No maximum grade
- Steps gradient no more than 1 in 1.2
- Maximum vertical rise between landings 4 m
- Maximum width of tracks 1 m
- Over 70% of track length shall have wet areas drained and a surface that provides a

firm footing

- Up to 30% of track length can have rough, steep and uneven sections
- Up to 30% of track length can have deep muddy wet sections as long as mud doesn't

come over boot

- Boardwalks only if essential
- Major watercourses will be bridged
- Minor watercourses will be bridged (various criteria incl can't be safely crossed in flood)
- Ladders may be used though not more than 2 m in length
- Guardrails when significant hazard
- No viewing platforms
- No seats or picnic tables
- Vegetation clearance to 0.5 m on either side of centre of track.

This is less structured than what regional parks has proposed in its Taitomo leg of the Hillary Trail, which is 1.2 metres width for most of the route and avoids steps by constructing a wide zig-zag down the hill.

Clearly the way the tracks have been upgraded for kauri dieback (eg Omanawanui Track) involves far greater built structures than the Great Walk standard in itself.

The upgrading of tracks that many of us find so upsetting is the result of the way Auckland Council is implementing the MPI *National Kauri Dieback Track Infrastructure Guidelines (1/7/19)* and the MPI *Kauri Dieback Disease Management National Technical Specification for Track Mitigation Measure Rev C 6/9/2019*.

These are extremely proscriptive about how to protect kauri from track users, but even then, Auckland Council has often chosen built options when rerouting might have been sufficient and has gone for a track end-to-end upgrade approach when less might have been enough.

This is the place to call for a review of how Auckland Council has been implementing these guidelines and specifications.

## 5. Access to Parks

While the Draft RPMP has a section on "Sustainable management and climate change", it is inadequate on how to reduce emissions. It acknowledges that most parks are accessed by private vehicle, and that this contributes to vehicle traffic, emissions and expansion of carparking. It argues for enabling access by other means such as "walking, cycling, public and group transport and carpooling, working with Auckland Transport where relevant" (Draft RPMP, page 71).

The Waitakere Ranges Regional Park can only be accessed by private vehicle or on foot for those living within the park. It is not really feasible to access the park by bike, as most access points are from the open road. This necessitates carparks, and it means that those without a car cannot access the park at all, as there is no public transport.

The Draft RPMP states that “As a rule, car parking for private vehicles should not be increased....” (page 72) but then goes on to propose maximising carparking at many places in the Waitakeres.

The previous RPMP 2010 sought to implement “travel demand management”: “to advocate for increased [public transport] services to popular destinations, including visitor centres”. (RPMP 2010, 8.3.1, page 49). It seems this has not been actioned. The Draft RPMP is discouraging about public transport to parks saying “previous trials of public transport to some regional parks have shown that this is unlikely to attract large numbers of regular users” (page 71).

The Waitakere Ranges Local Board has worked with Auckland Transport to develop shuttle bus services to Piha and Huia, but the funding for this service was not forthcoming.

Such a shuttle bus service could serve both residents and park visitors. Or, regional parks could establish such a service using vans specifically for the purpose or partner with a private provider to do so. This could take visitors to Arataki and other entry points to the parkland. Such a service should be costed and trialled if the Council is serious about climate change and accessibility. The cost of such a service should be set against the cost of sealing and expanding carparks.

## **6. Demand Management Tools**

Chapter 11 at page 134 deals with ways on cutting down on numbers at popular sites. While a number of these tools are sensible, there will be concern at proposals to make some tracks one-way, to require people to book for use of tracks, and to propose fees and changes.

For the Waitakere Ranges Regional Park, and for other regional parks, the central principle of any Aucklander being able to enter and walk in park without cost is paramount. Of course there will be times when parks or parts of parks are closed, but charging for entry should not be used to manage demand. This would inequitably penalise those on low incomes and

is contrary to the reasons the regional parks were acquired and who paid for them in the first place.

## **7. RangerService**

The RPMP 2010 emphasised the Ranger Service by providing a specific section in the Plan where the importance of the rangers managing the park was emphasised:

“The regional parks network has traditionally been managed using park rangers. This is one of the features that set Auckland’s regional parks apart from many other park services”(RPMP 2010, page 109).

The Draft RPMP does not do this. The section on defining regional parks contains the following statement:

“Regional parks are hosted by park rangers, providing a distinctive and much appreciated service. Rangers interact with visitors and lead conservation efforts”(Draft RPMP, page 9).

It is not clear what “hosted” means as distinct from “manage”. There is also a worrying statement that there will be “limited ranger presence in Class 1a parks” (Draft RPMP, page 30). Submitters can seek that stronger statements are made about the importance of the ranger service. The ranger service is an anomaly in Auckland Council where functions in other (local) parks are out-sourced. Indeed, a number of services formerly carried out by regional parks rangers have been out-sourced under the new governance. To ensure the continuance of the ranger service, there need to be policies in the plan as there were in 2010:

“Continue to provide the regional park ranger service...” (RPMP 2010, page 108).

# ← bethells lake fitness



**evanacorrcoach**  
Bethells Beach, Waitakere

Follow



Liked by pmafitwear and others

**evanacorrcoach** What a morning! Smashed 10x hill runs at Bethells Beach lake dunes with the... more

July 13, 2019



**artofshawny**

Follow



busyness of life and escaped to nature 🌿 wit... more

July 3, 2019



808\_house\_of\_training  
Bethells Sand Dune

Follow



Liked by **gtlevett** and others

**808\_house\_of\_training** I have been part of many teams, military units and organizations that have been a huge joy to be part of.

The last two plus years, our competition team which has grown from just a few of us to over 25 weapons (some are MIA in the photo) and to say when we throw down, its some of the funniest, competitive and best times ever.







**Gina Coombes**

4 January 2020 · 🌐



Bethells Dunes (Lake Wainamu) Fitness session tomorrow morning if anyone is keen? All levels of fitness.

Meet at The Trusts upper car park to convoy/carpool at 7.30am for an 8am start at the Dunes or meet at the dunes entrance gate

Parking is hard left or right of the one way bridge.

All welcome! Bring the kids/whanau/frands 🍌

👍❤️ 46

32 comments 1 share



Like



Comment



Share

View 7 previous comments



**Joshua Shane Campbell**  
**Andrew Campbell Derek**  
Waldegrave new year new you?

Like Reply 2 y

↳ **Joshua Shane Camp...** - 6 replies



**Nikki Andrews**  
Tomorrow?

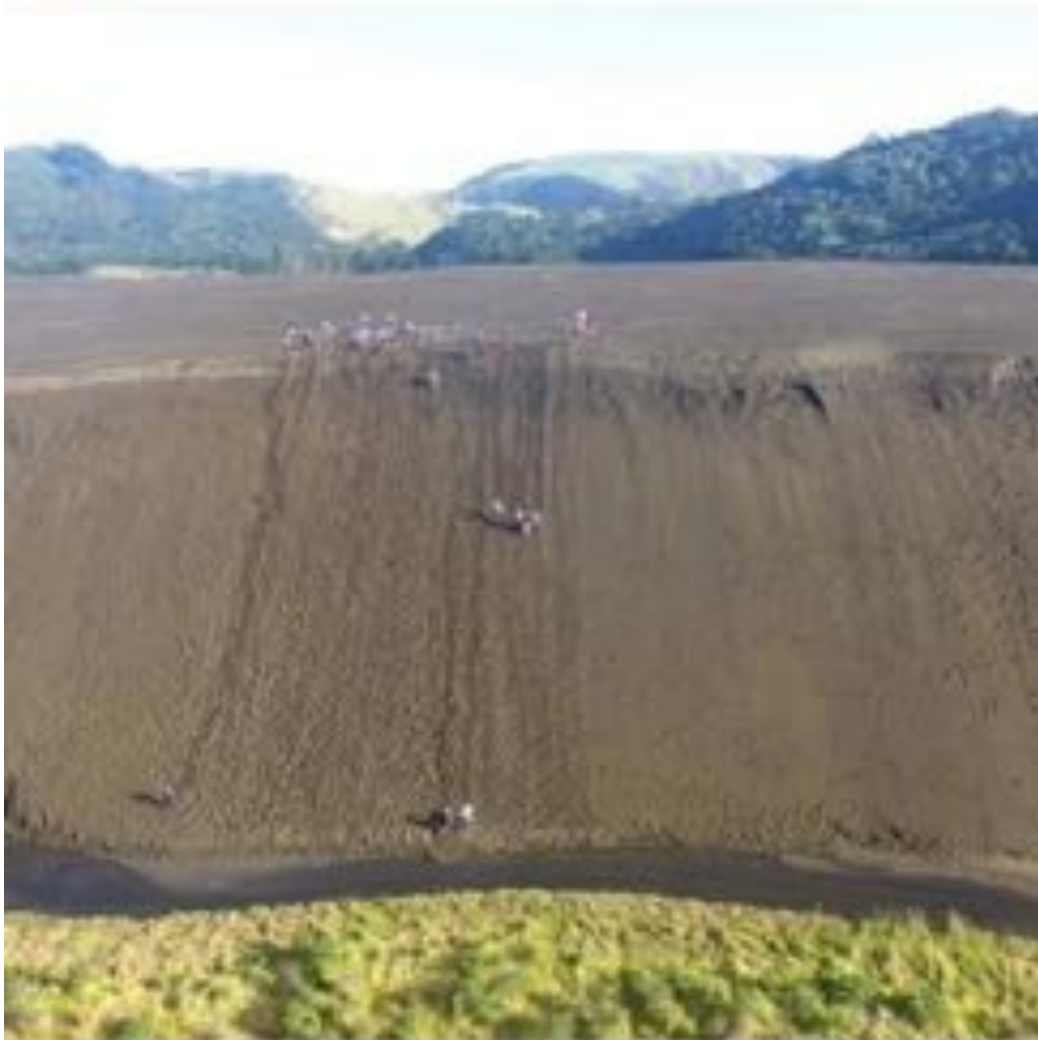
Like Reply 2 y

# ← bethells lake fitness



**evanacoriccoach**  
Bethells Beach, Waitakere

Follow



Liked by **pmafitwear** and **others**

**evanacoriccoach** What a morning! Smashed 10x hill runs at Bethells Beach lake dunes with the... more

July 13, 2019



**artofshawny**


Follow







630319410

 Getty Images

**30 Auckland Blues Pre Season Training Camp Photos and Premium High Res Pictures - Getty Images**

Visit

Get this image on: [Getty Images](#) | [License details](#) 505  
Creator: Phil Walter, Phil Walter | Credit: Getty Images



**ATC Military Prep School**  
7 October 2020 · 🌐

— with **E Niko Sangyum**.

👍 3 1 comment 3 shares

👍 Like    💬 Comment    ➦ Share

Most relevant

**E Niko Sangyum**




Like Reply 1 y

Write a comment... 🗨️ 📷 📧








 **ATC Military Prep School**  
7 October 2020 · 🌐

— with **E Niko Sangyum**

 3 1 comment · 2 st

 Like  Comment  Sh


Most relevant

 **E Niko Sangyum**  
THAT LOOKS SAW SON NO  
WONDER U WERE TIED TO MEET  
LAST NIGHT SEE USE AFTER  
10AM IM KURA DADS REPORT  
GET TV THEN WEST SIDE.

Like Reply 1y

 Write a comment...   



 **ATC Military Prep School**  
7 October 2020 · 🌐

— with **E Niko Sangyum**.

👍👍 3

1 comment 1 share

 Like  Comment  Share

Most relevant ▾

 **E Niko Sangyum**  
Dad said that's really saw so he wanted to drop stuff last night to use but the last 📅 7.56pm so we went home I ate your dinner he brought use lol

Like Reply 1 ⋮

 Write a comment...    



**Faughtress - Urban Fitness**  
23 April 2016 · Waitakere · 🌐

— with Robyn Cameron and 8 others at Lake Wainamu.

👍 12      2 comments

👍 Like    💬 Comment    ➦ Share

Most relevant

**Faughtress - Urban Fitness**  
Sure do! 😊 Annette's just talking!  
Haha  
Like Reply 5 y

**Regan Lamont**  
Thanks for putting this photo in of us coming down, rather than us struggling up 🙌 We look much more athletic 🙌😂  
Like Reply 5 y

Write a comment... 🗨️ 📷 🗨️





**Iron Up Sports NZ** is at **Bethells Lake**.

23 February 2019 · Swanson · 🌐



The grind was real this morning. Massive congratulations to all our flea to turned up for last weekend smash out.

[#ironupstaysharp](#) [#beabeast](#) [#whateverittakestomakegreatathletes](#)





Iron Up Sports NZ is at Bethells Lake.

3 November 2018 · Swanson · 🌐



How was your morning?

Our athletes came to dominate the Bethells Sand Dunes 100 100.

[#ironupstaysharp](#) [#beabeast](#) [#whateveritakestomakegreatathletes](#)





**Iron Up Sports NZ**

20 January 2018 · · 🌐



Our athletes challenging themselves at [Bethells Lake](#) dunes for a Saturday morning.

Putting in the work that others don't want to do so we can reap the rewards others only dream of getting.

**Iron Up Stay Sharp — at Bethells Beach, Waitakere**







**Iron Up Sports NZ**

15 September 2020 · 🌐



When you join with our preseason programme we make sure we continue our progress with Saturday morning morning sessions.

From One tree hill to the WEST Sand Dunes.

For more info checkout below ... **See more**





**Goodfellas Fitness Auckland**

25 February at 13:33 · 🌐



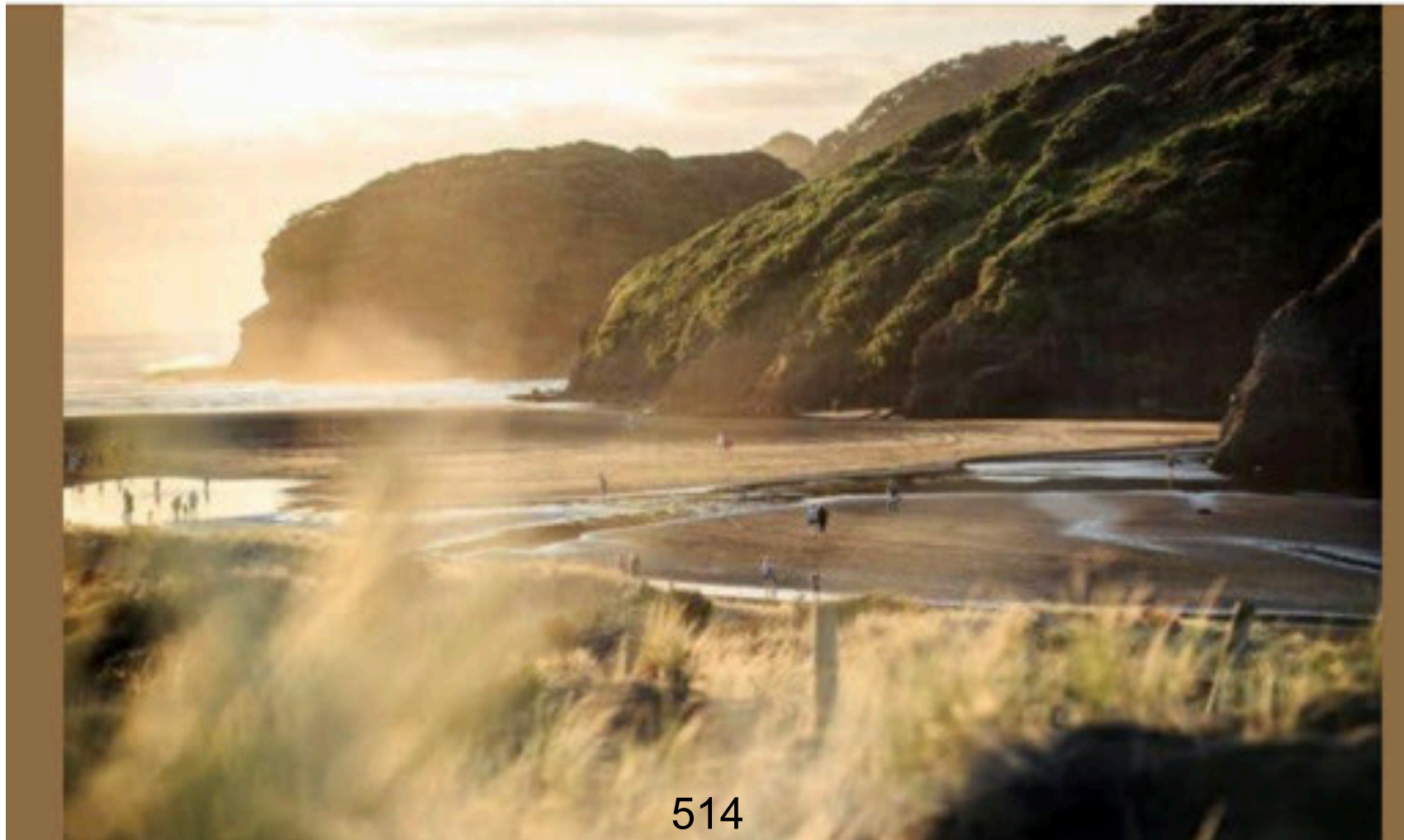
Let's finish the working week Strong 💪

5.30pm Boxing Conditioning

6.30pm Concrete Cardio

Saturday Morning what better way to start the day!!!

6am CC Goodfellas session tomorrow will be heading to the Bethells sand dunes meeting at the Redwood cafe in Ranui 6am and heading out to the dunes for a 7am approximate start





**Crew Nation Fitness**  
9 January 2019 · 🌐

📌 **FREE BETHELLS BOOTCAMP FOR SNAP FITNESS HENDERSON MEMBERS** this Saturday 12 January, meet at the gym @ 6.30am or at the Bethells Dunes parking lot @ 7am 📌

It's always a good time, don't miss out  
#ComeJoinTheCrew 🌟👉  
#CrewNationFitness  
@snapfitnesshenderson

👍 11      💬 9 comments 3 share

👍 Like    💬 Comment    ➦ Share

Most relevant ▾

 **Janelle Whitehead**  
Annie Treadwell keen?!  
Like Reply 3 y 🌐

➦ View 3 previous replies

 **Crew Nation Fitness**  
Janelle Whitehead good one ladies 📌

Like Reply 3 y





Facebook post interface showing the post content and engagement.

**Fresh Air Fitness NZ**  
20 February 2020

Lake Wainamu vibes for the few that made it 🙌  
The sand was so soft this time, hard work, and the stream had dried up around the back there 🙌

👤 Lou Smith @lostloey

#bethelislake #lakewainamu #dunes  
#quadsfordays #bootcamp #freshairfitness

👍👎 3 1 comment

👍 Like    💬 Comment    ➦ Share

Most relevant ▾

**Dale Evans**  
Your face Robyn Cameron ... makes me laugh  
Like Reply 2 y 🙌👎 2

Write a comment... 🗨️ 📧 📷 🗑️

**My partner and I are long-term bach owners in Karekare valley. Since the imposition of the so-called Super City, Auckland Council has neglected its statutory duty of care to our precious Waitakere Ranges. This draft management plan continues that trajectory.**

**In particular, I oppose changing Karekare's Park Category to 1b (Destination) and want to retain our category as 1a (Natural and Cultural), removing all reference to Category 1b.**

Karekare is a special natural area and a gateway to the wider wilderness; it should remain that way, as intended in the Waitakere Ranges Heritage Area Act 2008, which Auckland Council seems set on subverting through its intentions in the draft plan.

Karekare is accessed by two narrow, winding roads that are often steep, with tight bends. Karekare Road starts off steep and narrow and has a vehicle height restriction of 2.8 metres. Lone Kauri Rd is less steep, but has tight bends and is currently closed due to a major slip at the lower end.

Like other members of the local community, I find it strange that the closing date for submissions is 4<sup>th</sup> March 2022, which does not allow for the inclusion of results from the Kauri Dieback Scientific Survey being carried out for Auckland Council by Massey University which is due in April 2022. This survey will provide updated science and information regarding tramping tracks in the Waitakeres and therefore an important opportunity for submitters to comment in relation to the DRPMP.

As a local ratepayer — unlike the unwanted influx of visitors that Council seems intent on attracting to a wilderness area — and resident, I strongly advocate for **Karekare** to remain at Category 1a for the following reasons:

- As a local, I yearn for the days when I could enjoy a wilderness / remote experience.
- Road access to Karekare is difficult, the access roads are in need of regular maintenance and parking is limited.
- The beach and dunes are habitat for oystercatchers, New Zealand dotterel and little blue penguins, who breed in crevices and sea caves along the rocky coastline; grey-faced petrels breed on the Watchman promontory.
- Karekare is on the boundary of the Whatipu Scientific Reserve.
- Karekare's wilderness is an economic asset to Auckland Council e.g. filming permits for award-winning TV and movies (e.g. "The Piano").
- Covid-19 lockdowns have exacerbated the influx of polluting visitors to Karekare. As a local resident, I am sick of continually picking up rubbish after these people; just as bad is their noise pollution and their complete disrespect of the natural environment and the feelings of locals and others who want to enjoy the natural environment without their speakers and cell phones.
- I want the green carpark at the back of the toilets to remain in grass so it can be used as a picnic area as well as for parking. This will also help reduce the severity of flooding as the ground will remain porous.
- I oppose formalising, sealing and marking the gravel carpark for the same reason.
- Access to the beach is currently available on the south side of the Karekare stream

- without the need to cross it, as is wrongly stated on page 217.
- I want to keep the Pohutukawa Glade free of car parking. This is a popular picnic spot and is used by local children for informal soccer and other games.
  - Any changes to carparking in Karekare, for example, the beachfront access, Karekare Falls, Track entrances should involve significant consultation with the community.
  - To date there has been no consultation with the local community on other council actions, such as track closures, maintenance and reopenings.
  - I support the retention of the Ranger services to manage regional parks and seek that the number of rangers is increased to pre-amalgamation levels, and even higher, given the growth in the population of Auckland, environmental threats and the greater need for access to outdoor spaces demonstrated during the pandemic. There should be a strong Ranger presence on weekends and public holidays when visitor numbers are high.
  - I support the restoration of the dune systems and the control of lupins.
  - I want to delay finalisation of the draft Regional Parks Management Plan for the Waitakere Ranges Regional Park until the recreation/track plan is developed; the track upgrading is reviewed, including significant consultation with stakeholders and the community.
  - I request that the Stakeholder list be reviewed to include a tramping/recreation group in the Waitakere Ranges Park. In fact, this should be consistent for all the Parks.
  - I request that the Stakeholder list be reviewed to include individual Karekare residents and ratepayers
  - I oppose charging for entry to parks or tracks as a tool of demand management. I oppose making some tracks one-way as a tool of demand management (page 112).
  - Identify notable trees within the written part of the Plan and also on the maps.
  - Reinstate and fund the Rock Fishing Safety Programme. Continue to provide angel rings at key rock fishing locations.

I believe the **Hillary Trail** should remain as a Class 1a park:

- I oppose the Hillary Trail being upgraded to Great Walk Standard (or even higher, as it appears from the sections already completed, e.g. Comans Track); this undermines agreements made with coastal communities since the Trail's inception.
- I oppose commercial concessions on the track, except for transport providers and those providing formal youth education or development programmes, as at present.
- Commercial concessions are inconsistent with the legal requirements of the Scientific Reserve that the trail passes through between Whatipu and Karekare.

I believe the **Whatipu Scientific Reserve SMZ** should remain a Category 1a park:

Background: Since 2002 Auckland Council has managed the Whatipu Scientific Reserve on behalf of DOC. A Scientific Reserve is the highest protective designation parkland can be given under the Reserves Act. The reserve exists for the purpose of scientific study and education. Recently, the reserve has suffered from inadequate pest plant control with

a proliferation of pest plants:

- Council should urgently undertake pest plant control to protect the wetland systems at Whatipu Scientific Reserve with particular emphasis on implementing the Regional Pest Management plan. This requires control of gorse in low stature ecosystems. Pampas and alligator weed are also in dire need of control.
- This should not be “subject to resourcing being available” but is a duty incumbent on Council as the manager of a Scientific Reserve.
- Continue to prohibit organised recreational activities within the reserve as required by the Reserves Act.
- I oppose an interpreted walking trail on the Piha tramway alignment through the Reserve, as it will facilitate people entering this sensitive environment, and is inconsistent with the Reserves Act.

I believe the **Pararaha Valley SMZ** should remain as a Class 1a park:

- We want Council to manage the Pararaha Valley as a remote wilderness area with limited infrastructure.
  - I support plant pest control as a priority throughout the forested area, and in particular the wetlands.
- I oppose a new hut in the Pararaha Valley but wish to retain the camp ground. Also retain the camp grounds at Tunnel Point, and McCreadies Paddock at Karekare. The creation of a hut will entice partying and of course encourage littering. I have already picked up rubbish each time I have passed by the new shelter at the tunnel campground. It will ruin the wilderness experience for others.

### **Other observations**

The emphasis of the WRHAA 2008 is on protection of the ranges, and it makes reference to the local people who live and work in the area. The draft plan is at odd with this, with its emphasis on **visitors**. I have struggled to find any reference to the needs of local residents.

The plan makes no mention of the **gorse** that has become pervasive. This is extremely upsetting to see, and all under the watch of Auckland Council. With the closure of most tracks in the ranges, I would have expected the resources funded by my rates to be directed to maintenance and weed control. The approach has been slash and burn to create these upgraded tracks, but with no maintenance to follow once they have been installed.

The Pararaha Valley SMZ makes reference to the new bridge. On the one hand, this is a piece of architectural brilliance. On the other, it's totally disproportionate to the setting. Are all the proposed 'improvement' in the plan going to be on that scale? If so then the money will run out extremely quickly.

The tracks have effectively been closed for more than four years now. As a past user I feel robbed. The creation of the revamped tracks are no substitute and are far removed from the wilderness experience I used to enjoy. Dogs, noise, litter, weeds: I fail to see how this is an improvement. The draft plan mentions public consultation on the track closures and reopenings: as a local resident this has certainly passed me by. The track users survey

that was mentioned; as a track user, it's the first I have heard of it.

You talk about using digital communications to engage with visitors. Please don't. It's a nightmare whenever one of those poorly planned social-media posts is published, with the cars streaming into the valley in their droves. On one occasion a couple of years ago, there was gridlock coming down Karekare Rd, with oversized vehicles getting stuck. It's so easy for the Auckland Council staffer with no local knowledge to push send and go home for the weekend. They don't have to put up with the streams of cars and increase in noise and litter. Also, why isn't Auckland Council using a mix of media for its communications. Reliance on social media and other digital tools is lazy and inequitable, for those people who don't have smartphones, typically older people.

Why prioritise visitor infrastructure over the infrastructure needs of local people. Karekare used to be a quiet residential area. It's not a tourist destination.

The draft plan places enormous emphasis on cars and parking. I didn't see a single mention of public transport in the Waitakere Ranges chapter. Why not a park and ride, or even better limit the number of cars travelling into Karekare if the car parks are full. The creation of increased parking makes me wonder of the architects of this idea have learned anything from areas elsewhere in New Zealand, such as Cathedral Cove and Roy's Peak, which have been ruined by the droves of visitors using the enlarged, tar-sealed car parks. The proposed increase in parking around Karekare Falls would be a disaster. Why is this needed? If people can't be bothered to walk an extra five minutes from the existing car parks, then they are in the wrong place. The experience at Karekare Falls in recent years has become eroded by groups basing themselves there for a period of time, setting up tables and music and generally not leaving space or quiet for others to enjoy the experience.

I wonder why the plan advocates for facilitating campervan stays. Exactly why is it a good idea to encourage these large vehicles down the steep narrow roads. And where are they going to park and go to the toilet?

Why change the name of the Mercer Bay Loop Walk. It is exactly what it says it is: a loop that takes in views of Mercer Bay. If these people can't read a map and realise that it's a clifftop walk, then I despair. Except they're probably not reading a map or doing any research and relying on social-media posts for their information.

The plan refers to the Hillary Trail being designed to attract young people and families. What is the offering for other demographics?

Jo Hammer

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]



**From:** [Tristine Le Guern](#) on behalf of [Regional Parks plan review](#)  
**To:** [Maria Thompson](#)  
**Cc:** [Regional Parks plan review](#)  
**Subject:** RE: Ngati Paoa Iwi  
**Date:** Thursday, 3 March 2022 9:56:48 am

---

Kia ora Maria,

We will submit your email below as a submission to the draft regional parks management plan and this is our acknowledgement of your submission.

Could you please advise whether you wish to speak to your submission at the public hearings to be held in May, and also which local board area you are in.

Ngā mihi,

Tristine Le Guern

Regional Parks Management Plan Project Team.

---

**From:** Maria Thompson  
**Sent:** Wednesday, 2 March 2022 5:06 pm  
**To:** Regional Parks plan review  
**Subject:** Ngati Paoa Iwi

Kia ora Jo,

Arohamai I've been distracted with mahi and just managed to pick this up.

Thank you for your email, I appreciate your honesty, it's great that Ngati Paoa have the opportunity to correct the narrative and proves your consultation process does add value  
For reference, please see my comments in red if you can please submit this, much appreciated.

Nga mihi

Maria Thompson.

----- Forwarded message -----

**From:** **Regional Parks plan review**

Date: Mon, Feb 21, 2022 at 4:57 PM

Subject: RE: [Waharau and Whakatiwai Regional Parks - Cultural Heritage segments](#)

To: Maria Thompson , Regional Parks plan review

Kia ora Maria

Thank you for your email. It appears we have not referred correctly to the Marutuahu collective in the draft plan. My apologies if this has caused offence, I think this is an unintentional error. We do know Marutuahu is the name of a grouping of iwi, not an iwi itself, and I think our references can be clearer.

I will note these references as factual errors to be fixed in the final plan. You are welcome to submit on this also if you wish, but we can correct them anyway. Please let me know if you would like your original email to be treated as a submission.

I would appreciate if you could confirm if the following amendments in highlighted text below address the problem?

**Whakatīwai chapter:**

“Whakatīwai Regional Park takes its name from the stream and settlement of that name 1.5km to the south of the park. Traditionally, the park was referred to as Puwhenua for the lower area and Turangamiromiro for the foothills of the ranges. The area is significant to Ngāti Paoa and [REDACTED] unga, who jointly maintain a marae at Kaiua and form part of

the Marutūāhu **iwi collective**.” [remove “iwi” and replace with “collective”] Preference that reference to Marutūāhu at this Marae be deleted altogether. Wharekawa Marae is Ngāti Paoa and Ngāti Whanaunga – the Collective has nothing to do with the Marae.

(The reference to “iwi” in the next sentence refers to Ngāti Paoa and Ngāti Whanaunga.)

#### **Hūnua Ranges chapter (p45)**

“The earliest occupation was by the Turehu and Patupaiarehe (Ngāti Tamaoho and Ngāi Tai) who occupied the area for several centuries and trace their origins to Toitehuatahi and latterly the Tainui waka. Ngāti Whanaunga and Ngāti Paoa of the Marutuahu [insert:} **collective** and Te Uri o Poutukeka **tribes** [remove “tribes”] have also played their part in defining the history of the area.

The reference to Marutūāhu in this passage relates to Marutūāhu the man and is an historical account. Do not include the word Collective in this paragraph. Continue to delete ‘tribes’.

...

“When the Kingitanga movement was first established, **the four Marutūāhu iwi delete** [replace with: **the four iwi of the Marutūāhu collective**] pledged maunga as symbolic pou in support of the new king. These were Kohukohunui (Ngāti Whanaunga) and Rataroa (Ngāti Paoa) mountains on the western side of Tīkapa Moana, and Te Aroha (Ngāti Maru) and Moehau (Ngāti Tamatera) on the eastern side.” Refer suggestion below.

Can you please look at this historical account. Independant Iwi would come together to undertake a campaign – not necessarily under a banner. As the individual Iwi are noted further in the paragraph. Therefore suggestion for this paragraph:

*When the Kingitanga movement was first established, **the four Marutūāhu iwi-delete** [replace with: **the four Hauraki iwi**] pledged maunga as symbolic pou in support of the new king. These were Kohukohunui (Ngāti Whanaunga) and Rataroa (Ngāti Paoa) mountains on the western side of Tīkapa Moana, and Te Aroha (Ngāti Maru) and Moehau (Ngāti Tamatera) on the eastern side.”*

#### **Tāpapakanga park chapter**

“Cultural heritage and history

For many centuries, Tāpapakanga was an important dwelling place for **Marutūāhu iwi** [replace with: **iwi of the Marutūāhu collective**], especially Ngāti Pāoa and Ngāti Whanaunga. Tāpapakanga supported several large kainga / settlements, each with extensive kūmara and taro cultivations.

#### **Waharau chapter**

I cannot find a reference to Marutuahu in the Waharau chapter.

Thank you for advising us of this error.

Ngā mihi

Jo Mackay

Project Manager Regional Parks Management Plan Review

**From:** Maria Thompson

**Sent:** Sunday, 20 February 2022 4:19 pm

**To:** Regional Parks plan review

**Subject:** Waharau and Whakatiwai Regional Parks - Cultural Heritage segments

I am responding to the regional parks management plan (draft) relating to Waharau and Whakatiwai regional parks. The cultural heritage segments use the word(s) Marutuahu Iwi /Tribe. Marutuahu is a **collective of more than one iwi** which includes Ngati Paoa.

Marutuahu are **not an iwi or a tribe**. Each iwi within the collective are separate. Can you please advise where you received your information from?

I look forward to a response and feel free to reach out to the Ngati Paoa Iwi Trust for further information on being part of the 'collective' of Marutuahu!

Nga mihi

Maria.

CAUTION: This email message and any attachments contain information that may be confidential and may be LEGALLY PRIVILEGED. If you are not the intended recipient, any use, disclosure or copying of this message or attachments is strictly prohibited. If you have received this email message in error please notify us immediately and erase all copies of the message and attachments. We do not accept responsibility for any viruses or similar carried with our email, or any effects our email may have on the recipient computer system or network. Any views expressed in this email may be those of the individual sender and may not necessarily reflect the views of Council.

## Submission to Auckland Council's draft Regional Parks Management Plan

NAME: *Kate Switzer*

HOME ADDRESS: [REDACTED]

EMAIL ADDRESS: [REDACTED]

PHONE NUMBER:

I WISH TO SPEAK TO MY SUBMISSION    No (*delete one*)

1. I am a resident of Waiheke, I have lived in Auckland for 52 years and make use of Auckland's regional parks for walking, swimming, and camping. This is my submission to the draft Regional Parks Management Plan.
2. In general, I support the proposed approach set out in the draft Plan for managing the regional parks network and I encourage Council to confirm the following elements of this approach
  - Conservation of natural environments and habitats.
  - Revegetation and reservation of important areas within the parks to enhance ecological values.
  - Recognition of mana whenua interests in the ongoing management of the parks.
  - Protection of important heritage sites.
  - Planning for coastal retreat and other environmental changes stemming from climate change.
  - Planning for continuing growth in visitor demand and visitor numbers.
  - Providing for a wider range of visitor experiences including increased opportunities for camping.
  - Making it easier for people and groups with limited mobility or incomes to access and use the parks
3. I encourage Council to increase provision of camping opportunities within the regional parks and particularly the provision of vehicle-based camping including camping in certified self-contained camping vehicles. Greater provision of such camping opportunities will make the parks and all they have to offer, more accessible to a wider range of Aucklanders including young families, older people and those with health or mobility challenges. Such opportunities need to remain affordable as well.
4. In particular I support the idea of expanding vehicle-based camping opportunities on the following regional parks
  - Ambury Farm
  - Ātiu Creek
  - Āwhitu
  - Duder
  - Long Bay

- Mahurangi West
- Muriwai
- Ōmana
- Scandrett
- Shakespear
- Tāpapakanga
- Tawaranui
- Tawhitokino
- Te Ārai
- Te Muri
- Te Rau Puriri
- Waharau
- Waitākere Ranges at Huia
- Waitawa
- Wenderholm
- Whakatīwai

## Submission on the Regional Parks Management Plan

From the Friends of Motukorea

[motukoreaisland@gmail.com](mailto:motukoreaisland@gmail.com)

<https://motukorea.org>

March 2022



*Friends of Motukorea weeding trip*

Thank you for the opportunity to submit of the Regional Parks Management Plan. We are generally supportive of it and the work regional parks rangers, contactors and we volunteers have been doing on the island. Especially as we have not been very active in the last two years due to difficulty landing volunteers on the island being exacerbated by the pandemic.

The draft plan for Motukorea / Browns Island Regional Park (the plan) is a sensible first start but lacks a strong vision.

The islands accessibility restrictions, significant geological features, significant Māori and Pakeha history, archaeological features, size and proximity to other important sanctuaries including Tahuna Torea Nature Reserve, Motuihe, Motutapu and Rangitoto Island. These factors all contribute to make Motukorea an ideal heritage and ecological conservation site. As Auckland Council's only (completely) rodent free park (unlike Tāwharanui and Shakespear there are no mice on Motukorea) it has huge potential to deliver much higher biodiversity as well as quality recreational outcomes. We would like to see managed shorebird roosting / breeding areas, more planting and a full time ranger on the island.

Motukorea has enormous potential for low impact outdoors recreation. 100 years ago Motukorea was a very popular site for picnics and excursions in the 1920s. The ferry wharves are now gone but kayaking is popular. We look forward to better toilet facilities for this sort of low impact visitation.

It's important to us that the restoration of the island while affording utmost protection to the European and Māori history on the island.

### Questions

- How will the pā sites be protected (as indicated on the supplied map)?
- Are the pink dots on the map places of historical interest? If so we would love more detail on them. The Māori fish dams on the southern tip seems to be missing.
- When will the historic interpretation programme completed by reputable professional experts and funded by a private donor, evidently currently held up, be allowed to be installed?

### Formally including regional parks in the Hauraki Gulf Marine Park

*(Re Book One – 7. Protecting the natural environment. Page 59. Point 45)*

Motukorea is nominally part of the Hauraki Gulf Marine Park (HGMP). This is a result of its management as part of the former Hauraki Gulf Maritime Park from 1967 by the Lands & Survey department and then by the Department of Conservation from 1987. Motukorea was considered to be part of the DOC estate in 2000 when the HGMPA was enacted. What was officially overlooked was because of an act of philanthropy by Sir Ernest Davis in 1955, reputedly at the behest of Dove Myer Robinson (who had famously led a 20 year battle by Aucklanders to save the island from being a sewage outfall), Motukorea is explicitly owned by the 'Mayor, councillors and people of Auckland' not as was assumed, by the Crown. Interestingly given current proposals to transfer 21 regional parks into the Marine Park there was much less care, land management and restoration effort on Motukorea until it became a regional park in 2016. At that point volunteers, essentially the Friends of Motukorea, led by regional park rangers set to work in an attempt to make up for lost time. Again ironically a legacy of its many years in the HGMP there is less restoration and less improvement in biodiversity on the island than on standard regional parks. Auckland Council has not explained why the 20 other regional parks should be included in the HGMP. Auckland Council General Manager Regional Service Planning, Investment and Partnerships, Justine Haves says that "[there are no changes under discussion that would allow the Hauraki Gulf Forum to take on a governance or management role](#)". We don't know what Auckland Council is trying to achieve by including the regional parks in the HGMP. If it is just a gesture that won't impact regional parks then the Marine Park Act is not worth the paper its printed on and both Auckland Council and other Forum members are wasting their time with the Forum. We can not think of even one small example of where the legislation has helped protect or enhance the parks natural or cultural values. We are opposed to formally including other parks in the HGMP for these reasons:

- Motukorea has not been enhanced by inclusion in the HGMP.
- Many, if not most of the issues that existed when the HGMP was established have not been resolved (State of our Gulf 2020).
- Governance of the HGMP has not prioritised ecology over of resource user and economic pressures (State of our Gulf 2020).
- The Hauraki Gulf Forum includes representation outside the region with other interests.

- The Hauraki Gulf Forum put iwi interests ahead of environmental concerns when a housing development was proposed in a shorebird nesting area at Point England in 2017.
- The Hauraki Gulf Forum is perennially focussed on governance – not the natural environment.
- The Hauraki Gulf Forum is attempting to draft a new act which may have very different values and priorities.
- It either will impact the parks or is a meaningless gesture.



**Auckland Council**  
Te Kaitiaki o Tamaki Raukawa

**Owned & Administered by AC**

- Te Ārai Regional Park
- Mahurangi Regional Park
- Long Bay Regional Park
- Duder Regional Park
- Tāpapakanga Regional Park
- Glenfern Sanctuary Regional Park
- Pākiri Regional Park
- Te Muri Regional Park
- Waitawa Regional Park
- Waharu Regional Park
- Tāwharanui Regional Park
- Wenderholm Regional Park
- Whakanewha Regional Park
- Tawhitokino Regional Park
- Whakatiwai Regional Park
- Scandrett Regional Park
- Shakespear Regional Park
- Ōmana Regional Park
- Orere Point Regional Park
- Hunua Ranges Regional Park



**Hauraki Gulf Marine Park**  
Ko te Pōtaka kai o Te Wāka Moana  
Te Moananui-ā-Toi

**Hauraki Gulf Forum**  
Te Wāka Moana  
Te Moananui-ā-Toi

**Co-governed by six tangata whenua members and**

- Auckland Council
- Waikato District Council
- Waikato Regional Council
- Fisheries New Zealand
- matamata piako district council
- THAMES COROMANDEL DISTRICT COUNCIL
- Te Puni Kōkiri
- Department of Conservation
- HAURAKI DISTRICT COUNCIL

**Administered by AC**

- Motukorea

**Administered by DOC**

- Te-Hauturu-o-Toi
- Mokohinau Islands
- Some of Aotea
- Cuvier Island
- Rangitoto Island
- Motutapu Island
- Mount Moehau
- Mansion House on Kawau
- North Head Historic Reserve
- Other small islands

**Administered by WRC & DOC**

- RAMSAR Wetland

**12,000km<sup>2</sup> of ocean with 0.33% in marine reserves**

Regional Park	Size (ha)
Duder	165
Glen Fern	83
Long Bay	177
Mahurangi East	184
Mahurangi West	106
Motukorea	60
Omana	42
Pakiri	251
Scandrett	48
Shakespear	371
Tapapakanga	247
Tawhitokino	4.1
Orere	4.3
Te Arai	462.4
Te Muri	444
Waharau	169
Waitawa	188
Wenderholm	149
Whakanewha	247
Whakatiwai	324
Hunua Regional Park	14,000
	<b>1,7725.8</b>

## Birds

A bird count by Michael Taylor on the 9<sup>th</sup> of April 1983 (Conducted while tree planting, record from his personal journals held by Birds New Zealand, interpreted with help from experienced members of the Ornithological Society) reveals a dramatic change in the avifauna from when the island was managed as a farm.

*Gannet 1, Pied Shag 1, Little Shag 6, White-fronted tern 2, NZ Dotterel 8, Red-billed gulls 10, Black-backed gulls 10, Kingfisher 3, Skylark 6, Welcome Swallow 16, Fantail 2, Grey Warbler 1, Song thrush 1, Silver Eye 10, Chaffinch 1, Greenfinch 1, House Sparrow 3, Starling 80, Myna 4, White-backed Magpie 2.*

Bird counts over the last few decades show less introduced birds and more native shorebirds however the trend has flatlined in recent years. Habitat restoration would help increase biodiversity on the island.

## Shorebirds

Unlike the other 'Treasure Islands' in the Hauraki Gulf Marine Park, Motukorea is uniquely situated at the mouth of an estuary with expansive mudflats which provide feeding habitat for shorebirds. Motukorea translates to island of the oystercatcher in Māori. There are currently more than 24 pairs of Tōrea Pango / Variable Oystercatcher (VOC) breeding on the island (approximately 1% of the worlds population) with 5-10 pairs of Tūturiwhatu / Northern New Zealand dotterel (NNZD). There is a post breeding flock of 30-60 NNZD that forms on the southern end of the island in January and lasts until March (this qualifies Motukorea as a RAMSAR site under criterion 6). The island plays an important ecosystem service for the region by hosting the flock. NNZD mate for life but when they do lose a partner they find new ones when socialising with old and new adults at post breeding flocks. Unfortunately the primary roosting site at the southern end of the island is regularly covered on large tides (or during storm surges) it is has encroaching Manawa / Mangroves.

Until recently Tūturuatu / Shore Plover were seen regularly on Motukorea (qualifying the island as a RAMSAR site under criterion 2). They have also been seen feeding (Rowena West pers. coms.) in the Tāmaki Estuary. The Shore Plover are attracted to the area by square kilometres of feeding area exposed at low tide in the Tāmaki Estuary. They are often seen flocking with the NNZD. No breeding activity has been observed on Motukorea.

*“Unlike the Manukau and Waitemata Harbours, the Tāmaki Estuary has very few high tide roosts for shorebirds. The carrying capacity of intertidal areas for shorebirds is linked to the proximity of good high tide roosts. If roosts are degraded or lost, the numbers of shorebirds using the adjacent intertidal feeding areas may decline.”*

– Dr Tim Lovegrove (2016)

The shortage of roosting habitat in the Tāmaki Estuary limits the number of South Island Pied Oystercatcher (SIPO) and international migrants who feed in the estuary. The estuary is also about to lose its largest roost at Point England. New roosting habitat was created on Motukorea during the storm in early January 2018 but has since been replaced by invasive kikuyu grass.

Tōrea Pango & Tūturiwhatu who have had little breeding success in recent years with:

2016-17 No fledged shorebirds

2017-18 No fledged shorebirds

2018-19 2 Tūturiwhatu, 1 Tōrea Pango

2019-20 2 Tūturiwhatu

2020-21 Breeding recorded but no data on fledging

These are very poor results given the beaches are free of mammalian predators.

Tūturiwhatu / Northern New Zealand Dotterel are conservation dependent, this means that without human help they will go extinct (usually because of predation from introduced predators like rats & cats). Productivity is measured by the average number of chicks fledged per breeding pair. Management is considered effective if productivity values are greater than 0.5 for three consecutive years or longer (Dowding & Davis, 2007). On Motukorea / Browns Island it is 0, 0.25 0.25. Breeding success is poor / not sustainable at Motukorea. More should be done to help these birds.

Although Tūturiwhatu / Northern New Zealand Dotterel are a very territorial bird Motukorea has enough space for many more birds, unfortunately a lot of this space is currently occupied by kikuyu and weeds. Management of kikuyu and weeds, especially apple of Sodom (*Solanum linnaeanum*) and buckweed (*Rhamnus alaternus*) would increase suitable roosting habitat for shorebirds and provide an important ecosystem service to the Tāmaki Estuary.

Taranui / Caspian Tern are a Nationally Vulnerable native shorebird. One pair regularly nest on the island including the 2020-21 season (Sue Noble pers. coms.) but are yet to successfully fledge a chick.

Karoro / Southern black-backed gull are Not Threatened with extinction. About 10 pairs nest and successfully fledge chicks on the island. Their nests are nearly always inland.

#### Management actions to make shorebird breeding sustainable

- Cameras on nests to identify losses.
- Moving nests in response to spring tides and storm surges (currently there is nowhere to move nests to).
- Chick shelters.
- Managing kikuyu grass could enhance the habitat for shorebirds. Enhancements could include strategic spraying and the addition of shell.
- Interpretive signage to explain 'wet sand walking' and other shorebird friendly behaviours to visitors.

#### Seabirds

With help from the University of Auckland we installed ten Kororā / Little Penguin boxes on the island in 2018. To date none of the nest boxes have been used but we have recorded footprints showing Kororā using the island.

The island has a lot of potential as breeding habitat for other species of seabird like shags, shearwater, gulls and terns. Please include seabird habitat restoration in the plan.

#### Management actions for seabirds

- Identify restoration actions (see Restoring Resilience by the Northern New Zealand Seabird Trust unpublished).

#### Bushbirds

The only endemic passerines recorded on the island are Pīwakawaka / Fantail and Riroriro / Grey warbler which are not threatened with extinction so the predator free status of the island does them little benefit. There is one Spotless Crake record (based on footprints). The rest of the birds on the island are non-endemics. There are significant populations of Pukeko and Brown Quail, we understand that the Feral Rock Pigeon population may be being managed. The Department of Conservation has not translocated any species to the island.

#### Management actions for bushbirds

- Assess vegetation requirements to sustain and another endemic passerine
- Commit to introduce one new passerine to the island by 2025

#### Herpetofauna

Green and golden bell frogs (*Ranoidea aurea*) are vulnerable in their native Australia but are doing well on the island, they can be found from the low-lying wetland and pond where they breed, to high on the crater rim where they shelter between rocks under the kikuyu. Although no formal survey of herpetofauna has been completed on the island Conservation Dependent Moko and Ornate skinks are present. Copper skink may also be present and there has been one sighting of Raukawa / Common Gecko (Art Polkanov pers. coms.) which is also Conservation Dependent. The footprints currently recorded on the tracking cards do not provide enough detail on which species we are protecting with predator control.

#### Management actions for herpetofauna

- Please do a formal survey of the islands reptiles.
- Please monitor ecological relationships between frogs and lizards
- Please create better habitat for endemic lizards
- Please enable the translocation of Suter's skink / Egg-laying skink from Motutapu Island to suitable habitat in Crater Bay.

#### Weeds

The invasive pest weeds identified in the draft management plan need urgent remedial work to eliminate adult seed producing pest plants and an annual program of controlling juveniles.

#### Management actions for weeds

- More investment in weed control
- Help volunteer weeders get to the island including overnight trips for smaller teams

## Marine

To support the international goal supported by the Hauraki Gulf Forum of 30% protection we would like fishing to be stopped around the island. This is consistent with the regional parks policy of no-take of flora and fauna.

- Create a Marine Protected Area around the island using the Resource Management Act (see Motiti decision).
- Investigate restoring the dense beds of kutai / green-lipped mussels that once carpeted the seafloor around the island.
- We support the idea of set net bans around regional parks but it merely displaces their impact. Set netting should be banned throughout the region due to its impact not non target species. These species do not recognise regional park boundaries.

Yours sincerely

The Friends of Motukorea  
[motukoreaisland@gmail.com](mailto:motukoreaisland@gmail.com)  
<https://motukorea.org/>

## Submission to Auckland Council's draft Regional Parks Management Plan

NAME: John Henderson

HOME ADDRESS:

[REDACTED]  
[REDACTED]

EMAIL ADDRESS:

[REDACTED]

PHONE NUMBER:

[REDACTED]

I WISH TO SPEAK TO MY SUBMISSION  No

1. I am a resident of Browns bay I have lived in Auckland for 50 years and make use of Auckland's regional parks for camping, tramping, cycling. Walking and swimming. This is my submission to the draft Regional Parks Management Plan.
2. In general, I support the proposed approach set out in the draft Plan for managing the regional parks network and I encourage Council to confirm the following elements of this approach *(delete whatever of these you don't wish to support)*
  - Conservation of natural environments and habitats.
  - Revegetation and reservation of important areas within the parks to enhance ecological values.
  - Protection of important heritage sites.
  - Planning for coastal retreat and other environmental changes stemming from climate change.
  - Planning for continuing growth in visitor demand and visitor numbers.
  - Providing for a wider range of visitor experiences including increased opportunities for camping.
  - Making it easier for people and groups with limited mobility or incomes to access and use the parks
3. I encourage Council to increase provision of camping opportunities within the regional parks and particularly the provision of vehicle-based camping including camping in certified self-contained camping vehicles. Greater provision of such camping opportunities will make the parks and all they have to offer, more accessible to a wider range of Aucklanders including young families, older people and those with health or mobility challenges. Such opportunities need to remain affordable as well.
4. I believe that there should be tighter limits for camp nights for Aucklanders more than for out of towners so that the parks are an advertisement for Auckland.
5. In particular I support the idea of expanding vehicle-based camping opportunities on the following regional parks *(delete those you don't support)*
  - Ambury Farm
  - Āwhitu
  - Duder

- Long Bay
- Mahurangi West
- Muriwai
- Ōmana
- Shakespear
- Tawaranui
- Te Ārai
- Te Muri
- Te Rau Puriri
- Waitākere Ranges at Huia
- Wenderholm

## Submission to Auckland Council's draft Regional Parks Management Plan

NAME: *Andrew Slater*

HOME ADDRESS: [REDACTED]

EMAIL ADDRESS: [REDACTED]

PHONE NUMBER: [REDACTED]

I WISH TO SPEAK TO MY SUBMISSION  No

1. I am a resident of Mt Albert, I have lived in Auckland for 45 years and make use of Auckland's regional parks for Picnics/Games . This is my submission to the draft Regional Parks Management Plan.
2. In general, I support the proposed approach set out in the draft Plan for managing the regional parks network and I encourage Council to confirm the following elements of this approach
  - Conservation of natural environments and habitats.
  - Revegetation and reservation of important areas within the parks to enhance ecological values.
  - Protection of important heritage sites.
  - Planning for continuing growth in visitor demand and visitor numbers.
  - Providing for a wider range of visitor experiences including increased opportunities for camping.
  - Making it easier for people and groups with limited mobility or incomes to access and use the parks
3. I encourage Council to increase provision of camping opportunities within the regional parks and particularly the provision of vehicle-based camping including camping in certified self-contained camping vehicles. Greater provision of such camping opportunities will make the parks and all they have to offer, more accessible to a wider range of Aucklanders including young families, older people and those with health or mobility challenges. Such opportunities need to remain affordable as well.
4. In particular I support the idea of expanding vehicle-based camping opportunities on the following regional parks
  - Ambury Farm
  - Ātiu Creek
  - Āwhitu
  - Duder
  - Long Bay
  - Mahurangi West
  - Muriwai
  - Ōmana



- Scandrett
- Shakespear
- Tāpapakanga
- Tawaranui
- Tawhitokino
- Te Ārai
- Te Muri
- Te Rau Puriri
- Waharau
- Waitākere Ranges at Huia
- Waitawa
- Wenderholm
- Whakatīwai

**From:** [kathy.mclauchlan](#)  
**To:** [Regional Parks plan review](#)  
**Subject:** Submission to Auckland Council's draft Regional Parks Management Plan  
**Date:** Thursday, 3 March 2022 9:42:42 am

---

## Submission to Auckland Council's draft Regional Parks Management Plan

NAME: *Katherine McLauchlan*

HOME  
ADDRESS:

EMAIL  
ADDRESS:

PHONE  
NUMBER:

I WISH TO SPEAK  No

1.

I am a resident of Mairangi Bay, I have lived 60 years and make use of Auckland's regional parks for camping with friends. This is my submission to the draft Regional Parks Management Plan.

2.

In general, I support the proposed approach set out in the draft Plan for managing the regional parks network and I encourage Council to confirm the following elements of this approach

- Conservation of natural environments and habitats
- Protection of important heritage sites.
- Planning for continuing growth in visitor demand and visitor numbers.
- Providing for a wider range of visitor experiences including increased opportunities for camping.

3.

I encourage Council to increase provision of camping opportunities within the regional parks and particularly the provision of vehicle-based camping including camping in certified self-contained camping vehicles. Greater provision of such camping opportunities will make the parks and all they have to offer, more accessible to a wider range of Aucklanders including young families, older people and those with health or mobility challenges. Such opportunities need to remain affordable as well.

4.

In particular I support the idea of expanding vehicle-based camping opportunities on the

following regional parks

- Ambury Farm
- Ātiu Creek
- Āwhitu
- Duder
- Long Bay
- Mahurangi West
- Muriwai
- Ōmana
- Scandrett
- Shakespear
- Tāpapakanga
- Tawaranui
- Tawhitokino
- Te Ārai
- Te Muri

- Te Rau Puriri
- Waharau
- Waitākere Ranges at Huia
- Waitawa
- Wenderholm
- Whakatīwai

As a group of friends who use tents and motorhomes we are very grateful for this wonderful asset and legacy provided by our council. Thank you for the many years we have had. It strengthens relationships and community.

**From:** [Rory Thompson](#)  
**To:** [Regional Parks plan review](#)  
**Subject:** Fwd: Regional Parks plan review  
**Date:** Thursday, 3 March 2022 9:48:15 am

---

Resending failed email....

Sent from my iPad

Begin forwarded message:

**From:** Rory Thompson  
**Date:** 3 March 2022 at 9:44:09 AM NZDT  
**To:** regionalparksplanreview@aucklandcouncil.govt.nzgre  
**Subject:** **Regional Parks plan review**

Submission to Auckland Council's draft Regional Parks Management Plan

Rory Thompson  
[REDACTED]

PHONE NUMBER: [REDACTED]

I DO NOT WISH TO SPEAK TO MY SUBMISSION

1. I am a resident of Kohimarama and I have lived in Auckland for 60 years and make use of Auckland's regional parks from time to time. This is my submission to the draft Regional Parks Management Plan.
2. In general, I support the proposed approach set out in the draft Plan for managing the regional parks network and I encourage Council to confirm the following elements of this approach
  - Conservation of natural environments and habitats.
  - Revegetation and reservation of important areas within the parks to enhance ecological values
  - Planning for coastal retreat and other environmental changes stemming from climate change.
  - Planning for continuing growth in visitor demand and visitor numbers.
  - Providing for a wider range of visitor experiences including increased opportunities for camping.
  - Making it easier for people and groups with limited mobility or incomes to access and use the parks
3. I encourage Council to increase provision of camping opportunities within all the regional parks and particularly the provision of vehicle-based camping including camping in certified self-contained camping vehicles. Greater provision of such camping opportunities will make the parks and all they have to offer, more accessible to a wider range of Aucklanders including young families, older people and those with health or mobility challenges. Such opportunities need to be affordable.

Regards  
Rory

# Submission on the Draft Regional Park Management Plan 2021

from Ralph Lyon

As a visitor to and volunteer in regional parks over the years I have observed the life enriching potential of the parks for people including myself. As a result I offer a submission on the Draft Regional Parks Management Plan 2021.

## **Book 1 Draft Regional Parks Management Plan 2021**

I commend the compilers of the draft plan for the work and thought they have clearly put into assembling the plan and for their intentions to compile a plan to produce the best results for the parks. I have some sympathy for them in their difficult task of grappling with formulating this draft plan in a rapidly changing world and evolving society.

However with its size and complexity it is not a plan that can be readily absorbed, understood, and evaluated but that may to some extent be inevitable in the circumstances.

Book 1 of the plan includes many excellent well thought out policies most of which I would completely support however they are not readily accessible being distributed over the 158 pages.

I suggest that any Regional Parks Management Plan needs to have at its foundation a readily accessible list of core principles for reference as enduring management and philosophical principles for the next 100 years. This may facilitate broad agreement by all sections of the community in the interests of harmonious, effective, and co-operative community engagement and support. The 2010 RPMP had a list of Management Principles which would be a sound basis for developing a list of agreed core management and philosophical values for this 2021 RPMP.

I support the majority of the policies and intentions contained in the various sections of Book 1 with the exception of policy 45 Section 7 and policy 271 Section 13 .

I note however that intentions are not definite commitments.

In particular I record my support and/or comments on the following:

## **2. Horopaki / Context**

Climate Emergency - Suggest the quoted 20% figure for farming's contribution to Council's emission profile is very misleading as it clearly excludes emissions from Council Controlled Organisations and contractors. If these were taken account of then farming's contribution would be 3% or less of Council emission profile. I therefore do not support significant reduction in farming on the parks but I do support use of best practice farming and use of the parks as trial sites for methods of reducing emissions from farming. I support the retention of 700 hectares for which the future was described as undecided.

It is logical to look on the emissions from farming on the parks as being part of the Regional Parks network's overall maintenance and operating model that gives a net reduction in GHG emissions in the order of 33 times the emissions from farming due to the CO2 captured and stored by the forests on the parks.

### Reducing Vehicle Emissions

Support the investigation of options for accessing parks by public transport and note that bus routes run close to at least five parks. For example access to Wenderholm by bus service to Waiwera is already possible and could be enhanced by a more recognisable entry point from Waiwera.

Moreover the successful development of the Mahurangi Coastal Trail would allow access by foot or cycling to three regional parks using public transport to and from Waiwera and thus create a truly outstanding resource.

I suggest investigating with Auckland Transport the feasibility of providing bike racks on the back of buses that service routes going near a regional park in a manner similar to buses on Waiheke Island.

In peak summer months and weekends a shuttle services from park boundaries to the heart of the park may be a viable option.

Trends in Park Use- Support acquisition of new parkland particularly in the Pukekohe and South Auckland areas. Planning for acquisitions should commence now with an acquisition plan being drawn up and property acquired before developments make properties more expensive.

I suggest that in view of the rapid increase in Auckland's population and central government's role in this there is a case for central government to support the purchase of more parkland to serve a third of the country's population that is relatively not well served with readily accessible areas for the informal recreational in more natural environments. A case could be made that an increase in recreational opportunities would more than repay the cost by reducing health costs from the growing problems of mental health and obesity related health problems such as diabetes.

A unique Category 3 (or 4?) park

In a city of increasingly dense development children can grow up without ever knowing where the vegetables they need for a healthy diet come from and what they look like when growing.

It would be an innovative step to develop one new regional park as a type of multi-purpose park where informal recreation and walking trails were combined with a model horticulture garden demonstrating the growing of vegetables and fruit. The park could also include an arboretum of endemic trees around walking trails and a demonstration of traditional maori gardening methods. Pukekohe comes to mind as a logical location.

Organisations such as the New Zealand Vegetable and Fruit Growers Federation Inc. and the Pukekohe Vegetable Growers Association could be interested in some form of collaboration in such a development. The immense popularity of Ambury Park Farm Days would indicate there would be considerable public interest.

Suggest investigating incorporating and developing the Green Road parkland in Dairy Flat as a type of urban regional park with a different classification such as Category 4 to cater for rapid urban development in the adjacent areas.

Accommodation in parks should remain affordable for lower income families.

### **3. Vision and Values**

Vision It is not clear what is intended to be included under vision and the words directly associated with it are very brief. Perhaps the vision relates to the values listed on the following pages?.

1. The statement *The vision is intended to be enduring: a long term, open-ended outcome* rather puzzles me. I thought having a vision would involve a vision of particular goals rather than of an open-ended outcome

Park Values – support the values listed.

### **4. Management framework**

Generally support this section

### **5. Mana Whenua partnerships**

Difficult to comment on this section as outcomes are so indeterminant at this time.

However I suggest it is important to include non-mana whenua in considerations and to actively facilitate the development of mutual respect, understanding, good will and collaborative engagement between all parties involved with or using our regional parks.

Suggest it would be helpful to have an accepted list of agreed management and philosophical principles as suggested earlier in this submission.

### **6. Collaborating with others and working together**

Generally support this section but note that for this to happen the collaborating partners need to be encouraged to participate by ensuring that any collaboration project is given some priority in terms of gaining both external and internal planning consents or agreements so that the willingness of partners and donors to contribute to a regional park are not discouraged by extended unresolved issues.

## **7. Protecting the natural environment**

Generally support most policies and intentions in this section. Believe more emphasis needs to be given to early control of plant pest which have the potential to overwhelm and destroy natural environments

The exception to my general support of policies in this section is my strong opposition to Policy 45 *Investigate formally including regional parks that contribute to the coastal area of the Gulf into the Hauraki Gulf Marine Park*

My reasons for opposing the inclusion of Policy 45 are as follows:

Despite assurances issued by Council staff and some Councillors it is indisputable that to included majority of the regional parks in the Hauraki Gulf Marine Park inevitably present a real risk that the governance and management of the parks could at some time in the future be alienated from Auckland Council control and from the integrated and collaborative network of 28 regional park. This would greatly damaging the concept that defines the parks network as an outstanding and much loved Auckland feature.

I further substantiate my reasons by the following:

The Hauraki Gulf Forum is discussing what changes it will advocate be made to the Hauraki Gulf Marine Park Act including proposed changes to the structure, status, and powers of the HG Forum.

Regardless of the changes the HG Forum may be currently proposing the nature of future changes that could be made at any time in the future to the Hauraki Gulf Marine Park Act absolutely cannot be guaranteed by the Council to not result in changes that could affect the Councils ability or right to govern and manage the 21 parks involved and thus destroy a cohesive and much valued park system that is managed for the benefit of all people.

it is essential that the inclusion of a majority of the regional parks in the Hauraki Gulf Marine Park should not be considered unless any future changes to the HGMP Act can be guaranteed to not have implications for the governance and management of the parks.

The Council cannot give such guarantees and must surely be aware that its views can be and have been, overridden by parliamentary legislation in other instances. Any assurances the Council has issued on this subject are therefore not soundly based.

Moreover no credible reason has been given as to why including the parks in the HGM Park would in any way improve the health of the Gulf. It should be noted that there are already commitments in the draft plan to manage the parks in a manner consistent with the Hauraki Gulf Marine Park Act and to collaborate with the Hauraki Gulf Forum.

To follow through on Policy 45 would be taking a senseless risk with the future of the regional parks network developed over 57 years and regarded as the jewel in Auckland's crown whilst bringing no conceivable gain for the Gulf and a great deal to lose for the integrity of the regional parks system.

Please refer also to the Facts Check sheet at the end of my submission.

## **13. Administration**

### **Management Transfers**

Policy 271 Consider transfer of management in whole or in part of:

- a. regional parkland to a relevant public agency or iwi authority

I do not support this policy as it is too far reaching in its implications for parkland that has been acquired through the funding by Aucklanders through their rates payments or donated by philanthropic individuals. There is no clarity around the definition of what the term *relevant public agency* would cover or in what other circumstances apart from a Te Tiriti settlement an iwi authority would be considered as a sole manager of a park.



Any proposed transfer of management of a significant area of a regional parkland should only be considered after a public consultation process and no entire park should be considered for transfer of total management in order that the Council can truly fulfil the obligation passed on to it to ensure wise management of the parks and free access for all Aucklanders to benefit from the parks.

Also suggest that to ensure the Council is meeting its obligations it is essential to ensure that a Policy 272a be added as below:

Any transfer of management will be subject to review on a two yearly cycle and will revert to Council management if community needs and the necessary standards of conservation and recreation delivery are not being met.

#### **Protecting “in perpetuity”**

I completely support the intentions laid out in this paragraph and note its statement that the parks are acquired and managed on behalf of the people of Auckland to protect their natural and cultural values and for their use and enjoyment.

#### **Submissions on Draft Management Plans for individual regional parks**

I do not attempt to comment in detail on all aspects of the following park plans as in general I approve and support the visions for these parks as they have been formulated but make some particular comments as below.

##### **Atiu Creek**

Recommend investigating extending walking utilising parts of the 15kms of horse trails.

##### **Te Arai**

I support the submissions by the New Zealand Fairy Tern Trust Charitable Trust and Save Te Arai Inc.

##### **Tawharanui**

Support Tawharanui Open Sanctuary Trust submission.

##### **Scandrett**

Support maintaining historic farm buildings and recommend further on site interpretation information including in baches copies of the very interesting booklet Scandrett Regional Park-Our History.

Support retention of the three baches as being particularly suitable for disabled or less mobile people or for young families due to their location and accessibility by vehicles.

Support walking and cycling link from Scandrett to Mahurangi East.

##### **Mahurangi East**

Support retaining the undeveloped natural character of the park by locating any future carpark just inside the northern boundary of the addition parkland.

In addition to supporting all draft policies for the park I advocate that opening up land access to the park for the public by walking or cycling via the easement farm road is perfectly viable now without waiting for the completion of the extensive upgraded to the road required to bring it up to a standard suitable for general public vehicle access to the park.

Support making the peninsula a pest free sanctuary with a predator fence at a suitable location

Support maintaining existing baches and turning the addition house into a rentable bach.

##### **Mahurangi West**

Generally support this park plan and make the following particular comments:

Support the Mahurangi Coastal Trail

Suggest investigating the feasibility of creating a fully off road walking path from the Tungutu Point entrance to the Mita Bay loop track entrance further up Ngarewa Drive to the northwest.

##### **Te Muri**

Support retaining undeveloped natural character of the park and the sense of remoteness.

Strongly support keeping vehicle access to a carpark at the western boundary of the park.

Suggest some priority be given to the development of further tracks as a means of taking some pressure off other parks and providing a needed resource for recreational groups who need replacement walking opportunities due to the closure of tracks in the Waitakere Ranges.

### Wenderholm

Support link to Te Muri Regional Park and development of link to Puhoi - Mangawhai Trail.

### Shakespear

Suggest investigating access by public transport based around existing bus services which pass within a few hundred metres of the park boundary. Possibly with the inclusion of a shuttle service within the park on summer weekends and cycle racks on buses running near the park boundary.

### Long Bay

Re-investigate using existing bus services to provide transport to this park

### Te Rau Puriri

Generally support plan. Support developing walking trail through to Lake Rototoa Scenic Reserve and possibly on to Woodhill Forest

### Waitakere Ranges

For the Waitakere Ranges my concerns are the health of the forest and the re-establishment of the wide public connection and appreciation of the ranges that has been put at risk by the wholesale extended closure of tracks due to kauri dieback precautions. I suggest that support for the necessary expenditure to both protect the forest and to bring tracks up to a suitable standard is heavily dependent on public support of the cost and this will not be forthcoming if the public does not have the opportunity to experience and appreciate the full wonders of the forest.

It is too late to think that the forest can be kept healthy by simply closing of access to the interior of the forest. The horse has well and truly bolted on that and it is my contention that the greatest risk to the forest is not from visitors but from unobserved and uncontrolled spread of weeds capable of smothering any regeneration of the forest.

Access to internal tracks allows for the state of health of the forest to be observed and gives the opportunity for weed outbreaks to be dealt with rather than out of sight out of mind.

I note the comment in the draft plan that *"The Council wants all visitors to have a sense of care and stewardship of the Waitakere Ranges"* Visitors are not going to get that if they are not given the chance of appreciating what is there. Coastal trails are fine and can be spectacular but they do not provide a real experience of the forest.

Serious consideration needs to be given to opening up selected interior tracks whilst keeping particular kauri protection areas off limits. It is to be hoped that the current survey of the state of kauri health will include accurate data to inform the possible opening up of more interior tracks.

For example the draft Plan indicates an intension to open up the Montana Trail which passing close to Smythe Corner as it does could give opportunities to assess whether possible routes such as through to Lake Wainamu or Pae O Te Rangi and Long Road and back by the Whatitiri Track to the Cascades car park could be opened up.

I would also urge consideration be given to opening the Kura Track in order to facilitate practical use of the greatly upgraded Omanawanui Track, provide a much needed longer loop walk and reduce traffic on Whatipu Road.

From the aspect of providing for intense public use too much emphasis and priority has been placed on opening up the Te Ara Tuhura / Hillary Trail which although it can be a great experience does not provide well for the average visitors day walks / tramps without in most cases very long and possibly unfeasible car shuttles.

I would like to suggest that in consultation with Watercare and ATEED/Auckland Unlimited the possibility of reinstating the Rain Forest Express be investigated. A reinstated Rainforest Express would be an iconic tourist attraction and provide a way for less mobile people and young children to get an appreciation of the ranges environment and forest.

-----

Thank you for the opportunity to make this submission

Ralph Lyon

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

Email [REDACTED]

## The question of regional parks being included in the Hauraki Gulf Marine Park.

Fact 1 The Hauraki Gulf Forum is seeking changes to the Hauraki Gulf Marine Park Act.

Fact 2 The Hauraki Gulf Forum is considering its preferred option for changes to the HGM Park Act.

Fact 3 Options could change the HG Forum from an advisory body to an HG Authority with statutory powers.

Fact 4 Assurances given by the Council on the status of regional parks not changing are dependent on the provisions in the Hauraki Gulf Marine Park Act in its present form.

Fact 5 The Hauraki Gulf Marine Park Act could be subject to changes in unknown ways by legislation at any time in the future these could include an option previously considered by the Forum of it being give the power to prevail over local government plans.

Fact 6 Any regional parks included in the Hauraki Gulf Marine Park would be subject to the provisions of the HGM Park Act.

Fact 7 Since 2020 the co-chairs of the Hauraki Gulf Forum have sought to include 20 more regional parks in the HGM Park with Motukorea/Browns Island being already in the Park.

Fact 8 Auckland Council does not have control over legislative changes (as demonstrated by some current Government proposals) and could not unilaterally remove regional parks from the HGMP.

Fact 9 It follows from Facts 1 to 8, that the Council **cannot give categorical assurances** about the effects of including regional parks in the HG Marine Park.

Fact 10 Conclusion from Facts 1 to 10 - putting regional parks in the Hauraki Gulf Marine Park presents an unacceptable risk of loss of elected Council management control and governance of the parks at some point in the future with no perceivable benefit to the Gu

**From:** [Karen and Umata Lolohea](#)  
**To:** [Regional Parks plan review](#)  
**Subject:** Auckland Regional Parks  
**Date:** Thursday, 3 March 2022 9:56:21 am

---

## Submission to Auckland Council's draft Regional Parks Management Plan

NAME: Umata Lolohea

HOME ADDRESS: [REDACTED]

EMAIL ADDRESS: [REDACTED]

PHONE NUMBER: [REDACTED]

I WISH TO SPEAK TO MY SUBMISSION. Yes

1. I am a resident of Te Atatu Peninsula, I have lived in Auckland for 35 years and make use of Auckland's regional parks for family picnic and all sort of family activities. This is my submission to the draft Regional Parks Management Plan.

2. In general, I support the proposed approach set out in the draft Plan for managing the regional parks network and I encourage Council to confirm the following elements of this approach.

§ Conservation of natural environments and habitats.

§ Revegetation and reservation of important areas within the parks to enhance ecological values.

§ Recognition of mana whenua interests in the ongoing management of the parks.

§ Protection of important heritage sites.

§ Planning for coastal retreat and other environmental changes stemming from climate change.

§ Planning for continuing growth in visitor demand and visitor numbers.

§ Providing for a wider range of visitor experiences including increased opportunities for camping.

§ Making it easier for people and groups with limited mobility or incomes to access and use the parks

3. I encourage Council to increase provision of camping opportunities within the regional parks and particularly the provision of vehicle-based camping including camping in certified self-contained camping vehicles. Greater provision of such

camping opportunities will make the parks and all they have to offer, more accessible to a wider range of Aucklanders including young families, older people and those with health or mobility challenges. Such opportunities need to remain affordable as well.

4. In particular I support the idea of expanding vehicle-based camping opportunities on the following regional parks

§ Ambury Farm

§ Ātiu Creek

§ Āwhitu

§ Duder

§ Long Bay

§ Mahurangi West

§ Muriwai

§ Ōmana

§ Scandrett

§ Shakespear

§ Tāpapakanga

§ Tawaranui

§ Tawhitokino

§ Te Ārai

§ Te Muri

§ Te Rau Puriri

§ Waharau

§ Waitākere Ranges at Huia

§ Waitawa

§ Wenderholm

§ Whakatīwai

## Submission to Auckland Council's draft Regional Parks Management Plan

NAME: Jim Mearns

HOME ADDRESS: [REDACTED]

EMAIL ADDRESS: [REDACTED]

PHONE NUMBER: [REDACTED]

I WISH TO SPEAK TO MY SUBMISSION  No

1. I am a resident of Coatesville, I have lived in Auckland for 56 years and make use of Auckland's regional parks for recreation and holidaying. This is my submission to the draft Regional Parks Management Plan.
  - In general, I support the proposed approach set out in the draft Plan for managing the regional parks network and I encourage Council to confirm the following elements of this approach Conservation of natural environments and habitats.
  - Revegetation and reservation of important areas within the parks to enhance ecological values.
  - Protection of important heritage sites.
  - Planning for continuing growth in visitor demand and visitor numbers.
  - Providing for a wider range of visitor experiences including increased opportunities for camping.
  - Making it easier for people and groups with limited mobility or incomes to access and use the parks
  
2. I encourage Council to increase provision of camping opportunities within the regional parks and particularly the provision of vehicle-based camping including camping in certified self-contained camping vehicles. Greater provision of such camping opportunities will make the parks and all they have to offer, more accessible to a wider range of Aucklanders including young families, older people and those with health or mobility challenges. Such opportunities need to remain affordable as well.
  - In particular I support the idea of expanding vehicle-based camping opportunities on the following regional parks
  - Ambury Farm
  - Ātiu Creek
  - Āwhitu
  - Duder
  - Long Bay
  - Mahurangi West
  - Muriwai
  - Ōmana

- Scandrett
- Shakespear
- Tāpapakanga
- Tawaranui
- Tawhitokino
- Te Ārai
- Te Muri
- Te Rau Puriri
- Waharau
- Waitākere Ranges at Huia
- Waitawa
- Wenderholm
- Whakatīwai

## Submission on the draft Regional Parks Management Plan

**Date:** 3rd March 2022

**Submitter:** Professor Len Gillman

**Address:** [REDACTED]

**I wish to be heard by the hearing panel in May.**

### **Brief bio:**

I am currently a member of the Drone Lab at Auckland University of Technology (AUT) and have previously served as Head of Science (for ten years) and as Associate Dean in the Faculty of Health and Environmental Sciences at AUT. I first became active in conservation in 1983 with the Native Forest Action Council, and I am a founding member of Restoration Ruatuna and a current committee member of the Waitakere Ranges Pest Free Alliance. Since obtaining my PhD in 2001 I have published 42 peer reviewed science articles, 18 of which are in journals with a citation index greater than 5.0. My research interests include forest ecology, global patterns in primary productivity, species diversity theory, genetic evolution, polar ecology, conservation ecology, and urban ecology and policy. I have field experience in environments from the Arctic to Antarctic and from tropical rainforests to tropical deserts. I have recently developed an application for identifying New Zealand indigenous trees covering 230 species (available soon).

### **Waitakere Ranges Regional Park**

I am somewhat appalled by the proposals in the draft Regional Parks Management Plan (RPMP), especially the introduction of Class 1b status for parts of the Waitakere Ranges Regional Park and for the proposal to allow commercial operations in the Park. These changes will legitimise more of the same type of development seen on the Omanawanui Track at Whatipu. I know people who cried on seeing the infrastructure imposed on the Omanawanui Track. It was recently converted from one that provided a wonderful wildness experience into one that is a highway of timber construction that is an affront to the notion of wilderness. It now imposes an entirely built environment for most of its length. Kauri die back was given as the excuse for this over development. However, this was a fabrication because most of the track does not in the vicinity of Kauri, the most over developed areas of the track are without kauri and the parts of the track that are close to several kauri has little more than a veneer of gravel added. In dealing with kauri dieback, Auckland Council has consistently chosen built options when rerouting would have been preferable and has opted for end-to-end upgrades when less would have been sufficient to meet the needs of protecting kauri, would have



costed less (enabling more money to be spent on weed control) and would have imposed less built environments.

The karamatura track is another example of a track that has been obscenely over developed. Again, the rationale given for the extensive development was kauri die-back but that was not a credible rationale for the extensive development. The side track to the waterfall does not pass any kauri and yet was extensively developed and all but one of the few kauri seedlings on the side of the steep climb towards Mt McDonald Mclean were destroyed by the track construction. The track construction introduced new weeds and contributed to the spread of Mexican Daisy and Mist Flower.

Perfectly adequate tracks have been sanitised to resemble inner city parks. These developments amount to a degradation of our shared natural heritage. If the objective has been to get more people into wilderness areas, then the council has failed by taking the wilderness out of the experience.

The proposed new vision for the Waitakere Ranges Park (page 198) heralds more of the same kind of over-development and therefore should be entirely rejected. The 2010 vision included concepts of “wilderness qualities” and “a place of respite”. These phrases have all gone in the proposed plan vision statement despite reports in the plan that people value the Park predominantly for its wilderness and natural qualities. The new vision instead provides for “appropriately accommodating growing visitor numbers by providing for compatible opportunities.” This should be rejected. The vision needs to have “wilderness qualities” and “a place of respite” reinstated. The proposal amounts to greater intensification of the built environment in the periphery and coastal areas of the Park and largely no-go areas in the centre. All the most spectacular sites will have handrails and wide flat paths that degrade the qualities for which they are valued. Those people valuing wilderness and an unbuilt environment will be left with a few, less interesting, sites – leftover crumbs.

Expanding car park numbers will lead to over-use and should be rejected as a management option. Concreting and sealing carparks and access such has been done at Armour Bay is a gross waste of rate payer money that should have been spent on weed control – what was wrong with a slightly bumpy access road? The park needs to provide an escape from the city where wild nature restores the spirit. When I have been met with full carparks during lock-downs I have simply gone elsewhere, and this is the way it should be. Limiting carparks should be used as a tool for limiting the impact of too many people overwhelming the natural environment.

### **Hillary Trail**

The previous 2010 Plan stated that the Hillary Trail should not be upgraded to a Great Walk standard but that it should remain as a challenging trail for people of moderate fitness. The former plan also opposed commercial concessions with a couple of exceptions such as for transportation to the Park. The current plan abandons these principles to one that will significantly degrade the wilderness experience. And it abandons these principles in the face of the results of consultation with coastal communities during the creation of the Hillary Trail. Communities and stakeholders said they wanted the tracks to remain at their existing standards and they did not want ordinary members of the public competing with paid tourists on the walk. Upgrading the trail now will betray the public licence for the trail that was previously obtained.

Those who value the Waitakere Park the most do not want the city-like infrastructure that is being imposed on it – we don't want it to be like the Auckland Domain.

### **Climate Change**

Climate change action is of such urgency that we cannot afford to retain 1500ha of park land in pasture. This entire area was once forest and it all should be returned to forest - both to remove stock and their methane emissions and to sequester carbon into the soil and standing biomass. Due to the massive consequences of the climate crisis we are facing, the aim of reforesting only 200 ha represents a failure to respond in any way that is adequate. Low cost measures of reforesting the entire 1500 ha should be pursued. For example, options such as treating pasture with herbicide and seeding species such as totara that are good at establishing in the open and that will ultimately provide high carbon stocks should be explored. The notion that we need farm parks to illustrate farm environments in a country that is dominated by farmland on an industrial scale is somewhat ridiculous in my view.

#### **I specifically seek the following outcomes:**

1. A rewrite of the vision for the Waitakere Ranges Regional Park in order that it again emphasises protection of **wilderness values** and so that it primarily **provides respite in nature** and an **escape from the built environment**.
2. Management of the entire Waitakere Ranges Regional Park as a Class 1a park recognising its heritage, ecological, and wilderness values and its national significance under the Waitakere Ranges Heritage Area Act 2008.
3. Rejection of the proposed Class 1b status for parts of the Waitakere Ranges Regional Park. We do not want over-development and the loss of wilderness values.
4. Rejection of developing The Hillary Trail to a Great Walk standard and rejection of 1b status for the Trail.
5. A review of the way Auckland Council is implementing the MPI National Kauri Dieback Track Infrastructure Guidelines and the MPI Kauri Dieback Disease Management National Technical Specification for Track Mitigation Measure to protect kauri dieback. **The current extensive track development is sanitising the Waitakere Ranges and undermining wilderness values.**
6. Rejection of the proposed increase in carpark area in the Waitakere Ranges Regional Park. Larger carparks will encourage overuse.
7. General redirection of budget from infrastructure to urgently needed pest plant and pest animal control throughout the Waitakere Ranges Park.

8. Increased control of all pest plants on both open and closed tracks i.e. expansion from the few targeted species.
9. Introduction of an extermination policy for pigs in the Waitakere Ranges.
10. Introduction of a policy to progressively remove all exotic trees from the Waitakere Ranges Regional Park.
11. Rejection of any provision for 4WD, dirt bike/motorbike riding within the Waitakere Ranges or its beaches.
12. All 1500ha of park land in pasture to be progressively returned to forest.

**I wish to be heard by the hearing panel.**

Nga mihi



Professor Len Gillman, BSc, PhD.

Mobile: [REDACTED]

Email: [REDACTED]

**From:** [Susan Snell](#)  
**To:** [Regional Parks plan review](#)  
**Subject:** Submission to Auckland Council's draft Regional Parks Management Plan  
**Date:** Thursday, 3 March 2022 10:07:10 am

---

NAME: *Shane and Susan Snell*

HOME ADDRESS: [REDACTED]

EMAIL ADDRESS: [REDACTED]

PHONE NUMBER: [REDACTED]

1. We are residents of Whangaparaoa, we have lived in Auckland all our lives and have make use of Auckland's regional parks for day trips, weekends and holidays. This is my submission to the draft Regional Parks Management Plan.
  - In general, I support the proposed approach set out in the draft Plan for managing the regional parks network and I encourage Council to confirm the following elements of this approach
  - Conservation of natural environments and habitats.
  - Revegetation and reservation of important areas within the parks to enhance ecological values.
  - Recognition of mana whenua interests in the ongoing management of the parks.
  - Protection of important heritage sites.
  - Planning for coastal retreat and other environmental changes stemming from climate change.
  - **Planning for continuing growth in visitor demand and visitor numbers.**
  - **Providing for a wider range of visitor experiences including increased opportunities for camping.**
  - **Making it easier for people and groups with limited mobility or incomes to access and use the parks**
2. I encourage Council to increase provision of camping opportunities within the regional parks and particularly the provision of vehicle-based camping including camping in certified self-contained camping vehicles. Greater provision of such camping opportunities will make the parks and all they have to offer, more accessible to a wider range of Aucklanders including young families, older people and those with health or mobility challenges. Such opportunities need to remain affordable as well.
3. In particular I support the idea of expanding vehicle-based camping opportunities on the following regional parks (I use all of the parks)
  - Ambury Farm
  - Ātiu Creek
  - Āwhitu
  - Duder
  - Long Bay
  - Mahurangi West
  - Muriwai
  - Ōmana
  - Scandrett
  - Shakespear
  - Tāpapakanga
  - Tawaranui
  - Tawhitokino
  - Te Ārai
  - Te Muri
  - Te Rau Puriri
  - Waharau
  - Waitākere Ranges at Huia

- Waitawa
- Wenderholm
- Whakatiwai

Good planets are hard to find - please think of the environment before you print this email.

---

CAUTION - This message may contain privileged and confidential information intended only for the use of the addressee named above. If you are not the intended recipient of this message you are hereby notified that any use, dissemination, distribution or reproduction of this message is prohibited. If you have received this message in error please notify Air New Zealand immediately. Any views expressed in this message are those of the individual sender and may not necessarily reflect the views of Air New Zealand.

---

For more information on the Air New Zealand Group, visit us online at <http://www.airnewzealand.com>

---

**From:** [Tony Holman](#)  
**To:** [Regional Parks plan review](#)  
**Subject:** Auckland's Regional Parks review.  
**Date:** Thursday, 3 March 2022 10:32:13 am

---

I **strongly** support the comments and views of Cr. John Watson on this matter.

A.P. Holman QSO. - (Formerly a member of the ARC's Regional Growth Forum, NSCC councillor for 15 years (and Chair of Parks); Proposed and established the Chelsea Heritage Park, and established the Chelsea Regional Park Assn (CHERPA).

**From:** [Ian Greig](#)  
**To:** [Regional Parks plan review](#)  
**Subject:** Online submission  
**Date:** Thursday, 3 March 2022 10:48:55 am

---

Submission to Auckland Council's draft Regional Parks Management Plan

NAME: Ian Greig

HOME ADDRESS: [REDACTED]

EMAIL ADDRESS: [REDACTED]

PHONE NUMBER: [REDACTED]

I WISH TO SPEAK TO MY SUBMISSION: No

1. I am a resident of Albany I have lived in Auckland for 70 years and make use of Auckland's regional parks for motor home camping This is my submission to the draft Regional Parks Management Plan.

2. In general, I support the proposed approach set out in the draft Plan for managing the regional parks network and I encourage Council to confirm the following elements of this approach

§ Conservation of natural environments and habitats.

§ Revegetation and reservation of important areas within the parks to enhance ecological values.

§ Recognition of mana whenua interests in the ongoing management of the parks.

§ Protection of important heritage sites, with signage and signage giving history

§ Planning for coastal retreat and other environmental changes stemming from climate change.

§ Planning for continuing growth in visitor demand and visitor numbers.

§ Providing for a wider range of visitor experiences including increased opportunities for motor home csc camping .

§ Making it easier for people and groups with limited mobility or incomes to access and use the parks

3. I encourage Council to increase provision of camping opportunities within the regional parks and particularly the provision of vehicle-based camping including camping in certified self- contained camping vehicles. Greater provision of such camping opportunities will make the parks and all they have to offer, more accessible to a wider range of Aucklanders including young families, older people and those with health or mobility challenges. Such opportunities need to remain affordable as well.

4. In particular I support the idea of expanding vehicle-based camping opportunities on the following regional parks (delete those you don't support)

§ AmburyFarm § ĀtiuCreek

§ Āwhitu

§ Duder

§ LongBay

§ MahurangiWest § Muriwai

§ Ōmana

§ Scandrett

§ Shakespear

§ Tāpapakanga § Tawaranui

§ Tawhitokino § TeĀrai

§ TeMuri

§ TeRauPuriri

§ Waharau

§ WaitākereRangesatHuia § Waitawa

§ Wenderholm

§ Whakatī

Waiheke

Simplify the on line booking system - it continues to be a huge hassle and time waster!  
Get [Outlook for iOS](#)



**From:** [Roger Woodward](#)  
**To:** [regionalparksplanreview@aucklandcouncil.govt.nz](mailto:regionalparksplanreview@aucklandcouncil.govt.nz)  
**Subject:** hi  
**Date:** Thursday, 3 March 2022 11:04:48 am

---

Roger Woodward

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

I WISH TO SPEAK TO MY SUBMISSION No

1. I am a resident of Epsom, I have lived in Auckland for 78, years and make use of Auckland's regional parks for beach walks, bicycle riding, swims, picnics. This is my submission to the draft Regional Parks Management Plan.

2. In general, I support the proposed approach set out in the draft Plan for managing the regional parks network and I encourage Council to confirm the following elements of this approach .

§ Conservation of natural environments and habitats.

§ Revegetation and reservation of important areas within the parks to enhance ecological values.

§ Recognition of mana whenua interests in the ongoing management of the parks.

§ Protection of important heritage sites.

§ Planning for coastal retreat and other environmental changes stemming from climate change.

§ Planning for continuing growth in visitor demand and visitor numbers.

§ Providing for a wider range of visitor experiences including increased opportunities for camping.

§ Making it easier for people and groups with limited mobility or incomes to access and use the parks

3. I encourage Council to increase provision of camping opportunities within the regional parks and particularly the provision of vehicle-based camping including camping in certified self-contained camping vehicles. Greater provision of such camping opportunities will make the parks and all they have to offer, more accessible to a wider range of Aucklanders including young families, older people and those with health or mobility challenges. Such opportunities need to

remain affordable as well.

4. In particular I support the idea of expanding vehicle-based camping opportunities on the following regional parks (delete those you don't support)

§ Ātiu Creek

§ Āwhitu

§ Duder

§ Long Bay

§ Muriwai

§ Ōmana

§ Scandrett

§ Shakespear

§ Tāpapakanga

§ Tawaranui

§ Te Ārai

§ Te Rau Puriri

§ Waharau

§ Waitawa

§ Whakatīwai

**From:** [Anthony Hopkins](#)  
**To:** [Regional Parks plan review](#)  
**Subject:** Submission on Draft Regional Park plan  
**Date:** Thursday, 3 March 2022 11:14:19 am

---

Submission to Auckland Council's draft Regional Parks Management Plan

NAME: AJ Hopkins

HOME ADDRESS: [REDACTED]

EMAIL ADDRESS: [REDACTED]

PHONE NUMBER: [REDACTED]

As an Auckland resident, ratepayer and park user, my submission is to express my opinion against further creeping "Co-governance" because co-governance:

- Slows decision making
- Can make many very bad decisions through eternal committee compromise
- Provides opportunities for patronage and trade-offs which may not be in the interests of the wider community: in other countries it's called corrupt practice
- Increases costs substantially as more and more people are paid to prevaricate on Boards and Committees, wanting more and more reports and analyses and wasting more and more of the time of staff actually working and doing things in our parks which need doing
- In some cases, co-governance will result in the public being excluded from public areas AJH

3Mar22

Ant Hopkins

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

## Submission to Auckland Council's draft Regional Parks Management Plan

NAME: *Mary Hill*

HOME ADDRESS: [REDACTED]

EMAIL ADDRESS: [REDACTED]

PHONE NUMBER: [REDACTED]

I WISH TO SPEAK TO MY SUBMISSION  Yes  No

1. I am a resident of Point Chevalier. I have lived in Auckland for over 20 years and make use of Auckland's regional parks for recreational camping, tramping, hiking and other recreational activities. This is my submission to the draft Regional Parks Management Plan.
2. The draft plan is very general and does not give details about recreational camping and tramping. It was hard to respond to these aspects of the plan. I believe that details should have been provided about how these activities will be provided for and opportunities expanded. For example, I am a member of the Auckland Tramping Club, but we have to travel outside Auckland for overnight tramps. There are potential tramping hut spots in Auckland's regional parks but nothing about this aspect is within the plan. Please reconsider how this important recreational activity might be better provided for Aucklanders in our parks.
3. The way recreational camping has been included as 'accommodation', is not sustainable. In particular CSC vehicle camping such as in motorhomes need to be seen in the plan as a recreation NOT simply a form of accommodation.
4. In general, I support the proposed approach set out in the draft Plan for managing the regional parks network and I encourage Council to confirm the following elements of this approach
  - Conservation of natural environments and habitats.
  - Revegetation and reservation of important areas within the parks to enhance ecological values.
  - Recognition of mana whenua interests in the ongoing management of the parks.
  - Protection of important heritage sites.
  - Planning for coastal retreat and other environmental changes stemming from climate change.
  - Planning for continuing growth in visitor demand and visitor numbers.
  - Providing for a wider range of visitor experiences including increased opportunities for camping.
  - Making it easier for people and groups with limited mobility or incomes to access and use the parks
5. I encourage Council to increase the provision of camping opportunities within the regional parks and particularly the provision of vehicle-based camping including camping in certified self-contained camping vehicles. Greater provision of such camping opportunities will make the parks and all they have to offer, more accessible to a wider range of Aucklanders including young families, older people and those with health or mobility challenges. Such opportunities need to remain affordable as well.

6. In particular I support the idea of expanding vehicle-based camping opportunities on the following regional parks
- Ambury Farm
  - Ātiu Creek
  - Āwhitu
  - Duder
  - Long Bay
  - Mahurangi West
  - Muriwai
  - Ōmana
  - Scandrett
  - Shakespear
  - Tāpapakanga
  - Tawaranui
  - Tawhitokino
  - Te Ārai
  - Te Muri
  - Te Rau Puriri
  - Waharau
  - Waitākere Ranges at Huia
  - Waitawa
  - Wenderholm
  - Whakatīwai

Thank you for the opportunity to respond to this draft plan.

## **Submission to Auckland Council Regional Parks Management Plan March 2022**

**My submission fully supports the comprehensive submission made by The Tree Council (Inc). Their submission looks at every aspect of the management plan and considers carefully all points put forward within the plan.**

**I also support the feedback given by Rodney Local Board (and therefore particularly pertinent to the 8 regional parks within the RLB area) to Auckland Council to inform the preparation of the draft Regional Park Management Plan 2021.**

The main points from that input are listed below:-

1. Support regional parks providing vehicle access for mobility parking permit holders and parking for mobility-impaired people where possible.
2. Support commercial activities within regional parks subject to certain conditions, including not granting exclusivity to particular commercial operators, having mobile vendors operating across the park network to avoid single vendors providing a poor service, and aiming for shorter-term leases to ensure that vendors are meeting visitor and community needs.
3. Support charging fees to private tourism companies operating in regional parks.
4. Request that all income generated from regional parks, be ring fenced to use to enhance regional parks facilities and infrastructure.
5. Request that additional boat ramps are provided in regional parks in the Rodney Local Board area, and that the boat ramps at Te Rau Puriri Regional Park and Sullivans Bay, Mahurangi Regional Park are upgraded due to the pressure on the existing boat ramps.
6. Support protecting and enhancing the ecology and biodiversity within regional parks.
7. Support retaining natural and wilderness areas in regional parks to protect the natural environment and to provide sanctuaries for biodiversity.

8. Request that population, development growth and increasing visitor numbers are considered in regional parks planning to mitigate impacts on the environment and facilities in regional parks.

9. Request that a volunteer park ranger programme for regional parks be considered to foster a sense of community ownership and environmental stewardship by locals.

10. Supports far better management of vehicles access to and use of such on beaches.

11. Support steps towards making regional parks accessible by public transport. This would improve the use by those unable to use private transport.

12. Support the continued engagement of local boards in planning and decision-making processes for regional parks, including co-ordinating local boards' greenways plans, pest control and water quality activities.

13. Strongly oppose any additional access for four wheel drive vehicles in regional parks.

**Additional personal thoughts:-**

**I would like to see any water body adjoining land designated as regional park to have a marine reserve type protection added to form a holistic management of such adjacent areas and forming a more significant ecological site.**

Hueline Massey

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

Ph:- [REDACTED]

Email:- [REDACTED]

**From:** [Trevor and Robyn Agnew](#)  
**To:** [Regional Parks plan review](#)  
**Subject:** Submission on the Draft Regional Parks Management Plan (DRPMP).  
**Date:** Thursday, 3 March 2022 11:23:23 am

---

The Gribble family has had a long connection with Karekare Beach; owning a property in the area at [REDACTED] for well over 70 years.

As members of the Gribble/Agnew families we oppose changing the Park category to 1b (Destination) and want to retain the Category as 1a (Natural and Cultural}; removing ALL reference to Category 1b in the DRPMP.

The reasons for the this are as follows:

\* Vehicle access to Karekare is difficult. It is accessed via two narrow, winding and steep roads. Karekare Road has some exceptionally narrow parts and a height restriction of 2.8 metres. Lone Kauri Road has tight bends and is currently closed due to a major slip.

\* Karekare beach and dunes are habitat for a number of bird and protected bird species and Karekare is on the border of the Whatipu Scientific Reserve.

\* Visitors who venture to Karekare come to enjoy the wilderness and remote experience. Enjoying bush walks, tramps, swimming and birdwatching

\* During Auckland's Covid 19 Lockdowns, Karekare had a huge influx of visitors and their rubbish. Items picked up by locals included nappies, sanitary items, broken bottles and facemarks. Tagging and wilful damage to roadside barriers was a regular occurrence.

\* We oppose charging for entry to parks or tracks and we oppose making some tracks one-way; as a tool of demand management.

\* Karekare's wilderness is an economic asset to Auckland Council from various film crews.

\* We are concerned about sealing of the "green" carpark at the back of the toilet block. Leaving it grassed or permeable will help reduce the severity of flooding.

\* The Pohutukawa Glade is a very popular picnic spot and also used by the local children for informal ball games. We want this area and the area opposite to remain free from car-parking.

\* Any changes to car-parking at Karekare should involve significant consultation



with the community.

\* We are concerned that the closing date for submissions on the DRPMP is 4th March 2022 which will not include any of the results of the Kauri Dieback Scientific Survey being carried out by Massey University, on behalf of Auckland Council, due April 2022.

\* We believe the adjoining Whatipu Scientific Reserve and Pararaha Valley should remain as a class 1a park due to the remote wilderness, wetlands, native flora/fauna and birdlife.

We trust that you will give this matter your full consideration.

Yours sincerely,

Trevor and Robyn Agnew..

[REDACTED]

Karekare

Auckland 0772

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

**Auckland Council Draft Regional Parks Management Plan**

To: Regionalparksplanreview@aucklandcouncil.govt.nz

Submission Form

Details

Your name and feedback will be included in public documents. All other details will be kept private.

First Name: Wayne Last Name: Goldsmith

Email Address or Address: [REDACTED]

Phone Number: [REDACTED]

Your Local Board: \_\_\_\_\_

Is your feedback on behalf of a organisation or business: No

Gender: Male:  Female:  Other: \_\_\_\_\_

Ethnic Group: \_\_\_\_\_

Feedback

**6. Do you want to comment on any of the regional park chapters:**

Name of regional park: Pakiri Regional Park

Your Opinion: Do not support

Why: We oppose all development in Pakiri Regional Park including the recreation trails for walking and cycling, notice boards, wayfaring signage, car parking, toilets, and picnic areas.

The beauty of Pakiri lies in its remoteness and isolation. Already, this is threatened by offshore dredging, the theft and depletion of the mussel beds, farming practices and a Council that does not fulfil their consent obligations (RMA 28/98. Arrigato v Auckland Regional Council 2002) to replant the land they have owned since 2005. Council should not be given any more authority and control over the Regional Park until they meet these conditions. Replanting the land is integral to retain the remoteness of Pakiri.

The proposals will result in dangerous traffic levels, pedestrian safety issues, increased dust, nuisance, noise, crime, and littering. More importantly, it does not protect or preserve the unique landforms, vulnerable ecosystems, and large expanses of native bush and rural landscapes.

The draft needs to prioritise preserving and protecting the cultural and heritage sites located on the Pakiri Regional Park including the papakainga and pa sites.

The Council's standard Regional Park model is not suitable for Pakiri. Further development and increased public access will destroy Pakiri. The draft plan needs to focus on preserving the unspoiled and undeveloped nature of Pakiri regional park and its impact on Pakiri.

**8. Do you want to speak to your submission: Yes**

Contact Details: As per details above.

**Auckland Council Draft Regional Parks Management Plan**

To: Regionalparksplanreview@aucklandcouncil.govt.nz

**Submission Form**

**Details**

Your name and feedback will be included in public documents. All other details will be kept private.

First Name: Ian Last Name: Gibbons

Email Address or Address: [REDACTED]

Phone Number: [REDACTED]

Your Local Board: Pakiri

Is your feedback on behalf of a organisation or business: No

Gender: Male:  Female:  Other:

Ethnic Group: \_\_\_\_\_

**Feedback**

**6. Do you want to comment on any of the regional park chapters:**

**Name of regional park:** Pakiri Regional Park

**Your Opinion:** Do not support

**Why:** We oppose all development in Pakiri Regional Park including the recreation trails for walking and cycling, notice boards, wayfaring signage, car parking, toilets, and picnic areas.

The beauty of Pakiri lies in its remoteness and isolation. Already, this is threatened by offshore dredging, the theft and depletion of the mussel beds, farming practices and a Council that does not fulfil their consent obligations (RMA 28/98. Arrigato v Auckland Regional Council 2002) to replant the land they have owned since 2005. Council should not be given any more authority and control over the Regional Park until they meet these conditions. Replanting the land is integral to retain the remoteness of Pakiri.

The proposals will result in dangerous traffic levels, pedestrian safety issues, increased dust, nuisance, noise, crime, and littering. More importantly, it does not protect or preserve the unique landforms, vulnerable ecosystems, and large expanses of native bush and rural landscapes.

The draft needs to prioritise preserving and protecting the cultural and heritage sites located on the Pakiri Regional Park including the papakainga and pa sites.

The Council's standard Regional Park model is not suitable for Pakiri. Further development and increased public access will destroy Pakiri. The draft plan needs to focus on preserving the unspoiled and undeveloped nature of Pakiri regional park and its impact on Pakiri.

**8. Do you want to speak to your submission:** Yes

**Contact Details:** As per details above.

**Auckland Council Draft Regional Parks Management Plan**

To: Regionalparksplanreview@aucklandcouncil.govt.nz

**Submission Form**

**Details**

Your name and feedback will be included in public documents. All other details will be kept private.

First Name: Montya Last Name: Harris

Email Address or Address: [REDACTED]

Phone Number: [REDACTED]

Your Local Board: [REDACTED]

Is your feedback on behalf of a organisation or business: No

Gender: Male:  Female:  Other:

Ethnic Group: [REDACTED]

**Feedback**

**3C. We propose to reduce visitor vehicle emissions by improving and promoting public transport, cycling, and walking connections to regional parks, and by considering installing electric vehicles (EV) charging stations for bikes and vehicles.**

Your opinion: Other

Why: We support the promotion of public transport, cycling and walking connections to the regional parks. However, we do not support any new infrastructure to support public transport in the regional parks.

**6. Do you want to comment on any of the regional park chapters:**

Name of regional park: Pakiri Regional Park

Your Opinion: Do not support

Why: We oppose all development in Pakiri Regional Park including the recreation trails for walking and cycling, notice boards, wayfaring signage, car parking, toilets, and picnic areas.

The beauty of Pakiri lies in its remoteness and isolation. Already, this is threatened by offshore dredging, the theft and depletion of the mussel beds, farming practices and a Council that does not fulfil their consent obligations (RMA 28/98. Arrigato v Auckland Regional Council 2002) to replant the land they have owned since 2005. Council should not be given any more authority and control over the Regional Park until they meet these conditions.

The Council's standard Regional Park model is not suitable for Pakiri.

The proposals will result in dangerous traffic levels, pedestrian safety issues, increased dust, nuisance, noise, crime, and littering. More importantly, it does not protect or preserve the unique landforms, vulnerable ecosystems, and large expanses of native bush and rural landscapes.

Further development and increased public access will destroy Pakiri. The draft plan needs to focus on preserving the unspoiled and undeveloped nature of Pakiri regional park and its impact on Pakiri.

**8. Do you want to speak to your submission: Yes**

Contact Details: As per details above.

**Auckland Council Draft Regional Parks Management Plan**

To: Regionalparksplanreview@aucklandcouncil.govt.nz

**Submission Form**

**Details**

Your name and feedback will be included in public documents. All other details will be kept private.

First Name: Coache Last Name: Harris

Email Address or Address: \_\_\_\_\_

Phone Number: \_\_\_\_\_

Your Local Board: \_\_\_\_\_

Is your feedback on behalf of a organisation or business: No

Gender: Male:  Female:  Other: \_\_\_\_\_

Ethnic Group: \_\_\_\_\_

**Feedback**

**3C. We propose to reduce visitor vehicle emissions by improving and promoting public transport, cycling, and walking connections to regional parks, and by considering installing electric vehicles (EV) charging stations for bikes and vehicles.**

Your opinion: Other

Why: We support the promotion of public transport, cycling and walking connections to the regional parks. However, we do not support any new infrastructure to support public transport in the regional parks.

**6. Do you want to comment on any of the regional park chapters:**

Name of regional park: Pakiri Regional Park

Your Opinion: Do not support

Why: We oppose all development in Pakiri Regional Park including the recreation trails for walking and cycling, notice boards, wayfaring signage, car parking, toilets, and picnic areas.

The beauty of Pakiri lies in its remoteness and isolation. Already, this is threatened by offshore dredging, the theft and depletion of the mussel beds, farming practices and a Council that does not fulfil their consent obligations (RMA 28/98. Arrigato v Auckland Regional Council 2002) to replant the land they have owned since 2005. Council should not be given any more authority and control over the Regional Park until they meet these conditions.

The Council's standard Regional Park model is not suitable for Pakiri.

The proposals will result in dangerous traffic levels, pedestrian safety issues, increased dust, nuisance, noise, crime, and littering. More importantly, it does not protect or preserve the unique landforms, vulnerable ecosystems, and large expanses of native bush and rural landscapes.

Further development and increased public access will destroy Pakiri. The draft plan needs to focus on preserving the unspoiled and undeveloped nature of Pakiri regional park and its impact on Pakiri.

**8. Do you want to speak to your submission: Yes**

Contact Details: As per details above.



**Auckland Council Draft Regional Parks Management Plan**

To: Regionalparksplanreview@aucklandcouncil.govt.nz

**Submission Form**

**Details**

Your name and feedback will be included in public documents. All other details will be kept private.

First Name: Marcellus Last Name: Harris

Email Address or Address: \_\_\_\_\_

Phone Number: \_\_\_\_\_

Your Local Board: Roadway

Is your feedback on behalf of a organisation or business: No

Gender: Male:  Female:  Other: \_\_\_\_\_

Ethnic Group: \_\_\_\_\_

**Feedback**

**3C. We propose to reduce visitor vehicle emissions by improving and promoting public transport, cycling, and walking connections to regional parks, and by considering installing electric vehicles (EV) charging stations for bikes and vehicles.**

Your opinion: Other

Why: We support the promotion of public transport, cycling and walking connections to the regional parks. However, we do not support any new infrastructure to support public transport in the regional parks.

**6. Do you want to comment on any of the regional park chapters:**

Name of regional park: Pakiri Regional Park

Your Opinion: Do not support

Why: We oppose all development in Pakiri Regional Park including the recreation trails for walking and cycling, notice boards, wayfaring signage, car parking, toilets, and picnic areas.

The beauty of Pakiri lies in its remoteness and isolation. Already, this is threatened by offshore dredging, the theft and depletion of the mussel beds, farming practices and a Council that does not fulfil their consent obligations (RMA 28/98. Arrigato v Auckland Regional Council 2002) to replant the land they have owned since 2005. Council should not be given any more authority and control over the Regional Park until they meet these conditions.

The Council's standard Regional Park model is not suitable for Pakiri.

The proposals will result in dangerous traffic levels, pedestrian safety issues, increased dust, nuisance, noise, crime, and littering. More importantly, it does not protect or preserve the unique landforms, vulnerable ecosystems, and large expanses of native bush and rural landscapes.

Further development and increased public access will destroy Pakiri. The draft plan needs to focus on preserving the unspoiled and undeveloped nature of Pakiri regional park and its impact on Pakiri.

**8. Do you want to speak to your submission: Yes**

Contact Details: As per details above.

**Auckland Council Draft Regional Parks Management Plan**

To: Regionalparksplanreview@aucklandcouncil.govt.nz

**Submission Form**

**Details**

Your name and feedback will be included in public documents. All other details will be kept private.

First Name: Nelwyn Last Name: Booth

Email Address or Address: [Redacted]

Phone Number: [Redacted]

Your Local Board: Rocky

Is your feedback on behalf of a organisation or business: No

Gender: Male: [Redacted] Female: [Redacted] Other: \_\_\_\_\_

Ethnic Group: [Redacted]

**Feedback**

**3C. We propose to reduce visitor vehicle emissions by improving and promoting public transport, cycling, and walking connections to regional parks, and by considering installing electric vehicles (EV) charging stations for bikes and vehicles.**

**Your opinion:** Other

**Why:** We support the promotion of public transport, cycling and walking connections to the regional parks. However, we do not support any new infrastructure to support public transport in the regional parks.

**6. Do you want to comment on any of the regional park chapters:**

**Name of regional park:** Pakiri Regional Park

**Your Opinion:** Do not support

**Why:** We oppose all development in Pakiri Regional Park including the recreation trails for walking and cycling, notice boards, wayfaring signage, car parking, toilets, and picnic areas.

The beauty of Pakiri lies in its remoteness and isolation. Already, this is threatened by offshore dredging, the theft and depletion of the mussel beds, farming practices and a Council that does not fulfil their consent obligations (RMA 28/98. Arrigato v Auckland Regional Council 2002) to replant the land they have owned since 2005. Council should not be given any more authority and control over the Regional Park until they meet these conditions.

The Council's standard Regional Park model is not suitable for Pakiri.

The proposals will result in dangerous traffic levels, pedestrian safety issues, increased dust, nuisance, noise, crime, and littering. More importantly, it does not protect or preserve the unique landforms, vulnerable ecosystems, and large expanses of native bush and rural landscapes.

Further development and increased public access will destroy Pakiri. The draft plan needs to focus on preserving the unspoiled and undeveloped nature of Pakiri regional park and its impact on Pakiri.

**8. Do you want to speak to your submission:** Yes

**Contact Details:** As per details above.



**Auckland Council Draft Regional Parks Management Plan**

To: Regionalparksplanreview@aucklandcouncil.govt.nz

**Submission Form**

**Details**

Your name and feedback will be included in public documents. All other details will be kept private.

First Name: Leeann Last Name: Martin

Email Address or Address: [REDACTED]

Phone Number: [REDACTED]

Your Local Board: [REDACTED]

Is your feedback on behalf of a organisation or business: No

Gender: Male:  Female:  Other:

Ethnic Group: [REDACTED]

**Feedback**

**3C. We propose to reduce visitor vehicle emissions by improving and promoting public transport, cycling, and walking connections to regional parks, and by considering installing electric vehicles (EV) charging stations for bikes and vehicles.**

Your opinion: Other

Why: We support the promotion of public transport, cycling and walking connections to the regional parks. However, we do not support any new infrastructure to support public transport in the regional parks.

**6. Do you want to comment on any of the regional park chapters:**

Name of regional park: Pakiri Regional Park

Your Opinion: Do not support

Why: We oppose all development in Pakiri Regional Park including the recreation trails for walking and cycling, notice boards, wayfaring signage, car parking, toilets, and picnic areas.

The beauty of Pakiri lies in its remoteness and isolation. Already, this is threatened by offshore dredging, the theft and depletion of the mussel beds, farming practices and a Council that does not fulfil their consent obligations (RMA 28/98. Arrigato v Auckland Regional Council 2002) to replant the land they have owned since 2005. Council should not be given any more authority and control over the Regional Park until they meet these conditions.

The Council's standard Regional Park model is not suitable for Pakiri.

The proposals will result in dangerous traffic levels, pedestrian safety issues, increased dust, nuisance, noise, crime, and littering. More importantly, it does not protect or preserve the unique landforms, vulnerable ecosystems, and large expanses of native bush and rural landscapes.

Further development and increased public access will destroy Pakiri. The draft plan needs to focus on preserving the unspoiled and undeveloped nature of Pakiri regional park and its impact on Pakiri.

**8. Do you want to speak to your submission: Yes**

Contact Details: As per details above.



**Auckland Council Draft Regional Parks Management Plan**

To: Regionalparksplanreview@aucklandcouncil.govt.nz

**Submission Form**

**Details**

Your name and feedback will be included in public documents. All other details will be kept private.

First Name: Tyla Last Name: Hard

Email Address or Address: [REDACTED]

Phone Number: [REDACTED]

Your Local Board: [REDACTED]

Is your feedback on behalf of a organisation or business: No

Gender: Male:  Female:  Other:

Ethnic Group: [REDACTED]

**Feedback**

**3C. We propose to reduce visitor vehicle emissions by improving and promoting public transport, cycling, and walking connections to regional parks, and by considering installing electric vehicles (EV) charging stations for bikes and vehicles.**

Your opinion: Other

Why: We support the promotion of public transport, cycling and walking connections to the regional parks. However, we do not support any new infrastructure to support public transport in the regional parks.

**6. Do you want to comment on any of the regional park chapters:**

Name of regional park: Pakiri Regional Park

Your Opinion: Do not support

Why: We oppose all development in Pakiri Regional Park including the recreation trails for walking and cycling, notice boards, wayfaring signage, car parking, toilets, and picnic areas.

The beauty of Pakiri lies in its remoteness and isolation. Already, this is threatened by offshore dredging, the theft and depletion of the mussel beds, farming practices and a Council that does not fulfil their consent obligations (RMA 28/98. Arrigato v Auckland Regional Council 2002) to replant the land they have owned since 2005. Council should not be given any more authority and control over the Regional Park until they meet these conditions.

The Council's standard Regional Park model is not suitable for Pakiri.

The proposals will result in dangerous traffic levels, pedestrian safety issues, increased dust, nuisance, noise, crime, and littering. More importantly, it does not protect or preserve the unique landforms, vulnerable ecosystems, and large expanses of native bush and rural landscapes.

Further development and increased public access will destroy Pakiri. The draft plan needs to focus on preserving the unspoiled and undeveloped nature of Pakiri regional park and its impact on Pakiri.

**8. Do you want to speak to your submission: Yes**

Contact Details: As per details above.

**Auckland Council Draft Regional Parks Management Plan**

To: Regionalparksplanreview@aucklandcouncil.govt.nz

**Submission Form**

**Details**

Your name and feedback will be included in public documents. All other details will be kept private.

First Name: Courtney Last Name: Mash/Wetere

Email Address or Address: [REDACTED]

Phone Number: [REDACTED]

Your Local Board: [REDACTED]

Is your feedback on behalf of a organisation or business: No

Gender: Male:  Female:  Other:

Ethnic Group: [REDACTED]

**Feedback**

**3C. We propose to reduce visitor vehicle emissions by improving and promoting public transport, cycling, and walking connections to regional parks, and by considering installing electric vehicles (EV) charging stations for bikes and vehicles.**

Your opinion: Other

Why: We support the promotion of public transport, cycling and walking connections to the regional parks. However, we do not support any new infrastructure to support public transport in the regional parks.

**6. Do you want to comment on any of the regional park chapters:**

Name of regional park: Pakiri Regional Park

Your Opinion: Do not support

Why: We oppose all development in Pakiri Regional Park including the recreation trails for walking and cycling, notice boards, wayfaring signage, car parking, toilets, and picnic areas.

The beauty of Pakiri lies in its remoteness and isolation. Already, this is threatened by offshore dredging, the theft and depletion of the mussel beds, farming practices and a Council that does not fulfil their consent obligations (RMA 28/98. Arrigato v Auckland Regional Council 2002) to replant the land they have owned since 2005. Council should not be given any more authority and control over the Regional Park until they meet these conditions.

The Council's standard Regional Park model is not suitable for Pakiri.

The proposals will result in dangerous traffic levels, pedestrian safety issues, increased dust, nuisance, noise, crime, and littering. More importantly, it does not protect or preserve the unique landforms, vulnerable ecosystems, and large expanses of native bush and rural landscapes.

Further development and increased public access will destroy Pakiri. The draft plan needs to focus on preserving the unspoiled and undeveloped nature of Pakiri regional park and its impact on Pakiri.

**8. Do you want to speak to your submission: Yes**

Contact Details: As per details above.



**Auckland Council Draft Regional Parks Management Plan**

To: Regionalparksplanreview@aucklandcouncil.govt.nz

**Submission Form**

**Details**

Your name and feedback will be included in public documents. All other details will be kept private.

First Name: Carole Last Name: Pantai

Email Address or Address: [REDACTED]

Phone Number: [REDACTED]

Your Local Board: Roosby

Is your feedback on behalf of a organisation or business: No

Gender: Male:  Female:  Other:

Ethnic Group: [REDACTED]

**Feedback**

**3C. We propose to reduce visitor vehicle emissions by improving and promoting public transport, cycling, and walking connections to regional parks, and by considering installing electric vehicles (EV) charging stations for bikes and vehicles.**

Your opinion: Other

Why: We support the promotion of public transport, cycling and walking connections to the regional parks. However, we do not support any new infrastructure to support public transport in the regional parks.

**6. Do you want to comment on any of the regional park chapters:**

Name of regional park: Pakiri Regional Park

Your Opinion: Do not support

Why: We oppose all development in Pakiri Regional Park including the recreation trails for walking and cycling, notice boards, wayfaring signage, car parking, toilets, and picnic areas.

The beauty of Pakiri lies in its remoteness and isolation. Already, this is threatened by offshore dredging, the theft and depletion of the mussel beds, farming practices and a Council that does not fulfil their consent obligations (RMA 28/98. Arrigato v Auckland Regional Council 2002) to replant the land they have owned since 2005. Council should not be given any more authority and control over the Regional Park until they meet these conditions.

The Council's standard Regional Park model is not suitable for Pakiri.

The proposals will result in dangerous traffic levels, pedestrian safety issues, increased dust, nuisance, noise, crime, and littering. More importantly, it does not protect or preserve the unique landforms, vulnerable ecosystems, and large expanses of native bush and rural landscapes.

Further development and increased public access will destroy Pakiri. The draft plan needs to focus on preserving the unspoiled and undeveloped nature of Pakiri regional park and its impact on Pakiri.

**8. Do you want to speak to your submission: Yes**

Contact Details: As per details above.

**Auckland Council Draft Regional Parks Management Plan**

To: Regionalparksplanreview@aucklandcouncil.govt.nz

**Submission Form**

**Details**

Your name and feedback will be included in public documents. All other details will be kept private.

First Name: Hone Last Name: Hawkins

Email Address or Address: [REDACTED]

Phone Number: [REDACTED] 3

Your Local Board: Rodney

Is your feedback on behalf of a organisation or business: No

Gender: Male:  Female:  Other:

Ethnic Group: [REDACTED]

**Feedback**

**3C. We propose to reduce visitor vehicle emissions by improving and promoting public transport, cycling, and walking connections to regional parks, and by considering installing electric vehicles (EV) charging stations for bikes and vehicles.**

Your opinion: Other

Why: We support the promotion of public transport, cycling and walking connections to the regional parks. However, we do not support any new infrastructure to support public transport in the regional parks.

**6. Do you want to comment on any of the regional park chapters:**

Name of regional park: Pakiri Regional Park

Your Opinion: Do not support

Why: We oppose all development in Pakiri Regional Park including the recreation trails for walking and cycling, notice boards, wayfaring signage, car parking, toilets, and picnic areas.

The beauty of Pakiri lies in its remoteness and isolation. Already, this is threatened by offshore dredging, the theft and depletion of the mussel beds, farming practices and a Council that does not fulfil their consent obligations (RMA 28/98. Arrigato v Auckland Regional Council 2002) to replant the land they have owned since 2005. Council should not be given any more authority and control over the Regional Park until they meet these conditions.

The Council's standard Regional Park model is not suitable for Pakiri.

The proposals will result in dangerous traffic levels, pedestrian safety issues, increased dust, nuisance, noise, crime, and littering. More importantly, it does not protect or preserve the unique landforms, vulnerable ecosystems, and large expanses of native bush and rural landscapes.

Further development and increased public access will destroy Pakiri. The draft plan needs to focus on preserving the unspoiled and undeveloped nature of Pakiri regional park and its impact on Pakiri.

**8. Do you want to speak to your submission:** Yes

Contact Details: As per details above.



**Auckland Council Draft Regional Parks Management Plan**

To: Regionalparksplanreview@aucklandcouncil.govt.nz

**Submission Form**

**Details**

Your name and feedback will be included in public documents. All other details will be kept private.

First Name: Boone Last Name: Daniels

Email Address or Address: [REDACTED]

Phone Number: [REDACTED]

Your Local Board: Rodney

Is your feedback on behalf of a organisation or business: No

Gender: Male:  Female:  Other:

Ethnic Group: [REDACTED]

**Feedback**

**3C. We propose to reduce visitor vehicle emissions by improving and promoting public transport, cycling, and walking connections to regional parks, and by considering installing electric vehicles (EV) charging stations for bikes and vehicles.**

Your opinion: Other

Why: We support the promotion of public transport, cycling and walking connections to the regional parks. However, we do not support any new infrastructure to support public transport in the regional parks.

**6. Do you want to comment on any of the regional park chapters:**

Name of regional park: Pakiri Regional Park

Your Opinion: Do not support

Why: We oppose all development in Pakiri Regional Park including the recreation trails for walking and cycling, notice boards, wayfaring signage, car parking, toilets, and picnic areas.

The beauty of Pakiri lies in its remoteness and isolation. Already, this is threatened by offshore dredging, the theft and depletion of the mussel beds, farming practices and a Council that does not fulfil their consent obligations (RMA 28/98. Arrigato v Auckland Regional Council 2002) to replant the land they have owned since 2005. Council should not be given any more authority and control over the Regional Park until they meet these conditions.

The Council's standard Regional Park model is not suitable for Pakiri.

The proposals will result in dangerous traffic levels, pedestrian safety issues, increased dust, nuisance, noise, crime, and littering. More importantly, it does not protect or preserve the unique landforms, vulnerable ecosystems, and large expanses of native bush and rural landscapes.

Further development and increased public access will destroy Pakiri. The draft plan needs to focus on preserving the unspoiled and undeveloped nature of Pakiri regional park and its impact on Pakiri.

**8. Do you want to speak to your submission: Yes**

Contact Details: As per details above.

**Auckland Council Draft Regional Parks Management Plan**

To: Regionalparksplanreview@aucklandcouncil.govt.nz

**Submission Form**

**Details**

Your name and feedback will be included in public documents. All other details will be kept private.

First Name: Finn Last Name: Connolly

Email Address or Address: [REDACTED]

Phone Number: [REDACTED]

Your Local Board: \_\_\_\_\_

Is your feedback on behalf of a organisation or business: No

Gender: Male: [REDACTED] Female: [REDACTED] Other: \_\_\_\_\_

Ethnic Group: [REDACTED]

**Feedback**

**3C. We propose to reduce visitor vehicle emissions by improving and promoting public transport, cycling, and walking connections to regional parks, and by considering installing electric vehicles (EV) charging stations for bikes and vehicles.**

Your opinion: Other

Why: We support the promotion of public transport, cycling and walking connections to the regional parks. However, we do not support any new infrastructure to support public transport in the regional parks.

**6. Do you want to comment on any of the regional park chapters:**

Name of regional park: Pakiri Regional Park

Your Opinion: Do not support

Why: We oppose all development in Pakiri Regional Park including the recreation trails for walking and cycling, notice boards, wayfaring signage, car parking, toilets, and picnic areas.

The beauty of Pakiri lies in its remoteness and isolation. Already, this is threatened by offshore dredging, the theft and depletion of the mussel beds, farming practices and a Council that does not fulfil their consent obligations (RMA 28/98. Arrigato v Auckland Regional Council 2002) to replant the land they have owned since 2005. Council should not be given any more authority and control over the Regional Park until they meet these conditions.

The Council's standard Regional Park model is not suitable for Pakiri.

The proposals will result in dangerous traffic levels, pedestrian safety issues, increased dust, nuisance, noise, crime, and littering. More importantly, it does not protect or preserve the unique landforms, vulnerable ecosystems, and large expanses of native bush and rural landscapes.

Further development and increased public access will destroy Pakiri. The draft plan needs to focus on preserving the unspoiled and undeveloped nature of Pakiri regional park and its impact on Pakiri.

**8. Do you want to speak to your submission: Yes**

Contact Details: As per details above.

**Auckland Council Draft Regional Parks Management Plan**

To: Regionalparksplanreview@aucklandcouncil.govt.nz

**Submission Form**

**Details**

Your name and feedback will be included in public documents. All other details will be kept private.

First Name: Manachi Last Name: Beattie

Email Address or Address: [REDACTED]

Phone Number: \_\_\_\_\_

Your Local Board: Rodney

Is your feedback on behalf of a organisation or business? No

Gender: Male:  Female:  Other: \_\_\_\_\_

Ethnic Group: [REDACTED]

**Feedback**

**3C. We propose to reduce visitor vehicle emissions by improving and promoting public transport, cycling, and walking connections to regional parks, and by considering installing electric vehicles (EV) charging stations for bikes and vehicles.**

**Your opinion:** Other

**Why:** We support the promotion of public transport, cycling and walking connections to the regional parks. However, we do not support any new infrastructure to support public transport in the regional parks.

**6. Do you want to comment on any of the regional park chapters:**

**Name of regional park:** Pakiri Regional Park

**Your Opinion:** Do not support

**Why:** We oppose all development in Pakiri Regional Park including the recreation trails for walking and cycling, notice boards, wayfaring signage, car parking, toilets, and picnic areas.

The beauty of Pakiri lies in its remoteness and isolation. Already, this is threatened by offshore dredging, the theft and depletion of the mussel beds, farming practices and a Council that does not fulfil their consent obligations (RMA 28/98. Arrigato v Auckland Regional Council 2002) to replant the land they have owned since 2005. Council should not be given any more authority and control over the Regional Park until they meet these conditions.

The Council's standard Regional Park model is not suitable for Pakiri.

The proposals will result in dangerous traffic levels, pedestrian safety issues, increased dust, nuisance, noise, crime, and littering. More importantly, it does not protect or preserve the unique landforms, vulnerable ecosystems, and large expanses of native bush and rural landscapes.

Further development and increased public access will destroy Pakiri. The draft plan needs to focus on preserving the unspoiled and undeveloped nature of Pakiri regional park and its impact on Pakiri.

**8. Do you want to speak to your submission:** Yes

**Contact Details:** As per details above.

**Auckland Council Draft Regional Parks Management Plan**

To: Regionalparksplanreview@aucklandcouncil.govt.nz

**Submission Form**

**Details**

Your name and feedback will be included in public documents. All other details will be kept private.

First Name: Zeph Last Name: Mathews

Email Address or Address: [REDACTED]

Phone Number: [REDACTED]

Your Local Board: RODNEY

Is your feedback on behalf of a organisation or business: No

Gender: Male:  Female:  Other:

Ethnic Group: [REDACTED]

**Feedback**

**3C. We propose to reduce visitor vehicle emissions by improving and promoting public transport, cycling, and walking connections to regional parks, and by considering installing electric vehicles (EV) charging stations for bikes and vehicles.**

**Your opinion:** Other

**Why:** We support the promotion of public transport, cycling and walking connections to the regional parks. However, we do not support any new infrastructure to support public transport in the regional parks.

**6. Do you want to comment on any of the regional park chapters:**

**Name of regional park:** Pakiri Regional Park

**Your Opinion:** Do not support

**Why:** We oppose all development in Pakiri Regional Park including the recreation trails for walking and cycling, notice boards, wayfaring signage, car parking, toilets, and picnic areas.

The beauty of Pakiri lies in its remoteness and isolation. Already, this is threatened by offshore dredging, the theft and depletion of the mussel beds, farming practices and a Council that does not fulfil their consent obligations (RMA 28/98. Arrigato v Auckland Regional Council 2002) to replant the land they have owned since 2005. Council should not be given any more authority and control over the Regional Park until they meet these conditions.

The Council's standard Regional Park model is not suitable for Pakiri.

The proposals will result in dangerous traffic levels, pedestrian safety issues, increased dust, nuisance, noise, crime, and littering. More importantly, it does not protect or preserve the unique landforms, vulnerable ecosystems, and large expanses of native bush and rural landscapes.

Further development and increased public access will destroy Pakiri. The draft plan needs to focus on preserving the unspoiled and undeveloped nature of Pakiri regional park and its impact on Pakiri.

**8. Do you want to speak to your submission:** Yes

**Contact Details:** As per details above.



**Auckland Council Draft Regional Parks Management Plan**

To: Regionalparksplanreview@aucklandcouncil.govt.nz

**Submission Form**

**Details**

Your name and feedback will be included in public documents. All other details will be kept private.

First Name: Jack Last Name: Brown

Email Address or Address: \_\_\_\_\_

Phone Number: \_\_\_\_\_

Your Local Board: Rodney

Is your feedback on behalf of a organisation or business: No

Gender: Male:  Female:  Other: \_\_\_\_\_

Ethnic Group: \_\_\_\_\_

**Feedback**

**3C. We propose to reduce visitor vehicle emissions by improving and promoting public transport, cycling, and walking connections to regional parks, and by considering installing electric vehicles (EV) charging stations for bikes and vehicles.**

**Your opinion:** Other

**Why:** We support the promotion of public transport, cycling and walking connections to the regional parks. However, we do not support any new infrastructure to support public transport in the regional parks.

**6. Do you want to comment on any of the regional park chapters:**

**Name of regional park:** Pakiri Regional Park

**Your Opinion:** Do not support

**Why:** We oppose all development in Pakiri Regional Park including the recreation trails for walking and cycling, notice boards, wayfaring signage, car parking, toilets, and picnic areas.

The beauty of Pakiri lies in its remoteness and isolation. Already, this is threatened by offshore dredging, the theft and depletion of the mussel beds, farming practices and a Council that does not fulfil their consent obligations (RMA 28/98. Arrigato v Auckland Regional Council 2002) to replant the land they have owned since 2005. Council should not be given any more authority and control over the Regional Park until they meet these conditions.

The Council's standard Regional Park model is not suitable for Pakiri.

The proposals will result in dangerous traffic levels, pedestrian safety issues, increased dust, nuisance, noise, crime, and littering. More importantly, it does not protect or preserve the unique landforms, vulnerable ecosystems, and large expanses of native bush and rural landscapes.

Further development and increased public access will destroy Pakiri. The draft plan needs to focus on preserving the unspoiled and undeveloped nature of Pakiri regional park and its impact on Pakiri.

**8. Do you want to speak to your submission:** Yes

**Contact Details:** As per details above.

**Auckland Council Draft Regional Parks Management Plan**

To: Regionalparksplanreview@aucklandcouncil.govt.nz

**Submission Form**

**Details**

Your name and feedback will be included in public documents. All other details will be kept private.

First Name: John Last Name: JONES

Email Address or Address: [REDACTED]

Phone Number: [REDACTED]

Your Local Board: Rodney

Is your feedback on behalf of a organisation or business:  No

Gender: Male:  Female:  Other:

Ethnic Group: [REDACTED]

**Feedback**

**3C. We propose to reduce visitor vehicle emissions by improving and promoting public transport, cycling, and walking connections to regional parks, and by considering installing electric vehicles (EV) charging stations for bikes and vehicles.**

Your opinion: Other

Why: We support the promotion of public transport, cycling and walking connections to the regional parks. However, we do not support any new infrastructure to support public transport in the regional parks.

**6. Do you want to comment on any of the regional park chapters:**

Name of regional park: Pakiri Regional Park

Your Opinion: Do not support

Why: We oppose all development in Pakiri Regional Park including the recreation trails for walking and cycling, notice boards, wayfaring signage, car parking, toilets, and picnic areas.

The beauty of Pakiri lies in its remoteness and isolation. Already, this is threatened by offshore dredging, the theft and depletion of the mussel beds, farming practices and a Council that does not fulfil their consent obligations (RMA 28/98. Arrigato v Auckland Regional Council 2002) to replant the land they have owned since 2005. Council should not be given any more authority and control over the Regional Park until they meet these conditions.

The Council's standard Regional Park model is not suitable for Pakiri.

The proposals will result in dangerous traffic levels, pedestrian safety issues, increased dust, nuisance, noise, crime, and littering. More importantly, it does not protect or preserve the unique landforms, vulnerable ecosystems, and large expanses of native bush and rural landscapes.

Further development and increased public access will destroy Pakiri. The draft plan needs to focus on preserving the unspoiled and undeveloped nature of Pakiri regional park and its impact on Pakiri.

8. Do you want to speak to your submission: Yes

Contact Details: As per details above.

**Auckland Council Draft Regional Parks Management Plan**

To: Regionalparksplanreview@aucklandcouncil.govt.nz

**Submission Form**

**Details**

Your name and feedback will be included in public documents. All other details will be kept private.

First Name: Edward Last Name: Villagomez

Email Address or Address: [REDACTED]

Phone Number: [REDACTED]

Your Local Board: \_\_\_\_\_

Is your feedback on behalf of a organisation or business: No

Gender: Male:  Female:  Other: \_\_\_\_\_

Ethnic Group: [REDACTED]

**Feedback**

**3C. We propose to reduce visitor vehicle emissions by improving and promoting public transport, cycling, and walking connections to regional parks, and by considering installing electric vehicles (EV) charging stations for bikes and vehicles.**

Your opinion: Other

Why: We support the promotion of public transport, cycling and walking connections to the regional parks. However, we do not support any new infrastructure to support public transport in the regional parks.

**6. Do you want to comment on any of the regional park chapters:**

Name of regional park: Pakiri Regional Park

Your Opinion: Do not support

Why: We oppose all development in Pakiri Regional Park including the recreation trails for walking and cycling, notice boards, wayfaring signage, car parking, toilets, and picnic areas.

The beauty of Pakiri lies in its remoteness and isolation. Already, this is threatened by offshore dredging, the theft and depletion of the mussel beds, farming practices and a Council that does not fulfil their consent obligations (RMA 28/98. Arrigato v Auckland Regional Council 2002) to replant the land they have owned since 2005. Council should not be given any more authority and control over the Regional Park until they meet these conditions.

The Council's standard Regional Park model is not suitable for Pakiri.

The proposals will result in dangerous traffic levels, pedestrian safety issues, increased dust, nuisance, noise, crime, and littering. More importantly, it does not protect or preserve the unique landforms, vulnerable ecosystems, and large expanses of native bush and rural landscapes.

Further development and increased public access will destroy Pakiri. The draft plan needs to focus on preserving the unspoiled and undeveloped nature of Pakiri regional park and its impact on Pakiri.

**8. Do you want to speak to your submission: Yes**

Contact Details: As per details above.

**Auckland Council Draft Regional Parks Management Plan**

To: Regionalparksplanreview@aucklandcouncil.govt.nz

**Submission Form**

**Details**

Your name and feedback will be included in public documents. All other details will be kept private.

First Name: Elizabeth Last Name: Apisaloma

Email Address or Address: \_\_\_\_\_

Phone Number: \_\_\_\_\_

Your Local Board: \_\_\_\_\_

Is your feedback on behalf of a organisation or business: No

Gender: Male:  Female:  Other: \_\_\_\_\_

Ethnic Group: \_\_\_\_\_

**Feedback**

**3C. We propose to reduce visitor vehicle emissions by improving and promoting public transport, cycling, and walking connections to regional parks, and by considering installing electric vehicles (EV) charging stations for bikes and vehicles.**

Your opinion: Other

Why: We support the promotion of public transport, cycling and walking connections to the regional parks. However, we do not support any new infrastructure to support public transport in the regional parks.

**6. Do you want to comment on any of the regional park chapters:**

Name of regional park: Pakiri Regional Park

Your Opinion: Do not support

Why: We oppose all development in Pakiri Regional Park including the recreation trails for walking and cycling, notice boards, wayfaring signage, car parking, toilets, and picnic areas.

The beauty of Pakiri lies in its remoteness and isolation. Already, this is threatened by offshore dredging, the theft and depletion of the mussel beds, farming practices and a Council that does not fulfil their consent obligations (RMA 28/98. Arrigato v Auckland Regional Council 2002) to replant the land they have owned since 2005. Council should not be given any more authority and control over the Regional Park until they meet these conditions.

The Council's standard Regional Park model is not suitable for Pakiri.

The proposals will result in dangerous traffic levels, pedestrian safety issues, increased dust, nuisance, noise, crime, and littering. More importantly, it does not protect or preserve the unique landforms, vulnerable ecosystems, and large expanses of native bush and rural landscapes.

Further development and increased public access will destroy Pakiri. The draft plan needs to focus on preserving the unspoiled and undeveloped nature of Pakiri regional park and its impact on Pakiri.

**8. Do you want to speak to your submission: Yes**

Contact Details: As per details above.

**Auckland Council Draft Regional Parks Management Plan**

To: Regionalparksplanreview@aucklandcouncil.govt.nz

**Submission Form**

**Details**

Your name and feedback will be included in public documents. All other details will be kept private.

First Name: Ringi Last Name: Brown

Email Address or Address: \_\_\_\_\_

Phone Number: \_\_\_\_\_

Your Local Board: Rodney

Is your feedback on behalf of a organisation or business: No

Gender: Male:  Female:  Other:

Ethnic Group: \_\_\_\_\_

**Feedback**

3C. We propose to reduce visitor vehicle emissions by improving and promoting public transport, cycling, and walking connections to regional parks, and by considering installing electric vehicles (EV) charging stations for bikes and vehicles.

Your opinion: Other

Why: We support the promotion of public transport, cycling and walking connections to the regional parks. However, we do not support any new infrastructure to support public transport in the regional parks.

6. Do you want to comment on any of the regional park chapters:

Name of regional park: Pakiri Regional Park

Your Opinion: Do not support

✓ Why: We oppose all development in Pakiri Regional Park including the recreation trails for walking and cycling, notice boards, wayfaring signage, car parking, toilets, and picnic areas.

✓ The beauty of Pakiri lies in its remoteness and isolation. Already, this is threatened by offshore dredging, the theft and depletion of the mussel beds, farming practices and a Council that does not fulfil their consent obligations (RMA 28/98. Arrigato v Auckland Regional Council 2002) to replant the land they have owned since 2005. Council should not be given any more authority and control over the Regional Park until they meet these conditions.

✓ The Council's standard Regional Park model is not suitable for Pakiri.

✓ The proposals will result in dangerous traffic levels, pedestrian safety issues, increased dust, nuisance, noise, crime, and littering. More importantly, it does not protect or preserve the unique landforms, vulnerable ecosystems, and large expanses of native bush and rural landscapes.

✓ Further development and increased public access will destroy Pakiri. The draft plan needs to focus on preserving the unspoiled and undeveloped nature of Pakiri regional park and its impact on Pakiri.

8. Do you want to speak to your submission: ~~Yes~~ NO

Contact Details: As per details above.

**Auckland Council Draft Regional Parks Management Plan**

To: [Regionalparksplanreview@aucklandcouncil.govt.nz](mailto:Regionalparksplanreview@aucklandcouncil.govt.nz)

**Submission Form**

**Details**

Your name and feedback will be included in public documents. All other details will be kept private.

First Name: ADAM Last Name: WORTHINGTON

Email Address or Address: \_\_\_\_\_

Phone Number: \_\_\_\_\_

Your Local Board: \_\_\_\_\_

Is your feedback on behalf of a organisation or business: No

Gender: Male:  Female:  Other:

Ethnic Group: \_\_\_\_\_

**Feedback**

**6. Do you want to comment on any of the regional park chapters:**

Name of regional park: Pakiri Regional Park

Your Opinion: Do not support

Why: We oppose all development in Pakiri Regional Park including the recreation trails for walking and cycling, notice boards, wayfaring signage, car parking, toilets, and picnic areas.

The beauty of Pakiri lies in its remoteness and isolation. Already, this is threatened by offshore dredging, the theft and depletion of the mussel beds, farming practices and a Council that does not fulfil their consent obligations (RMA 28/98. Arrigato v Auckland Regional Council 2002) to replant the land they have owned since 2005. Council should not be given any more authority and control over the Regional Park until they meet these conditions. Replanting the land is integral to retain the remoteness of Pakiri.

The proposals will result in dangerous traffic levels, pedestrian safety issues, increased dust, nuisance, noise, crime, and littering. More importantly, it does not protect or preserve the unique landforms, vulnerable ecosystems, and large expanses of native bush and rural landscapes.

The draft needs to prioritise preserving and protecting the cultural and heritage sites located on the Pakiri Regional Park including the papakainga and pa sites.

The Council's standard Regional Park model is not suitable for Pakiri. Further development and increased public access will destroy Pakiri. The draft plan needs to focus on preserving the unspoiled and undeveloped nature of Pakiri regional park and its impact on Pakiri.

**8. Do you want to speak to your submission: Yes**

Contact Details: As per details above.



**Auckland Council Draft Regional Parks Management Plan**

To: Regionalparksplanreview@aucklandcouncil.govt.nz

Submission Form

Details

Your name and feedback will be included in public documents. All other details will be kept private.

First Name: KEVIN Last Name: HARVEY

Email Address or Address: [Redacted]

Phone Number: [Redacted]

Your Local Board: Rodney

Is your feedback on behalf of a organisation or business: No

Gender: Male: [Redacted] Female: [Redacted] Other: \_\_\_\_\_

Ethnic Group: [Redacted]

Feedback

**3C. We propose to reduce visitor vehicle emissions by improving and promoting public transport, cycling, and walking connections to regional parks, and by considering installing electric vehicles (EV) charging stations for bikes and vehicles.**

Your opinion: Other

Why: We support the promotion of public transport, cycling and walking connections to the regional parks. However, we do not support any new infrastructure to support public transport in the regional parks.

**6. Do you want to comment on any of the regional park chapters:**

Name of regional park: Pakiri Regional Park

Your Opinion: Do not support

Why: We oppose all development in Pakiri Regional Park including the recreation trails for walking and cycling, notice boards, wayfaring signage, car parking, toilets, and picnic areas.

The beauty of Pakiri lies in its remoteness and isolation. Already, this is threatened by offshore dredging, the theft and depletion of the mussel beds, farming practices and a Council that does not fulfil their consent obligations (RMA 28/98. Arrigato v Auckland Regional Council 2002) to replant the land they have owned since 2005. Council should not be given any more authority and control over the Regional Park until they meet these conditions.

The Council's standard Regional Park model is not suitable for Pakiri.

The proposals will result in dangerous traffic levels, pedestrian safety issues, increased dust, nuisance, noise, crime, and littering. More importantly, it does not protect or preserve the unique landforms, vulnerable ecosystems, and large expanses of native bush and rural landscapes.

Further development and increased public access will destroy Pakiri. The draft plan needs to focus on preserving the unspoiled and undeveloped nature of Pakiri regional park and its impact on Pakiri.

**8. Do you want to speak to your submission: Yes**

Contact Details: As per details above.

town Planner who don't know shit  
Get your warty little  
from chewed plates to leave Pakiri well alone - they have already destroyed the CDB !!

**Auckland Council Draft Regional Parks Management Plan**

To: Regionalparksplanreview@aucklandcouncil.govt.nz

**Submission Form**

**Details**

Your name and feedback will be included in public documents. All other details will be kept private.

First Name: Billie Ann Last Name: Brown

Email Address or Address: \_\_\_\_\_

Phone Number: \_\_\_\_\_

Your Local Board: Rodney

Is your feedback on behalf of a organisation or business: No

Gender: Male:  Female:  Other: \_\_\_\_\_

Ethnic Group: \_\_\_\_\_

**Feedback**

**3C. We propose to reduce visitor vehicle emissions by improving and promoting public transport, cycling, and walking connections to regional parks, and by considering installing electric vehicles (EV) charging stations for bikes and vehicles.**

**Your opinion:** Other

**Why:** We support the promotion of public transport, cycling and walking connections to the regional parks. However, we do not support any new infrastructure to support public transport in the regional parks.

**6. Do you want to comment on any of the regional park chapters:**

**Name of regional park:** Pakiri Regional Park

**Your Opinion:** Do not support

**Why:** We oppose all development in Pakiri Regional Park including the recreation trails for walking and cycling, notice boards, wayfaring signage, car parking, toilets, and picnic areas.

The beauty of Pakiri lies in its remoteness and isolation. Already, this is threatened by offshore dredging, the theft and depletion of the mussel beds, farming practices and a Council that does not fulfil their consent obligations (RMA 28/98. Arrigato v Auckland Regional Council 2002) to replant the land they have owned since 2005. Council should not be given any more authority and control over the Regional Park until they meet these conditions.

The Council's standard Regional Park model is not suitable for Pakiri.

The proposals will result in dangerous traffic levels, pedestrian safety issues, increased dust, nuisance, noise, crime, and littering. More importantly, it does not protect or preserve the unique landforms, vulnerable ecosystems, and large expanses of native bush and rural landscapes.

Further development and increased public access will destroy Pakiri. The draft plan needs to focus on preserving the unspoiled and undeveloped nature of Pakiri regional park and its impact on Pakiri.

**8. Do you want to speak to your submission:** Yes

**Contact Details:** As per details above.



**Auckland Council Draft Regional Parks Management Plan**

To: Regionalparksplanreview@aucklandcouncil.govt.nz

**Submission Form**

**Details**

Your name and feedback will be included in public documents. All other details will be kept private.

First Name: Juliet Last Name: Andrews

Email Address or Address: [REDACTED]

Phone Number: [REDACTED]

Your Local Board: Rodney

Is your feedback on behalf of a organisation or business: No

Gender: Male:  Female:  Other:

Ethnic Group: [REDACTED]

**Feedback**

**3C. We propose to reduce visitor vehicle emissions by improving and promoting public transport, cycling, and walking connections to regional parks, and by considering installing electric vehicles (EV) charging stations for bikes and vehicles.**

Your opinion: Other

Why: We support the promotion of public transport, cycling and walking connections to the regional parks. However, we do not support any new infrastructure to support public transport in the regional parks.

**6. Do you want to comment on any of the regional park chapters:**

Name of regional park: Pakiri Regional Park

Your Opinion: Do not support

Why: We oppose all development in Pakiri Regional Park including the recreation trails for walking and cycling, notice boards, wayfinding signage, car parking, toilets, and picnic areas. — in moderation

No lighting  
The beauty of Pakiri lies in its remoteness and isolation. Already, this is threatened by offshore dredging, the theft and depletion of the mussel beds, farming practices and a Council that does not fulfil their consent obligations (RMA 28/98. Arrigato v Auckland Regional Council 2002) to replant the land they have owned since 2005. Council should not be given any more authority and control over the Regional Park until they meet these conditions.

The Council's standard Regional Park model is not suitable for Pakiri.

The proposals will result in dangerous traffic levels, pedestrian safety issues, increased dust, nuisance, noise, crime, and littering. More importantly, it does not protect or preserve the unique landforms, vulnerable ecosystems, and large expanses of native bush and rural landscapes.

Further development and increased public access will destroy Pakiri. The draft plan needs to focus on preserving the unspoiled and undeveloped nature of Pakiri regional park and its impact on Pakiri.

**8. Do you want to speak to your submission: Yes**

Contact Details: As per details above.

**Auckland Council Draft Regional Parks Management Plan**

To: Regionalparksplanreview@aucklandcouncil.govt.nz

**Submission Form**

**Details**

Your name and feedback will be included in public documents. All other details will be kept private.

First Name: John Last Name: Andrews

Email Address or Address: \_\_\_\_\_

Phone Number: \_\_\_\_\_

Your Local Board: Rodney

Is your feedback on behalf of a organisation or business: No

Gender: Male:  female:  Other: \_\_\_\_\_

Ethnic Group: \_\_\_\_\_

**Feedback**

**3C. We propose to reduce visitor vehicle emissions by improving and promoting public transport, cycling, and walking connections to regional parks, and by considering installing electric vehicles (EV) charging stations for bikes and vehicles.**

**Your opinion:** Other

**Why:** We support the promotion of public transport, cycling and walking connections to the regional parks. However, we do not support any new infrastructure to support public transport in the regional parks.

**6. Do you want to comment on any of the regional park chapters:**

**Name of regional park:** Pakiri Regional Park

**Your Opinion:** Do not support

**Why:** We oppose all development in Pakiri Regional Park including the recreation trails for walking and cycling, notice boards, wayfaring signage, car parking, toilets, and picnic areas.

The beauty of Pakiri lies in its remoteness and isolation. Already, this is threatened by offshore dredging, the theft and depletion of the mussel beds, farming practices and a Council that does not fulfil their consent obligations (RMA 28/98. Arrigato v Auckland Regional Council 2002) to replant the land they have owned since 2005. Council should not be given any more authority and control over the Regional Park until they meet these conditions.

The Council's standard Regional Park model is not suitable for Pakiri.

The proposals will result in dangerous traffic levels, pedestrian safety issues, increased dust, nuisance, noise, crime, and littering. More importantly, it does not protect or preserve the unique landforms, vulnerable ecosystems, and large expanses of native bush and rural landscapes.

Further development and increased public access will destroy Pakiri. The draft plan needs to focus on preserving the unspoiled and undeveloped nature of Pakiri regional park and its impact on Pakiri.

**8. Do you want to speak to your submission:** Yes

**Contact Details:** As per details above.

**Auckland Council Draft Regional Parks Management Plan**

To: Regionalparksplanreview@aucklandcouncil.govt.nz

**Submission Form**

**Details**

Your name and feedback will be included in public documents. All other details will be kept private.

First Name: Moira Last Name: Brown

Email Address or Address: \_\_\_\_\_

Phone Number: \_\_\_\_\_

Your Local Board: Rodney

Is your feedback on behalf of a organisation or business: No

Gender: M \_\_\_\_\_

Ethnic Group: \_\_\_\_\_

**Feedback**

**3C. We propose to reduce visitor vehicle emissions by improving and promoting public transport, cycling, and walking connections to regional parks, and by considering installing electric vehicles (EV) charging stations for bikes and vehicles.**

**Your opinion:** Other

**Why:** We support the promotion of public transport, cycling and walking connections to the regional parks. However, we do not support any new infrastructure to support public transport in the regional parks.

**6. Do you want to comment on any of the regional park chapters:**

**Name of regional park:** Pakiri Regional Park

**Your Opinion:** Do not support

**Why:** We oppose all development in Pakiri Regional Park including the recreation trails for walking and cycling, notice boards, wayfaring signage, car parking, toilets, and picnic areas.

The beauty of Pakiri lies in its remoteness and isolation. Already, this is threatened by offshore dredging, the theft and depletion of the mussel beds, farming practices and a Council that does not fulfil their consent obligations (RMA 28/98. Arrigato v Auckland Regional Council 2002) to replant the land they have owned since 2005. Council should not be given any more authority and control over the Regional Park until they meet these conditions.

The Council's standard Regional Park model is not suitable for Pakiri.

The proposals will result in dangerous traffic levels, pedestrian safety issues, increased dust, nuisance, noise, crime, and littering. More importantly, it does not protect or preserve the unique landforms, vulnerable ecosystems, and large expanses of native bush and rural landscapes.

Further development and increased public access will destroy Pakiri. The draft plan needs to focus on preserving the unspoiled and undeveloped nature of Pakiri regional park and its impact on Pakiri.

**8. Do you want to speak to your submission:** Yes

**Contact Details:** As per details above.

**Auckland Council Draft Regional Parks Management Plan**

To: Regionalparksplanreview@aucklandcouncil.govt.nz

**Submission Form**

**Details**

Your name and feedback will be included in public documents. All other details will be kept private.

First Name: KIRI Last Name: BROWN

Email Address or Address: [REDACTED]

Phone Number: [REDACTED]

Your Local Board: Rodney

Is your feedback on behalf of a organisation or business: No

Gender: Male:  Female:  Other:

Ethnic Group: [REDACTED]

**Feedback**

**3C. We propose to reduce visitor vehicle emissions by improving and promoting public transport, cycling, and walking connections to regional parks, and by considering installing electric vehicles (EV) charging stations for bikes and vehicles.**

**Your opinion:** Other

**Why:** We support the promotion of public transport, cycling and walking connections to the regional parks. However, we do not support any new infrastructure to support public transport in the regional parks.

**6. Do you want to comment on any of the regional park chapters:**

**Name of regional park:** Pakiri Regional Park

**Your Opinion:** Do not support

**Why:** We oppose all development in Pakiri Regional Park including the recreation trails for walking and cycling, notice boards, wayfaring signage, car parking, toilets, and picnic areas.

The beauty of Pakiri lies in its remoteness and isolation. Already, this is threatened by offshore dredging, the theft and depletion of the mussel beds, farming practices and a Council that does not fulfil their consent obligations (RMA 28/98. Arrigato v Auckland Regional Council 2002) to replant the land they have owned since 2005. Council should not be given any more authority and control over the Regional Park until they meet these conditions.

The Council's standard Regional Park model is not suitable for Pakiri.

The proposals will result in dangerous traffic levels, pedestrian safety issues, increased dust, nuisance, noise, crime, and littering. More importantly, it does not protect or preserve the unique landforms, vulnerable ecosystems, and large expanses of native bush and rural landscapes.

Further development and increased public access will destroy Pakiri. The draft plan needs to focus on preserving the unspoiled and undeveloped nature of Pakiri regional park and its impact on Pakiri.

**8. Do you want to speak to your submission:** Yes

**Contact Details:** As per details above.



**Auckland Council Draft Regional Parks Management Plan**

To: Regionalparksplanreview@aucklandcouncil.govt.nz

**Submission Form**

**Details**

Your name and feedback will be included in public documents. All other details will be kept private.

First Name: Wendy Last Name: Brown

Email Address or Address: [REDACTED]

Phone Number: [REDACTED]

Your Local Board: Rodney

Is your feedback on behalf of a organisation or business: No

Gender: [REDACTED]

Ethnic Group: \_\_\_\_\_

**Feedback**

**3C. We propose to reduce visitor vehicle emissions by improving and promoting public transport, cycling, and walking connections to regional parks, and by considering installing electric vehicles (EV) charging stations for bikes and vehicles.**

**Your opinion:** Other

**Why:** We support the promotion of public transport, cycling and walking connections to the regional parks. However, we do not support any new infrastructure to support public transport in the regional parks.

**6. Do you want to comment on any of the regional park chapters:**

**Name of regional park:** Pakiri Regional Park

**Your Opinion:** Do not support

**Why:** We oppose all development in Pakiri Regional Park including the recreation trails for walking and cycling, notice boards, wayfaring signage, car parking, toilets, and picnic areas.

The beauty of Pakiri lies in its remoteness and isolation. Already, this is threatened by offshore dredging, the theft and depletion of the mussel beds, farming practices and a Council that does not fulfil their consent obligations (RMA 28/98. Arrigato v Auckland Regional Council 2002) to replant the land they have owned since 2005. Council should not be given any more authority and control over the Regional Park until they meet these conditions.

The Council's standard Regional Park model is not suitable for Pakiri.

The proposals will result in dangerous traffic levels, pedestrian safety issues, increased dust, nuisance, noise, crime, and littering. More importantly, it does not protect or preserve the unique landforms, vulnerable ecosystems, and large expanses of native bush and rural landscapes.

Further development and increased public access will destroy Pakiri. The draft plan needs to focus on preserving the unspoiled and undeveloped nature of Pakiri regional park and its impact on Pakiri.

**8. Do you want to speak to your submission:** Yes

**Contact Details:** As per details above.

**Auckland Council Draft Regional Parks Management Plan**

To: [Regionalparksplanreview@aucklandcouncil.govt.nz](mailto:Regionalparksplanreview@aucklandcouncil.govt.nz)

**Submission Form**

**Details**

Your name and feedback will be included in public documents. All other details will be kept private.

First Name: Gail Last Name: Williams

Email Address or Address: \_\_\_\_\_

Phone Number: \_\_\_\_\_

Your Local Board: \_\_\_\_\_

Is your feedback on behalf of a organisation or business: No

Gender: \_\_\_\_\_

Ethnic Group: \_\_\_\_\_

**Feedback**

**6. Do you want to comment on any of the regional park chapters:**

**Name of regional park:** Pakiri Regional Park

**Your Opinion:** Do not support

**Why:** We oppose all development in the Pakiri Regional Park including the recreation trails for walking and cycling, notice boards, wayfaring signage, car parking, toilets, and picnic areas.

We believe Pakiri's special nature is due to its unspoilt natural beauty and its remoteness. Easy access will damage the fragile natural landscapes, endanger the bird life, put at risk the Maori pa site and lead to continued over-fishing and damage to the seafood beds. Pakiri is one of the last remaining east coast beaches that remains undeveloped and we believe that it should stay that way. Since purchasing the land in 2005 Council have leased it for farming damaging much of the native flora and fauna and putting the historical Maori sites at risk of damage from cows and sheep. We believe Council should cease the farming activity and plant natives on the land to return it to its natural form to prevent erosion and to retain the raw and historical nature of the area. They should also restore, fence and protect the Maori cultural sites on the land.

The beauty of Pakiri lies in its remoteness and isolation. Already, this is threatened by offshore dredging, the theft and depletion of the mussel beds, farming practices and a Council that does not fulfil their consent obligations (RMA 28/98. Arrigato v Auckland Regional Council 2002) to replant the land they have owned since 2005. Council should meet these conditions. Replanting the land is integral to retaining the nature of Pakiri.

The proposals will result in dangerous traffic levels, pedestrian safety issues, increased dust, nuisance, noise, crime, and littering. More importantly, it will damage the unique landforms, vulnerable ecosystems, and large expanses of native bush, sand dunes and rural landscapes.

The draft needs to prioritise the replanting of natives and the preservation and protection of the cultural and heritage sites located on the Pakiri Regional Park including the papakainga and pa sites.

The Council's standard Regional Park model is not suitable for Pakiri. Further development and increased public access will destroy the very thing that makes Pakiri special. The draft plan needs to focus on preserving the unspoilt and undeveloped nature of the Pakiri Regional Park and its impact on Pakiri.

**8. Do you want to speak to your submission:** Yes

**Contact Details:** As per details above.



**Auckland Council Draft Regional Parks Management Plan**

To: Regionalparksplanreview@aucklandcouncil.govt.nz

Submission Form

Details

Your name and feedback will be included in public documents. All other details will be kept private.

First Name: David & Gail Last Name: Williams

Email Address or Address: [REDACTED]

Phone Number: [REDACTED]

Your Local Board: \_\_\_\_\_

Is your feedback on behalf of a organisation or business: No

Gender: [REDACTED]

Ethnic Group: [REDACTED]

Feedback

6. Do you want to comment on any of the regional park chapters:

Name of regional park: Pakiri Regional Park

Your Opinion: Do not support

Why: We oppose all development in the Pakiri Regional Park including the recreation trails for walking and cycling, notice boards, wayfaring signage, car parking, toilets, and picnic areas.

We believe Pakiri's special nature is due to its unspoilt natural beauty and its remoteness. Easy access will damage the fragile natural landscapes, endanger the bird life, put at risk the Maori pa site and lead to continued over-fishing and damage to the seafood beds. Pakiri is one of the last remaining east coast beaches that remains undeveloped and we believe that it should stay that way. Since purchasing the land in 2005 Council have leased it for farming damaging much of the native flora and fauna and putting the historical Maori sites at risk of damage from cows and sheep. We believe Council should cease the farming activity and plant natives on the land to return it to its natural form to prevent erosion and to retain the raw and historical nature of the area. They should also restore, fence and protect the Maori cultural sites on the land.

The beauty of Pakiri lies in its remoteness and isolation. Already, this is threatened by offshore dredging, the theft and depletion of the mussel beds, farming practices and a Council that does not fulfil their consent obligations (RMA 28/98. Arrigato v Auckland Regional Council 2002) to replant the land they have owned since 2005. Council should meet these conditions. Replanting the land is integral to retaining the nature of Pakiri.

The proposals will result in dangerous traffic levels, pedestrian safety issues, increased dust, nuisance, noise, crime, and littering. More importantly, it will damage the unique landforms, vulnerable ecosystems, and large expanses of native bush, sand dunes and rural landscapes.

The draft needs to prioritise the replanting of natives and the preservation and protection of the cultural and heritage sites located on the Pakiri Regional Park including the papakainga and pa sites.

The Council's standard Regional Park model is not suitable for Pakiri. Further development and increased public access will destroy the very thing that makes Pakiri special. The draft plan needs to focus on preserving the unspoiled and undeveloped nature of the Pakiri Regional Park and its impact on Pakiri.

8. Do you want to speak to your submission: Yes

Contact Details: As per details above.

**From:** [Nigel Clark](#)  
**To:** [Regional Parks plan review](#)  
**Subject:** Submission re Parks Management Plan  
**Date:** Thursday, 3 March 2022 11:46:53 am

---

Hi,  
our comments relate to Shakespear Park CSC area.  
We, and a number of our friends with Campervans. utilise this site many times throughout the year.  
Taking into account Auckland potential population growth the increase of 10 sites should be increased based on the growth outlined in the NZMCA submission,  
regards Nigel & Rosa Clark. ( Auckland ratepayers )



## Submission to Auckland Council's draft Regional Parks Management Plan

NAME: *MARTIN SPINKS*

HOME ADDRESS: [REDACTED]

EMAIL ADDRESS: [REDACTED]

PHONE NUMBER: [REDACTED]

I DO NOT WISH TO SPEAK TO MY  
SUBMISSION

1. I am a resident of Howick I have lived in Auckland for 26 years and make use of Auckland's regional parks for caravan trips and walking tracks. This is my submission to the draft Regional Parks Management Plan.
2. In general, I support the proposed approach set out in the draft Plan for managing the regional parks network and I encourage Council to confirm the following elements of this approach
  - Conservation of natural environments and habitats.
  - Considering the limited facilities provided at most parks, eg composting toilet and water, compared to privately run campsites and holiday parks, the regional parks are expensive at around \$45 /night for a family of 2 adults and 2 children.
  - Revegetation and reservation of important areas within the parks to enhance ecological values.
  - Recognition of mana whenua interests in the ongoing management of the parks whilst guaranteeing free and uninterrupted access to the parks to all.
  - Protection of important heritage sites.
  - Planning for coastal retreat and other environmental changes stemming from climate change.
  - Planning for continuing growth in visitor demand and visitor numbers.
  - Providing for a wider range of visitor experiences including increased opportunities for camping.
  - Making it easier for people and groups with limited mobility or incomes to access and use the parks
3. I encourage Council to increase provision of camping opportunities within the regional parks and particularly the provision of vehicle-based camping including camping in certified self-contained camping vehicles. Greater provision of such camping opportunities will make the parks and all they have to offer, more accessible to a wider range of Aucklanders including young families, older people and those with health or mobility challenges. Such opportunities need to remain affordable as well to encourage those with limited financial resources to make use of the parks.
4. In particular I support the idea of expanding vehicle-based camping in all regional parks, subject to land and infrastructure availability

## Submission on the Draft Regional Parks Management Plan (DRPMP)

**I, Aidan McLean oppose changing the Waitakere Ranges Regional Park category to 1b (Destination). I would like to see the park retained as category 1a (Natural and Cultural), removing all reference to Category 1b.**

The Waitakere ranges and its environs are home to some of the best natural wilderness areas in Auckland with excellent ecological, wilderness and recreational values. It is an area of national significance recognised under the Waitakere Ranges Heritage Area Act (2008). I would like the Waitakere ranges to continue to be a Category 1a park in its entirety, as it is now.

The proposal to create a new park category (1b) for special management areas where the park is accessed has the potential to detract from the remote wilderness experience visitors currently get in the Waitakere ranges. Development of areas through the category 1b will potentially lead to damage to the natural ecosystems in the park and loss of amenity to local communities in and adjacent to the park.

I am concerned that the closing date for submissions is the 4th of March 2022. This will not allow the inclusion of results from the Kauri Dieback Scientific Survey being carried out for Auckland Council by Massey University which is due in April 2022. This survey will provide updated science and information regarding tramping tracks in the Waitakeres and therefore an important opportunity for submitters to comment in relation to the DRPMP.

- I would like to delay finalisation of the draft Regional Parks Management Plan for the Waitakere Ranges Regional Park until the recreation/track plan is developed; the track upgrading is reviewed, including significant consultation with stakeholders and the community.
- I request that the Stakeholder list be reviewed to include a tramping/recreation group in the Waitakere Ranges Park. This should be consistent for all the Parks.
- I oppose charging for entry to parks or tracks as a tool of demand management. Oppose making some tracks one-way as a tool of demand management (page 112).

I believe that **Karekare** should remain as Category 1a as follows:

- Visitors to Karekare should have a wilderness / remote experience.
- Road access to Karekare is difficult, and parking is limited.
- The beach and dunes are habitat for oystercatchers, New Zealand dotterel and little blue penguins, who breed in crevices and sea caves along the rocky coastline; grey-faced petrels breed on the Watchman promontory.

- The green carpark at the back of the toilets should remain in grass so it can be used as a picnic area as well as for parking. This will also help reduce the severity of flooding as the ground will remain porous.  
I oppose formalising, sealing and marking the gravel carpark for the same reason.
- The Pohutukawa Glade should be kept free of car parking. This is a popular picnic spot and is used by local children for informal soccer and other games.
- Any changes to carparking in Karekare, for example, the beachfront access, Karekare Falls, Track entrances should involve significant consultation with the community.
- I support the retention of the Ranger services to manage regional parks and seek that the number of rangers in the Waitakere ranges is increased to pre-amalgamation levels, and even higher, given the growth in the population of Auckland, environmental threats and the greater need for access to outdoor spaces demonstrated during the pandemic. There should be a strong Ranger presence on weekends and public holidays when visitor numbers are high.

I believe the **Hillary Trail** should remain as a Class 1a park:

- I oppose the Hillary Trail being upgraded to Great Walk Standard (or even higher, as it appears from the sections already completed, e.g. Comans Track); this undermines agreements made with coastal communities since the Trail's inception and further detracts from the natural wilderness experience intended for trampers walking the track.
- I oppose commercial concessions on the track, except for transport providers and those providing formal youth education or development programmes, as at present.
- Commercial concessions are inconsistent with the legal requirements of the Scientific Reserve that the trail passes through between Whatipu and Karekare.

I believe the **Pararaha Valley SMZ** should remain as a Class 1a park:

- I want Council to manage the Pararaha Valley as a remote wilderness area with limited infrastructure.
- I support plant pest control as a priority throughout the forested area, and in particular the wetlands.
- I oppose a new hut in the Pararaha Valley but retain the campground. Also retain the campgrounds at Tunnel Point, and McCreadies Paddock at Karekare.

# Auckland Tramping Club (Inc)



Draft Regional Parks Management Plan Review,  
Auckland Council,

[Regionalparksplanreview@aucklandcouncil.govt.nz](mailto:Regionalparksplanreview@aucklandcouncil.govt.nz)

March 3<sup>rd</sup>, 2022

Kia ora

The Auckland Tramping Club has tramped extensively in the Waitakere Ranges and the Hunua Ranges for almost a century – in 2025 we will be celebrating our 100 years of tramping in the Auckland region and throughout New Zealand. As a result we have strong affinity with and knowledge of these areas, and of the many regional parks that have become available to Aucklanders over that time.

We have reviewed the draft RPMP document and the submission of the Federated Mountain Clubs on the draft RPMP.

We fully support the submission of the Federated Mountain Clubs in all aspects. By virtue of that, we also strongly support the parallel submission of Friends of Regional Parks.

Submission points we feel especially keenly in the FMC submission are:

1. **Recreation is Critical** – the parks were created for the joint aims of conservation and recreation for all Aucklanders to enjoy. Actions by Auckland Council in recent years, and by major omission throughout the draft RPMP have sought to downgrade the importance of recreation and remove recreation stakeholders from key decisions affecting our parks. It is essential that this is remedied immediately before the current document is formalised. Adding FMC and FORP as key stakeholders to every park will provide an enduring representation of recreation for the future.
2. **Waitakere and Hunua Track Network / Recreation Plans** – these should be an essential part of the RPMP process (as promised recently for this RPMP), rather than being presented as something to be done at some non committed future date
3. **Track Standards and Scoping** – there is no more immediate evidence of track over engineering than the many failed reopening promises in relation to the Gibbons – Muir – Pararaha sections of the Hillary Trail – yes Mother Nature plays a part, but the massive build and future maintenance cost under continuing erratic weather conditions just does not stack up as a sustainable, cost effective solution for Auckland's ratepayers.

Secretary, Auckland Tramping Club (Inc), PO Box 2358, Shortland St, Auckland 1140

Email: [secretary@aucktramping.org.nz](mailto:secretary@aucktramping.org.nz) Website: [www.aucktramping.org.nz](http://www.aucktramping.org.nz)

Member of the Federated Mountain Clubs of New Zealand

# Auckland Tramping Club (Inc)



4. **Kauri Health Research** – there is widespread community distrust of the evolving public pronouncements from Auckland Council used to justify track closures. This distrust can only be overcome by significant additional research that proves / disproves current approaches, and explains why kauri dieback is not prevalent in all kaurilands.
5. **Document Usability and Purpose** – the FMC submission elaborates this well. The document as presented is **not** a plan as it does not detail committed funded targets and priorities.
6. **Hauraki Gulf Marine Park suggested inclusion of more regional parks** – rather than an inward focus on legislation, HGF structure and powers, association with the HGMP can more effectively and economically be achieved by continued co-operative working between HGF and Auckland Council Parks. Save money on governance / management / internal issues and addressing another area of public distrust to more effectively expend management effort and money on the parks, so that park users can see and appreciate real progress on the ground.
7. **Communication** – it is so hard to obtain up to date information about regional park developments (improvements and setbacks) – an email newsletter on a monthly or bi-monthly basis would provide a major improvement in Auckland Council to park user communication and understanding. Past examples of a single annual report do not provide any useful information – they are just window dressing, produced so long after the information has ceased to have any practical relevance to park users.
8. **What Happens Next ?** – The regional parks were created for and continue to be paid for by Auckland ratepayers. It is critical in the current consultation process that Auckland Council takes the time necessary to seriously listen to the many concerns across many submissions, rather than treating it as just another mandated mechanical process.

We wish to speak on behalf of our submission.

On behalf of the Auckland Tramping Committee and Membership

Jim Morrow – Secretary  
[secretary@aucktramping.org.nz](mailto:secretary@aucktramping.org.nz)

Secretary, Auckland Tramping Club (Inc), PO Box 2358, Shortland St, Auckland 1140  
Email: [secretary@aucktramping.org.nz](mailto:secretary@aucktramping.org.nz) Website: [www.aucktramping.org.nz](http://www.aucktramping.org.nz)  
Member of the Federated Mountain Clubs of New Zealand

**To: regionalparksplanreview@aucklandcouncil.govt.nz**

**Submission on the Draft Regional Parks Management Plan (DRPMP)**

The Gribble Family has had a long connection with Karekare Beach; owning a property in the area, [REDACTED], for well over 70 years.

As a member of the original Gribble family owners **I strongly oppose changing the Park Category to 1b (Destination) and want to retain the Category as 1a (Natural and Cultural); removing ALL reference to Category 1b in the DRPMP.**

The reasons for this are as follows:

- Vehicle access to Karekare is difficult. It is accessed via two narrow, winding and steep roads. Karekare Road has some exceptionally narrow parts and a height restriction of 2.8metres. Lone Kauri Rd has tight bends and is currently closed due to a major slip.
- Karekare beach and dunes are habitat for a number of bird and protected bird species and Karekare is on the border of the Whatipu Scientific Reserve.
- Visitors who venture to Karekare come to enjoy the wilderness and remote experience. Enjoying bush walks; tramps; birdwatching; and swims.
- During Auckland's Covid 19 lockdowns, Karekare had a huge influx of visitors and their rubbish. Items picked up by locals included nappies, sanitary items, broken bottles and facemasks. Tagging and wilful damage to roadside barriers was a regular occurrence.
- I oppose charging for entry to parks or tracks and oppose making some tracks one-way; as a tool of demand management.
- Karekare's wilderness is an economic asset to Auckland Council from various film crews.
- I am concerned about sealing of the 'green' carpark at the back of the toilet block. Leaving it grassed or permeable will help reduce the severity of flooding.

- The Pohutukawa Glade is a very popular picnic spot and used by the local children for informal ball games. I want this area and the area opposite, to remain free from car-parking.
- Any changes to carparking at Karekare should involve significant consultation with the community
- It is concerning that the closing date for submissions on the DRPMP is 4<sup>th</sup> March 2022; which will not include any of the results of the Kauri Dieback Scientific Survey being carried out by Massey University, on behalf of Auckland Council, due April 2022
- I believe the adjoining Whatipu Scientific Reserve and Pararaha Valley should remain as a Class 1a park due to the remote wilderness; wetlands; native flora/ fauna and birdlife in that area.

I request trust you will give details in this submission your full consideration.

John L. Gribble

[REDACTED]

Karekare

Auckland 0772

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

## Submission to Auckland Council's draft Regional Parks Management Plan

NAME: *LYNDA HULL*

HOME ADDRESS: [REDACTED]

EMAIL ADDRESS: [REDACTED]

PHONE NUMBER: [REDACTED]

I WISH TO SPEAK TO MY SUBMISSION  No

1. I am a resident of Waiheke Island. I have lived in Auckland for 28 years and make use of Auckland's regional parks regularly for beach access, enjoying nature, walking, picnics, family get togethers and very importantly, self contained camping. This is my submission to the draft Regional Parks Management Plan.
2. In general, I support the proposed approach set out in the draft Plan for managing the regional parks network and I encourage Council to confirm the following elements of this approach
  - Conservation of natural environments and habitats, Revegetation and reservation of important areas within the parks to enhance ecological values.
  - Protection of important heritage sites.
  - Planning for coastal retreat and other environmental changes stemming from climate change.
  - Planning for continuing growth in visitor demand and visitor numbers.
  - Increasing opportunities for all types of holiday (ie short stay) camping.
  - Making it easier for people and groups with limited mobility or incomes to access and use the parks' camping facilities as well as general use facilities.
3. I encourage Council to increase provision of affordable camping opportunities within the regional parks and particularly the provision of vehicle-based camping including camping in certified self-contained camping vehicles. Greater provision of such camping opportunities will make the parks and all they have to offer, more accessible to a wider range of Aucklanders including young families, older people and those with health or mobility challenges. Such opportunities need to remain affordable as well especially for Auckland Residents who are already paying Rates, either on their own home or via rents.
  - In particular I support the idea of expanding vehicle-based camping opportunities on the following regional parks
  - Ambury Farm
  - Ātiu Creek
  - Āwhitu
  - Duder
  - Long Bay
  - Mahurangi West
  - Muriwai



- Ōmana
- Scandrett
- Shakespear
- Tāpapakanga
- Tawaranui
- Tawhitokino
- Te Ārai
- Te Muri
- Te Rau Puriri
- Waharau
- Waitākere Ranges at Huia
- Waitawa
- Wenderholm
- Whakatīwai

# Submission to 2021 Draft Auckland Regional Parks Management Plan

**From**

**FRIENDS OF REGIONAL PARKS (AUCKLAND)  
INCORPORATED (2010)**

**PO Box 60-114**

**Titirangi**

**Auckland 0642**

**Chair: Bronwen Turner -**

**Phone:**

**Yes, we wish to speak to our submission at hearings.**

**Resubmitted March 4, 2022**

## **Contents:**

Pg 2	Key Points
Pg 17	1. Kupu whakataki/Introduction
Pg 20	2. Horopaki/Context
Pg 25	3. Te tirohanga me ngā mātāpono/Vision and values
Pg 28	4. Whakahaere pou tarāwaho/Management Framework
Pg 31	5. Mana whenua partnerships
Pg 31	6. E tuonohono a-hoa me nga mahi tuao/Collaborating with others
Pg 32	7. Whakamaru i te taiao/Protecting the natural environment
Pg 35	8. Whakamaru i ngā uara ahurea/Protecting cultural values
Pg 37	9. Whakahaere tauwhiro me te huringa o te āhuarangi/Sustainable management and climate change
Pg 40	10. Penapena pāmu/Managing farmed and open settings
Pg 42	11. Penapena wheako manuhiri/Managing visitor experiences
Pg 54	12. Ngā whakamanatanga/Authorisations for park use
Pg 55	13. Whakahaerenga/ Administration
Pg 57	14. Whakatinana me pūrongorongo/ Implementing and reporting
Pg 58	Specific Parks
Pg 88	Appendix 4; Maps

## **Friends of Regional Parks**

Auckland Friends of Regional Parks (FOR Parks) was formed by residents in 2010 as a non-profit organisation to work alongside Auckland Council and volunteer groups in our regional parks. We act as supporters and guardians of the regional park network in Auckland, providing vision and education, continuity, protection and a citizen's voice for the regional parks. Our formation recognizes the importance of the regional park network in defining the quality of Auckland and the role regional parks have in protecting our biodiversity and heritage and providing essential recreation for people in Auckland.

Our members include large conservation, civic and recreation organisations, such as tramping clubs and open sanctuaries as well as individuals and families, many of whom have long associations with and are volunteers in regional parks across Auckland.

Our submission supports those of Federated Mountain Clubs, the Muriwai Environmental Action Community Trust (as regards Muriwai RP), The Friends of Motukorea/Browns Island

(as regards Motukorea/Browns Is RP), The Te Arai Beach Preservation Society (as regards Te Arai RP) the Shakespear Open Sanctuary Society Inc (as regards aspects of Shakespear RP) the Friends of Arataki (as regards Arataki Visitor Centre and surrounds SMZ) and David Lawrie (in support of a bird centre at Ambury RP).

FOR Parks thanks Auckland Council for the opportunity to have input into the draft Regional Park Management Plan 2021(RPMP). We wish to speak to our submission at hearings.

## Key Points in FOR Parks' comments

Key points in our comments can be summarized as follows:

1. **Retain Regional Park purposes and values** - Regional parks were established with the dual purpose of providing for recreation and conservation. The parks are to be natural spaces, places of respite from urban development, with free access to all Aucklanders and held in perpetuity for future generations. Recreation in regional parks must remain as it has always been, informal and less organized, requiring limited infrastructure unlike sports fields and hard surface playgrounds. Recreation and conservation are equally important although the balance will vary between and within parks. Our regional parks in particular are our democratic spaces, accessible to all residents regardless of income, background or where they live in the region. These essential values must be maintained in perpetuity as well as the parkland itself.
2. **Recreation recommendations lacking.** The plan is detailed and comprehensive in its conservation strategies. It needs more emphasis on accommodating greater demands by more people wanting to use the parks ie. recreation. As a starting point, the section in Book 1 titled "Managing visitor experiences" should be retitled "Managing recreation and visitor experiences" and moved from Point #11 to Point #7 to indicate its importance. And the word recreation should be used throughout the plan.

As a result of our perception of the inadequate coverage of recreation needs our submission focuses more closely on these topics.

3. **Prepare a recreation and leisure plan.** We strongly recommend preparation of an Auckland informal recreation plan incorporating changing demographics and recreation uses and preferences. The plan should address how recreation and leisure in regional parks complements opportunities provided in local parks, and DOC open spaces. This should be based on data on recreation and leisure use of individual parks and an assessment of unmet needs including Auckland's projected increasing population. This was called for in Council's Parks and Open Spaces Strategic Action Plan (Actions P5,6 and 7). Ideally this plan should be prepared before adoption of the RPMP and the recommendations of the recreation and leisure plan should be fed into the RPMP. This would result in evidence based decision making. It is critical this planning take place to inform the specific plans being recommended for the Hunua Ranges, Waitakere Ranges and Te Arai regional parks.

Key recreation factors that FOR Parks believes need to be reflected in a recreation and leisure plan and have greater emphasis in the RPMP are elaborated on later in our submission (Pt#11 Managing visitor experiences) but can be summarized here:

- a. A significant increase in people using regional parks - more people seeking to do a more diverse range of activities in different ways than in the past. This includes less active leisure. Additional and expanded facilities must be considered to meet these needs.
- b. More people wanting to escape and have solitude in a natural environment eg coastal, forest, wetland, dunes, at the same time our major forested park, the Waitakere Ranges Regional Park is essentially closed.
- c. The huge increase in demand for more walking and trail running tracks signals Council must accelerate the track reopening program, particularly in the Waitakere Ranges and Hunua/Whakatiwai/Waharau Regional Parks, but also local parks.
- d. Providing for more recreation use should be prioritised (as this responds to basic needs of Auckland residents) over accommodating festivals or events or building a

Great Walk. There is too much emphasis on events/festivals in the individual park plans.

e. Some basic regional recreation needs seem to have gone unrecognised eg. the growing need for more access to the shoreline/beaches including infrastructure for fishing and a range of boating activities. These shortages are acute in South Auckland and around the Manukau Harbour. How is the plan addressing these needs?

f. The need for more back country 'primitive' camping, especially in the Waitakere and Hunua Ranges, where groups such as Scouts can be introduced to camping and improve their back-country survival skills.

g. The paucity of mountain bike trails across Auckland but especially in the Muriwai areas, Hunua and Waitakere Ranges Regional Parks.

h. The need for more low impact, low cost accommodation generally (baches, campgrounds, camper van spaces) in the parks.

i. A critical missing component, other than the proposal for a Great Walk in the Waitakere Ranges, is how the plan will address the needs of tourists, both domestic and international tourists, once the borders are reopened. Past research is virtually non-existent and it is critical that a stronger understanding of future visitors to Auckland's regional parks is generated. There is a need to better understand tourist use of the Parks and in particular their needs, expectations and impacts.

j. The need to include recreation organizations such as FMC as key stakeholders and included in discussions on management of regional parks.

k. The urgent need to undertake the Recreation and Track Plan proposed for the Waitakere Ranges Regional Park. These should incorporate research on unmet recreation needs in the region and be informed by Kauri monitoring research underway.

4. **Engage in a co-management process.** FOR Parks supports greater input from mana whenua into the management philosophy and restoration plans for the parks, a co-management role as indicated in the plan.

Together with that, the plan should also place additional emphasis on consulting with all stakeholders, volunteer organisations, user groups and adjacent communities on all park planning and management, as in most instances, these groups have been and will continue to be key to successful implementation of any Management Focus and Intentions.

We believe there is much to be gained by direct conversations and interactions among the groups including iwi, as many groups share the same environmental and social equity concerns and goals.

We are concerned about how all the directions in the draft Plan for co-management will work in practice and how park operations will receive consistent guidance, in accordance with this Plan, and in a timely fashion.

We strongly urge Council to establish a meaningful, inclusive public process engaging iwi, community/volunteer groups and the public and Council staff to discuss and determine how co-management is going to work in regional parks on a day to day basis. This process should be run by independent facilitators skilled in public engagement, negotiation and conservation and recreation issues. All discussions among participants should be direct, without Auckland Council acting as the intermediary.

We believe the trust and principles that could be developed through such a process could lead not only to successful management of the regional parks, but provide the basis for eventual co-governance models should they be needed.

In our submission we ask in multiple places within the plan for public input and consultation to be employed. Many of the plan's objectives and policies are vague and could be interpreted in numerous ways. We recommend Council engage with not only mana whenua and stakeholders Council identifies, but also other groups and the general public in interpreting objectives, policies and management intentions and

developing implementation strategies. Environmental and recreation outcomes will improve as a result.

Public engagement should be part of normal Council operations, not something initiated only when required by legislation.

- 5. Adopt Management Principles.** Any effective plan has to set out in a manner that is readily accessible the core values and commitments that are at the heart of the plan and the basis for any action. This means the management principles need to be fully and clearly laid out in a single identifiable location within the plan.

In a time of ongoing discussions about the management and governance of the Regional Parks this is especially critical to ensure there is widespread acceptance from all sections of the community of what the parks stand for and how they will be used and managed.

We strongly recommend that to maintain consistency and to continue the legacy of regional parks, the Management Principles of the 2010 RPMP be adopted as part of this plan. These are found on P21-22 of the 2010 Plan and are summarized here with one addition:

- Principle 1: Protect the intrinsic value, worth and integrity of regional parks
- Principle 2: Protect and enhance Auckland's unique landscapes
- Principle 3: Enhance the native biodiversity and the viability of the ecosystems of the region.
- Principle 4: Recognise and provide for the relationship of tangata whenua with their ancestral taonga
- Principle 5: Promote and demonstrate wise stewardship of the region's environment
- Principle 6: Protect heritage features and tell the region's stories
- Principle 7: Public ownership
- Principle 8: Guarantee free access to regional parks.
- Principle 9: Provide a range of quality outdoor visitor experiences
- Principle 10: Enable access to the coastline
- Principle 11: Manage land and core visitor services through a dedicated ranger service
- Principle 12: Protect and enhance the amenity of the regional parks
- Principle 13: Minimise the impacts of development
- Principle 14: Limit activities that have an adverse impact on the environment and other park uses.



- Principle 15: Facilitate public knowledge and safe enjoyment of the parks
- Principle 16: Be adaptive and responsive
- Principle 17: Provide for a range of activities within the regional parks network
- Principle 18: Facilitate community participation
- Principle 19: Be a good neighbour

We would suggest adding:

- Principle 20: Adapt to climate change

6. **Assist Hauraki Gulf Marine Park** - FOR Parks opposes any fragmentation of the network of 28 regional parks by including some regional parks in the Hauraki Gulf Marine Park. Any reference to such a consideration should be deleted from the RPMP. (Book 1 Section 7 P45 ) . In the future any consideration of such a move should only take place through a publicly notified RPMP Plan Change process with independent legal advice on the implications of such a change being made available to the public.

We do however encourage greater collaboration between regional parks and the Hauraki Gulf Forum as committed to in the draft plan, to ensure activities on regional parks are contributing to improving the health of the gulf.

7. **Public process for management transfers** - While FOR Parks supports co-management and collaboration with other entities to improve environmental and recreation outcomes, we cannot support the section on Management Transfers Pg 152. This could allow the management of entire parks to be transferred to other entities without sufficient public discussion and lead to the break up of the network, with cost inefficiencies and management confusion, but more importantly, parks potentially being managed for narrow purposes and not necessarily being managed to provide recreation access, and for the benefit of, all Aucklanders. We ask that any language providing for the transfer of the management of entire parks be deleted and all transfer of management to other entities be subject to a plan change process with public consultation and biannual review. We have requested specific language changes to O73 and P271 and 272 to this effect.

8. **Focus on access to address climate change** - a. Reducing transport emissions by providing multiple options for getting to regional parks, other than by private vehicle, should be the top priority for climate change action for regional parks. Some individual park plans address the need for more emphasis on accommodating and encouraging different ways of getting to the parks. The entire plan should give more emphasis to this and it should be a top priority for action. In particular, arrival areas should be upgraded to accommodate bikes (including ebikes), bus and shuttles/vans, with paid EV charging.

The plan should outline innovative ways to begin providing public transport and shuttle access to parks such as providing incentives to shuttle and water taxi providers. For example with the closure of Whatipu Rd more people walked and biked the road. Council could use this as an opportunity to experiment with closing Whatipu to private cars on summer weekends and peak periods and using shuttles with parking at the Karamatura farm. Similar opportunities can be found in other parks.

Travel by public transport has been given attention in the plan but only in a fairly uncommitted manner. There are potentially “low hanging fruit” opportunities for public transport to Long Bay, Shakespear, Wenderholm, Ambury, the Waitakere Ranges, Whakanewha and Mutukaroa. Council should investigate the possibility of buses running near say Shakespear having bike racks on the front of the bus (as per some Waiheke buses) to allow cyclists to take their bikes and easily access more of the park.

The plans do discuss access by pedestrian and cycling but mostly as proposals or in terms of “advocating for”. Council should have a more unified approach to its operations rather than have CCO’s acting independently which may not give the most overall beneficial result for the city or the environment. Close cooperation between Regional Parks and AT is needed to ensure safe walking and cycling along access roads to regional parks.

In the short and medium term, to accommodate the ever increasing number of park users and to protect the natural qualities of the parks (by avoiding unplanned parking

in inappropriate places and along unsafe roads) vehicle parking should not be reduced and in strategic places must be increased.

b. FOR Parks supports the continued maintenance of open pastures to provide flexibility for a wide range of recreation uses, as well as landscape and other values and does not support the level of replanting of pastures proposed in this plan purely for climate change reasons. Replanting should occur only on land deemed environmentally sensitive (unstable soils, along streams etc) or unsuitable for efficient farming. (See also Pt 11 below)

c. FOR Parks supports relocating coastal infrastructure to higher ground, but because of the huge demands on parks budgets this should only happen when the time comes for replacement.

In order to deal with the physical effects of climate change, individual park plans must be prepared as needed and be part of a management plan review / public process when dealing with relocation of assets such as tracks, undertaking plantings, moving heritage and archaeological features, and acceptable approaches to areas being inundated.

FOR Parks does not support managed retreat as a general rule due to the effect this would have on reducing the flat, open, grassy and shady recreation spaces adjacent to beaches that in many parks are used to capacity now. Managed retreat or other options should be assessed on a park by park basis taking into account the need to protect cultural and heritage resources as well as recreation access and road infrastructure. (See later comments on managed retreat.)

9. **Develop regional trail networks.** FOR Parks agrees with connecting regional parks with regional trail/cycling networks and adjacent communities as part of not just a climate change strategy but also one to provide multiple options for trail use and park access. We suggests the following should be priorities, some of which are identified in the plan:

- the inner Manukau Harbour foreshore including Ambury and stretching from Mangere Bridge to Puhinui and Crater Hill;
- both east-west and north -south through the Hunua Ranges;

- Te Rau Puriri and the South Head of the Kaipara, potentially connecting to the Hillary Trail;
- Mahurangi, Te Muri and Wenderholm, potentially connecting with Te Araroa;
- Scandretts to Mahurangi East;
- Puhoi to Pakiri/Te Arai and Mangawhai.

These will not only give people alternative means of accessing parks, but will provide much needed longer walking and cycling routes. There are opportunities to link with trains - eg. train to Swanson and the Pipeline track to WRRP; train to Sylvia Park, then onstreet paths to Mutukaroa/ Hamlins Hill.

Opportunities to increase regional trail networks should be pursued across Auckland which will necessitate better coordination with Local Board park and trail plans.

And greater collaboration with AT is required to install much needed footpaths and improve shoulders on roads adjacent to regional parks for walkers and cyclists.

Similarly, with marine trail networks for kayaks, on the north shore, southeast and around the Manukau Harbour foreshore can link local and regional parks. Camping and other support facilities should be provided. Maps and descriptions of these concepts should be included in Book 1 and incorporated into individual park plans.

10. **Support farming.** FOR Parks agrees with the continued importance of farming as a land management strategy which provides the most flexible environment for a diversity of recreation activities into the future (to respond easily to demographic changes and recreation trends) as well as open spaces and vistas and revenue to Council. Council must maintain a much greater proportion of pasture land as pasture than is indicated in the plan. Individual farm plans should be prepared including how climate change is being addressed, stock numbers managed etc and be available to the public. Tree planting should take place according to individual park plans and in consultation with the community.

a. Given the enormous contribution the forested areas of the regional parks already make to carbon reduction, (Pg18 the plan estimates the 35,000 ha of permanent forest in regional parks captures and stores 250,000 tonnes of CO<sub>2</sub> each year) reducing farming operations and animal emissions should be a very low priority until

technology is better developed. Much can be learned from other Government departments researching climate change mitigation and developing technology.

Rather the emphasis should be placed on becoming a farming exemplar and providing opportunities for Aucklanders to be exposed to animals, best farming practices and rural issues. From a climate change perspective, as we state above, the emphasis within regional parks should be on providing alternative means of getting to and around the regional parks - thereby reducing transportation emissions. As the plan states on P19, Council estimates visiting vehicles emit three to six times more emissions than the farming activities.

b. Some farm operations need to be rethought in specific parks eg Anawhata - to be efficient from a farming perspective but also to meet conservation and recreation goals eg. reduce erosion and sedimentation, retire unproductive areas.

11. **Support improving marine health.** The plan is silent on the need for more marine reserves associated with the coastal regional parks. This would appear to be a logical partnership and FOR Parks recommends Council pursue this on the East Coast with the Hauraki Gulf Forum and appropriate government departments for other locations.

There should be a ban on all set nets in all regional parks and “no take” rules from the foreshores of many of the parks.

12. **Collaborate.** We strongly support collaboration between Auckland Council park and planning staff with other organisations such as the Department of Conservation (DOC) and MBIE, and CCO’s such as Watercare and Auckland Transport to make the best use of limited park and land resources, make the most of our efforts to protect the environment, implement climate change strategies comprehensively and cost effectively and provide the best recreation experiences possible to park visitors.

13. **Cooperate.** In particular we encourage greater cooperation around research, data collection and sharing with the likes of Auckland Unlimited, (especially around tourism and events), Auckland Transport, DOC (especially around biodiversity

planning, track standards etc ) and other departments for climate change research relating to farming, water and soil quality and monitoring etc. See also Pt 24 below.

FOR Parks strongly encourages greater cooperation between Parks and other Council departments and enforcement agencies such as dog ordinance enforcement; MPI on fisheries rule enforcement; Fire and Emergency Response on fire prevention and response; and Police on antisocial behaviour to help create safe and enjoyable experiences for park visitors and protect the environment.

14. **Improve park Visions.** Visions for individual parks in many instances don't capture their essence or importance. In particular, the focus of many parks are the beaches and the water activities related to going to the beach (boating, fishing, swimming, kayaking, SUP, surfing, diving etc), yet this is downplayed almost to the point of being difficult to find in many of the Visions and strategies. These should be rewritten to have more impact and better reflect the uniqueness of individual parks and their future roles.

15. **Clarify management focus and intentions.** In the individual park plans, the meaning of a Management Focus and a Management Intention is not clear and the difference between them has not been explained . Please could this be clarified and priorities within them identified?

(Where vague words and general policies are used in the plan, no action on them should take place until their meaning and implications for implementation are clarified through management plan changes and public consultation.)

As we state later, a prioritisation of the importance of these will aid implementation of the plan and give the public a means of assessing progress on implementation.

16. **Include maps.** Maps accompanying the text in Book 1 would help users of the plan understand the location of various features and proposed facilities. This is especially important for understanding regional trails and connections between regional parks.

17. **Thoughtful dual naming.** FOR Parks supports dual naming of regional parks using te reo names gifted by and of significance to iwi. Renaming should also respect the history of the parks and the regional park network and their European heritage. Some names such as Waitakere Ranges Regional Park are so well known, including internationally, it would be difficult and perhaps unwise to change them.
18. **Support rangers.** FOR Parks recommends creation of a Kaitiaki/Park Ranger Service for rangers, including recruiting more iwi rangers. International models could provide some guidance as to how this Service could be shaped, but the intent is to strengthen the role of rangers in managing the parks, increase the level of professionalism, training and skills, respect and remuneration for the rangers. This should be developed collaboratively with the rangers, including any union representing them and iwi representatives. Among the desired results will be: increased skills, especially in managing situations of bad behaviour and conflicts between users; also managing large visitor numbers on peak days; managing and encouraging volunteers; managing contractors and conservation projects; increased iwi presence and understanding; and increased staff satisfaction and retention.
19. **Implement the Regional Pest Management Plan.** We support full implementation of the Regional Pest Management Plan on regional parks.
20. **Accelerate Kauri Dieback research.** The Plan should advocate more strongly for accelerating research into Kauri Dieback and surveys of kauri in regional parks. FOR Parks encourages Council to look for innovative ways for kauri protection and recreation to coexist and allow tracks and larger areas of parks to be opened more quickly.

We encourage Council to reassess track standards on an ongoing basis in light of research and experience as the current ones appear to make upgrades overly intrusive in what are supposed to be natural areas as well as being expensive to build and maintain. As we've said in other points, close collaboration is encouraged between Council, DOC and research organizations to apply new learnings as quickly as possible.

As there is considerable public skepticism around Council's kauri strategies (especially closing tracks and parks across Auckland) we encourage Council to engage the public, iwi and interested groups in all aspects of the ongoing Kauri health monitoring research being conducted in the Waitakere Ranges by Massey University. This will build trust in the community around the eventual results and conclusions coming from the research and assist Council as it develops strategies to protect kauri health. We urge Council to jointly develop these strategies with iwi and the public.

It is important the findings of this survey be available to inform the development of the Waitakere Ranges Recreation Plan and the review of the track network within the Ranges.

FOR Parks does not support permanent closure of tracks in the Waitakere Ranges. These decisions should be made collaboratively with iwi and the public as part of the track network review being proposed.

We oppose inclusion of the Track development principles and assessment criteria in Appendix 4 in the Plan at this time and ask for its deletion. It should be informed by the Kauri Health Monitoring research being prepared by Massey University as well as the planned Recreation and Track Planning for the Waitakere Ranges, and adopted as a Plan Change or amendment afterwards.

21. **Identify priority actions and timeframes.** FOR Parks is pleased to see the inclusion of implementing and reporting Objectives and Policies. We recommend that in addition, the Plan contains a summary of the top priority actions that are to be budgeted for and implemented as soon as the Plan is adopted. Achievable targets and completion time frames should be stipulated.



Because of the enormous growth in visitors to a restricted number of places in the park, top priorities should be:

- the Recreation and Track Plan for the Waitakere Ranges Regional Park and similar planning for the Hunua and Te Arai regional parks;
- reopening tracks and developing more walking tracks and trails across the network and in conjunction with Local Boards;
- developing an informal recreation plan to address unmet needs and inform a regional park acquisition strategy;
- and trialling innovative alternatives to accessing the parks to reduce vehicle emissions in conjunction with Auckland Transport and private operators.

Much is to be gained by Council from improved communications with the many users of regional parks. We encourage Council to employ meaningful strategies to engage with and report to user and volunteer groups, stakeholders and the public in an ongoing dialogue on park use, management and implementation of this Plan.

22. **Manage as a network.** FOR Parks urges Council to continue to manage the parks as a network which is especially important when meeting our collective responsibility for social equity and equitable access to recreation across the region, developing connecting trails, deploying staff efficiently as well as efficiently managing stock and pasture land and implementing conservation initiatives across the parks. Council must resist efforts by central government and other entities to pass legislation to override the Regional Parks Management Plan or move the management of parks to other entities.

23. **FOR Parks is a stakeholder.** FOR Parks should be listed as a stakeholder in all parks. Given our purpose is to act as stewards for all regional parks, our volunteering in many parks and our involvement in park issues that affect all the parks since 2010, we ask to be added as a stakeholder for every regional park.

24. **Proposed Three Waters reforms.** It is absolutely vital to the future of the regional park network and recreation access for Aucklanders that the water catchment land and water storage facilities currently located within regional parks and used under license by Watercare, remain in Auckland Council ownership and retained for regional park use, in perpetuity.

25. **Do research, incorporate data.** Any management plan, visionary or not, should highlight and outline the research that is needed to inform future plan reviews and measure progress against key objectives. We note a real paucity of information in this respect - especially in areas of human engagement with the parks. There is limited mention in the text of the plan of specific research that actively supports/informs the plan and yet there is a dedicated section on research permits and associated guidelines. There should be a clear section or appendix that outlines core research that is needed to underpin the plan and its future evaluation/review. This section could outline key themes for regional and park-specific research and also provide a sense of research frequency/timing and who is responsible for implementation (eg a role for Research, Monitoring and Evaluation Unit?). Such a section could also act as a guide or 'market place' for potential researchers e.g. graduate students who are looking to add value through applied work. This could also represent a useful resource to facilitate collaboration between the Council and different organisations eg DoC etc.

26. **Prepare an acquisition plan.** The Draft RPMP is by Council's definition a management plan for existing parks. But what Auckland needs also is a new visionary plan for regional parks that lays out a vision for the network in the future and identifies key areas for new park acquisitions. Potential properties could then be identified in an Acquisition Strategy.

This visionary document should take into account not only growing and demographic changes in outlying areas but also intensifying neighbourhoods on the isthmus that are putting pressure on existing parks and open spaces. It must be based on solid research and data. New concepts such as urban regional parks, using what have

been privately held open spaces such as golf courses and racecourses could be acquired and reforested to provide urban residents much needed natural, wild spaces and cooling areas. This visionary plan would also clarify the role regional parks play in complementing local parks and sports fields and their relationship to special purpose parks such as the Domain and maunga and DOC properties .

Large parks are needed especially in south Auckland and the Pukekohe vicinity and northwest Auckland. If Council is serious about addressing equity of access then it must make it a priority to purchase additional regional parks in South and Northwest Auckland.

## 1. Kupu whakataki / Introduction

### Draft Plan focus Pg7

Protecting our biodiversity and Adding value to the visitor experience should precede other points as the dual purpose of our regional parks is for conservation and recreation.

Adding value to the visitor experience should be rewritten to say:

**Providing free, high quality recreation and leisure experiences** ~~Adding value to the visitor experience~~; and the first point should state:

- Offering a growing range of unstructured recreation and leisure experiences in natural settings that meet the needs of the diversity of Auckland's residents

The fourth paragraph should be **Collaborating to achieve our outcomes**: And the second and third points should be:

- Working closely with iwi, volunteers, communities, user groups and private entities to develop and implement strategies
- Strengthening collaborations with other Council and government agencies to improve park outcomes
- ~~Building on current collaboration with others~~

- ~~• Creating new collaborations that support park outcomes.~~

Add a bullet:

- Report to the community annually on plan implementation and consult on plan changes

## **Adapting to climate change and Mitigating climate change should be Points 5 and 6**

**Adapting to climate change** should be amended to read:

- Managing ~~a retreat from~~ coastal erosion to protect vulnerable habitats and maintain recreation use. (See our subsequent comments on the need for managed retreat to be one of other options assessed on a park by park basis.)

## **Mitigating climate change**

Pt 2 Reducing emissions from farming should be a low priority due to their low impact compared to regional parks contribution as a carbon sink and the large contribution of vehicle emissions, the need to keep pasture land as flexible open space plus the cost and early stages of technology development for agriculture. This point should be deleted.

- ~~• Setting an emissions target and pathway for farming~~

The emphasis of the plan should be on providing alternative ways of accessing regional parks to reduce vehicle emissions as noted, including integrating regional parks into regional trail networks and connecting them by public transport such as from Waiwera to Wenderholm and the Waitakere Ranges at the Scenic Drive and in Swanson. In addition to the point on promoting low emission access we recommend adding a point:

- Developing multiuse trails connecting regional parks

## **Our aspiration is to be world class**

FOR Parks is concerned that meeting the basic recreation needs of Aucklanders doesn't get lost in the pursuit of global accolades and rankings. Upgrading the ranger service should be the top priority in bringing our regional parks to world class.

### **Park Rangers**

FOR Parks recommends Council establish a Kaitiaki/Park Ranger Service within the Council to highlight the frontline role parks rangers play in meeting world class park standards, as well as their role in day -to-day park and conservation project management, public engagement, volunteer management, enforcement of parks rules and environmental education. In meeting these standards the Council should incorporate mataurangi Maori knowledge as well as adopting clearer standards in meeting world class objectives as in the IRF [International Rangers Federation] and other recognised international ranger and conservation organisations. Following such international standards will help in training, status and importance of park rangers as well as engage with the wider community.

Alongside the kaitiaki ranger service we urge Council, mana whenua, rangers and volunteers to investigate and establish an Honorary Ranger Kaitiaki Programme based on the existing Volunteer Charter to better engage with the public and provide extra staff resources to parks with high visitor use.

### **Defining a regional park**

Purpose and benefits of regional parks should state more plainly that many of the regional parks were purchased to provide free public access to some of Auckland's best beaches and all the recreation activities that go along with being at the beach.

We recommend adding to Para 2 pg 9:

Many of these parks provide the opportunity for people to experience rural and coastal locations without having to travel far from urban areas. Many regional parks were purchased to protect free public access to some of Auckland's best beaches and these are among the

most heavily used parks in the region. These parks protect the coast from urban development.

### **Purpose and benefits of regional parks Pg 9**

FOR Parks supports this statement, particularly the acknowledgement of the dual purpose of conservation and recreation. We would however suggest adding free to the second paragraph as this is an equally important concept:

Regional parks help protect and enhance our diverse indigenous ecosystems, cultural heritage and landscapes and provide Aucklanders and visitors with free access to nature, on land and to the coast.

### **Statutory and planning context**

The Regional parks need to be kept as one entity under a single governance body and not broken up. Already there is too much dissipation of parks and reserves within the Auckland region under different governance organisations with no clear system of overall planning and coordination - at least in the public's eyes. Counting the local boards there are over 25 such public bodies governing parks and reserves plus DOC. There may be more considering the growth in public co-governance and co-management agencies set up to address Treaty requirements.

This lacks democracy and transparency. At least the regional parks can be accountable as one unit to the main Auckland Council governing body. We strongly advocate the need for a separate governance committee within Council to interpret and give direction on the complex generalised policies in this plan and give public confidence and direction.

On the subject of Mutukaroa/Hamlins Hill, the park has no functioning governance. Until a functional co-governance trust or similar is formed its current management in farming, forest management and policies in this plan should apply and be continued. In addition greater involvement of active long term volunteers on this park and the public and support of rangers is needed. To leave it in a "no action state" as mentioned on P5 is no answer in communicating to the public.

## **2. Horopaki / Context Pg 15**

To encourage current and future generations to exhibit the same care and foresight, this section should provide a brief history of Auckland's regional parks, beginning in 1894 in the Waitakere Ranges and the legacy of setting aside superb properties for the dual purposes of conservation and recreation. Dreamers of the Day is an excellent starting point for a short overview of the regional park network, the network being unique in New Zealand and the world.

### **Strengthening partnerships with mana whenua P15**

We agree this is essential and needs wider public discussion and involvement. The manuhiri concept is a good one to promote as well as the need to have more rangers /kaitiaki from mana whenua as part of an enhanced Parks Ranger Service.

We encourage Council to add a section on co-management and implications for democracy/transparency and accountability and efficient operations. As we stated in our opening paragraphs we recommend adopting the Management Principles from the 2010 Management Plan (P21-22) with the addition of Principle 20 Adapt to climate change. We believe clearly stated Principles such as these will provide consistency in decision making and operations and increase public confidence and support as co-management models are developed.

The failure of the Mutukaroa Regional Park Trust and lack of resolution on the Hunua Falls Scenic Reserve indicate there is still work to be done on developing a workable co-management model. Many Aucklanders do not fully understand the importance of this to Maori and the benefits it gives to parks. Therefore, we ask for these additions to the Draft Management Plan:

1. We ask Council to provide more meaningful definitions of co governance and co management.

2. Management will continue under existing conditions with Mutukaroa/Hamiltons Hill Regional Park, Hunua Falls Scenic Reserve and other similar parks, with no large changes or development, until governance and management arrangements are finalised. This will give rangers and long term volunteers, as seen on Mutukaroa, direction to continue with revegetation plans and day to day care of the park.

3. As we state in our summary paragraphs (Pt 4), we strongly urge Council to establish a meaningful, inclusive public process engaging iwi, community/volunteer groups and the public and Council staff to discuss and determine how co-management is going to work in regional parks on a day to day basis. This process should be run by independent facilitators skilled in public engagement, negotiation and conservation and recreation issues. All discussions among participants should be direct, without Auckland Council acting as the intermediary.

Council should include long term supporters and NGOs directly helping the regional parks as part of the co-management arrangements under written agreements with all parties.

We believe the trust and principles that could be developed through such a process could lead not only to successful management of the regional parks, but provide the basis for eventual co-governance models should they be needed.

5. We ask Council to report each year on the performance of co-management and the status of existing and any future co-management arrangements on an overall and park by park basis. Such reports must be made public.

6. Alongside the ranger service we've requested in previous sections we urge Council, mana whenua, rangers and volunteers to investigate and establish an Honorary Ranger Kaitiaki Programme based on the existing Volunteer Charter to better engage with the public and provide extra staff resources to parks with high visitor use.



## Responding to the climate emergency P16

FOR Parks believes the most important action is for Council to increase alternative methods of accessing regional parks, other than by private vehicle. Strategies include innovative public transport and shuttle trials, re-organizing arrival areas to accommodate bikes, e-bikes and e-vehicles; and connecting regional parks to regional and local trail networks, including marine trails.

As stated in the draft plan, the regional parks are responsible for capturing and storing 250,000 tonnes of CO<sub>2</sub> each year - only 5300 tonnes are generated by farming. The focus should be on vehicle emissions - the low hanging fruit. Council must retain a greater amount of pasture areas (more than 400- 500 ha as indicated in plan) to retain options for recreation and efficient farming and revenue generation.

However, FOR Parks recognizes some farming practices need to change and be outlined in individual Farm Plans covering monitoring reports, fertiliser, stocking rates, fencing off bush areas etc on all individual farm units. Ideally these should be part of the requirement to have Individual Park Plans clearly highlighting how the general policies and the policies in Book 1 are implemented on the ground.

If EV stations are provided there should be a use charge - why should the ratepayers be subsidizing these owners? After all, we charge people to use the buses and trains.

Recreation behaviour could change to help reduce travel and emissions. Regional parks could become more multi day visited parks if more accommodation is provided. Local parks close to home need to absorb more recreation activity such as off leash dog walking.

An example is Hamlins Hill/ Mutukaroa which is perhaps the most unrecognised park with great recreation potential to combine public transport, walking opportunities, close to Otahuhu, Mt Richmond and other local parks and Maunga. It is easily accessible by train and bus within 40 min of central Auckland. It needs good signage of clearly visible walking paths to help people access the park.

## **Protecting our biodiversity**

Urgency needs to be placed on Kauri Dieback (KDB) surveys and getting the results to the public. There is considerable public scepticism about Council's KDB strategy especially closing the majority of walking tracks. Council needs to provide the public with independently verified data on the status of the health of kauri especially in the Waitakere and Hunua Ranges Regional Parks and have an open dialogue with the public and user groups on how best to move forward and protect kauri health as well as human health by providing more track options.

## **Trends in park use**

This section fails to address fundamental unmet recreation needs especially the wide range of activities associated with access to the beach/foreshore (including wharves, jetties, boat ramps and other areas for hand launching boats), places where people can fish from the land and the paucity of walking tracks of varying lengths and levels of difficulty in a natural environment. There is huge growth in people wanting to walk in a natural environment.

While it may be true in theory that there "are a diversity of tracks available across Auckland parks to meet their desired visitor experiences", (P24) these tracks aren't necessarily where people want to go - for instance the tracks are not open in the Waitakere Ranges, nor are they the length or quality (natural) that people are seeking. Because of track closures in Auckland, many people are leaving Auckland for the Waikato, Bay of Plenty and Coromandel to find longer and more challenging walking and tramping experiences. (See FMC's submission). Council must quicken the pace of reopening tracks and developing new walking tracks across the region.

The focus on Auckland and its population is understandable but there is a lack of any mention of tourism (both domestic and international) in this section. Prior to COVID a number of parks were dealing with challenges related, at least in part, to the challenges of growing international visitor numbers. Since COVID international visitors numbers have evaporated but domestic tourism pressures have emerged. There is no question that international tourism will grow again and that visitor demand needs to be factored into this plan as a whole. It is vital to signify and identify these tourism trends because while there is undoubtedly a big overlap between local population recreation and international/domestic

tourism there are clearly major differences - especially in terms of language, learnt behaviour and potentially impacts. There is a lack of robust data in this area that needs to be addressed.

There is no discussion of needs for different types of biking eg cycling, e-bikes, mountain biking/trail riding for which there is only 1 trail in the WRRP. Growth in northwest and south Auckland, and intensifying neighborhoods with insufficient access to natural open spaces, is putting pressure on parks to provide safe biking opportunities. More attention should also be paid to the rapid growth in e-biking. E-bikes are opening up cycling to a broader range of age groups (increasing user numbers overall) and may also create challenges on certain tracks and locations given the greater speed and weight associated with such bikes.

This whole section needs to be strengthened substantially to include a much more in-depth discussion of region wide recreation needs which can and should be met in regional parks. As we've stated previously we call for preparation of a Regional Informal Recreation Plan based on user data to inform recreation strategies in this Management Plan.

The term recreation needs to be used rather than the more obscure "visitor experience".

### **Collaborating more to achieve our outcomes**

As we've stated in other sections, we encourage Council to expand collaboration with community and other agencies such as DOC, MPI, AT, Watercare. Greater collaboration is needed with Auckland Transport to ensure public roads providing access to regional parks can be used safely by pedestrians and cyclists and maintained as part of the "regional park" experience, such as viewing landscapes and the park from the public road.

Greater thought needs to be put in how to support volunteer groups including reducing the paperwork and regulations to which groups are required to comply.

## Funding: A challenge and an opportunity

FOR Parks supports the theory expressed here and encourages Council to take much more innovative approaches to engaging with the private sector to support regional park acquisition, development and ongoing programmes.

### 3. Te tirohanga me ngā mātāpono / Vision and values P25

#### Te tirohanga / Vision

This Vision completely omits the word recreation which speaks volumes about the lack of priority this plan places on the important recreation role of the regional parks. The history of the regional parks is that they were established for conservation and recreation - dual purposes. The parks provide free access to all Aucklanders and are held in perpetuity for future generations.

**Treasured and resilient parks:** Should incorporate the word recreation. We recommend rewriting as below:

The regional parks of Tamaki Makarau Auckland are some of our most special and unique places, held in perpetuity for free access by future generations and are outstanding examples of healthy, resilient natural environments providing a diverse, unparalleled range of recreation experiences that connect us to nature and to our heritage and our identity. By caring for them we care for ourselves and future generations.

**Mahi tahi/ Working together:** In addition to partnering with mana whenua, this should stress the partnership that will exist between Council and other groups. Delete supports to read:

The Council partners with mana whenua and ~~supports~~ our volunteers, groups and communities to care for our shared and treasured natural places.

## Ngā mātāpono / Park values

Europeans and nonMaori hold similar and equally strong values about protecting and enhancing the mauri and wairua of the regional parks as evidenced by the fact that since 1894 they have been setting aside these lands in our regional park network and protecting them from urban development and environmental destruction.

FOR Parks asks the second paragraph be amended to read:

For mana whenua and many Aucklanders, protection and enhancement of the mauri and wairua of the regional parks is paramount....

The plan should not emphasize protection and enhancement of the natural and intrinsic values over other values as this should vary from park to park, the two values conservation and recreation are equally important. Thus we ask Paragraph 4 P26 be restated as:

Accordingly, this plan requires that ~~more great~~ weight be placed on protection and enhancement of the regional parks' natural and intrinsic values ~~over other values~~ as without healthy, resilient places all other values are diminished. Natural values must be balanced with the growing needs of Aucklanders for natural spaces for recreation and time away from intensifying urban development and this balance will vary from park to park.

## Mana Taiao/Natural values

The list of natural values need to better reflect regional parks providing access to beaches and the marine environment and while these areas are not managed by regional parks, they are essential to the parks and must be included in park management. Also, no mention is made of marine reserves adjacent to regional parks and the potential for more to be set aside - for the benefit of the parks and the region.

## Mana aoturoa/Cultural and heritage values

Many Europeans also have generations' long associations with regional parks and these associations must be acknowledged as of similar importance to those of mana whenua.

The third bullet should be amended to read:

- The enduring associations and historic heritage since the mid 1800's acknowledging the many connections generations of Aucklanders have with the history and diverse uses of the sites including conservation and recreation, seafood food gathering, settlement, farming, resource extraction and milling, military, ~~recreation~~ and industry.

The second to last bullet point should include access to the foreshore and ocean. FOR Parks requests the following amendment:

- The regional parks, in particular the coastline and harbours and distinctive dominant features help define the region's character, provide free public access to the foreshore and ocean for Aucklanders and contribute to Aucklanders' identity, pride, lifestyle and connection with the whenua - feeling at home.

#### **Mana whai a rehia/Social and recreational values**

As stated numerous times above, this paragraph should state more clearly the parks are for recreation. The first sentence should be amended to read:

Regional parks are places of recreation, learning and discovery - of outdoor activities, history, culture and nature. A new first bullet should be added:

- Enjoy outdoor activities that are less organized and structured and away from urban development

#### **Whai rawa whakauka/Economic Values**

The primary value that should be stated clearly is that free, equal access to regional parks is guaranteed to all Aucklanders, thus providing social equity. We recommend adding this as a first bullet:

- Free access to regional parks is guaranteed to all Aucklanders regardless of background, income or where they live in the city, thereby contributing to social equity in the city.

## **4. Whakahaere pou tarāwaho / Management framework Pg29**

As we've stated in other sections of this submission, we request the management Principles in the 2010 plan (Pg 21-22) should be included in the 2021 Management Framework.

## Park categories

We generally agree with this section however Category 1b. (Table 1 Pg31) should be amended to better reflect destination areas within the WRRP:

Extent of development: Add

Infrastructure to provide for launching of boats and fishing such as boat ramps, jetties, wharves, designated ski lanes and associated vehicle and trailer parking and turning areas.

Existing community facilities such as community halls, museums, fire stations and surf life saving buildings and historic structures.

Table 2 Park allocation to categories P32 Waitakere Ranges Column 1b - Destination should be amended to include: Little Huia.

P34 Main arrival zone: Support improving vehicle parking areas being progressively upgraded but additional cars must also be accommodated in some locations and any EV charging stations should be pay to use.

## General and special management zones

Many SMZ's are close to communities and park activities can impact these communities. We recommend all planning for SMZ's engage these communities in their development and implementation. We recommend adding a Policy:

P6. All plans (including landscape, planting, farm and new structures and other improvements or activity limitations) are developed with the participation of neighbours and the community before approval and implementation.

## Design principles P37

**Te whainga/Objective:** To better reflect the parks are to be used by people, and improvements must be cost effective, recommend this be amended as follows:

4. To develop park infrastructure in a way that recognises and protects the unique character of a park and park values, ~~and~~ is appropriate to the park setting and category, serves the activities of visitors and users well and is cost effective from both a capital and operating and maintenance perspective.

### **Nga kaupapa here/ Policies**

7a. Should also acknowledge European heritage, and thus suggest adding b. to read:

b. Work with former owners, heritage groups and relevant user groups for opportunities to protect, express and explain European heritage and use of the park

Pg 37 7 k appears to be at odds with Council's own track upgrade strategies, storm water management and cost effective maintenance and should be deleted.

~~k Avoid formalizing natural settings by restricting the use of straight lines hard surfaces and edges and other urban elements.~~

Policy 8 (Pg 38) should include consideration of visitor use of the area, hence we recommend adding:

8 e Enhancing visitor use of the area

### **Spatial planning**

We support the three priorities for spatial planning: Waitakere Ranges recreation and track plan, Hunua Ranges track plan and Te Arai spatial plan. However, these planning processes, to have credibility with the public, should not be managed by Council but rather by independent groups with expertise in recreation and park planning and public processes and must be based upon open communication and involvement with the public, mana whenua, stakeholder, community and user groups.

We support reviewing and/or implementing earlier concept plans as noted in Footnote 22 (Pg 39) as these are high visitor use areas and subject to enormous visitor pressures and impacts.



## **Te whaingā/Objective: (Pg40)**

Council is suffering considerable loss of credibility with many users, community and stakeholder groups involved in regional park planning and use, and while we support what we think is the intent of the Objective, the word transparently requires greater explanation to show Council values community input and to raise trust in these planning processes. Constructive, trusting working relationships between Council and groups will improve implementation of strategies and maintenance of parks. Hence we suggest the Objective be amended as follows and then reflected in the Policies:

5. To plan and manage new development on parks transparently in a way that engages mana whenua and the public in plan formulation and implementation, protects park values, enhances the quality of visitor experience and ~~identifies~~ strengthens opportunities for partnerships with others.

### **Nga kaupapa here/ Policies:**

10. Involve mana whenua and the public in development of early stage plans.

Policy 11 should also take into account the park in its surrounding context hence a point g, should be added:

g. the park's context including effects on neighbouring properties

## **5. Mana whenua partnerships P41**

FOR Parks supports greater involvement of mana whenua in park planning and management. This should not be at the exclusion of or disrespect of other groups of people associated with the parks.

Of paramount importance to FOR Parks is the social equity concept of our regional parks, that they are purchased for and are to be used by all Aucklanders, with equal, free access. Before FOR Parks can support co-governance we request further explanation of the meaning and implications of such an arrangement. Similarly before granting of “gathering of materials or use of water for customary use” (P41) and “managing access for customary activities and resource use” (Policy 17b P43), and Policy 14b (P42) “developing proposals

for activities in regional parks”, the public should be engaged in a discussion of what this might entail to ensure equal access and use of regional parks is guaranteed.

Pg43 Policy 15: Naming and signage should give equivalent weight to Maori and nonMaori heritage.

## **6. E tuonohono a-hoa me nga mahi tuao/Collaborating with others (P44)**

Central to this section should be the concept of the role of regional parks as a good neighbour and the concept of partnering with communities (including recreation groups), adjacent to or within regional parks. These communities are the guardians of the parks, often providing emergency services such as volunteer fire response, search and rescue teams, reporting vandalism, stopping other crime, maintaining infrastructure such as fishing wharves and volunteer pest and weed control groups such as the Petrelheads on Cornwallis Peninsula and the Laingholm weed group. Council must take a much more flexible approach with rules and regulations and grant and accountability report writing, recognizing the limited capacity of volunteers who want to spend their time getting the job done, not doing paperwork. Community members and volunteers often know considerably more than Council staff about issues and conditions in the parks. Council must be prepared to listen to and incorporate the knowledge of community and volunteer groups into park policy and operations. These must be two-way relationships where input is valued.

Hence we suggest amending the text to incorporate these sentiments and amending Policy 22 (Pg 47) to read:

22. Strengthen our approach in working with community and business organisations including:

- a. considering the most effective ways to support more volunteering and relationships
- b. employing a robust approach ~~to identify opportunities to create~~ to creating enduring successful partnerships through flexible working arrangements and incorporating volunteer feedback into park plans and operations

- c. considering the effects of the park on neighbouring communities and valuing the contribution of neighbouring communities and groups to safe and enjoyable park experiences.
- d. Develop a Volunteer and Good Neighbour Charter on how the Council will relate and work with volunteers and neighbours

## **7. Whakamaru i te taiao / Protecting the natural environment**

### **Pg48**

FOR Parks supports improving the involvement and contribution of mana whenua in park planning and operations. In doing so Council must take care not to disrespect the contributions of others, especially hard working volunteer organisations that have contributed significantly to the parks for several decades. Nor should Council inadvertently communicate that Europeans and nonMaori do not hold similar values to Maori about conservation and restoring and protecting the environment. This section of the plan does not adequately reflect this. We suggest the introduction be rewritten to be more inclusive and Policies be amended to incorporate the involvement of other groups and stakeholders.

Eg Policies 26 and 27 should be amended to be similar to Policies 36 a. and 37 and read :

26. Work with mana whenua and other geological, volunteer and community organizations to protect and interpret significant geological features on regional parks.

27. Work with mana whenua, volunteer and community organizations to review, deliver and monitor biodiversity management priorities for regional parks.

### **Protecting geological features**

See above

### **Protecting biodiversity**

This section should include a discussion of how regional parks relate to marine reserves eg at Tawharanui and Long Bay and speak to the scientific reserve at Whatipu.

P51 Policy 27 should be amended to read:

Work with mana whenua and community and volunteer organizations to review, deliver and monitor biodiversity management priorities for regional parks.

### **Restoring indigenous ecosystems**

Replanting open areas on regional parks for carbon sequestration should not be a goal in and of itself, but rather carbon sequestration can take place in areas that make sense to be replanted for other reasons such as unstable soils, farming efficiencies, water quality enhancements etc. FOR Parks does not support extensive planting of nonnatives for carbon sequestration except as noted below. We are also concerned that the rules for carbon sequestration (see Footnote 33) might end up compromising park use, including efficient farming. Where rules conflict with park use, the primary purposes of the parks - for conservation and recreation - must override carbon sequestration rules.

Some exotic planting can be beneficial and may help native biodiversity as well as carbon sequestration eg the concept of helping endangered species survive and using exotics for shade and as nurse trees for emerging natives. If the exotic is not overly invasive they can be useful. How exotics are used should be determined in specific park and farm plans.

Also the wood lots, exotics and novel biodiversity give Atiu Creek Regional Park its landscape character. Some exotic trees are of historic significance like at Awhitu and Wenderholm. A further look at the wider exotic biodiversity in regional parks is needed with many exotic species not invasive but naturalising and coexisting with native species.

Policy 36 should be amended to incorporate the effects on recreation use, farming efficiency and operational costs as follows:

36 g. taking into account other regional park values and minimising impacts on them, including the effect on recreation activities, farming efficiency and operational costs.

Add:

i using where appropriate, noninvasive exotic plantings to speed carbon sequestration as nurse trees for emerging native species (to be done in accordance with individual parks and farm plans)

j. Exotic trees and plantings that are of specific landscape significance or of historic or of scientific importance will be retained and managed and replanted in accordance with individual parks and farm plans

Add The Council will investigate and discuss with the community the role of emerging novel biodiversity in its indigenous planted and farmed areas.

### **Managing pest plants, animals and pathogens**

FOR Parks supports full implementation of the Regional Pest Management Plan. Spending of the Environment Targeted Rate must prioritize implementation of the Pest Management Plan, including proceeding expeditiously on both kauri dieback research and upgrading and reopening tracks.

### **Supporting the wider regional environment**

FOR Parks supports Auckland Council delivering programs that align with the Hauraki Gulf Marine Spatial Plan, including strategies within regional parks that both implement the Regional Parks Management Plan and the HGSP, and pursuing additional marine protected areas that are associated with regional parks. However, FOR Parks opposes any inclusion of regional parks in the proposed Hauraki Gulf Marine Park. Given current uncertainty around the future powers of the Hauraki Gulf Forum or a replacement organization, we believe including regional parks within the Hauraki Gulf Marine Park would create an ungovernable and unmanageable situation potentially resulting in 2 regional park systems, one of which may no longer serve the dual purposes of conservation and recreation, serve all Aucklanders, be managed through the Regional Park Management Plan or be answerable to elected representatives.

Pg 59 Policy 45 should be deleted in total as should any other policy that indicates a potential dismantling of the regional park network or transfer of management of regional parks to other entities.(See later sections on Management Transfers - RPMP Pg152)

~~P45. Investigate formally including regional parks that contribute to the coastal area of the Gulf into the Hauraki Gulf Marine Park.~~

## **8. Whakamaru i ngā uara ahurea / Protecting cultural values**

### **Pg60**

#### **Protecting cultural heritage**

Intangible values also include names. Several of the parks include fine examples of early farming practices eg at Long Bay. Within the Waitakere Ranges Regional Park are many relics of timber milling that have been abandoned and if action is not taken quickly will be permanently lost.

All these aspects of our heritage should be identified and preserved. Preserving and interpreting the many aspects of our heritage helps build understanding and binds our community together as one people.

#### **Naming parks and park features P65**

FOR Parks supports dual naming of parks, where this is appropriate, and wishes to ensure the dual names are indeed used. Names that are significant to the history of the regional park network must be retained as part of the heritage of the parks. For instance, retaining the name of the Waitakere Ranges Regional Park as this is the foundational and largest park within the network (dating back to 1895) and is internationally known, with Wenderholm and Long Bay being the first east coast beach parks purchased in 1965 to form the modern regional park network.

#### **Protecting landscapes P67**

FOR Parks supports maintaining the open landscape in most regional parks not only for their landscape values but also as the Plan states on P67, these areas importantly allow for a variety of experiences and changing activities to take place over time, and they reflect our heritage.

FOR Parks encourages Council to restore access to view shafts and significant views of parks and natural landscapes such as within the Waitakere Ranges Regional Park which

have been closed due to Kauri Dieback concerns. Of concern is providing access to those with limited mobility eg the view point of the Manukau Harbour Bar, with access along a flat, short track from Whatipu Rd which allowed older and less physically able people easy access to the lookout. Many people appreciate being able to look over the natural landscape of regional parks from roadsides or lookouts.

Hence we recommend P67 Policy 67 be amended to read:

P67. Maintain and restore access to significant viewshafts and natural landscapes, as identified in specific park plans.

### **Protecting dark skies**

In parks such as Waitakere Ranges which have communities embedded within it or other parks with residences immediately adjacent, any efforts to designate dark sky areas must be developed in conjunction with the residents. Hence we suggest amending Objective 27 and Policy 71 as follows:

O27. To preserve and enhance the dark sky experience in remote regional parks, where supported by adjacent residents and while providing for safe use of parks.

P71. Consider opportunities to develop design guidance to support dark skies within parks in concert with adjacent communities and residents.

## **9. Whakahaere tauwhiro me te huringa o te āhuarangi / Sustainable management and climate change P69**

### **Embedding our response to climate change**

As we have stated in previous paragraphs of our submission, the regional parks already contribute significantly to Auckland's response to climate change through carbon sequestration by the extensive areas of vegetation. Regional parks must not be burdened with multiple other Council climate objectives. The dual purposes of regional parks - for conservation and recreation - must not be forgotten. Of key importance to FOR Parks is Council investigating alternative ways visitors can get to regional parks, especially looking at

innovative public transport options as well as connecting parks with walking trails and bicycle access.

In planning to retreat from areas at risk of flooding and sea level rise, Council must be mindful of the effect such strategies will have on public access to beaches and the sea, such as fishing and launching boats, and must not be used as an excuse to avoid investing in much needed recreational infrastructure such as boat ramps, wharves and jetties. Access to the water must be maintained and retreat or climate response strategies for specific areas must be developed in conjunction with user groups, stakeholders and local residents.

Similarly, specific strategies should be developed in each park so as to protect the public spaces adjacent to the beaches. In many parks such as Cornwallis, Sullivans Bay, even Wenderholm, the flat grassy, pohutukawa tree-shaded areas adjacent to the beach provide the heavily used public picnic and play areas. These must be preserved or the parks will become unusable. Simple retreat is not an acceptable response. Council must investigate park by park, appropriate climate responses and alternative methods of ensuring the public's recreation spaces are protected.

Hence FOR Parks does not support a blanket managed retreat policy, and any retreat must be determined on a park by park basis.

We recommend Objective 28 be amended to say:

O28. To manage regional parks to be resilient and adapt to climate change while continuing to provide spaces and infrastructure for a diverse range of recreational activities including picnic and play areas and access to the sea.

### **Sustainable access**

FOR Parks supports Council adopting innovative strategies to broaden access options to regional parks, not only to reduce vehicle emissions, but equally importantly to increase accessibility of the parks to as many Aucklanders and visitors as possible, particularly those who don't have access to a car (thereby improving equity of access).



As stated in many places throughout this submission we support improving access by walking, cycling and public/group transport and encourage Council to begin trials of innovative options such as shuttles to popular destinations during peak seasons. A lack of budget cannot be an excuse for not attempting new initiatives.

While using electric vehicles and bikes to get to parks should be encouraged by providing charging areas and bike parking, designating some car parks for use only by EVs (P71) and providing free charging is elitist, as it is higher income residents who can afford EV's and we do not support these suggestions. If charging is provided it must be paid for by the user.

Similarly, encouraging the use of electric bikes to access parks must be carefully considered only for parks where access roads have adequate shoulders or cycle lanes and are safe for cyclists. We suggest coordinating with Auckland Transport on complementary road improvements.

Policy 76 should include Waitakere Ranges Regional Park, which has train service to Glen Eden and Swanson and Wenderholm which has bus service to Waiwera and connecting paths and trails to Wenderholm.

### **Coastal hazards, inundation, and sea level rise**

See above Embedding our response to climate change. As stated above, of high importance is continuing to protect grassy open picnic areas adjacent to beaches as well as infrastructure that provides access to the sea such as boat ramps, jetties and wharves. We do not support managed retreat as a general policy. Hard engineering solutions may be necessary in locations to protect recreation access and infrastructure. Trying to replicate the open flat grassy areas behind beaches that are where the majority of park users go in our most popular parks could result in higher costs and greater environmental damage than simply constructing an alternative engineering solution. Local communities must be involved in developing appropriate adaptation strategies for any given area.

FOR Parks requests amending Objectives and Policies as follows:

Page 75 O31. To avoid, mitigate or adapt to coastal hazards, while maintaining a natural environment and ~~allowing natural processes to function~~ continuing to provide recreation access to the sea and use of the foreshore and adjacent parkland.

Page 75 P82. Adapt to climate change impacts and coastal hazards including:

a. ~~Promoting as a general policy a managed retreat from erosion zones and coastal areas that are increasingly inundated~~ on a park by park basis where supported by stakeholders and the community and while ensuring recreation access to the sea and public use of the foreshore is maintained and cultural and heritage resources are protected.

b. When structures affected by coastal hazards fail or when other trigger points are reached ~~in general prefer to move them to less vulnerable sites or remove entirely rather than repair them;~~ any decision to relocate, remove or rebuild them must provide for recreational activities and access to continue and must be supported by stakeholders and the community.

Page 76 P83. a. Promoting soft engineering solutions where appropriate and supported by stakeholders and the community to retain a natural beach buffer and to strengthen natural features (such as salt marsh, beaches and dunes). ~~In preference to using hard protection structures to manage natural hazards.~~

### **Fire management (Pg81)**

Given the increased likelihood of wildfires due to climate change, it is imperative Council prepare fire response strategies for all the regional parks. Of particular importance are parks such as the WRRP with embedded communities where wildfires can quickly threaten people's homes and community infrastructure. Past experience points to a lack of preparedness by Auckland Council to respond quickly to wildfires. We ask research be undertaken to understand fire prone vegetation and hard to control pest plants that are establishing in some regional parks as a result of fires. And neighbouring communities should be engaged in pest and fire reduction programmes in specific areas.

We recommend the addition of a Policy to P101(Pg 83)

Page 83 P101:

- a. Prepare a wildfire response strategy for each regional park in collaboration with Fire and Emergency, Civil Defence and local communities.
- b. Prepare and implement fire recovery plans where necessary, which will include revegetation options and weed control priorities.

## 10. Penapena pāmu / Managing farmed and open settings Pg85

We support maintenance of the park farms for the multiple reasons stated. The introduction should state that grazing/farming is an important land management strategy and a revenue generator for Council as well as connecting kiwis with the country's economic and rural base. Hence we ask a bullet be added:

- Farms are an important land management strategy and revenue generator for Council and connect urban Aucklanders with animals and the country's economic and rural base.

### Open space and amenity settings

These spaces are often adjacent to beaches and accommodate gatherings of large numbers of people. Many of these are family and social groups who enjoy using the spaces for long periods of the day during which they play informal games such as cricket and volleyball. People using these spaces have mixed physical abilities and many need easy access from their vehicles such as older folk, families with small children. They are the hearts of many of the coastal regional parks. Hence they must be protected from erosion caused by storms. Relocation may incur greater expense and environmental damage than simply protecting these areas from erosion.

As such we recommend amending Policy 106 b. to read:

P106. b. considering options for protecting amenity areas subject to repeated inundation including possibly relocating some areas ~~relocating amenity areas further back from the coast where they are subject to repeated inundation~~

## Farmed settings

While we support the first statement in the Introduction we recommend it should also add “and manage land in a sustainable and cost effective manner.”

The language should be amended to indicate that “Farming can have ~~has~~ a flow on impact on the health of waterways...”,

## Pastoral management

We support continued use of sheep and cattle (and potentially other animals) to manage pastoral settings, and minimal reduction in pastoral areas so as to maintain flexibility for using these areas for recreation and meeting other objectives. However, we believe farming in each park should be evaluated to improve environmental outcomes eg erecting fences to keep cattle from entering bush areas in the Anawhata area.

No data or other evidence has been provided to support the statements in Policy 108 that imply farming in regional parks is damaging terrestrial, freshwater and marine environments. This policy should be reworded thus:

Pg 88 P108. Sustainably manage pastoral settings to:

- a. Support the improved health of receiving terrestrial, freshwater and marine environments where data shows degradation is caused by regional park activities,  
by

We would question whether the livestock emission reduction targets indicated in Footnote 49 (Pg88) are reasonable and whether they are being matched by an equivalent reduction in emissions from the transport sector. Farming operations should not be unequally penalized. Again we are reminded of the massive carbon sequestration role of forested areas of parkland.

## Specimen trees and plantings

Again we caution against the use of regional parks for planting of large areas of exotic trees

for carbon sequestration and question whether this is consistent with the purpose of parks for recreation and conservation. These should be identified in individual farm and landscape plans discussed with the community of interest. See comments in previous sections.

## **11. Penapena wheako manuhiri / Managing visitor experiences**

Overall comment:

Recreation is one of two purposes of regional parks with the other being conservation. By listing this as item #11, it would appear recreation and people using the parks are a low priority.

We recommend the importance of people using the parks be reinforced by moving this to item #7 and retitled “Managing recreation and visitor experiences”.

We support the general statements and the policies in this section about providing a range of recreational experiences; improving equity and addressing the needs of communities of greatest need and more diverse demographics; and expanding access to those with limited mobility.

While the plan acknowledges the growing diversity and number of Aucklanders, it doesn't clearly state how these changes can be accommodated within regional parks. Is there research to allow an evidence-based approach to understanding diverse groups? If not, the Plan should present how this will be supported and facilitated on an ongoing basis. For example will user research with Aucklanders be stratified to account for the ethnically diverse nature of the city?

Similarly is there an understanding of domestic and international visitor use of the parks? How will their needs be reviewed? Again, this data should be developed on an ongoing basis and needs to be part of a clearer 'research strategy' that can guide and inform future reviews and developments of the plan.

As we stated in our opening paragraphs we believe an informal recreation and leisure plan needs to be prepared for Auckland, based on data, assessing unmet needs and providing

direction to recreation provision in regional parks and how this complements what is available in local and other parks.

Key recreation and leisure factors that FOR Parks believes need greater emphasis in the plan are:

a. More people wanting to do a more diverse range of activities in different ways than in the past eg informal “pop up” social groups going for walks as opposed to organized clubs; a diversity of ethnic groups and new residents who don’t have experience in the forest or at the beach but who enjoy both environments in increasing numbers.

b. More people wanting to escape and have solitude in a natural environment eg coastal, forest, wetland, dunes, at the same time the majority of tracks in our main forested park, the Waitakere Ranges Regional Park are closed. Many want to appreciate the beauty and peacefulness of these natural landscapes.

c. The huge increase in demand for more walking and trail running tracks signals Council must accelerate the track reopening program, particularly in the Waitakere and Hunua Ranges Regional Parks. The paucity of open tracks combined with the large numbers of visitors wishing to walk them are overcrowding areas where tracks are open, the facilities including parking and toilets are not sufficient to handle the numbers of visitors. More walking/trail running and biking trails should be developed in as many parks as possible, with the Hunua Ranges a priority. A variety of tracks and track standards are needed to provide longer day hikes, multi day hikes, loops and backcountry experiences that are longer, rougher, tougher; also shorter, easier walks and access to view points for those with limited mobility. This should be a top spending priority.

d. Providing for more recreation use should be prioritized (as this responds to basic needs of Auckland residents) over accommodating festivals or events or building a Great Walk. There is too much emphasis on events/festivals in individual park plans.

e. Some basic regional recreation needs seem to have gone unrecognized eg the growing need for more access to the shoreline/beaches; the shortage of safe places for people to fish from land; the shortage of safe and convenient places to launch a

range of boats - from sail boats to kayaks, to pleasure boats to recreational fishing boats as well as jetties and wharves. These shortages are acute in South Auckland and around the Manukau Harbour. How is the plan addressing these needs?

f. The need for more back country 'primitive' camping especially in the Waitakere and Hunua Ranges where groups such as Scouts can be introduced to such camping and improve their backcountry survival skills.

g. The paucity of bike trails across Auckland and in regional parks but especially in the Waitakere and Hunua Ranges Regional Parks.

h. The need for more low impact accommodation generally (baches, campgrounds, camper van spaces) in the parks, especially low cost, allowing all Aucklanders the opportunity to stay in a park and to compensate for private campgrounds being converted to other uses.

i. A critical missing component, other than the proposal for a Great Walk in the Waitakere Ranges, is how the plan will address the needs of tourists, both domestic and international tourists, once the borders are reopened. The implications are multifaceted but begin with how access is provided, especially for tourists without a private vehicle, or encouraging alternatives to renting private vehicles.

j. The above indicates the need for an Auckland informal recreation and leisure plan incorporating changing demographics and recreation uses and preferences. The plan should address how informal recreation in regional parks complements opportunities provided in local parks, and DOC open spaces. This should be based on data on recreation use of individual parks. This was called for in the Council's Parks and Open Spaces Strategic Action Plan (Actions P5,6 and 7).

### **Providing for a range of recreational uses**

A key aspect missing or underplayed in this section is that many regional parks are located to provide public access to beaches. Going to the beach is an essential part of the Auckland lifestyle and regional parks contain some of Auckland's best and most popular beaches. Consideration of activities relating to beaches must be given more emphasis, particularly as

the current lack of facilities for boating and fishing across Auckland is creating congestion problems in some parks. As our population grows, more and more people will be wanting access to the foreshore.

We recommend that the first and eighth paragraphs be amended to read:

Pg 96: People value the regional parks for the relatively undeveloped and natural outdoor spaces that lend themselves to outdoor recreation activities such as picnicking, relaxing, walking, playing informal games, ~~and~~ enjoying nature and going to the beach to enjoy swimming, snorkeling, fishing, boating, surfing and other water-based sports.

Informal recreation activities include.....and cooking on supplied facilities; fishing from land or jetties and wharves and launching boats from beaches or ramps.

We recommend amending Objective 44 on P97:

Pg 97 O44. To provide opportunities for all Aucklanders and visitors to enjoy the regional parks and use them for a wide range of recreation activities while protecting the park environment.

We ask for the policies to also be amended:

Pg 97 P123 add:

j. Camping and overnight stays in natural settings in baches and campervans in approved locations

\_\_\_\_\_ k. Fishing from land, jetties and wharves and launching boats and enjoying water sports such as water skiing/riding biscuits, fishing, snorkelling and diving, sailing, waka paddling



## Improving equity Pg 100

FOR Parks supports the statements in this section. We would however suggest amending the Objective and Policies to read:

Pg 100 Objective 45: To improve the inclusive use and enjoyment of parks by all people regardless of abilities, gender, or ethnicity, income or suburb of residence.

Pg 100 P128: Add d. Gathering robust data in an ongoing manner to inform decisions on meeting changing recreation use and needs.

## Walking and running activities Pg101

This section completely ignores the fact that after providing Aucklanders with their primary native forest environment for walking, running and tramping for over 100 years, and the training area for New Zealand outdoor heroes such as Sir Edmund Hillary, the bulk of Waitakere Ranges Regional Park is closed to the public for any type of recreation. This is a substantial portion of the regional park network.

A “wilderness” experience involves recreation in backcountry where there are few tracks and man-made infrastructure and individuals must rely on their own skills for navigation and survival. It is almost impossible now to get a wilderness experience in Auckland in preparation for more difficult terrain in other parts of New Zealand. Auckland trampers are travelling to other regions - Northland, Waikato, Coromandel and Bay of Plenty - to experience the wilderness. From just a climate change perspective of miles driven, this makes little sense.

In addition to tramping, recently the popularity of trail running has grown as well as day hikes for informal groups organized through social media.

As a matter of urgency, Auckland Council must reopen much larger portions of the Waitakere Ranges and to truly provide wilderness experiences, not restrict access to the coastal margins. We believe this can be achieved while protecting the health of the forest.

## Supporting safe water recreation

We support this section and ask it be strengthened by an assessment of the availability of infrastructure to serve the current and future population that expects to have access to the region's coast line. Our assessment is the region lacks sufficient, properly constructed boat ramps and areas for launching all types of boats, including waka, sailboats and kayaks and recreational boats, together with the necessary supporting parking and toilet facilities. Primitive camping areas and safe hauling out locations are needed for kayakers and users of other non-motorized boats.

Along with that is a real lack of safe places for people to fish from land - whether it's from bridges (old Mangere Bridge was a favourite location for South Aucklanders but has been demolished) jetties or wharves. People are fishing from unsafe places such as along roads and from rocks because safe, accessible places are not available. Aucklanders love to be at the beach and by the water. We must make better provision for them.

It is also important to acknowledge that domestic, and particularly international, visitors will have the least experience and knowledge of the water/coast in Auckland. It will be important to understand and address any additional educational/awareness needs of tourists and especially international visitors. We suggest that thought be given in the Plan to increasing collaboration with inbound tourism operators and Auckland Tourism to try and enhance delivery of park related water safety messages, especially to international tourists. For example, Auckland Tourism highlights regional parks, and particularly their marine environments, to visitors through marketing campaigns, and it would be ideal to incorporate some safety/awareness messages into these or related materials.

In addition to supporting kayaking routes along the East Coast, we ask Council to re-investigate kayaking routes around the Manukau Harbour using regional and local parks.

We support the Objectives. In line with our comments above we ask Policies 138 and 139 be modified to read:

Pg 102 P138. Where appropriate, ~~continue to maintain~~ provide additional facilities on coastal regional parks that enable watercraft recreation and transport, and continue to maintain existing facilities, ~~taking into consideration alternative access points near the park.~~

P139 Where appropriate, provide additional access and continue to provide existing access to coastal areas for hand launching of recreational watercraft.

We support Policies P140 and also P141 to address many issues of violations of fisheries regulations occurring in regional parks.

### **Cycling and mountain biking**

We encourage Council as part of the Informal Recreation Plan we've called for to assess the need for additional mountain biking areas particularly in the Hunua and Waitakere Ranges.

Any assessment of cycling needs should also account clearly for the changing use patterns associated with the rise in e-biking. It is pleasing to see discussion of e-bikes in the draft document but the discussion of power limits/levels and permits tends to downplay the very real impact that will be felt as this type of cycling grows. E-bikes do move more quickly than regular bikes, with current speed limiter regulations set at 25 or 32kmph. These are fast upper speeds in park-like settings and while they will not be reached on most trails there is no doubt that average speeds will increase - with the safety risks for riders and other park users this entails. We believe the plan must anticipate: more damage to existing trails and more 'off piste' riding including the fact that e-bikes will be ridden in a range of landscapes and terrains - including as 'sand bikes'. The plan should also address issues around health, safety and inexperience and impacts on other trail users.

### **General rules and conditions for park use**

We support P153 d. that would assess enabling park rangers to use enforcement powers available under the Reserves Act. It may be that other powers, additional training and teaming rangers up are needed to equip rangers to deal with anti-social behaviour by some park users that creates problems for others. Other security measures such as using CCTV cameras may act as a deterrent to poor behaviour. Because of the distance many parks are

from other enforcement agencies, we also encourage Council to look to innovative ways of enforcing other bylaws such as those for dogs and freedom camping, to ensure enforcement takes place in a timely manner. While our concern is to avoid park rangers becoming “policemen”, better enforcement and management of antisocial behaviour is needed. Pairing up rather than solo rangers on duty may increase their safety. Initiatives such as the Waitakere Ranges Safety Campaign may provide models for liaising with the Police and community volunteers to increase patrols during the busy summer months and support the work of rangers to discourage antisocial behaviour patterns from becoming established in the parks.

We encourage Council to investigate and implement an Honorary Ranger programme based on successful international examples and include this in an updated Parks Volunteer Charter.

### **Park visitor safety Pg108**

As noted earlier in the water safety section we suggest that in general there is closer liaison between those planning and managing the regional parks and those organisations that market and sell tourist experiences to international and domestic travellers. It will be important to use research to gain greater insight into the potential needs of tourists and the potential challenges involved in raising awareness among international travellers.

### **Visitors are responsible for their rubbish**

The concept of promoting the ‘take home your rubbish’ policy including through periodic campaigns is one we fully support. We would again highlight the need to strengthen awareness and improve the effectiveness of the policy by ensuring that all such information/campaigns also reach international visitors through effective channels - in particular coordinated with council tourism marketing/visitor development initiatives.

### **Restrictions on access Pg111**

While restrictions on access are often needed for operational reasons and short term events, rahui and permanent closures should only take place after extensive consultation with the

public and through a formal Plan Change Process. This should be clear in the text. Hence we recommend amending the Objective to read:

Pg111 O56. To provide for ~~rahui, permanent and~~ temporary closure of parks, parts of parks and park facilities where required for safety, protection of park values, events, operational and emergency reasons, and for rahui and permanent closures only in accordance with the Regional Parks Management Plan Change process requirements and consultation with the public.

### **Demand management tools Pg111**

With the huge increase in use of regional parks particularly in the past 3 years, coupled with the projected growth in Auckland's population, use of areas of parks will not be able to and should not be managed only, through demand management tools. Council must face the reality that in places it must expand facilities to accommodate more visitors. It must, with urgency, reopen more walking tracks across Auckland's parks as this will lessen use of the few tracks that are open. This section should be revised to reflect this.

The use of any demand management tools should be based on research and data collected on park use, should evaluate alternative methods of accommodating increasing numbers of visitors, should engage rangers in their development and implementation and should be developed in collaboration with user groups, the local community and public. A stronger ranger service and the use of volunteer rangers may help address overcrowding and congestion. Policies such as suggested elsewhere in the plan, to reduce park and track entry points will only contribute to more people being crowded into fewer locations. Local communities often bear the brunt of unintended consequences and their input should be incorporated into any demand management schemes. We are deeply concerned about using fees and pricing to manage use of regional parks and the effect this has on social equity and all Aucklanders having free access to regional parks.

Eg Pg111 Para2: In addition to assessing the need for and possibly expanding facilities we may introduce demand management tools over time, where necessary to protect park values and a quality visitor experience. Use of these tools will be based upon research and data on park use and visitor characteristics and will be developed in collaboration with rangers, user groups, the local community and the public.

Pg112 O57. To manage popular or congested sites safely and sustainably, ~~through the use of providing expanded facilities where appropriate, and using~~ demand management tools/controls developed in collaboration with rangers, user groups, the local community and the public.

P168. In addition to assessing expanding facilities, consider use of a range of demand management tools....

g.including increased ranger and volunteer ranger presence.

## Services and facilities to support park use

Ngā whāinga / Objectives

We request this amendment:

Pg113 O58. To provide park visitor facilities to support increasing the capacity and resilience of parks to host park visitors within the capacity of the natural environment and individual park zoning.

## Tracks Pg 115

It is not clear in this section how it is referring to the large proportion of tracks that are currently closed. It should distinguish between discussing the open tracks and the closed ones as the later are not available for use. The whole discussion is misleading. Of key importance here is the urgency with which Auckland Council must get tracks reopened across all regional parks.

Other important facets of tracks are overlooked, such as the desire of many walkers to get away from urban development and people and be immersed in the native forest, which is extremely difficult to do at present given so few tracks are open and many people are crowded in trying to use them. Also, the Waitakere Ranges have for over 100 years, served as a training ground for walkers to get fit and experienced for tougher conditions in the backcountry in other parts of New Zealand. This is no longer possible.

Despite what was said by the 2000 Aucklanders surveyed in 2021, there is overcrowding on tracks, (even the text on P117 acknowledges this) and people are very unhappy there are so few choices of tracks to walk and types of experiences particularly remote and back country experiences. We question the validity of the research Council is using and request much more in depth and scientifically based research of track users and demand be conducted as part of the Waitakere Ranges Recreation and Trail Plan efforts.

Rather than trying to ration the use of tracks, Council must reopen existing tracks and develop more. This must be a priority before any demand management tools are implemented.

We support the submission of the Federated Mountain Clubs (FMC) in particular maintaining wilderness experiences within Auckland and the multitude of track entrance points. These entry points provide many options for walking routes and help disperse visitors throughout the Waitakere and Hunua Ranges. It avoids the situation now where large numbers of people are crowded into a small number of entrances and tracks, leading to overuse of facilities and dissatisfaction over the lack of a “wilderness” experience. Maintaining the multiple entrances will help delay the need for employing demand management tools.

We support FMC’s submission regarding providing loops as well as through tracks (not simply loops) and encourage Council to reopen with urgency the tracks identified by FMC as day or part day walks: eg

Waitakere Dam, to and from Scenic Drive; Scenic Drive to Waitakere Dam and Cascade Kauri; Pukematekeo - Cascade Kauri - Lake Wainamu; Te Henga Walkway; Hillary Trail and its individual components; McElwain lookout to Piha; Hunua - Workman, through Whakatiwai or Waharau; Hunua - Wairoa and Cossey.

FOR Parks is concerned the highly engineered standards currently being implemented for regional park tracks are inconsistent with the natural environment we seek to protect. We encourage Council to regularly review track standards to incorporate new information from a kauri health protection standpoint but also from an environmental performance, construction and maintenance cost and user experience perspective. The knowledge and experiences from DOC and other agencies building and maintaining tracks should be incorporated.

We also request Council review whether its track maintenance budget is sufficient to maintain the tracks to the standards to which they are now being developed.

We certainly encourage implementation of P185 (Pg 118) making use of volunteers and partners to help build and maintain tracks.

The tracks in regional parks should also connect with walking paths on adjacent properties and access roads.

We suggest amending the Objective 61 and Policy 184:

Pg117 O61 To provide an easily understood track network that offers a range of experiences and opportunities for current and future recreational needs, complementing and connecting to other opportunities in the region.

P184. In addition to reopening closed tracks and providing new tracks, consider as a last resort managing visitor numbers, users and modes on congested tracks by restricting times, users, numbers or requiring bookings or other demand management.

## **12. Ngā whakamanatanga / Authorisations for park use**

### **Commercial activities**

An optimal financial return to Council should not be a policy as in many cases, it's more important that the service be provided (potentially removing a cost from the Council? ) that the best provider be selected and that the experience of park users be prioritized by selecting the provider who can deliver the best result for park users. Eg the best provider may be a non-profit organization unable to provide any financial return to Council.

Similarly, limiting trading to 12 months may be completely inappropriate in some instances where the start up or capital costs to an operator are substantial and a longer period is needed to cover these costs.

Hence we recommend amending P216 d. and P220 e.



Pg132 P216 d. Provides an appropriate ~~optimal~~ financial return to Council.

P133 P220 e. Review the performance and ~~limit the~~ duration of any authorisation for trading after ~~to~~ twelve months

## Research

There is clearly value in recognising the importance of processes for authorising research on regional parks. It is also vital to ensure that research complements rather than detracts from the core purposes of the parks. But this does, however, beg the question of why there is not a dedicated section or appendix elsewhere in the report that focuses on ongoing research needs over the life of the Plan to guide management of parks, to evaluate plan performance and inform areas of future adjustment to the plan.

Policy 245 should ensure any carbon offsetting activity is consistent with the plan for the particular park. Hence we request the following amendment.

Pg143 P 245 Consider favourably approaches to offset carbon by supporting restoration efforts on regional parks where they align with the vision and values of this plan, ~~and~~ wider environmental values and are consistent with the plan for the specific park.

## 13. Whakahaerenga / Administration

### Managing unformed legal roads Pg152

We support the submission of FMC and disagree that unformed legal roads in regional parks should be closed. Legal road status provides for public access in the future and should be retained. We request P270 be deleted.

### Management transfers Pg152

Any proposed transfer of management of regional parkland must be subject to a public consultation process but no park should be transferred from Council management in its entirety. This is to ensure the regional parks always serve the dual purposes of conservation and recreation, serve the needs of all Aucklanders and are accessible to all Aucklanders for

free. As we've stated earlier, we encourage close co-operation of regional parks with other agencies, departments and mana whenua to improve overall efficiency and best use of resources to achieve better recreation and conservation outcomes.

Hence we request the following amendments:

Pg153 O 73. To manage regional parkland and adjoining public land ~~adjoining~~ in an integrated manner, while always maintaining Council ownership, governance and management of each regional park ensuring continued free access by all Aucklanders.

Pg153 P271. Consider the transfer of management ~~in whole or~~ in part of

- b. iv. improves measurable environmental outcomes and improves recreation access to all Aucklanders.
- c. At no time will the management of an entire park be transferred.

Pg 153 P272. Consult with the public and all any affected parties through the formal plan change process on all a proposed transfers of management. ~~where the proposed transfer could result in changes to park user access.~~ Any transfer of management will be subject to public review on a two yearly cycle to ensure it is meeting community needs and the required standards of conservation, recreation and free access to all Aucklanders. If these needs and standards are not being met, management will revert back to direct management by Auckland Council.

### Protecting 'in perpetuity'

We wholeheartedly support protection in perpetuity for all existing and new regional parkland for public recreation and conservation.

All proposed transfers of regional parkland - whether ownership, governance or management - must be subject to a public consultation process. Governance and management of the regional parks for the benefit of all the people of Auckland must be protected in perpetuity as a function of an elected Auckland Council working with mana whenua and the community as appropriate.

## Encroachments. Pg155

We support the policies on encroachments except change O77 to “Priorities will be formed to remove existing encroachments”.

It also should be noted that Park activities, tracks and structures also encroach into private and other public land and mention needs to be made of this. Perhaps this policy needs to be added to the plan.

Where regional parks tracks, activity and services encroach into private and other public land these will be dealt within specific park plans.

## 14. Whakatinana me pūrongorongo / Implementing and reporting

We support annual reporting on progress implementing this plan and we also encourage Council to prepare a list of top priority items from the plan that will be considered for funding and action in the next 24 months.

We urge Council to consult more regularly with the public and not just when it is “prescribed by legislation” (See Objective 78). The public provides useful input and support for implementing strategies successfully when there is honest dialogue. Council must consult with the public on any proposed changes to governance or management of the parks or interpretation of general policies in this plan before decisions are made and implementation initiated. This is supported by the recent Court of Appeals decision on Owairaka/Mt Albert. We request this requirement be added to the plan.

We recommend Council adhere to the core values and principles for successful public participation developed by The International Association of Public Participation (<https://www.iap2.org/page/pillars>).<sup>1</sup>

---

<sup>1</sup> The core values of the IAP2 International Association for Public Participation IAP2 Core Values define the expectations and participation process. Public participation processes based on the Core Values have proved to be the most successful and respected.

<sup>1</sup> Public participation is based on the belief that those who are affected by a decision have a right to be involved in the decision-making process.

What is missing from the Objectives and Policies is any mention of the need for spending to accommodate increased use and significant unmet needs. These must be included in the list of priorities. Hence we request these amendments:

O78. To prioritise delivery of the policies and management intentions in accordance with overall council policy, consulting as a general practice with mana whenua, user groups and the public, as well as prescribed by legislation.

P281 c. Addressing any significant increase in use, unmet recreation needs or conflicts in visitor use.

P283. Publicly consult as a general practice and as prescribed by legislation and in accordance with council and international standards for good engagement practice, on ~~key~~ management decisions, specific park and SMZ plans and interpretation of ~~general~~ policies in respect to regional parks.

## Submissions on Specific Parks

### Ambury Regional Park

The Vision needs to be rewritten to emphasize a. it is the most easily accessed location in urban Auckland for people to be introduced to animals and farming (as evidenced by the thousands of families attending Farm Day); b. It is an internationally recognized bird habitat and location for birdwatching, easily accessed by urban residents and tourists.

- 
- 2 Public participation includes the promise that the public's contribution will influence the decision.
  - 3 Public participation promotes sustainable decisions by recognizing and communicating the needs and interests of all participants, including decision makers.
  - 4 Public participation seeks out and facilitates the involvement of those potentially affected by or interested in a decision.
  - 5 Public participation seeks input from participants in designing how they participate.
  - 6 Public participation provides participants with the information they need to participate in a meaningful way.
  - 7 Public participation communicates to participants how their input affected the decision.

These two roles, along with providing access to the regional trail network, are the key to the future of the park.

The European name should be retained alongside a Maori name to not only acknowledge its agricultural past but also its present and future key role introducing urban residents to rural activities and animals.

We agree with updating park layout with a second hub in the south of the park and it should include a birding centre - for locals as well as international visitors, located so as to provide easy access to the foreshore. A southern location in the park near the riding centre makes sense for the bird centre (it is closer to the foreshore providing easier access to the birds; it avoids archeological/culturally sensitive sites; and it helps distribute visitors across the park) and could be combined with providing an alternative access for visitors to the park and users of the regional trail network along the foreshore.

A key to tapping tourist potential is developing the park for bird watching - providing a centre, easy pedestrian access to foreshore, blinds, facilities such as toilets and information, even a cafe, education facilities etc. We note David Lawrie, Past President of Ornithological Society of NZ & Miranda Naturalist Trust has submitted in support of such a facility.

To reinforce the importance of the regional trail along the foreshore, Council is encouraged to provide better access to it and facilities for trail users. It should be promoted as an alternative way to access the park. We support connecting this to the trail along the northern harbour foreshore and parks and open spaces to the south, including the future regional park on Puketutu and cultural facilities along the southern foreshore and Puhinui. This could become a spectacular long, regional trail for substantial segments of the Manukau Harbour foreshore.

Improving public transport to the park should be highlighted in the management focus and intentions.

Because of the international importance of the bird populations, management to eliminate mangroves and pests is vital.

In all initiatives we encourage Council to work closely with volunteer groups such as Friends of the Farm and Foreshore, Manager Bridge Ratepayers and Residents Association and Birds Auckland.

In addition we request these amendments:

MI 2: Continue the ongoing park-wide pest plant control programme, including removal of mangroves and integrating pest control with initiatives delivered by Watercare Services Limited, to protect shorebirds and waders.

MI 20: Investigate and consider opportunities to facilitate research and education to raise awareness of the shorebirds and coastal ecology including developing a bird centre at the south end of the park.

## **Ātiu Creek Regional Park**

The park vision should include more active recreation than walking and include mountain bikers, trail runners, horse riders etc as well as providing for family camping.

We agree that expanding recreation use and investing in improvements that support these activities should take precedence over events. Eg improving and extending the track network. The plan should increase the emphasis on recreation use of the property.

The exotic woodlots need to be retained and a farm forestry approach could be taken. Also a forestry plan is needed to detail valuable or exotic trees of interest or of landscape significance. The exotic forests eg pines offer greater recreation opportunities like mountain bike race / jump tracks which may be unsuitable in developing native forest. The landscape of exotics and deciduous trees with grazing underneath offers a different regional park experience and has a beauty in itself. All regional parks don't need to be the same.

Native forestry could be trialled with totara.

In addition we request these amendments to the Management Focus and Intentions:

- Managing the woodlots ~~more effectively~~ as part of a long term farm forestry programme to produce high quality wood products and explore opportunities to also provide for recreational use in these areas.

MI 21. Retain areas of farmland to maintain a pastoral landscape, views, and provide visitors with farm experiences and opportunities for active recreation within both exotic and native forest.

MI 22. Retain trees in grazed areas and, where necessary, plant further exotic and native trees for shade and shelter ~~for stock~~ as part of a farm forest programme for landscape, recreation and livestock.

24. Review the management of the existing woodlots and consider:

- a. retaining woodlots that are necessary for land stabilisation
- b. harvesting woodlots that are at the end-of-life stage and present a safety hazard
- c. replanting woodlots in indigenous and exotic species as part of a farm forest recreation, landscape and carbon storage programme
- d. utilising existing or replanted woodlots for recreational use.

## **Āwhitu Regional Park**

Vision: A key aspect of the vision is providing recreation access to the Manukau Harbour. This is the only regional park on the Awhitu Peninsula and the southern harbour foreshore. Access to safe harbour beaches is very limited. The Vision should be amended to reflect this.

Has the boat ramp and water access been evaluated as to whether it is sufficient for current and projected population growth in south Auckland and on the peninsula? What improvements are needed for boats and vehicles as well as hand launched boats such as kayaks?

We agree with ideas for commercial ventures to support activities such as kayaking. Is there potential for water taxi service to the park?

Providing improvements that facilitate recreation use should take precedence over festivals and events.

## **Duder Regional Park**

Vision: As with many of the parks, Duder plays an important role in providing visitors with access to the coast and water. This should be acknowledged in the Vision.

We agree with increasing the recreation role of the park accommodating a diversity of outdoor recreation activities and this should be a stated priority in the Management Focus.

We agree with improving the visitor experience, starting with improving the attractiveness and functionality of entryways, accommodating buses, bikes and vans. We agree with exploring a second entry point to improve access to the park. Council actions should be based upon data on visitor numbers.

We agree with improving facilities for volunteers and also providing shade throughout the park and facilities in the interior of the park.

We recommend keeping the European name alongside a Maori name, to honour the family that farmed the property for many years. We oppose inclusion of the park in the Hauraki Gulf Marine Park.

## **Glenfern Sanctuary Regional Park**

In considering a Maori name, it is important Council have discussion with the Glenfern Sanctuary Trust and follow their wishes.

It is important the park remains part of the regional park network and is not included in the Hauraki Gulf Marine Park.

We support an environmental education centre and visitor centre with accommodation, including for volunteers and rangers, again developed in conjunction with the Trust and consultation with iwi and the community. It is important that any strategy to increase visitation be developed in conjunction with the Aotea/Great Barrier community to ensure it sits well with the community's long term goals for the island.



## **Hūnua Ranges Regional Park**

The Vision should include that the park supports remote, less developed track experiences and longer distance walking, trail running and biking tracks. It will play a key role in providing outdoor recreation opportunities for rapidly growing South Auckland.

We support ongoing large landscape scale aerial pest control especially of possums as well as strategies to combat feral goat and deer, pigs and rodents together with pest plant management and supporting the kokako program. Good management of the water catchment area is vital to ensuring continued clean water supply to Auckland.

Because of its enormous role in water catchment, conservation and land-based recreation this park must remain in the regional park network and not included in the Hauraki Gulf Marine Park.

We support an emphasis on expanding recreation offerings in the park, especially walking and biking tracks, including expediting improvement of the Hūnua Cycling Trail from Clevedon to Kaiaua (and beyond to the Hauraki Plains?) and expansion of recreation opportunities in the exotic forested areas in the north-west of the park. We support expanded horse riding, camping and other types of accommodation and supporting visitor facilities such as information, picnic areas, toilets and parking.

These areas are free from kauri dieback considerations and can help provide alternatives to areas in the region that have been closed due to concerns about kauri health. A key strategy will be preventing the spread of KDB into the park.

We support investigating other tracks and trails, with appropriate visitor infrastructure such as toilets that could connect the Ranges to the rapidly growing areas such as Drury, providing alternative methods of access, as well as tracks and trails that connect to the regional parks and other features on the Firth of Thames foreshore. We also support development of a Heritage Trail.

We support all the management focus and intentions, especially developing a Hūnua Ranges Regional Park Recreation Plan and agree this should be a high implementation priority. We oppose inclusion of the park in the Hauraki Gulf Marine Park.

We support the detailed recommendations in the submission of FMC.

## **Long Bay Regional Park**

The Vision should include that it will continue as a popular destination for large family and social groups to gather and enjoy a day out at the beach.

We support expanding the park with strategic property acquisitions. We support expanding the coastal trail along the Okura estuary southern foreshore eventually linking the park to the DOC estate on the northern side of the estuary, creating another significant regional trail that also links to Te Araroa.

We strongly support strategies for more facilities for biking, public transport and shuttle services to lessen congestion especially on peak days. We recommend including improving public transport to the park from Albany which is referenced on Pg 62 in both the Management focus as well as Management intentions where we suggest using 'increase' rather than simply 'advocating' for better public transport:

Pg65 16 b. ~~advocating for better~~ increase public transport links to the park.

Due to the intense use of the park and limited space for growing visitor use, dog walking areas should be provided in local parks in the area and only in lesser used areas of the regional park, not the heavily used areas.

The marine reserve should be integrated better into the operations, management and educational programming of the park. We oppose inclusion of the park in the Hauraki Gulf Marine Park.

We recommend maintaining the European name alongside any Maori park name to continue to signify the importance of Long Bay in the history of Auckland's regional parks.

It is of high importance to preserve, interpret and make appropriate use of historical and cultural features and structures especially for educational and community purposes. We support the management intentions of the Heritage Protection Zone SMZ

## **Mahurangi East Regional Park**

The Park vision lacks any description of its recreation role. It should be revised to include low impact recreation such as walking, biking, boating and beach activities, also camping. Of high importance is developing another regional trail that can link these properties with Scandretts Regional Park and Rodney Domain in Martins Bay and other regional trails in the vicinity. It has potential for water based trails for kayaking, canoeing and other boats within Mahurangi Harbour. We support the concept of a remote visitor experience.

Land Access. While we support the public access plan currently being developed to provide for future pedestrian, cycling and vehicle access into the park from the North, given the considerable potential cost this may not happen in the foreseeable future. Major work would be needed to make the existing farm road suitable for public vehicles and two way traffic. This road could be opened to pedestrian and cycle access in the interim with the possible addition only of toilet facilities.

We support a proposal to in future make the peninsula pest free with a predator fence across the peninsula at a suitable location.

We support it being a park separate from Mahurangi West, the proposed future recreation uses and preparing a spatial plan for the park. We oppose inclusion of the park in the Hauraki Gulf Marine Park.

## **Mahurangi West Regional Park**

The park Vision is one of the few that openly acknowledges the role the park plays in providing access to the coast. Visions for other parks should be rewritten to be more like this one!

This should be managed as a park separate from Mahurangi East and Te Muri, but link these parks with trails, both land based and water based and facilities to support trails such as a regional sea kayaking trail linking regional parks and open spaces along the northern coast. Mahurangi West should provide parking for pedestrian and bike and kayak/canoe/boat access to Te Muri. We especially support Management Intention #16 and multimodal access to the park (Sullivan's Bay SMZ Intention 22)

We urge Council to support immediate construction of the proposed Mahurangi coastal trail from Mahurangi West to Te Muri to Wenderholm and link to other local and regional trails (Puhoi to Mangawhai, Waiwera to Waipu) and Te Araroa.

We suggest the development of a safe walking path between the entry off Ngarewa Drive to the track down to Mita Bay and the park entry at Tungutu Point. At the moment it involves a section of road walking with little to no verge in places.

Facilities to encourage alternative forms of access to these parks such as e-charging stations for e-bikes and bike parking facilities should be investigated, but working with Auckland Transport to ensure access roads are safe for cyclists.

Links to public transport should also be promoted especially during peak season eg. bus service already going to Waiwera could allow access by public transport to Mahurangi West when connecting trails are built or when shuttles to Mahurangi are provided.

We oppose planned retreat at Sullivan's Bay and Scott's Landing; how the foreshore is managed must be developed in conjunction with the community. Options to reinforce the foreshore are needed to protect the already limited public use areas adjacent to the beach as well as heritage features.

We support implementation of the concept plan if it's still supported by the community and encourage exploring development of a heritage trail incorporating both Maori and European history.

We support management intent #27 - collaborative management of adjacent open space areas for best use and efficiency.

We oppose inclusion of the park in the Hauraki Gulf Marine Park.

## **Motukorea / Browns Island Regional Park**

FOR Parks has been the conduit for grant funds from the Residuary Sir John Logan Campbell Trust to provide interpretive information for visitors and as such supports Council's strategy for the park.

We support the restoration aspects of the submission of the Friends of Motukorea and we ask Council to review whether the park should remain in the Hauraki Gulf Marine Park given the Friends concerns.

We support the high form of protection and vision but it should mention there's only water-borne access and day use only.

We support ongoing geological and cultural heritage protection; also pest animal and plant eradication.

We agree with the management focus which will be to prioritise protection of its natural and heritage features, while improving basic day visitor infrastructure.

## **Muriwai Regional Park**

We support the submission of the Muriwai Environmental Action Community Trust, (MEACT) the efforts of the Muriwai Community Association (MCA) and the general concepts in the draft RPMP. We especially support the ecological/ conservation strategies aimed at protecting the habitats of unique species such as korora (blue penguin), Oi (grey-faced petrel), takapu (Australasian gannet) and Muriwai gecko.

We support preparation of concept and spatial plans within the SMZ's to determine how to accommodate increasing number of visitors while protecting the natural environment. We question the Category 1a designation of the 5- mile strip given high use of the area.

We support efforts to provide public transport and alternative transportation options to reduce growth in vehicle traffic at peak times.

## **Ōmana Regional Park**

This is a well stated comprehensive park vision.

We support investigation into providing enhanced biking amenities/facilities and improving camping experiences; and support improving cycling and walking connections between the surrounding neighbourhoods, other parks and open spaces and Omana. We oppose inclusion of the park in the Hauraki Gulf Marine Park.

## **Pakiri Regional Park**

The vision needs to be amended to describe the recreation use of the park even though use is seen as low.

We support determining the best locations for visitor arrival areas and access to the beach, and these should encourage dispersed use of the park.

We support developing walking and recreational cycling trail networks that connect the park to the regional trail network eg. potentially to the TI Point - Leigh - Goat Island walkways to the south and Te Araroa and providing supporting facilities such as trail information, secure bicycle parking, drinking water and toilets and potentially primitive camping. Developing walking and cycling trails should be a priority given the demand for these trails in Auckland. We oppose inclusion of the park in the Hauraki Gulf Marine Park.

## **Scandrett Regional Park**

Please revise the Vision to describe its recreational use and provide visitor numbers and a concept map. Without a map indicating the location, we do not support managed retreat.

There is also the potential for a multi-use trail to connect Scandrett's to Martins Bay and Mahurangi East as well as Scott's Landing. We support developing facilities to encourage cycling and this may include e-bikes. This should be incorporated into Intention 23 (Pg128).

We oppose inclusion of the park in the Hauraki Gulf Marine Park.

## **Shakespear Regional Park**

Please clarify the classification of this park as Page 32 (Book 1) shows Category 3 while P130 (Book 2) shows Category 2. We support Category 2 as it balances the needs of the sanctuary with accommodating high visitor recreation use in some areas of the park.

The Vision should include recreational uses including those associated with the beaches and camping as outlined on P133.

Of importance is the pest free sanctuary and its location in the northwest wild link and the role of SOSSI in establishing the pest-free status and leading environmental restoration strategies. Any name change should occur in consultation with SOSSI.

We support expanding recreational offerings especially given projected population growth for the peninsula and surrounds. Walking tracks are particularly important as well as providing boat access to the gulf.

We support promoting alternative methods of accessing the park - improving walking, cycling access as well as connecting to ferry service at Gulf Harbour and public transport, including buses with bike racks.

We support improving the park entrance to make it less confusing. We support higher levels of marine protection including the proposals by SOSSI to ban set nets and long line, multi hook fishing and suggest a ban on rod fishing and collecting shellfish be explored. We also support SOSSI's submission on protecting the dotterel nesting areas.

We oppose inclusion of the park in the Hauraki Gulf Marine Park.

## **Tāpapakanga Regional Park**

This has a good Vision statement but it's position within the Te Ara Moana Kayak Trail should be included. Please would you provide visitor numbers?

We oppose inclusion of the park in the Hauraki Gulf Marine Park.

## **Tāwharanui Regional Park**

This has a good Vision statement. While we support a move from Class 1, we question its classification as 1b and suggest it should be Category 2, similar to Shakespear which also is an open sanctuary balanced with the need to accommodate high visitor numbers in some areas of the park.

We support initiatives of TOSSI especially to improve visitor orientation and knowledge of the ecology, culture and heritage of the park, restoration of wetlands and expanding walking trails across the park.

We support Council's intentions to replace and expand ageing infrastructure to better accommodate increasing visitor use such as expanding camping options.

We support intentions to expand the marine reserve and establish a marine underwater trail but oppose inclusion of the park in the Hauraki Gulf Marine Park..

## **Tawhitokino and Ōrere Point Regional Parks**

We support the management intentions for these parks.

We encourage Council to make more information available on these parks to encourage their use as particularly Tawhitokino provides a peaceful, isolated destination after an interesting scramble to access it. We support FMC's submission to this point.

It's accessibility along the Te Ara Moana Kayak Trail with associated primitive camping facilities should also be highlighted. Maps would help with this understanding.

We oppose inclusion of the park in the Hauraki Gulf Marine Park.

## **Te Ārai Regional Park**

We support the submission of Te Arai Beach Preservation Society Inc.



We support the Class 1a and Class 1b classifications for the areas of the park as described in the Draft.

We support the Management focus and intentions and implementing the 2017-18 Concept plans and prompt completion of plans for the park that protect endangered bird habitat..

We recommend adding a Management focus bullet point:

- Working closely with DOC, the Rodney Local Board and environmental and community groups including Te Arai Beach Preservation Society and Save Te Arai on consistent management of the park lands and habitats of endangered species and enforcement of Council bylaws and Court decisions.

We suggest the regional and national trails be shown on the park maps e.g. Te Araroa which runs the length of the park as well as the Puhoi to Mangawhai Walkway. We oppose inclusion of the park in the Hauraki Gulf Marine Park.

## **Te Muri Regional Park**

Plan should reflect the recently adopted Concept Plan for the park and should adhere to the direction in the plan for the park to primarily be accessed by multi-use trails rather than private vehicles.

Development of additional tracks within the park is an important immediate priority given the shortage of tracks in Auckland due to unavailability of so much of the track network in the Waitakere Ranges and other local parks. New tracks on Te Muri will disperse visitors through the park and help protect coastal areas.

We support a pedestrian bridge across Te Muri Stream estuary, with parking off Ngarewa Dr and for restricting any vehicle access in the future to an arrival area just inside the western boundary of the park.

Given the proximity of this park to population growth areas, we urge Council to make it a priority to improve visitor facilities in and use of this park: to work with partners to construct the pedestrian crossing of Te Muri stream, build the trails connecting Te Muri with the Mahurangi Coastal Trail and Te Araroa and provide associated parking areas adjacent to the park.

We oppose inclusion of the park in the Hauraki Gulf Marine Park.

## **Te Rau Pūriri Regional Park**

This Plan should reflect the recently consulted Concept Plan for the park and the concept plan should be adopted.

We support moving the park entry to the safer location north at Omokoiti Bay. We support providing additional camping and self contained camper van facilities. We support continuing to allow boat launching but using a permit or similar system to help provide much needed boat access to the Kaipara Harbour. We support the development of multi-use trails, especially continuing to accommodate horse-riding and encouraging other uses of the park such as orienteering.

We support closer cooperation with DOC to jointly provide access and use of Lake Rototoa.

We recommend adding the potential for a regional day and multi-day walking trails such as from the Waitakere Ranges Regional Park, to Muriwai through the southern portions of South Head and passing through the DOC land and ending at the coast of the Kaipara at Te Rau Puriri. This has the potential of linking the Manukau Harbour, West Coast and Kaipara Harbour. It could be an extension of the Hillary Trail.

## **Waharau Regional Park**

We support the Management Focus and Intentions, especially those addressing reopening track access to the Hunua RP tracks, promoting its access via the Te Ara Moana Kayak/Waka Trail and expanding camping. We oppose inclusion of the park in the Hauraki Gulf Marine Park.

## **Waitākere Ranges Regional Park (WRRP)**

We support the categorization of areas into 1a and 1b and the identification of SMZ's but we request Little Huia be classified as 1b recognizing their heavy visitor use.

## 1. Park Vision

Predominant use of the fringe only shouldn't be assumed until the recreation plan and track planning is completed involving significant public input as well as the Kauri monitoring survey currently underway. Hence we recommend amending the Vision to read:

A heritage area of national significance and taonga where the mauri is restored and the heart of the ngahere protected; appropriately accommodating growing visitor numbers by providing for compatible recreation opportunities. ~~predominantly on the fringes of the park.~~

This section fails to acknowledge WRRP was the foundation of the modern regional park network with the first parcel set aside in public ownership in 1895 with dual recreational and conservation purposes.

### The Waitakere Ranges Heritage Area Act 2008 (WRHAA)

This section inaccurately portrays the WRHAA by omitting to include the heritage features outlined in Section 7 which are protected and these include:

(g)the opportunities that the area provides for wilderness experiences, recreation, and relaxation in close proximity to metropolitan Auckland:

(k)the evidence of past human activities in the area, including those in relation to timber extraction, gum-digging, flax milling, mineral extraction, quarrying, extensive farming, and water impoundment and supply:

(l)its distinctive local communities:

(m)the Waitakere Ranges Regional Park and its importance as an accessible public place with significant natural, historical, cultural, and recreational resources:

We request that this section be rewritten to include providing wilderness experiences and recreation is protected together with the Park "being an accessible public place". This should also be reflected in Section 4. Recreation provision.

#### 4. Recreation provision

It is good the plan acknowledges the growth in visitor numbers, which has continued rapidly as a result of the pandemic. Current visitor use numbers should be included however, as well as the overcrowding in many places in the park due to the few accessible open tracks.

This section gives brief acknowledgement to the fact that the park includes some of Auckland's most iconic, popular and heavily used beaches such as Piha and Cornwallis and Little Huia (for boat launching into the Manukau harbour and access to west coast fishing). The role of the park in providing access to beaches and the coastline must be highlighted.

Further discussion with the public is needed on the ideas Council is pursuing vis a vis the Hillary Trail. To what standards is Council proposing this be developed? Is Council intending it to become a DOC Great Walk such as the Milford Track and be developed to "well formed and easy to follow" as Great Walks are described by DOC? Is the purpose to provide Aucklanders with a longer multi day walk or is the Walk aimed at attracting international tourists?

FOR Parks is concerned about such an initiative being pursued when Aucklanders are leaving the region to tramp in other parts of the country as there are few backcountry long or multi day tracks available to them in Auckland. And Aucklanders are being crowded into few locations to walk the few available open tracks. We suggest Council resources be focused on reopening as many tracks as possible as quickly as possible, that serve Aucklanders and significant planning and discussion with the community be initiated as to what the community's goals are for the Hillary Trail and how we move forward on implementation. We wish the Hillary Trail to be a regional walk.

#### 5. Pressures, challenges and opportunities

**Kauri dieback disease:** As stated above, the plan states the Ranges "have been significantly impacted by kauri dieback". The extent of the impact is unknown until the results of the monitoring survey become available. We suggest this be deleted and replaced with:

~~The Waitakere Ranges have been significantly impacted by kauri dieback which~~ Kauri dieback was first discovered in the Maungaroa Ridge in Piha in 2006 and subsequently found in locations across the park. The extent to which kauri within the Waitakere Ranges are affected by kauri dieback disease is being assessed through a monitoring program currently underway.

FOR Parks challenges the validity of the track users survey in 2021 and requests comprehensive independent surveying take place during the preparation of the Recreation and Track Plan for the Waitakere Ranges.

We challenge the assumption that remote back-country tramping and running experiences are unlikely to be provided in the WRRP and recommend such discussions occur during the preparation of the plan above.

We wholeheartedly support preparation of the Recreation and Track Plan for the Waitakere Ranges and urge Council to begin it immediately, balancing the goals of protecting the natural and cultural values of the park with the importance of the park as an accessible public place. (P205). Expansion and addition of facilities must be contemplated in some locations to accommodate increasing visitor numbers.

## 6. Management Focus

We support the new park category 1b: which “ has been developed to assign to destination arrival areas. The 1b category will be applied to areas where growing visitor numbers and recreation demand may lead to a review of supporting infrastructure.” Pg 207

We support the SMZ’s as identified and the need to plan specifically for their protection and use.

“Developing a recreation plan that recognises the growing visitor numbers whilst ensuring the park continues to provide a place of respite with wild and remote experiences” (Pg 207) must be done with some urgency but the results of the kauri monitoring survey must be available for discussion during the creation of this plan. We also recommend incorporating results from an evaluation of wider regional recreation needs and data. We urge Council to embrace an inclusive engagement process to develop the recreation and track plans for the

WRRP. Closure of the majority of tracks in the park has led to widespread community distrust of Council and the best way to rebuild this trust is to incorporate the many disparate groups in a positive engagement process to create plans to move forward supported by the wider community.

We support “completing the current track upgrade programme and reviewing the entire track network to ensure it provides a coherent range of opportunities to meet different visitor needs”. This should be undertaken as part of the Recreation Plan as it is essential to knowing where infrastructure investments will be needed. It must also incorporate the results from the kauri health survey currently being carried out by Massey University.

We request Appendix 4 Track development principles and assessment criteria be deleted from the RPMP and adopted as a plan variation after taking into account experience that is emerging on track capital and maintenance costs, user experiences and input from the Recreation and Track planning processes including the kauri health survey work underway.

## 7. Management intentions

Management Intention 2 : Disagree. Keep the name Waitakere Ranges Regional Park - as we've stated previously because of its historical significance and international recognition, as well as its use in the Waitakere Ranges Heritage Area Act. We support dual naming and changing names within the park but not changing the park name.

Management Intention 3: Agree: Seek an order-in-council under section 139 of the Local Government Act to protect in perpetuity all parkland added to Waitākere Ranges Regional Park since 2010, including Taitomo.

Management Intention 4: This must consider the whole Act including protecting the heritage features as set out in the Act which includes:

(g)the opportunities that the area provides for wilderness experiences, recreation, and relaxation in close proximity to metropolitan Auckland:

The wider community in addition to mana whenua must be engaged in this process to develop common agreement on management priorities and implementation strategies.

Management Intention 18. As stated previously, developing a Waitākere Ranges Regional Park Recreation Plan must be done with urgency, must include a wide range of recreation including water sports, access to water for fishing, boats etc, and the growth in new activities. It should reflect the wider context of the availability of informal recreation opportunities across Auckland and unmet needs - eg availability of fishing, boat launching facilities, jetties and wharves in Manukau Harbour and along West Coast and how the WRRP fits into this context, the potential for kayak trails and water taxi services etc; the need for cycling tracks in the Ranges, primitive camping areas for organized groups and different lengths and difficulties of tracks for walking and running. As we've stated multiple times such plans must be developed through an independently facilitated engagement process including the wider community.

Management Intention 19.

- a. We do not support reducing the number of track entrances at this stage, as this could concentrate more people into fewer areas. These decisions should be delayed and considered as part of the Waitakere Ranges Recreation Plan and track network review.
- b. We encourage Council to pursue alternative forms of transportation to the park e.g. shuttle to Whatipu with parking at Karamatura Farm; connecting Arataki Visitor Centre to other highly popular destinations; water taxi services and other services provided by private parties; encouraging e-bikes and cycle access to certain areas of the park.
- e. We strongly support the need to work with Auckland Transport on providing footpaths within the park and especially connecting to heavily used areas, as well as improving the safety of certain park access roads for bikes and pedestrians.

Management Intention 20: More primitive camping sites are needed especially for larger organized groups such as Scouts as well as low cost accommodation options for family and social groups. Again this should be assessed as part of the Waitakere Ranges Recreation Plan and track network review.

Management Intention 22. We recommend the reopening of closed look outs eg Manukau Harbour Bar overlook and reducing vegetation from overgrown overlooks from roads such as the Scenic Dr to provide view points particularly for those with limited mobility.

Management Intention 23b is unclear. Please provide an explanation of “limits of acceptable change methodology and other monitoring and recreation management tools” or delete this intention.

Oppose MI 25 P211: Prohibiting unnecessary, dangerous or damaging use of vehicles on beaches and dune areas in accordance with policy 122 in chapter 11 and policy 261 in chapter 12 including at Cornwallis, Mill Bay, Little Huia, Karekare, Piha and North Piha beaches and in the Lake Wainamu area. Council must assess and address why vehicles are on the beach before putting in prohibitions.

In the case of Cornwallis and Little Huia people have vehicles on the beaches because Council has failed to provide adequate boat launching facilities. Provide these and vehicles won't need to be on the beach.

## **8. Special Management Zones**

### Anawhata SMZ P207

The Anawhata- Whites Beach area is becoming more than a remote area. Use is fueled by the closure of other tracks due to KDB and growth in Aucklanders wanting to see these out of the way scenic areas. The serious issue is how to maintain its remoteness and scenic character with free access.

We support classifying Anawhata as a Special Management Zone. However, the area should be expanded to include Whites Beach which is well used by walkers, swimmers, fishers, surfers and dog walkers. Tracks and access from both Anawhata Rd and North Piha converge on this area. An increasingly popular walk is the circuit North Piha, Whites Beach, Fisherman's Rock, or Rose Track along Anawhata Rd and down Whites Track to middle Piha Beach. Others also do this walk parking cars at Rose Track entrance. There is more walking, running and cycling along the last 2 kilometres of Anawhata Beach. The Farm (which many think is private land) has great recreation and walking opportunities which could occur now with little infrastructure, but managing the winding, difficult road.



The Draft plan ignores the extent of private property with tracks crossing this land. Public use is actively made of the land with the unofficial blessing of the landowners. Others have trespass issues like the infinity pools at the end of the Anawhata Rd.

Consultation and public involvement must take place in preparing the recreation, farm, and other plans on all regional parks, especially Anawhata. This is to ensure that general policies are clearly interpreted and understood under public scrutiny. (See additional policy requested for Section 4 Special Management Zones.)

We support the management intentions with these amendments and additions:

P 27 Add. The farm and revegetation plan will be updated in consultation with neighbours and the public and include: maintaining views, maintaining historic exotic trees and interpreting the history of the area.

P29 Add The review of public parking areas and track entrances will be publicly available for comment.

Fire is a major threat to the whole area of park land and neighbouring properties. Pyrophytic novel vegetation is developing. We suggest mapping historic fires and researching the novel pyrophytic vegetation that is evolving as part of developing a fire plan for the area. We recommend the Policy be amended:

P30 Manage the fire risk around Keddle House and all park land in the area, and its access road through regular vegetation maintenance and low-fire risk plantings: with priority placed on pest plant control in cooperation with neighbours."

The Anawhata Road is narrow and not sealed and subject to washout and steep drains and drop-offs. A warning sign on this was removed. One consideration is to have electronic signs at the Anawhata entrance to indicate when the small car parks are full so that traffic can be directed to Piha.

The end of Anawhata Rd can get crowded with day visitors and overnighters, with more vehicles and cyclists using this hazardous road. We recommend an investigation of use of the road and potential needed improvements be undertaken with Auckland Transport considering all official and unofficial parking areas. We recommend the following amendment to P31:

P31 Investigate urgently opportunities for certified self-contained vehicles to camp overnight as part of an overall study of all parking and use of the Anawhata Rd. including at the end of Anawhata Road or in front of Craw Homestead. Investigate the carrying capacity for car parks on the road in association with Auckland Transport.

The causeway was washed out about 10 years ago and never replaced. It is an urgent asset that needs to be replaced. Not having the replacement is causing extra travel and operational work in managing livestock, revegetation, and water maintenance. It is also stopping walkers exploring this lesser known part of the regional park. We recommend amending P33:

P 33 Replace the Explore installation of a causeway in the lower Anawhata Farm to facilitate stock movement and support the loop walking route. Investigate the livestock security of other causeways / stock access routes through conservation areas.

P34. Provide interpretation of Anawhata at the end of Anawhata Road and replace existing signs with clearer information on the recreation opportunities, including on the farm, hazards and conservation requirements.

P35 Delete - covered above

Tracks to the Whites and Anawhata beaches are in poor condition and have not been maintained for years, leading to wash outs and pest plants getting established. These assets have been left to decline, therefore will require more construction to bring up to standard. Even new tracks - Whites extension - need regular maintenance to control pampas and other weeds.

P36 Maintain the Fisherman's Rock Track in accordance with the agreement with Auckland University (identified for reopening in the five year track reopening programme). Maintain all used tracks to defined standards as discussed with the community and report yearly on their status. With owners' agreement identify the private tracks used by the public and develop support services for private owners where they allow these access routes to continue.

P36a Publicise the agreement with Auckland University on the management and access of the land, and with the University's approval incorporate the land into this management plan (or amendment) with additional information on its historic ecological importance.

We suggest adding the following Policies:

P37 Investigate in association with other agencies the safety and conservation impacts of rock fishing and other recreation use on these beaches.

P38 Work with the informal Anawhata Pest Control Group and have a park ranger representative at their meetings.

P39 Greater priority is needed on opening the Hillary Trail especially the Kuataika Lake Wainamu link.

Planning for the future of the Anawhata Farm needs to engage interested public and local residents. It offers a great circular walk connecting to other existing walks that could be opened with little cost and work.

A cattle crossing through the conservation area has not been fenced and cattle wander in the forest leading to erosion into Mobbs Stream and the establishment of pest plants. On the other hand new fencing has gone in but not in this higher priority area. A new crossing is planned but will require clearance of forest. Rangers waste much time on livestock due to the lack of replacement of the Mobbs Stream crossing and the antiquated water supply which hasn't been upgraded in 20 plus years.

One large area of pasture is being planted in 2022 as part of the Mayor's Million Tree planting programme and being done by contractors – locals and the public were not involved or consulted. It's a second time doing this as lack of rangers and poor fencing allowed cattle to destroy the first plantings. Who will maintain it once contractors are finished in 5 years? And why were the ranger planting with neighbours and public stopped?

## Arataki Visitor Centre and surrounds SMZ P212

FOR Parks supports the submission of Friends of Arataki as regards the SMZ.

P212 “The Beveridge Track which links Arataki to Titirangi along Exhibition Drive provides the only cycling track in the park and is very popular with families.” This points to an unmet need, safe cycling tracks, which should be addressed in the Recreation Plan.

P212 - MI 38 Rebuilding the bush camp should be a high priority because of its important role in introducing young people to our heritage and building up their bush survival knowledge.

We request a management intention be added: Support the activities of the Friends of Arataki most importantly the annual Children's Day

We also support trials with shuttles between Arataki and other popular destinations in the Waitakere Ranges to reduce congestion and provide alternatives to car travel.

## Cornwallis SMZ P214

Given its high use of the beach, wharf and other fishing spots, this area should be categorized 1b or 2.

P215: All intentions should be implemented in consultation with Save Cornwallis Old Wharf (SCOW) the local volunteer organization which raised funds, rebuilt and now finances ongoing maintenance of the wharf; and their volunteer group of residents, the Petrelheads, which is managing animal pest control at Cornwallis, Mill Bay, Kakamatua and Kaiterakiekie. SCOW/the Petrelheads should be listed as a stakeholder for the WRRP.

Continued Council pest control efforts are needed in surrounding forest to support the efforts of Petrelheads to make Peninsula pest free and allow species translocations. This is particularly true of MI 55.

We strongly support MI 59 and recommend it include working with Auckland Transport to provide a footpath on Cornwallis Rd to make it safe for visitors and residents to walk in the community especially on peak visitor days and make the beaches accessible by foot - rather than requiring vehicle trips.

We do not support MI 61 a. Further discussion with the community is needed on where managed retreat is appropriate and options for how erosion of the heavily used grassy areas adjacent to the beach are protected for recreation use. b. Similarly, the Cornwallis wharf is a heavily used fishing wharf, the only such facility on the northern Manukau Harbour foreshore. Any discussion of its future should occur with SCOW which paid for it to be rebuilt and returned to community use and fishing groups and potential users such as water taxi providers. These should be discussed as part of the WR Recreation Plan.

Aggressive Council action is needed on weed control, particularly on Puponga Point, to support private property owner efforts whose properties are infested by the lack of control on adjacent Council property both the parkland and AT road reserve. This should be an additional Management Intention.

MI 53. a. Manage the Puponga Point and peninsula pines to ensure public safety and protection of grey faced petrels, residents and visitors and progressively remove all wilding pines.

b. Undertake aggressive pest plant control on park land and in the road reserve across the entire peninsula working with SCOW/the Petrelheads and local property owners.

Other items which should be included as Management Intentions are:

- Develop primitive camping area for organized groups such as Scouts and Sea Scouts.
- Investigate developing cycling tracks in the pine and regrowth areas with substandard bush on the north side of Huia Rd.
- Upgrade boat launching facilities to reduce damage to beach from vehicles on the beach and increase security to reduce antisocial behaviour in the vicinity of the wharf.
- Increase enforcement of dog control bylaws on Cornwallis beach.
- Support the pest control activities of SCOW/the Petrelheads

#### Kakamatua SMZ - P216

We encourage Council to work with AT to rationalize parking and prohibit parking along Huia Rd to avoid potential accidents.

MI 67 We support developing dog areas elsewhere together with increasing enforcement of dog control ordinances as this area is overused.

#### Karamatura SMZ - P216

This should be categorised as 1b.

There has been an explosion in visitor use since the pandemic as this area offers great tracks for families (can do loops to Donald McLean and Whatipu via Omanawanui) and safe swimming in the creek and adjacent picnic areas. Immediate needs are: to develop additional parking at Karamatura Farm for the visitors to the valley and use for shuttle parking to access Whatipu; improving the campground; and continuing to support the Huia Settlers Museum.

#### Lake Wainamu SMZ P218

We support the Management intentions, in particular MI 82, improving and expanding parking capacity and providing toilet facilities.

#### Little Huia SMZ - P220

We support the management intentions. It is really important to rethink how the huge increase in demand for boat launching and associated parking can be managed eg upgrade the boat ramp to reduce vehicle use of the beach. The front paddock should remain a casual unformed parking area that serves the fishing community in peak season but remains pasture to maintain landscape values. Conflicts between boats, swimmers and other beach users need to be managed; also parking of fishers along the foreshore rocks.

Aggressive Council pest and weed control is needed to support private property owner efforts.

Project K lodge needs immediate renovation and Council should pursue offers by private parties to do so.

Mt Donald McLean lookout SMZ -

Increasingly this is a trail head for Karamatura and Whatipu area tracks. Improved trailhead facilities including toilets to better cater to huge numbers of visitors should be considered.

Interpretation including descriptions of the views should be considered for the summit view points to Manukau Heads and back across the city.

Taitomo/Tasman and Gap lookouts SMZ

We urge Council to implement the Taitomo Concept Plan and to obtain an Order in Council for the Taitomo block to protect it as parkland in perpetuity.

Te Ara Tūhura / the Hillary Trail SMZ P226

We request further information as to what is meant by it being a Great Walk? More tracks are needed for Auckland residents rather than resources being diverted into international tourism.

Better connections to the adjacent communities are needed and better information provided on what users can expect along the track in terms of amenities, services and accommodation. Camping areas need upgrading and accommodation options expanded.

Water Catchment Area SMZ P228

This must remain in Auckland Council ownership because of its strategic relationship to/location in the parkland.

Council is asked to pursue shuttle service on weekends and holidays during peak season to reduce the impact on vehicles on the entire valley and Whatipu.

The Kura track should be reopened to reestablish the loop with Omanawanui.

## 9. Key Stakeholders

Adjoining landowners - add pest control, rubbish pick up, beach clean ups to Activity

Fire and Emergency NZ and volunteer fire services - add Huia and Laingholm

Stakeholders should include Save Cornwallis Old Wharf, (SCOW), including the Petrelheads, who maintain the Cornwallis wharf and installed and manage pest control on the peninsula and surrounds.

## Waitawa Regional Park

The Pressures challenges and opportunities section (Pg 236) points to the pressing need to undertake the Informal recreation plan we advocate for in the Introduction to our submission as well as a new recreation plan for Waitawa. This park is serving the rapidly growing southern communities of Auckland and the pressures described, such as crowding by those wanting to fish on the wharf and from the shore, point to the need for expanded facilities both here and in other regional parks. This park has the capacity to absorb much more recreation use and we encourage Council to quickly engage with iwi, users, potential partners such as MERC and the public on how the concept plan should be adapted to accommodate more people and a modified mix of activities.

We support the Management Focus and Management intentions. We oppose inclusion of the park in the Hauraki Gulf Marine Park.



## Wenderholm Regional Park

We suggest a minor amendment to the first sentence of the Vision to read: (Pg241)

A compact, highly scenic coastal park located on the Pūhoi River estuary, very popular with visitors for informal picnics, walking, camping, beach and boating activities.

The History of the park should be amended to include it being one of the first four properties purchased when the ARA was formed in the 1960's, which combined with the Waitakere Ranges Regional Park (then called the Centennial Memorial Park), became the foundation of the modern regional park network of 28 parks. As such we support maintaining the name.

We request the following be added to the bottom of Pg 242 after sandspit: Wenderholm is one of the original parks purchased to form the modern regional park network.

The text and map should be amended to reflect Te Araroa passing through the park.

We support the Management Intention and Focus with the following amendments:

Planning for managed retreat or relocation of infrastructure should not be assumed, but rather planning should evaluate alternatives adaptations to sea level rise including how to protect heritage resources and recreation areas and amenities such as boat launching facilities.

The Management focus should include a greater emphasis on enforcing dog bylaws to ensure the safety and enjoyment of the park by other visitors.

Management intentions should emphasize implementing public transport access such as buses going to Waiwera and opportunities to alter these connections to add a drop-off near the park's entrance and tracks and investigating shuttles from popular locations such as Orewa. Action is needed rather than just advocacy.

Establishing the Mahurangi Coastal Trail linking Wenderholm, Te Muri and Mahurangi West would mean the three regional parks could be accessed by public transport and walking or cycling and should be a priority..

We oppose inclusion of the park in the Hauraki Gulf Marine Park.

## **Whakanewha Regional Park**

As with the other 20 parks within the watershed of the Hauraki Gulf Marine Park, Whakanewha must remain in the Regional Parks network not included in the Hauraki Gulf Marine Park but we encourage Auckland Council to continue to implement policies and strategies which contribute to the improvement of the health of the Hauraki Gulf.

We support the Vision, Management Focus and Management Intentions in the draft.

## **Whakatīwai Regional Park**

We would question promoting use of the park while the track accessing the Hunua Ranges is closed. Perhaps the focus should be determining a way to upgrade the track to ensure the health of kauri is protected and access reinstated, cultural protection and interpretation and habitat restoration.

## **Appendix 4 Track development principles and assessment criteria**

We oppose inclusion of the Track development principles and assessment criteria in Appendix 4 in the Plan at this time and ask for its deletion. It should be informed by the Kauri Health Monitoring research being prepared by Massey University as well as the planned Recreation and Track Planning for the Waitakere Ranges, and adopted as a Plan Change or amendment afterwards.

## **Maps**

The goals of improving walking and cycling access to regional parks would be enhanced by regional maps showing proposed regional trails connecting parks as well as showing the Te Araroa and Te Ara Moana Trails.

The maps should show a clearer distinction between private land and public park open space or pasture land so there is no confusion as to where the public has access and where it doesn't.

Map 19.7 Whatipu - appears to show the Kura Track as open. Please check its status.

Map 19.8 - Karamatura - appears to show the Hillary Trail but not the Karamatura Track. It is also showing cultural sites on private land in Little Huia and these should be removed as it would give the impression these are accessible by the public. Similarly the map should make a clearer distinction between private land which has no public access and public park open space or pasture.

**From:** [Marty Johanson](#)  
**To:** [Regional Parks plan review](#)  
**Subject:** Submission  
**Date:** Thursday, 3 March 2022 12:34:21 pm

---

## Submission to Auckland Council's draft Regional Parks Management Plan

NAME: *Marty Johanson*

HOME ADDRESS: [REDACTED]

EMAIL ADDRESS: [REDACTED]

PHONE NUMBER: [REDACTED]

I don't wish to speak to this submission.

1. I am a resident of Murrays Bay, Auckland, I have lived in Auckland for over 45 years and make use of Auckland's regional parks for picnics, swimming, walking and bike riding. This is my submission to the draft Regional Parks Management Plan.
  - In general, I support the proposed approach set out in the draft Plan for managing the regional parks network and I encourage Council to confirm the following elements of this approach Conservation of natural environments and habitats.
  - Revegetation and reservation of important areas within the parks to enhance ecological values.
  - Protection of important heritage sites.
  - Planning for coastal retreat and other environmental changes stemming from climate change.
  - Planning for continuing growth in visitor demand and visitor numbers.
  - Providing for a wider range of visitor experiences including increased opportunities for camping.
  - Making it easier for people and groups with limited mobility or incomes to access and use the parks
2. I encourage Council to increase provision of camping opportunities within the regional parks and particularly the provision of vehicle-based camping including camping in certified self-contained camping vehicles. Greater provision of such camping opportunities will make the parks and all they have to offer, more accessible to a wider range of Aucklanders including young families, older people and those with health or mobility challenges. Such opportunities need to remain affordable as well.
3. In particular I support the idea of expanding vehicle-based camping opportunities on the following regional parks
  - Ambury Farm
  - Ātiu Creek
  - Āwhitu
  - Duder
  - Long Bay
  - Mahurangi West
  - Muriwai
  - Ōmana
  - Scandrett
  - Shakespear
  - Tāpapakanga
  - Tawaranui
  - Tawhitokino
  - Te Ārai
  - Te Muri
  - Te Rau Puriri
  - Waharau
  - Waitākere Ranges at Huia

- Waitawa
- Wenderholm
- Whakatīwai

Thank you for allowing me to submit this email.

Marty Johanson.

## Regional Parks Management Plan

1. My name is Melanie Scott, this the third time I have submitted to a draft management plan process relating to Te Arai. Auckland Council administered regional park land.
2. I am a volunteer with and member of the New Zealand Fairy Tern Charitable Trust.
3. I have been involved in trapping and pest control at the Te Arai dune lakes and in the Wild Life Reserve along the Te Arai coastline and the Mangawhai Spit.
4. Notification received by me last year stated that there would finally be a draft management available in November 2021. Yet again, the process has been stopped.
5. Now that Te Arai is to be covered by a blanket management plan that covers all regional park land controlled by Auckland Council, I have some serious concerns.
6. Based on personal experience over more than six years, I share with others grave concerns about the future control and management of the regional park system, with particular reference to the two Te Arai Coastal areas.
7. Auckland Council was reluctant to assume responsibility for this significant environmental and unique coastline after the disbanding of the Auckland Regional Council which acquired Te Arai and saved it for the public in 2010.
8. In the past Auckland City has repeatedly attempted to divest itself of responsibility for Te Arai by encouraging a private landowner to take control of important and sensitive areas of this coastal zone, specifically Te Arai Stream, Pacific Road and the public car park and access to the beach at Pacific Road.
9. As submitters we were told that the draft management for Te Arai would be made public once issues involving the developer – TANL – had been resolved. This basically meant allowing the luxury golf course and residential development company to do whatever they wanted on the leased land, as well as the set aside public land, before Auckland Council drafted its management plan and gazetted the regional park.
10. Now there will be no specific plan for Te Arai at all. For these reasons I have serious concerns with regard to the motivations behind the PRMP in its entirety and in particular as it relates to Te Arai.

### Co-governance Proposals

I oppose the co-governance model being proposed in the Draft Plan.

“Co-governance can take a variety of forms and could cover one, more than one, or **all parks**” ([page 41](#)).

Co-governance is a power sharing structure where, rather than being elected or accountable to a democratic body like a Council, typically half of the governing board is appointed to represent iwi or Māori interests, while the other half are elected representatives of everyone else. If adopted, this would mean decisions about our regional parks would no longer be in the hands of elected representatives, but subject to veto by the appointees.

“Consider the **transfer of management in whole** or in part, of regional parkland to a relevant public agency or **iwi authority**” ([page 153](#))

Going even further than the co-governance model, the draft plan also proposes to consider transferring the management of regional parkland to an iwi authority or a relevant public agency. This would completely remove democratic control of this parkland.

“Investigate formally including regional parks that contribute to the coastal area of the Gulf into the Hauraki Gulf Marine Park.” ([page 59](#))

What may seem an innocuous move to transfer 21 regional parks to the Hauraki Gulf Marine Park could actually result in co-governance over these parks. The Hauraki Gulf Forum is seeking legislative changes to move to a co-governance model with increased functions and powers - including a statutory vision for the Hauraki Gulf which could prevail over the regional and district plans of our democratically elected councils.

### **Draft Regional Parks Management Plan**

1. This submission relates to the governance and management of Auckland's 28 Regional Parks.
2. I reject the introduction of co-governance and co-management arrangements for Auckland's parks. Auckland's regional parks must continue to be owned and managed by Auckland Council on behalf of the people of Auckland.
3. Therefore, I call on Auckland Council to remove from the Regional Parks Management Plan all co-governance and co-management proposals for all aspects of park management.
4. I also oppose the inclusion of Auckland's regional parks into the Hauraki Gulf Marine Park.
5. Therefore, I also request that any reference to transferring regional parks to the Hauraki Gulf Marine Park be deleted from the management plan.
6. I do not accept the “assurances” that there is no intention to hand over control of Auckland’s regional parks to the HGMP or the HGF.

## DRPMP Management focus

*Te Ārai North and the western area of Te Ārai Point will be managed as a Category 1a park (Natural / Cultural) which also reflects its status as a scenic reserve under the Reserves Act. The management of this area of the park will recognise, the critical importance of the foreshore as a habitat for rare and threatened coastal bird species such as the fairy tern and NZ dotterel. The need to protect the significant ecological and archaeological values will mean recreational access will be limited to walking, cycling and horse trails. All trails will be directed away from sensitive ecological and habitat areas and where possible avoid known archaeological sites.*

1. I oppose cycling on the beach and along the stream banks at North Te Arai. Cyclists are a threat to breeding and feeding coastal birds along the edge of the Te Arai Stream. While monitoring breeding NZ Fairy Terns near the stream, close to where DOC and Auckland Zoo now manage the Tern breeding programme, cyclists ignore signage and do not respect the vulnerability of NZ dotterel and Fairy Tern nest scrapes and feeding sites. I share the concerns of Te Arai Beach Preservation Society (TABPS) and the NZ Fairy Tern Charitable Trust in particular.
2. Drones should be banned from this coastline. They are a serious threat to all bird life, especially NZFT during the breeding season. They will try to ward off any perceived threat to a nest or chicks and the consequences of a confrontation would be fatal for the bird.
3. For the same reasons I oppose allowing dogs anywhere in the regional park and in particular near the Poutawa and Te Arai Streams. It will be impossible to define and protect these specific areas, separate from the rest of the park. This is a remote area with no fencing, little signage and virtually no monitoring.

## Lakes

1. The Tomarata, Spectacle and Slipper Lakes should also be dog free areas. The plan does not address the importance of biodiversity in any detail at all and as stated by TABPS, the only reason some species exist today (notably the NZFT and Australasian bittern) is because this area is relatively isolated with little human intrusion.
2. While trapping round Little Shag Lake last year we encountered a group of biologists from Auckland Zoo and Auckland University who were investigating this area as a suitable environment for the release of the very rare indigenous mud fish.
3. Some members of the public ignore all small signs relating to dogs, vehicles and breeding season avoidance, claiming they have seen no signs, even while standing right next to them. There is almost no policing or ranger presence at Te Arai during the busiest holiday periods. There is a complete lack of monitoring by Park ranger staff, especially at weekends.



4. It is not my intension to be critical of the staff, but they are hopelessly under-resourced. During a recent weekend storm, 4 dead gannets were washed ashore at Te Arai Point. I was contacted by the veterinary department of MPI in Wellington and asked to go and retrieve the birds and courier them to MPI's office at Te Rapa for necropsy. This was during a cyclone when DOC Whangarei was urging all staff to stay off the beach. I could not reach anyone from Auckland Parks department and the Tara Iti ranger who works with park staff was reluctant to be involved, so I collected the birds and took them to Wellsford for courier despatch to Hamilton.

### **DOC Wildlife Refuge – Te Arai North to Mangawhai Spit**

1. The Northern portion of the Te Arai Reserve borders the DOC Wildlife Refuge which continues through Kaipara District controlled coastline to the northern end of Mangawhai Spit.
2. This Refuge is immeasurably vital to the survival of the critically endangered NZ Fairy Tern. There are only just over 40 birds in existence. Over 90% of the chicks that are successfully hatched and fledged during a breeding season, are from eggs laid on the Spit.
3. I have frequently observed dogs being taken onto the beach at Pacific Road car park and taken north up the beach towards and into the reserve. Signage and monitoring of compliance, particularly during the breeding season which begins in early November and finishes around the end of January coincide with the holiday period when the beach reserve is most in use by visitors from outside the area, especially at weekends. Signage is seriously inadequate to mandate against disturbance by humans, dogs and vehicles.
4. During lockdown and the most recent breeding season (November 2021 to February 2022) a vehicle was driven up the beach from Te Arai at night and became stuck in sand at the far end of the Spit. The driver released a dog into the dune area where Fairy Terns, White Fronted Terns and Caspian Terns were nesting and breeding. In the middle of the night, hardworking DOC staff had to get up and go and remove the driver and dog from the beach.
5. Additionally the management plan must address the boundary fence encroachment of a private landowner into public reserve and the wildlife refuge.

*Support mana whenua and key stakeholders in monitoring and recording of the productivity of breeding birds at the Te Ārai and Poutawa Stream mouths. [SEP]*

1. This is complex scientific work, requiring expertise and experience. There are only about 40 Tara Iti in existence. These birds are critically endangered. During their breeding season, they are extremely vulnerable to human and other species' disturbance. DOC with the help of Auckland Zoo has started to apply a much more intensive and successful programme requiring significant DOC funding. This work

must not be sabotaged and it cannot be left to amateurs. I am sure that DOC would be aghast at the suggestion that all their hard work and expenditure of resources over many years invested in the DOC breeding recovery programme for the NZ Fairy Tern should be jeopardised by such proposal.

2. There is no mention in the draft plan of fire bans, even in the 1a Category. My concern is that this draft is a blunt instrument. It does not pay any attention to local characteristics and conditions such as rural fire ban seasons and absolutely no water being available for extinguishing fires.
3. Signs at Pacific Road permit bbqs on the beach and gas bottles. This is unbelievably irresponsible. Te Arai is not Cornwall Park or Takapuna beach.

### **Te Arai South**

1. I support all the points made by TABS. As the beach area becomes more heavily used, the danger of motor vehicles becomes much higher for people, horses and especially birds.
2. Little Blue Penguins are frequently washed ashore exhausted after a storm. Gannets also land on both north and south beaches and I once found a (admittedly dead) juvenile albatross on South Te Arai. This I reported to DOC who confirmed the species.

### **Conclusion**

Signage, monitoring and enforcement will be critical to maintaining unique, environmentally sensitive wild life coastal reserve such as Te Arai. I am concerned that the current plan and future intentions for this area will not serve it well.

I support all or most of the submissions from the following:

Te Arai Beach Preservation Society Inc

NZ Fairy Tern Charitable Trust

Save Te Arai Inc

FOR Parks

Gulf Users Group

I wish to be heard in relation to my submission.

Melanie Scott

[REDACTED]  
[REDACTED]  
[REDACTED]

### Submission to Auckland Council's draft Regional Parks Management Plan

NAME: *Matt Edgcombe*  
HOME ADDRESS: [REDACTED]  
EMAIL ADDRESS: [REDACTED]  
PHONE Number: [REDACTED]

I WISH TO SPEAK TO MY SUBMISSION  No

1. I am a resident of Torbay I have lived in Auckland for 14 years and make use of Auckland's regional parks for walks, dog walks and relaxation in my camper van. This is my submission to the draft Regional Parks Management Plan.
2. In general, I support the proposed approach set out in the draft Plan for managing the regional parks network and I encourage Council to confirm the following elements of this approach (*delete whatever of these you don't wish to support*)
  - Conservation of natural environments and habitats.
  - Revegetation and reservation of important areas within the parks to enhance ecological values.
  - Recognition of mana whenua interests in the ongoing management of the parks.
  - Protection of important heritage sites.
  - Planning for coastal retreat and other environmental changes stemming from climate change.
  - Planning for continuing growth in visitor demand and visitor numbers.
  - Providing for a wider range of visitor experiences including increased opportunities for camping.
  - Making it easier for people and groups with limited mobility or incomes to access and use the parks
3. I encourage Council to increase provision of camping opportunities within the regional parks and particularly the provision of vehicle-based camping including camping in certified self-contained camping vehicles. Greater provision of such camping opportunities will make the parks and all they have to offer, more accessible to a wider range of Aucklanders including young families, older people and those with health or mobility challenges. Such opportunities need to remain affordable as well.
4. In particular I support the idea of expanding vehicle-based camping opportunities on the following regional parks (*delete those you don't support*)
  - Ambury Farm
  - Ātiu Creek
  - Āwhitu
  - Duder

- Long Bay
- Mahurangi West
- Muriwai
- Ōmana
- Scandrett
- Shakespear
- Tāpapakanga
- Tāwaranui
- Tawhitokino
- Te Ārai
- Te Muri
- Te Rau Puriri
- Waharau
- Waitākere Ranges at Huia
- Waitawa
- Wenderholm
- Whakatīwai

### Submission to Auckland Council's draft Regional Parks Management Plan

NAME: Nova Edgcombe

HOME ADDRESS: PO Box 33 564, Takapuna

EMAIL ADDRESS: [REDACTED]

PHONE NUMBER: 021 2306517

I WISH TO SPEAK TO MY SUBMISSION

No

1. I am a resident of Torbay I have lived in Auckland for 14 years and make use of Auckland's regional parks for walks, dog walks and relaxation in my camper van. This is my submission to the draft Regional Parks Management Plan.
2. In general, I support the proposed approach set out in the draft Plan for managing the regional parks network and I encourage Council to confirm the following elements of this approach (*delete whatever of these you don't wish to support*)
  - Conservation of natural environments and habitats.
  - Revegetation and reservation of important areas within the parks to enhance ecological values.
  - Recognition of mana whenua interests in the ongoing management of the parks.
  - Protection of important heritage sites.
  - Planning for coastal retreat and other environmental changes stemming from climate change.
  - Planning for continuing growth in visitor demand and visitor numbers.
  - Providing for a wider range of visitor experiences including increased opportunities for camping.
  - Making it easier for people and groups with limited mobility or incomes to access and use the parks
3. I encourage Council to increase provision of camping opportunities within the regional parks and particularly the provision of vehicle-based camping including camping in certified self-contained camping vehicles. Greater provision of such camping opportunities will make the parks and all they have to offer, more accessible to a wider range of Aucklanders including young families, older people and those with health or mobility challenges. Such opportunities need to remain affordable as well.
4. In particular I support the idea of expanding vehicle-based camping opportunities on the following regional parks (*delete those you don't support*)
  - Ambury Farm
  - Ātiu Creek
  - Āwhitu
  - Duder

- Long Bay
- Mahurangi West
- Muriwai
- Ōmana
- Scandrett
- Shakespear
- Tāpapakanga
- Tawaranui
- Tawhitokino
- Te Ārai
- Te Muri
- Te Rau Puriri
- Waharau
- Waitākere Ranges at Huia
- Waitawa
- Wenderholm
- Whakatīwai

**From:** [Belinda Harvey](#)  
**To:** [Regional Parks plan review](#)  
**Subject:** Friends of Whatipū submission on DRPMP  
**Date:** Thursday, 3 March 2022 1:06:04 pm

---

Kia ora

Please find attached Friends of Whatipū (FOW) submission on the DRPMP.

At this stage we do not wish to appear in support of our submissions.

Kindly acknowledge receipt.

regards, Belinda (Lindy) Harvey  
President FOW



# **Friends of Whatipū**

## **Submissions on the Draft Regional Parks Management (DRPMP) Plan**

**March 2022**

Page 2      Part 1: Specific submissions on Whatipū, Whatipū Scientific Reserve, Pararaha and Te Ara Tūhura.

Page 11     Part 2: General submissions on DRPMP



## Part 1

1. **The Whatipū Scientific Reserve must be managed in accordance with the primary purpose of a *Scientific Reserve*, that is *for the purpose of protecting and preserving in perpetuity for scientific study, research, education, and the benefit of the country*, and must be resourced for this purpose to protect the very high biodiversity.**

The Auckland Council/ Tiaki Tāmaki Makaurau website describes Whatipū as *a remote wilderness area of extremely high biodiversity value* containing ecosystems of national significance.

The Whatipū Scientific Reserve covers the Whatipū sands to Karekare and the dune wetlands but not the forest tracks. The area is owned by the Department of Conservation and managed by Auckland Council since 2002.

A scientific reserve is an important category under the **Reserves Act 1977** recognising the very high biodiversity and wilderness values of an area. A scientific reserve is protected for scientific research, education, and future generations.

Auckland Council has a legal responsibility under the **Reserves Act 1977** to remove pest plants and predators at Whatipū:

**Section 21 (2) Reserves Act 1977** states a scientific reserve must be managed to ensure (a) *“exotic flora and fauna shall as far as possible be exterminated”* (c) *“where a scientific reserve contains scenic, historic, archaeological, biological, or natural features are present on the reserve, those features shall be managed and protected to the extent compatible with the principal or primary purpose of the reserve”* and (d) *“to the extent compatible with the principal or primary purpose of the reserve, its value as a soil, water, and forest conservation area shall be maintained”*.

## 2. Conservation, predator and pest management

Auckland Council/ Tiaki Tāmaki Makaurau identifies at least three Biodiversity Focus Area (BFAs) at Whatipū: the intact extensive mobile dune wetlands, the Whatipū coastal forest, and the Ōmanawanui coastal forest. These BFAs are described as special **key sites helping council to guide the delivery of conservation activity and requiring careful management**.

**Despite both statutory and council recognition of its significance, Whatipū has not received adequate resources and funding over many years at a level warranted for a DOC owned scientific reserve.**

In our view, Auckland Council has failed over decades, to meet their positive legal duties to remove pest plants and predators (cats, stoats, pigs, rats) at

Whatipū. There has been a **colony of feral ginger cats** in the wetlands since October 2016.

We support an urgent increase in resources to eradicate target weeds and pests. Certain target weeds such as pampas, gorse, marram grass and yellow lupin have been allowed to grow for years without proper control. Auckland Council weed control at Whatipū has been patchy and erratic over years. At times it seems barely evident and does not seem to be directed at removing certain target weeds like gorse from the scientific reserve. The wetlands need **urgent** restoration to protect its unique environment which includes important birds such as māātā (fernbirds), matuku (Australasian bittern), pūweto (spotless crane) and dabchick.

### 3. Pest plants

There is a positive duty on Council to remove weeds in the Whatipū Scientific Reserve. This is a duty incumbent under the law on Auckland Council and should not be 'subject to resourcing being available.' The Scientific Reserve must be managed with priority funding to eliminate target weeds. The present situation of being categorised along with other park reserves for weed control funding, is not acceptable for a scientific reserve.

Urgent action is necessary to undertake pest plant control in the wetlands, Cave Track and streams and implement the Regional Pest Management Plan, with particular focus on eliminating gorse, pampas, yellow lupin, marram grass and aquatic weeds.

Funding may be available from DOC under the Jobs for Nature Fund for weed control however we understand Auckland Council has not made any application for this funding, despite requests in 2020 from our group.

The Cave Track and Beach Track must be regularly maintained including removal of overhanging gorse and dead plants for fire risk, given its proximity to the wetlands. Implement a programme of native planting after removal of weeds and a system of regular follow up in areas where weeds have been removed.

**Gorse** overhangs the Cave track on the margins of the wetlands and is prolific on Wing Head, Ōmanawanui and areas around the Whatipū stream. Council has a responsibility to eliminate the gorse and to remove the dry poisoned plants to **avoid risk of fire**.

It is most disappointing that Council has ignored this problem for years. We advocate for the **complete elimination of gorse**. As scientific expert Dr Peter Maddison has noted, gorse has no compensatory/protective role as a 'nursery plant' to protect fledgling natives in this coastal environment. Suitable replanting with natives should be undertaken following the elimination of gorse.

**Yellow lupin** has never been properly managed and is now well established on the beach and dunes. Botanical scientist **Ewen Cameron** has emphasised that yellow lupin is changing the sandy soil to make it more receptive to weeds. This weed must be properly managed along the coastline.

While **pampas** has been much better controlled in the last year, it still remains in islands in the wetlands, on the Cave Track and in the cliff. It must be eliminated entirely from the scientific reserve.

**Blackberry** is prolific on the Cave Track, **boxthorn** near big cave, and **exotic grasses** in particular **kikuyu and marram grass** near the streams, **woolly nightshade** in the Kura paddock and beyond, some **montbretia, moth plant** and **agapanthus** on the cliff above Whatipū Lodge.

The discovery of **Yellow Flag Iris** in 2020 which has now been eradicated by our group for the time being, and the coastal weed **Sea spurge** around Tunnel Point, suggests a system of early identification and eradication of the worst weeds should be also considered by council. These are two of the worst sorts of weeds in the scientific reserve and must be eradicated quickly before they get a foothold. Council should consider some type of notification system by the public accompanied by photo/GPS identification to ensure the worst types of weeds are identified early and removed without delay.

**Oxygen weed** and possibly **Alligator weed** are found in the Whatipū Stream and must be eliminated. Investigations must be made to determine if these aquatic weeds are present in all the streams at Whatipū.

#### 4. **Predator control**

We support the urgent increase in funding and resources to eliminate predators, including feral cats, pigs, stoats and rats, in the scientific reserve and Whatipū valley.

A pest management plan must focus on the protection of Ōi burrows in the cliffs off the Gibbons Track/Cave Track, and the protection of the Tara colony (White Fronted Tern), New Zealand dotterels, Banded dotterels, oystercatchers and other shorebirds.

Council should consider bait lines in closed tracks where there is an opportunity for poison to be laid while there are no walkers.

#### **Feral cats**

There is no mention of the feral ginger cat colony in our scientific reserve in DRPMP.

Feral cats were first sighted in the scientific reserve by Wayne MacKenzie in October 2016 at Tunnel Point. Very recently Shaun Bennet, new Conservation

Ranger at Arataki, has implemented a co-ordinated and varied plan to control and monitor them. The cat colony has grown substantially at Whatipū despite some efforts by Council and our group over the years. There is considerable evidence the cats are preying on the Tara/ White Fronted Tern colony on Ninepin Rock and beach and are impacting the survival of our shorebirds: New Zealand dotterels, banded dotterel, oystercatchers and sea birds.

## 5. Wetlands

We support immediate action to analyse the health of our wetlands and to restore the wetlands by eliminating weeds and predators.

A scientific analysis is required to assess the health of the streams in the wetlands and to document the invertebrates and native fish species, along with the production of a vegetation map.

Friends of Whatipū supports the future application for **Ramsar status** for the Whatipū wetlands once urgent restoration steps have been undertaken, the most important of which is the elimination of weeds.

We do not support the extension of a public trail beyond the rock at Windy Point because recreational walkers may be tempted to cross the wetlands. Access to the wetlands for approved **scientific research and education** must be permitted at all times.

## 6. Whatipū Stream

**We support efforts to analysis and improve the water quality in our streams to improve the habitat of native fish. Not only the Whatipū Stream, this must also include all the streams at Whatipū and Pararaha valley such as the Gibbons, Amphlett and Pararaha streams.**

During floods, gravel stones are washed into the Whatipū Stream particularly at the Kura paddock bridge. Many stones and loose gravel are also washed to the side on the grass during flooding.

We support consideration of action to **unblock parts of the Whatipū Stream** particularly with the removal of aquatic weeds and others such as kikuyu and Buffalo grass. This would assist in reducing the high-water table and prevent the lower campground from becoming a swamp.

**A strategy plan** is need to **avoid losing the lower campground** and access to the Cave Track and Gibbons Track.

The Whatipū Stream and the Gibbons Stream appears to be mainly blocked in two places. Mechanical (digger) unblocking could be considered in these two areas. These areas are: a. Gibbons Stream from the campground bridge to Whatipū Stream at picnic ground, and b. Sargent Point to the beach. Consideration should also be given to unblocking the Amphlett Stream.

## 7. Whatipū Road and carpark

We support the reduction of silt and gravel stone run off from the unsealed road into our streams. We also support consideration of sealing the portion of the road from the bridge to the carpark.

**However, we do not support sealing the remainder of the Whatipū Road.**

Any tar seal in the carpark will likely be damaged by storms and regular flooding of the Whatipū Stream and this will be an important factor in any decision. The car park would require subsurface drainage commensurate with the known flooding events and quality tar sealing to be successful.

## 8. Dogs

Dogs were prohibited **west from Mt Donald McLean Rd, from Walker Ridge Track and south** as per Auckland Council 'Policy on Dogs 2019'. The DRPMP incorrectly describes the entire area from which dogs are prohibited. The area includes all tracks (Gibbons Track, Signal House Track, Kura Track, Ōmanawanui Track, Puriri Ridge and Destruction Gully Track), Whatipū Road (west of Mt Donald Mclean), the Whatipū valley, Whatipū carpark, campground, Lodge and the scientific reserve.

More dog control at Whatipū is required. While we understand that local Rangers are responding to notifications from the Lodge that a dog is at Whatipū more quickly of late, Animal Management needs to be much more proactive.

**Better signage** is required which should be more authoritative, state penalties and provide reasons for the canine prohibition (For example 'shorebird sanctuary'). Little Huia bridge is not a good location as parked vehicles and activity block the sign. 'No dog' signs need to be in a prominent location where cars can turn around before going too far along Whatipū Road. A suggested site might be 26 Whatipū Road.

## 9. Drones

In order to protect the wildlife, we support the **prohibition of drones** in the scientific reserve with the exception of drones used for approved scientific, conservation, medical, mapping or emergency purposes. Appropriate signage setting out the prohibition must be displayed in the picnic grounds/carpark at Whatipū.

## 10. Whatipū Lodge and Campground

We support Community Facilities continuing to manage the Whatipū Lodge and Campground. Community Facilities have developed a more positive, responsive and supportive relationship with the Lodge managers than the previous property managers. Since Community Facilities took over

management, the Lodge has been well maintained and managed.

There are still a number of outstanding maintenance and repair issues that need addressing. These include some recladding of the rumpus/family room, repairing the broken concrete pad, repairing the broken tennis court surface, re-sanding the kitchen floor and replacing kitchen working surfaces.

#### **11. Liebergreen cottage**

**We strongly support the restoration of Liebergreen cottage in accordance with its heritage status.**

This cottage should be managed as part of Whatipū Lodge and Campground. Priority should be given to scientific researchers and conservation volunteers to rent, in recognition of the primary purpose of the area as a scientific reserve.

#### **12. Pararaha**

Pararaha should be managed as a remote wilderness experience with very limited infrastructure.

A **fire risk plan** should be developed for this remote area, particularly with increased foot traffic on the Hillary trail. Fire-resistant native plants should be considered near the campground.

We **oppose the building of a new hut at Pararaha**. We feel this will lead to environmental degradation, increased fire risk, vandalism, problems with accumulated rubbish, and costly maintenance.

We do not consider a hut is necessary as there are **nearby campgrounds** for walkers.

#### **13. Te Ara Tūhura / Hillary Trail**

**We oppose the new designation of 1b for the Hillary Trail.**

**We strongly support the entire trail remaining Class 1 Park.**

We are concerned that 1b destination status will fast-track undesirable commercialisation and more infrastructure in the future. This is incompatible with wilderness values.

**We strongly reject the notion that the Hillary Trail should become a highly managed, commercially oriented tourist destination.**

Furthermore, the Hillary Trail runs along the Whatipū Scientific Reserve from Pararaha to Karekare and **1b designation is completely incompatible with the purposes of a scientific reserve**. Under **section 21 (2)(c) Reserves Act 1977** the management of scenic and heritage features within a scientific

reserve must be compatible with its primary purpose: that is scientific study.

**We oppose any upgrade of the Hillary to 'great walk' standard.** We do not support the vision of the Hillary Trail being akin to the Milford Track or Tongariro Crossing of the Waitakere Ranges. The pressures this will create on the environment from over-use, over development, and potential commercialisation will be entirely detrimental to the principle of a wilderness area and experience. This is contrary to the vision of the park as a place of respite for Aucklanders and not, for a steady stream of paying visitors.

**We do not support an interpretative trail** along the scientific reserve part of the Hillary Trail via Tunnel Point and beach from Pararaha. We consider interpretative signs will generally detract from a remote wilderness experience designated a scientific reserve. Please **refer below** to our proposal for a conservation education centre: **Old Green Shed**

We support efforts to minimise erosion of the **Tunnel Point boiler**.

We support consideration of **re-routing the Hillary Trail** from Pararaha to Karekare away from the scientific reserve, by upgrading Zion Ridge Track.

**With regard to Ōmanawanui Track, there are considerable health and safety factors with the walkers returning along the narrow gravel road with oncoming traffic.**

We support the urgent reopening of the **Kura Track** to provide a loop to the carpark.

We support the **trial of a shuttle bus** on summer weekends for those walking the Ōmanawanui Track. The bus could be based at the Whatipū carpark, to take walkers both to the top of the Ōmanawanui Track and back to the carpark.

#### **14. Whatipū conservation education centre: Green Shed**

As an alternative to interpretative signs, we suggest council support our plan to create **a Whatipū conservation education centre** in the **campground green shed**. This would operate as a **conservation education hub for Whatipū**.

Instead of a series of interpretative signs along the Hillary Trail, which can easily be vandalised, we propose that the information is contained in one place, the Whatipū Green shed. We propose creating wall panels, designed by experts in their field, with scientific, conservation and heritage information on Whatipū. QR codes at our site can link to additional in-depth information.

**The creation of a conservation education centre is aligned with the purposes of a scientific reserve.** The Green Shed will provide a place to store resources and equipment for our scientists, high school and tertiary students and a base for conservation volunteers. It will be an area for talks by

rangers and organising conservation activity. It will provide a space for walkers to learn about the area.

#### 15. **Mana whenua**

We wholeheartedly support working with mana whenua on protection and interpretation of significant Māori heritage and on restoration of environmental taonga.

#### 16. **Concessionaires on the Hillary Trail**

While we support mana whenua, educational and scientific research concessions, we **strongly object to commercial operators** on the Hillary Trail. Every concessionaire must be assessed on a case-by-case basis with conditions attached to ensure their environmental footprint is as light as possible.

We generally oppose large organised activities in the Whatipū Scientific Reserve due to environmental concerns except for the purposes scientific study.

We do not support biking on the Hillary Trail or any part of the Whatipū beach and tracks.

We oppose commercial helicopters landing at Whatipū or on the Hillary Trail except for emergency medical and maintenance purposes.

We support the **reinstatement of caps** (limit of numbers) for concessionaires on the Hillary Trail and the rest of the park.

#### 17. **Ranger Service**

The DRPMP states ranger numbers will decrease in a Class 1a park.

**We strongly reject the idea that the Ranger service should be reduced in any way.**

The rangers are critically important to a remote area like Whatipū. They understand the local environment at Whatipū and have excellent relationships with people on the ground.

We support more resourcing for the Ranger service and, to **increase** the number of rangers in the park, above the level prior to the creation of the super city. Auckland continues to grow and the Park Rangers are the friendly, capable and knowledgeable face of the Auckland Council and must be part of the park's future.

Given its remoteness and the conservation and heritage significance of the area we support **the appointment of a ranger specifically dedicated to Huia and Whatipū.**



18. After the expiry of three years, we request that Auckland Council consider the question of whether the Whatipū Scientific Reserve should be returned to DOC management to ensure a **steady stream of adequate conservation funding and resources** warranted for this *remote wilderness area of extremely high biodiversity*.

## Part Two: General submissions

1. **We do not support the new vision for the Waitakere Ranges Regional Park in the plan which excludes the notion of wilderness and places increased emphasis on the vague notion of *compatible opportunities* and *accommodating growing visitor numbers*.**

This vision moves away from the founding vision of the Auckland Centennial Memorial Park 1941, which was to establish a *memorial scenic park* in the Waitakere Ranges near Auckland for Aucklanders.

We support a vision in line with the Waitakere Ranges Heritage Act 2008 to protect the intrinsic, natural, cultural, wilderness and landscape values and to provide recreational opportunities for Aucklanders.

The Waitakere Ranges were originally established to provide a place of respite in nature and wilderness for Aucklanders at their doorstep as well as a supply of water. With recent lockdowns and the growth of Auckland city this vision has never been more important.

We support continuation of the current 2010 vision for the park which is ***managed to protect and enhance its unique natural, cultural and historic values and wilderness qualities; to provide a place of respite for the people of Auckland, to provide for a range of compatible recreational activities in natural settings, and to cultivate an ethic of stewardship.***

2. **We strongly oppose the introduction of a new category 1b destination in the park.**

The category 1b demotes large areas of significant heritage and wilderness landscape and will open the doors to increased infrastructure, over-use and potential commercialisation. **We recommend that the entire park remain Class 1 Park as it is currently.** Class 1 Park recognises the heritage, ecological, wilderness and recreation values and the opportunities for wilderness experiences, recreation, and relaxation in close proximity to metropolitan Auckland set out in section 7(2) Waitakere Ranges Heritage Act 2008. Special Management Zones are sufficient to manage areas of high use while retaining wilderness values and less focus on built environment.

3. **Proposal to split up the Auckland Regional Parks:**

We **strongly oppose the splitting up of the Auckland Regional Parks** and the proposed transfer of some parks to the Hauraki Gulf Marine Park. This new entity is most likely unelected, and therefore not directly accountable to Aucklanders. Such a proposal is undemocratic and contrary to the intent and vision of those that gifted, vested and purchased important reserves over the last 130 years. The Hauraki Gulf Marine Park is more focused on protecting ocean biodiversity and the protection of marine life and **not** about managing important conservation land on behalf of Aucklanders.

## General:

- Council should consider shuttle buses to certain park locations, from Arataki or elsewhere, to avoid the proliferation of carparks in the park.
- We support the urgent development of a track plan network, which gives good timelines for the reopening of closed tracks in the Waitakere Ranges, as an integral part of the DRPMP.
- The DRPMP should be delayed until the track plan network has been undertaken with appropriate consultation. A detailed budget must be presented to show funding allocation and time frames for the actions, proposed in this review.
- We recommend council urgently review the implementation of the *MPI National Kauri track Infrastructure Guidelines* and *MPI Kauri Dieback Disease Management National Technical Specification for track Mitigation* to protect kauri with a view to considering whether the extensive built upgrades on tracks are in fact necessary and whether the community finds they detract from a wilderness experience.

Friends of Whatipū  
3 March 2022

## Submission to Auckland Council's draft Regional Parks Management Plan

NAME: Philip Lancashire

HOME ADDRESS:

EMAIL ADDRESS:

PHONE NUMBER:

I WISH TO SPEAK TO MY SUBMISSION  No

1. I am a resident of Hatfields Beach, I have lived in Auckland for 15 years and make use of Auckland's regional parks for picnicking, walking and launching my boat. This is my submission to the draft Regional Parks Management Plan. I am a regular visitor to Wenderholm Regional Park (6 times a week)
2. In general, I support the proposed approach set out in the draft Plan for managing the regional parks network and I encourage Council to confirm the following elements of this approach
  - Conservation of natural environments and habitats.
  - Revegetation and reservation of important areas within the parks to enhance ecological values.
  - Recognition of mana whenua interests in the ongoing management of the parks.
  - Protection of important heritage sites.
  - Planning for coastal retreat and other environmental changes stemming from climate change.
  - Planning for continuing growth in visitor demand and visitor numbers.
  - Providing for a wider range of visitor experiences including increased opportunities for camping.
  - Making it easier for people and groups with limited mobility or incomes to access and use the parks
  - Enhancing boat launching facilities
3. I encourage Council to increase provision of camping opportunities within the regional parks and particularly the provision of vehicle-based camping including camping in certified self-contained camping vehicles. Greater provision of such camping opportunities will make the parks and all they have to offer, more accessible to a wider range of Aucklanders including young families, older people and those with health or mobility challenges. Such opportunities need to remain affordable as well. In recent years the motorhome industry has expanded considerably witnessed by the marked unexpected increase of members joining the NZMCA. There will be an ever growing demand on recreational facilities for all Aucklanders to enjoy.
4. In particular I support the idea of expanding vehicle-based camping opportunities on the following regional parks (*delete those you don't support*)
  - Ambury Farm
  - Ātiu Creek

- Āwhitu
- Duder
- Long Bay
- Mahurangi West
- Muriwai
- Ōmana
- Scandrett
- Shakespear
- Tāpapakanga
- Tawaranui
- Tawhitokino
- Te Ārai
- Te Muri
- Te Rau Puriri
- Waharau
- Waitākere Ranges at Huia
- Waitawa
- Wenderholm
- Whakatīwai

**From:** [Abby Milner](#)  
**To:** [Regional Parks plan review](#)  
**Subject:** Dog access  
**Date:** Thursday, 3 March 2022 1:17:16 pm

---

Afternoon

I tried to complete the online form but it wouldn't allow me to write on the various sections of the form.

I would like to support more access for dog friendly areas to exercise animals.

As stated in the Animal Welfare Act and in general common sense, dogs need exercise to be happy, healthy and let out excess energy.

It makes sense to have more areas where they can run chase a ball, swim and be dogs, with the oversight of their humans ofcourse.

Thank you.

Abby

Get [Outlook for Android](#)